# State of the Market Report for PJM

Volume 2: Detailed Analysis

# Monitoring Analytics, LLC

Independent Market Monitor for PJM

3.12.2015

2()

### Preface

The PJM Market Monitoring Plan provides:

The Market Monitoring Unit shall prepare and submit contemporaneously to the Commission, the State Commissions, the PJM Board, PJM Management and to the PJM Members Committee, annual state-of-themarket reports on the state of competition within, and the efficiency of, the PJM Markets, and quarterly reports that update selected portions of the annual report and which may focus on certain topics of particular interest to the Market Monitoring Unit. The quarterly reports shall not be as extensive as the annual reports. In its annual, quarterly and other reports, the Market Monitoring Unit may make recommendations regarding any matter within its purview. The annual reports shall, and the quarterly reports may, address, among other things, the extent to which prices in the PJM Markets reflect competitive outcomes, the structural competitiveness of the PJM Markets, the effectiveness of bid mitigation rules, and the effectiveness of the PJM Markets in signaling infrastructure investment. These annual reports shall, and the quarterly reports may include recommendations as to whether changes to the Market Monitoring Unit or the Plan are required.<sup>1</sup>

Accordingly, Monitoring Analytics, LLC, which serves as the Market Monitoring Unit (MMU) for PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM),<sup>2</sup> and is also known as the Independent Market Monitor for PJM (IMM), submits this 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM.<sup>3</sup>

PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff (OATT) Attachment M (PJM Market Monitoring Plan) § VLA. Capitalized terms used herein and not otherwise defined have the meaning provided in the OATT, PJM Operating Agreement, PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement or other tariff that PJM has on file with the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC or Commission).
 OATT Attachment M § II(f).

<sup>3</sup> All references to this report should refer to the source as Monitoring Analytics, LLC, and should include the complete name of the report: 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM.

# **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

PREFACE	
SECTION 1 INTRODUCTION	1
2014 in Review	1
PJM Market Summary Statistics	3
PJM Market Background	3
Conclusions	5
Role of MMU	8
Reporting	8
Monitoring	9
Market Design	10
Recommendations	10
Total Price of Wholesale Power	14
Components of Total Price	14
Section Overviews	16
Overview: Section 3, "Energy Market"	16
Overview: Section 4, "Energy Uplift"	22
Overview: Section 5, "Capacity Market"	25
Overview: Section 6, "Demand Response"	30
Overview: Section 7, "Net Revenue"	34
Overview: Section 8, "Environmental and Renewables"	35
Overview: Section 9, "Interchange Transactions"	38
Overview: Section 10, "Ancillary Services"	41
Overview: Section 11, "Congestion and Marginal Losses"	46
Overview: Section 12, "Planning"	47
Overview: Section 13, "FTR and ARRs"	50
SECTION 2 RECOMMENDATIONS	57
New Recommendations for 2014	57
From Section 3, Energy Market	57

From Section 3, Energy Market	57
From Section 4, Energy Uplift	58
From Section 6, Demand Response	58
From Section 9, Interchange Transactions	58
From Section 10, Ancillary Services	58
From Section 12, Planning	58
Complete List of MMU Recommendations	59
Section 3, Energy Market	59
Section 4, Energy Uplift	60
Section 5, Capacity	61
Section 6, Demand Response	62
Section 7, Net Revenue	63

Section 8, Environmental	63
Section 9, Interchange Transactions	63
Section 10, Ancillary Services	64
Section 11, Congestion and Marginal Losses	65
Section 12, Planning	65
Section 13, FTRs and ARRs	66

#### SECTION 3 ENERGY MARKET 67 **Overview** 68 **Market Structure** 68 **Market Behavior** 69 **Market Performance** 70 Scarcity 71 Recommendations 71 Conclusion 72 Market Structure 73 **Market Concentration** 73 **Ownership of Marginal Resources** 75 Type of Marginal Resources 75 Supply 76 Demand 83 Supply and Demand: Load and Spot Market 89 **Market Behavior** 90 Offer Capping for Local Market Power 90 Offer Capping for Local Market Power 91 Markup 93 Frequently Mitigated Units and Associated Units 94 Virtual Offers and Bids 97 **Generator Offers** 104 **Market Performance** 106 Markup 106 Prices 113 Scarcity 125 **Emergency procedures** 125 Scarcity and Scarcity Pricing 129 January 6, 2014 129 January 7, 2014 130 Waivers of Tariff Requirements 130 **Emergency events in January 2014** 131 **Generator outages** 131 Natural gas supply and prices 132 Conservative operations and energy uplift costs 133 **Parameter Limited Schedules** 134

Day-ahead and real-time LMP

Participant behavior during cold weather days in January	135
Real-time markup on high demand days in January	136
Marginal fuel	137
Capacity Resource Obligations	137
Interchange transactions	137

### SECTION 4 ENERGY UPLIFT (OPERATING RESERVES) 139

Overview	139
Energy Uplift Results	139
Characteristics of Credits	139
Geography of Charges and Credits	140
Energy Uplift Issues	140
Energy Uplift Recommendations	140
Recommendations	140
Conclusion	141
Energy Uplift	142
Credits and Charges Categories	142
Balancing Operating Reserve Cost Allocation	145
Energy Uplift Results	147
Energy Uplift Charges	147
Operating Reserve Rates	150
Reactive Services Rates	152
Balancing Operating Reserve Determinants	153
Energy Uplift Credits	154
Characteristics of Credits	155
Types of Units	155
Concentration of Energy Uplift Credits	155
Economic and Noneconomic Generation	157
Geography of Charges and Credits	159
Energy Uplift Issues	161
Lost Opportunity Cost Credits	161
Black Start Service Units	163
Reactive / Voltage Support Units	163
Confidentiality of Energy Uplift Information	165
Energy Uplift Recommendations	166
Credits Recommendations	166
Allocation Recommendations	169
Quantifiable Recommendations Impact	173
Year Over Year Energy Uplift Charges Analysis	174
Energy Uplift and Conservative Operations	176
Lost Opportunity Cost Credits	177

#### SECTION 5 CAPACITY MARKET 179

Overview	179
RPM Capacity Market	179
Generator Performance	182
Recommendations	182
Conclusion	183
Installed Capacity	186
RPM Capacity Market	186
Market Structure	186
Market Conduct	198
Market Performance	204
Generator Performance	207
Capacity Factor	207
Generator Performance Factors	208
Generator Forced Outage Rates	209

SECTION 6 DEMAND RESPONSE	217
Overview	217
Recommendations	218
Conclusion	219
PJM Demand Response Programs	220
Participation in Demand Response Programs	222
Economic Program	222
Emergency Program	228

### SECTION 7 NET REVENUE

Overview	245
Net Revenue	245
Conclusion	246
Net Revenue	246
Theoretical Energy Market Net Revenue	247
Capacity Market Net Revenue	249
Net Revenue Adequacy	249
Levelized Total Costs	250
New Entrant Combustion Turbine	250
New Entrant Combined Cycle	252
New Entrant Coal Plant	254
New Entrant Diesel	256
New Entrant Nuclear Plant	257
New Entrant Wind Installation	258
New Entrant Solar Installation	259
Factors in Net Revenue Adequacy	259
Actual Net Revenue	261

TION 8 ENVIRONMENTAL AND RENEWABLE ENERGY REGULATIONS	267
Overview	267
Federal Environmental Regulation	267
State Environmental Regulation	268
Emissions Controls in PJM Markets	269
State Renewable Portfolio Standards	269
Conclusion	269
Federal Environmental Regulation	270
Control of Mercury and Other Hazardous Air Pollutants	270
Air Quality Standards: Control of NOx, SO2 and O3 Emissions Allowances	270
Emission Standards for Reciprocating Internal Combustion Engines	272
Regulation of Greenhouse Gas Emissions	273
Federal Regulation of Environmental Impacts on Water	274
State Environmental Regulation	275
New Jersey High Electric Demand Day (HEDD) Rules	275
Illinois Air Quality Standards (NO $_{\rm x'}$ SO $_{\rm 2}$ and Hg)	275
State Regulation of Greenhouse Gas Emissions	275
Renewable Portfolio Standards	277
Emissions Controlled Capacity and Renewables in PJM Markets	282
Emission Controlled Capacity in the PJM Region	282
Wind Units	283
Solar Units	284

SECTION 9 INTERCHANGE TRANSACTIONS	287
Overview	287
Interchange Transaction Activity	287
Interactions with Bordering Areas	287
Recommendations	288
Conclusion	289
Interchange Transaction Activity	289
Aggregate Imports and Exports	289
Real-Time Interface Imports and Exports	291
Real-Time Interface Pricing Point Imports and Exports	293
Day-Ahead Interface Imports and Exports	296
Day-Ahead Interface Pricing Point Imports and Exports	298
Loop Flows	304
PJM and MISO Interface Prices	308
PJM and NYISO Interface Prices	311
Summary of Interface Prices between PJM and Organized Markets	312
Neptune Underwater Transmission Line to Long Island, New York	312
Linden Variable Frequency Transformer (VFT) facility	313
Hudson Direct Current (DC) Merchant Transmission Line	313

Operating Agreements with Bordering Areas	314
PJM and MISO Joint Operating Agreement	315
PJM and New York Independent System Operator Joint Operating Agreement (JOA)	316
PJM and TVA Joint Reliability Coordination Agreement (JRCA)	318
PJM and Duke Energy Progress, Inc. Joint Operating Agreement	318
PJM and VACAR South Reliability Coordination Agreement	319
Balancing Authority Operations Coordination Agreement Between Wisconsin Electric	
Power Company (WEC) and PJM Interconnection, LLC	320
Northeastern ISO-Regional Transmission Organization Planning Coordination Protocol	320
Interface Pricing Agreements with Individual Balancing Authorities	320
Other Agreements with Bordering Areas	320
Interchange Transaction Issues	321
PJM Transmission Loading Relief Procedures (TLRs)	321
Up-To Congestion	322
Sham Scheduling	325
Elimination of Ontario Interface Pricing Point	325
PJM and NYISO Coordinated Interchange Transactions	326
Reserving Ramp on the PJM/NYISO Interface	328
PJM and MISO Coordinated Interchange Transaction Proposal	329
Willing to Pay Congestion and Not Willing to Pay Congestion	330
Spot Imports	331
Interchange Optimization	331
45 Minute Schedule Duration Rule	332
Interchange Transaction Credit Screening Process	333
Marginal Loss Surplus Allocation	333

### SECTION 10 ANCILLARY SERVICE MARKETS 335

Overview	336
Primary Reserve	336
Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve	336
Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market	337
Non-Synchronized Reserve Market	337
Secondary Reserve (Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve)	338
Regulation Market	338
Black Start Service	339
Reactive	339
Ancillary Services Costs per MWh of Load: 2003 through 2014	340
Recommendations	340
Conclusion	341
Primary Reserve	342
Market Structure	342
Price and Cost	345

Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve	346
Market Structure	346
Tier 1 Issues	347
Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve Event Response	351
Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market	352
Market Structure	353
Market Performance	357
Non-Synchronized Reserve Market	364
Market Structure	364
Secondary Reserve (DASR)	367
Market Structure	367
Market Conduct	367
Market Performance	367
Regulation Market	369
Market Design	369
Market Structure	372
Market Conduct	376
Market Performance	379
Black Start Service	384
Reactive Service	386

#### SECTION 11 CONGESTION AND MARGINAL LOSSES

Overview	389
Congestion Cost	389
Marginal Loss Cost	390
Energy Cost	391
Conclusion	391
Locational Marginal Price (LMP)	391
Components	391
Zonal Components	393
Hub Components	394
Component Costs	394
Congestion	395
Congestion Accounting	395
Total Congestion	397
Congested Facilities	400
Congestion by Facility Type and Voltage	400
Constraint Duration	403
Constraint Costs	404
Congestion-Event Summary for MISO Flowgates	406
Congestion-Event Summary for NYISO Flowgates	407
Congestion-Event Summary for the 500 kV System	408
Congestion Costs by Physical and Financial Participants	408

Congestion-Event Summary before and after September 8, 2014	409
Marginal Losses	409
Marginal Loss Accounting	409
Marginal Loss Accounting	410
Total Marginal Loss Costs	411
Energy Costs	413
Energy Accounting	413
Total Energy Costs	413

ECTION 12 GENERATION AND TRANSMISSION PLANNING	415
Overview	415
Planned Generation and Retirements	415
Generation and Transmission Interconnection Planning Process	415
Regional Transmission Expansion Plan (RTEP)	415
Backbone Facilities	416
Transmission Facility Outages	416
Recommendations	416
Conclusion	417
Planned Generation and Retirements	417
Planned Generation Additions	417
Planned Retirements	420
Generation Mix	423
Generation and Transmission Interconnection Planning Process	426
Small Generator Interconnection	426
Interconnection Study Phase	426
Regional Transmission Expansion Plan (RTEP)	427
Artificial Island	427
Other RTEP Proposals	428
Consolidated Edison Company of New York, Inc. (Con Edison) Wheeling Contracts	429
Backbone Facilities	429
Transmission Facility Outages	430
Scheduling Transmission Facility Outage Requests	430
Rescheduling Transmission Facility Outage Requests	432

SECTION 13 FINANCIAL TRANSMISSION AND AUCTION REVENUE RIGHTS	433	-
Overview	433	
Financial Transmission Rights	433	
Auction Revenue Rights	435	
Recommendations	436	
Conclusion	436	
Financial Transmission Rights	439	
Market Structure	440	

Market Behavior	443
Market Performance	446
Revenue Adequacy Issues and Solutions	461
Auction Revenue Rights	466
Market Structure	466
Market Performance	471

# **FIGURES**

SECTION 1 INTRODUCTION	1
Figure 1-1 PJM's footprint and its 20 control zones	4
Figure 1-2 PJM reported monthly billings (\$ Billions): 2008 through 2014	5
SECTION 3 ENERGY MARKET	67
SECTION 3 ENERGY MARKET	07
Figure 3-1 Fuel source distribution in unit segments: 2014	74
Figure 3-2 PJM hourly Energy Market HHI: 2014	74
Figure 3-3 Day-ahead marginal up-to congestion transaction and generation units: 2014	76
Figure 3-4 Average PJM aggregate real-time generation supply curves by offer price:	
Summer of 2013 and 2014	76
Figure 3-5 Distribution of PJM real-time generation plus imports: 2013 and 2014	79
Figure 3-6 PJM real-time average monthly hourly generation: 2013 and 2014	80
Figure 3-7 Distribution of PJM day-ahead supply plus imports: 2013 and 2014	81
Figure 3-8 PJM day-ahead monthly average hourly supply: 2013 and 2014	81
Figure 3-9 Day-ahead and real-time supply (Average hourly volumes): 2014	82
Figure 3-10 Difference between day-ahead and real-time supply (Average daily volumes):	
2013 and 2014	82
Figure 3-11 Map of PJM real-time generation less real-time load by zone: 2014	83
Figure 3-12 PJM footprint calendar year peak loads: 1999 to 2014	84
Figure 3-13 PJM peak-load comparison: Tuesday, June 17, 2014, and Tuesday, July 18, 2013	84
Figure 3-14 Distribution of PJM real-time accounting load plus exports: 2013 and 2014	85
Figure 3-15 PJM real-time monthly average hourly load: 2013 and 2014	85
Figure 3-16 PJM heating and cooling degree days: 2013 and 2014	86
Figure 3-17 Distribution of PJM day-ahead demand plus exports: 2013 and 2014	87
Figure 3-18 PJM day-ahead monthly average hourly demand: 2013 and 2014	88
Figure 3-19 Day-ahead and real-time demand (Average hourly volumes): 2014	88
Figure 3-20 Difference between day-ahead and real-time demand (Average daily volumes):	
2013 and 2014	89
Figure 3-21 Frequently mitigated units and associated units total months eligible:	
February, 2006 through December, 2014	96
Figure 3-22 Frequently mitigated units and associated units (By month): February, 2006 through September, 2014	97
Figure 3-23 PJM day-ahead aggregate supply curves: 2014 example day	97
Figure 3-24 Monthly bid and cleared INCs, DECs, and UTCs (MW): January 2005 through 2014	100
Figure 3-25 Daily bid and cleared INCs, DECs, and UTCs (MW): 2013 and 2014	100
Figure 3-26 PJM monthly cleared up-to congestion transactions by type (MW): 2005 through 2014	104
Figure 3-27 PJM daily cleared up-to congestion transaction by type (MW): 2013 through 2014	104
Figure 3-28 Average LMP for the PJM Real-Time Energy Market: 2013 and 2014	114
Figure 3-29 PJM real-time, load-weighted, average LMP: 2014	115
Figure 3-30 PJM real-time, monthly and annual, load-weighted, average LMP: 1999 through 2014	115

Figure 3-31 Spot average fuel price comparison with fuel delivery charges:	
2012 through 2014 (\$/MMBtu)	116
Figure 3-32 Average LMP for the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market: 2013 and 2014	118
Figure 3-33 Day-ahead, monthly and annual, load-weighted, average LMP: 2000 through 2014	119
Figure 3-34 Real-time hourly LMP minus day-ahead hourly LMP: 2014	124
Figure 3-35 Monthly average of real-time minus day-ahead LMP: 2014	125
Figure 3-36 PJM system hourly average LMP: 2014	125
Figure 3-37 Generator outages in January 2014 by type of outage	131
Figure 3-38 Generator outages in January 2014 by unit fuel source	132
Figure 3-39 Fuel related forced outage MW in January 2014 by category	132
Figure 3-40 Forced outage MW in January 2014 by cause	132
Figure 3-41 Average daily delivered price for natural gas: January 2014 (\$/MMBtu)	133
Figure 3-42 Conservative operations average output and energy uplift costs: January 2014	133
Figure 3-43 PJM real-time and day-ahead hourly LMP: January 2014	134
Figure 3-44 Real-time hourly LMP minus day-ahead hourly LMP: January 2014	134
Figure 3-45 Distributions of Offer Prices, All Units: January 2014	135
Figure 3-46 Distributions of Offer Prices, Gas Units: January 2014	135
Figure 3-47 Distributions of Offer Prices, Coal Units: January 2014	136
Figure 3-48 Hourly Markup Component of PJM's System-wide Real-time LMP: January 2014	136
Figure 3-49 Daily Markup Contribution to the Real-time Load-weighted LMP by Fuel Type: January	136
Figure 3-50 Percentage Contribution of Fuel Cost to Daily Load-weighted Real Time LMP: January 2014	137

#### SECTION 4 ENERGY UPLIFT (OPERATING RESERVES)

Figure 4-1 Daily day-ahead operating reserve rate (\$/MWh): 2013 and 2014 150 Figure 4-2 Daily balancing operating reserve reliability rates (\$/MWh): 2013 and 2014 151 Figure 4-3 Daily balancing operating reserve deviation rates (\$/MWh): 2013 and 2014 151 Figure 4-4 Daily lost opportunity cost and canceled resources rates (\$/MWh): 2013 and 2014 151 Figure 4-5 Daily reactive transfer interface support rates (\$/MWh): 2013 and 2014 153 Figure 4-6 Cumulative share of energy uplift credits in 2013 and 2014 by unit 156 Figure 4-7 PJM Closed Loop Interfaces Map 164 Figure 4-8 Energy uplift charges change from 2013 to 2014 by category 174 Figure 4-9 Day-ahead operating reserve charges change from 2013 to 2014 175 Figure 4-10 Balancing operating reserve charges change from 2013 to 2014 175 Figure 4-11 Reactive services charges change from 2013 to 2014 176 Figure 4-12 Energy uplift charges change from 2013 to 2014 by contributing factor 176 Figure 4-13 Peak and off peak output during high balancing operating reserve charges days 177 Figure 4-14 BOR and LOC Generation: January 2014 178

SECTION 5 CAPACITY MARKET	179
Figure 5-1 Map of PJM Locational Deliverability Areas	192
Figure 5-2 Map of PJM RPM EMAAC subzonal LDAs	193
Figure 5-3 Map of PJM RPM ATSI subzonal LDAs	193
Figure 5-4 History of PJM capacity prices: 1999/2000	
through 2017/2018	206
Figure 5-5 Map of RPM capacity prices: 2014/2015 through 2017/2018	207
Figure 5-6 PJM outages (MW): 2012 through 2014	208
Figure 5-7 PJM equivalent outage and availability factors: 2007 to 2014	208
Figure 5-8 Trends in the PJM equivalent demand forced outage rate (EFORd): 2007 through 2014	209
Figure 5-9 PJM distribution of EFORd data by unit type	210
Figure 5-10 PJM EFORd, XEFORd and EFORp: 2014	216
Figure 5-11 PJM monthly generator performance factors: 2014	216
SECTION 6 DEMAND RESPONSE	217
Figure C. 1 Demond response revenue hu markets 2000 through 2014	222
Figure 6-1 Demand response revenue by market: 2008 through 2014 Figure 6-2 Economic program credits and MWh by month: 2010 through 2014	222
	224
Figure 6-3 Distribution of participant event days across ranges of performance levels across the events: 2014	238
SECTION 7 NET REVENUE	245
Figure 7-1 Energy Market net revenue factor trends: 2009 through 2014	247
Figure 7-2 Average operating costs: 2009 through 2014	248
Figure 7-3 New entrant CT net revenue and 20-year levelized total cost by LDA	
(Dollars per installed MW-year)	252
Figure 7-4 New entrant CC net revenue and 20-year levelized total cost by LDA	
(Dollars per installed MW-year)	254
Figure 7-5 New entrant CP net revenue and 20-year levelized total cost by LDA	
(Dollars per installed MW-year)	256
Figure 7-6 PJM distribution of energy and ancillary net revenue by unit type	
(Dollars per installed MW-year): 2014	263
SECTION 8 ENVIRONMENTAL AND RENEWABLE ENERGY REGULATIONS	267
Figure 8-1 Spot monthly average emission price comparison: 2013 and 2014	277
Figure 8-2 Average hourly real-time generation of wind units in PJM: 2014	283
Figure 8-3 Average hourly day-ahead generation of wind units in PJM: 2014	203
Figure 8-4 Marginal fuel at time of wind generation in PJM: 2014	284
Figure 8-5 Average hourly real-time generation of solar units in PJM: 2014	285

#### SECTION 9 INTERCHANGE TRANSACTIONS 287 Figure 9-1 PJM real-time and day-ahead scheduled imports and exports: 2014 290 Figure 9-2 PJM real-time and day-ahead scheduled import and export transaction volume history: 1999 through 2014 291 Figure 9-3 PJM's footprint and its external interfaces 303 Figure 9-4 Real-time and day-ahead daily hourly average price difference (MISO Interface minus PJM/MISO): 2014 310 Figure 9-5 Real-time and day-ahead daily hourly average price difference (NY proxy - PJM/NYIS): 2014 312 Figure 9-6 PJM, NYISO and MISO real-time and day-ahead border price averages: 2014 312 Figure 9-7 Neptune hourly average flow: 2014 313 Figure 9-8 Linden hourly average flow: 2014 313 Figure 9-9 Hudson hourly average flow: 2014 314 Figure 9-10 Credits for coordinated congestion management: 2014 316 Figure 9-11 Credits for coordinated congestion management (flowgates): 2014 317 Figure 9-12 Credits for coordinated congestion management (Ramapo PARs): 2014 317 Figure 9-13 Monthly up-to congestion cleared bids in MWh: 2005 through 2014 322 Figure 9-14 Spot import service utilization: 2009 through 2014 331

#### SECTION 10 ANCILLARY SERVICE MARKETS

Figure 10-1 PJM RTO geography and primary reserve requirement: 2014 343 Figure 10-2 Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone primary reserve MW by source (Daily Averages): 2014 344 Figure 10-3 RTO subzone primary reserve MW by source (Daily Averages): 2014 344 Figure 10-4 Daily average market clearing prices (\$/MW) for synchronized reserve and non-synchronized reserve: 2014 345 Figure 10-5 Daily average tier 1 synchronized reserve supply (MW) in the MAD subzone: 2014 347 Figure 10-6 Average hourly tier 1 actual MW vs average hourly estimated tier 1 MW, 2014 351 Figure 10-7 Cleared Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve by unit type, full RTO Zone: 2014 353 Figure 10-8 Monthly average actual vs default synchronized reserve requirements, RTO and MAD: 2014 354 Figure 10-9 Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone monthly average synchronized reserve required vs. tier 2 synchronized reserve scheduled MW: 2014 354 Figure 10-10 RTO Reserve zone monthly average synchronized reserve required vs. tier 2 synchronized reserve scheduled MW: 2014 355 Figure 10-11 Tier 2 synchronized reserve daily average offer and eligible volume (MW): 2014 356 Figure 10-12 Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone average daily tier 2 synchronized reserve offer by unit type (MW): 2012 through 2014 356 Figure 10-13 RTO Zone average daily tier 2 synchronized reserve offer by unit type (MW): 2012 through 2014 357 Figure 10-14 Synchronized reserve events duration distribution curve: 2011 through 2014 364 Figure 10-15 Daily average MAD subzone Non-synchronized Reserve Market clearing price and MW purchased: January through December 2014 365 Figure 10-16 Daily average RTO Zone Non-synchronized Reserve Market clearing price and MW purchased: January through December 2014 365

Fig	ure 10-17 Daily average components of DASR clearing price (\$/MW), marginal unit offer and	
	LOC: 2014	368
Fig	ure 10-18 Daily average DASR prices and MW by classification: 2014	368
Fig	ure 10-19 Hourly average performance score by unit type and regulation signal type: 2014	371
Fig	ure 10-20 Daily average marginal benefit factor and mileage ratio: 2014	371
Fig	ure 10-21 Daily average percentage of RegD effective MW by peak: 2014	371
Fig	ure 10-22 Monthly cleared effective MW and performance score by signal: 2014	374
Fig	ure 10-23 Monthly cleared actual MW and performance score by signal: 2014	374
Fig	ure 10-24 PJM monthly CPS1 and BAAL performance: January 2011 through 2014	375
Fig	ure 10-25 PJM Regulation Market HHI distribution: 2013 and 2014	376
Fig	ure 10-26 Off peak and on peak regulation levels: 2014	377
Fig	ure 10-27 PJM Regulation Market daily weighted average market-clearing price, marginal unit	
	opportunity cost and offer price (Dollars per MW): 2014	380
Fig	ure 10-28 Comparison of monthly average RegA and RegD RMCP Credits per Effective MW:	
	October 2012 through 2014	382

389
399
405
409
412
414

SECTION 12 GENERATION AND TRANSMISSION PLANNING	415
Figure 12-1 Map of PJM unit retirements: 2011 through 2019	421
Figure 12-2 PJM capacity (MW) by age (years): at December 31, 2014	424
Figure 12-3 PJM Backbone Projects	429

SECTION 13 FINANCIAL TRANSMISSION AND AUCTION REVENUE RIGHTS	433
Figure 13-1 Illustration of INC/DEC FTR forfeiture rule	444
Figure 13-2 Monthly FTR forfeitures for physical and financial participants: June 2010 through	
December 2014	444
Figure 13-3 FTR forfeitures for INCs/DECs and INCs/DECs/UTCs for both the PJM and MMU methods:	
January 2013 through December 2014	444
Figure 13-4 Illustration of UTC FTR forfeiture rule	445
Figure 13-5 Illustration of UTC FTR Forfeiture rule with one point far from constraint	445
Figure 13-6 Annual FTR Auction volume: Planning period 2009 to 2010 through 2014 to 2015	448
Figure 13-7 Cleared auction volume (MW) as a percent of total FTR cleared volume by calendar month:	
June 2004 through December 2014	450

Figure 13-8 Long Term, Annual and Monthly FTR Auction bid and cleared volume:	
June 2003 through December 2014	451
Figure 13-9 Annual FTR Auction volume-weighted average buy bid price: Planning period 2009 to	
2010 through 2014 to 2015	452
Figure 13-10 Ten largest positive and negative FTR target allocations summed by sink: 2014 to 2015	
planning period through December	456
Figure 13-11 Ten largest positive and negative FTR target allocations summed by source: 2014 to 2015	
planning period through December	456
Figure 13-12 FTR payout ratio by month, excluding and including excess revenue distribution:	
January 2004 through December 2014	460
Figure 13-13 FTR surplus and the collected Day-Ahead, Balancing and Total congestion:	
January 2005 through December 2014	465
Figure 13-14 FTR target allocation compared to sources of positive and negative congestion revenue	465
Figure 13-15 Historic Stage 1B and Stage 2 ARR Allocations from the 2011 to 2012 through 2014 to	
2015 planning periods	468
Figure 13-16 Dollars per ARR MW paid to ARR holders: Planning periods 2010 to 2011 through	
2014 to 2015	473
Figure 13-17 Excess ARR revenue: Planning periods 2011 to 2012 through 2014 to 2015	474
Figure 13-18 Annual FTR Auction prices vs. average day-ahead and real-time congestion for all	
control zones relative to the Western Hub: 2014 to 2015 planning period	474

## **TABLES**

SECTION 1 INTRODUCTION	1
Table 1-1 PJM Market Summary Statistics, 2013 and 2014	3
Table 1-2 The Energy Market results were competitive	6
Table 1–3 The Capacity Market results were competitive	7
Table 1-4 The Regulation Market results were competitive	7
Table 1-5 The Synchronized Reserve Markets results were competitive	7
Table 1-6 The Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market results were competitive	8
Table 1-7 The FTR Auction Markets results were competitive	8
Table 1-8 Summarized list of MMU recommendations	11
Table 1-9 Total price per MWh by category: 2013 and 2014	16

### SECTION 3 ENERGY MARKET

Table 3-1 The Energy Market results were competitive	67
Table 3-2 PJM hourly Energy Market HHI: 2013 and 2014	74
Table 3-3 PJM hourly Energy Market HHI (By supply segment): 2013 and 2014	74
Table 3-4 Marginal unit contribution to PJM real-time, load-weighted LMP (By parent	
company): 2013 and 2014	75
Table 3-5 Marginal resource contribution to PJM day-ahead, load-weighted LMP	
(By parent company): 2013 and 2014	75
Table 3-6 Type of fuel used (By real-time marginal units): 2013 and 2014	76
Table 3-7 Day-ahead marginal resources by type/fuel: 2013 and 2014	76
Table 3-8 PJM generation (By fuel source (GWh)): 2013 and 2014	77
Table 3-9 Monthly PJM generation (By fuel source (GWh)): 2014	78
Table 3-10 PJM real-time average hourly generation and real-time average hourly generation	
plus average hourly imports: 2000 through 2014	79
Table 3-11 PJM day-ahead average hourly supply and day-ahead average hourly supply plus	
average hourly imports: 2000 through 2014	81
Table 3-12 Day-ahead and real-time supply (MWh): 2013 and 2014	82
Table 3-13 PJM real-time generation less real-time load by zone (GWh): 2013 and 2014	83
Table 3-14 Actual PJM footprint peak loads: 1999 to 2014	84
Table 3-15 PJM real-time average hourly load and real-time average hourly load plus average	
hourly exports: 1998 through 2014	85
Table 3-16 PJM heating and cooling degree days: 2013 and 2014	86
Table 3-17 PJM day-ahead average demand and day-ahead average hourly demand plus	
average hourly exports: 2000 through 2014	87
Table 3-18 Cleared day-ahead and real-time demand (MWh): 2013 and 2014	88
Table 3-19 Monthly average percentage of real-time self-supply load, bilateral-supply load	
and spot-supply load based on parent companies: 2013 and 2014	90
Table 3-20 Monthly average percentage of day-ahead self-supply demand, bilateral supply	
demand, and spot-supply demand based on parent companies: 2013 and 2014	90

Table 3-21 Offer-capping statistics – Energy only: 2010 to 2014	91
Table 3-22 Offer-capping statistics for energy and reliability: 2010 to 2014	91
Table 3-23 Real-time offer-capped unit statistics: 2013 and 2014	91
Table 3-24 Numbers of hours when control zones experienced congestion resulting from	
one or more constraints binding for 100 or more hours or from an interface constraint:	
2009 through 2014	92
Table 3-25 Three pivotal supplier test details for interface constraints: 2014	92
Table 3-26 Summary of three pivotal supplier tests applied for interface constraints: 2014	93
Table 3-27 Average, real-time marginal unit markup index (By offer price category): 2013 and 2014	93
Table 3-28 Average day-ahead marginal unit markup index (By offer price category): 2013 and 2014	94
Table 3-29 Frequently mitigated units and associated units by total months eligible: 2013 and 2014	95
Table 3-30 Number of frequently mitigated units and associated units (By month): 2013 and 2014	96
Table 3-31 Hourly average number of cleared and submitted INCs, DECs by month 2013 and 2014	98
Table 3-32 Hourly average of cleared and submitted up-to congestion bids by month: 2013 and 2014	99
Table 3-33 Hourly average number of cleared and submitted import and export	
transactions by month: 2013 and 2014	99
Table 3-34 Type of day-ahead marginal units: 2014	100
Table 3-35 PJM INC and DEC bids by type of parent organization (MW): 2013 and 2014	101
Table 3-36 PJM up-to congestion transactions by type of parent organization (MW): 2013 and 2014	101
Table 3-37 PJM import and export transactions by type of parent organization (MW): 2013 and 2014	101
Table 3-38 PJM virtual offers and bids by top ten locations (MW): 2013 and 2014	101
Table 3-39 PJM cleared up-to congestion import bids by top ten source and sink pairs (MW):	
2013 and 2014	101
Table 3-40 PJM cleared up-to congestion export bids by top ten source and sink pairs (MW): 2013 and 2014	102
Table 3-41 PJM cleared up-to congestion wheel bids by top ten source and sink pairs (MW):	102
2013 and 2014	102
Table 3-42 PJM cleared up-to congestion internal bids by top ten source and sink pairs (MW):	
2013 and 2014	103
Table 3-43 Number of PJM offered and cleared source and sink pairs: 2012 through 2014	103
Table 3-44 PJM cleared up-to congestion transactions by type (MW): 2013 and 2014	104
Table 3-45 Distribution of MW for dispatchable unit offer prices: 2014	105
Table 3-46 Distribution of MW for self scheduled offer prices: 2014	106
Table 3-47 Markup component of the overall PJM real-time, load-weighted, average	
LMP by primary fuel type and unit type: 2013 and 2014	107
Table 3-48 Monthly markup components of real-time load-weighted LMP (Unadjusted): 2013 and 2014	108
Table 3-49 Monthly markup components of real-time load-weighted LMP (Adjusted): 2013 and 2014	108
Table 3-50 Average real-time zonal markup component (Unadjusted): 2013 and 2014	109
Table 3-51 Average real-time zonal markup component (Adjusted): 2013 and 2014	109
Table 3-52 Average real-time markup component (By price category, unadjusted): 2013 and 2014	110
Table 3–53 Average real-time markup component (By price category, adjusted): 2013 and 2014	110
Table 3–54 Markup component of the annual PJM day-ahead, load-weighted, average	
LMP by primary fuel type and unit type: 2013 and 2014	110

Table 3-55 Monthly markup components of day-ahead (Unadjusted), load-weighted LMP: 2013 and 2014	111
Table 3-56 Monthly markup components of day-ahead (Adjusted), load-weighted LMP: 2013 and 2014	111
Table 3-57 Day-ahead, average, zonal markup component (Unadjusted): 2013 and 2014	112
Table 3-58 Day-ahead, average, zonal markup component (Adjusted): 2013 and 2014	112
Table 3-59 Average, day-ahead markup (By LMP category, unadjusted): 2013 and 2014	113
Table 3-60 Average, day-ahead markup (By LMP category, adjusted): 2013 and 2014	113
Table 3-61 PJM real-time, average LMP (Dollars per MWh): 1998 through 2014	114
Table 3-62 PJM real-time, load-weighted, average LMP (Dollars per MWh): 1998 through 2014	114
Table 3-63 Zone real-time and real-time, load-weighted, average LMP (Dollars per MWh): 2013 and 2014	115
Table 3-64 PJM real-time annual, fuel-cost adjusted, load-weighted average LMP	
(Dollars per MWh): year over year	116
Table 3-65 Change in PJM real-time annual, fuel-cost adjusted, load-weighted average LMP	
(Dollars per MWh) by Fuel-type: year over year	116
Table 3-66 Components of PJM real-time (Unadjusted), annual, load-weighted, average LMP:	
2013 and 2014	117
Table 3-67 Components of PJM real-time (Adjusted), annual, load-weighted, average LMP:	
2013 and 2014	118
Table 3-68 PJM day-ahead, average LMP (Dollars per MWh): 2001 through 2014	119
Table 3-69 PJM day-ahead, load-weighted, average LMP (Dollars per MWh): 2001 through 2014	119
Table 3-70 Components of PJM day-ahead, (unadjusted) annual, load-weighted, average LMP	
(Dollars per MWh): 2013 and 2014	120
Table 3-71 Components of PJM day-ahead, (adjusted) annual, load-weighted, average LMP	
(Dollars per MWh): 2013 and 2014	121
Table 3-72 Cleared UTC profitability by source and sink point: 2013 and 2014	122
Table 3-73 Day-ahead and real-time average LMP (Dollars per MWh): 2013 and 2014	122
Table 3-74 Day-ahead and real-time average LMP (Dollars per MWh): 2001 through 2014	123
Table 3-75 Frequency distribution by hours of PJM real-time LMP minus day-ahead LMP	
(Dollars per MWh): 2007 through 2014	123
Table 3-76 Summary of emergency events declared, 2013 and 2014	125
Table 3-77 Description of Emergency Procedures	127
Table 3-78 PJM declared emergency alerts, warnings and actions: 2014	128
Table 3-78 PJM declared emergency alerts, warnings and actions: 2014 (continued)	129

### SECTION 4 ENERGY UPLIFT (OPERATING RESERVES)

Table 4-1 Day-ahead and balancing operating reserve credits and charges	143
Table 4–2 Reactive services, synchronous condensing and black start services credits and charges	143
Table 4-3 Balancing operating reserve cost allocation process	145
Table 4-4 Balancing operating reserve regions	146
Table 4-5 Operating reserve deviations	146
Table 4-6 Total energy uplift charges: 1999 through 2014	147
Table 4-7 Energy uplift charges by category: 2013 and 2014	147
Table 4-8 Monthly energy uplift charges: 2013 and 2014	148

Table 4-9 Day-ahead operating reserve charges: 2013 and 2014	148
Table 4–10 Balancing operating reserve charges: 2013 and 2014	149
Table 4–11 Balancing operating reserve deviation charges: 2013 and 2014	149
Table 4–12 Additional energy uplift charges: 2013 and 2014	149
Table 4–13 Regional balancing charges allocation (Millions): 2013	150
Table 4-14 Regional balancing charges allocation (Millions): 2014	150
Table 4-15 Operating reserve rates (\$/MWh): 2013 and 2014	152
Table 4-16 Operating reserve rates statistics (\$/MWh): 2014	152
Table 4-17 Local voltage support rates: 2013 and 2014	152
Table 4-18 Balancing operating reserve determinants (MWh): 2013 and 2014	153
Table 4-19 Deviations by transaction type: 2014	154
Table 4-20 Energy uplift credits by category: 2013 and 2014	154
Table 4-21 Energy uplift credits by unit type: 2013 and 2014	155
Table 4-22 Energy uplift credits by unit type: 2014	155
Table 4-23 Top 10 energy uplift credits units (By percent of total system): 2001 through 2014	156
Table 4-24 Top 10 units and organizations energy uplift credits: 2014	156
Table 4-25 Identification of balancing operating reserve credits received by the top 10 units	
by category and region: 2014	156
Table 4-26 Daily energy uplift credits HHI: 2014	157
Table 4-27 Day-ahead and real-time generation (GWh): 2014	157
Table 4-28 Day-ahead and real-time economic and noneconomic generation from units	
eligible for operating reserve credits (GWh): 2014	158
Table 4-29 Day-ahead and real-time generation receiving operating reserve credits (GWh): 2014	158
Table 4-30 Day-ahead generation scheduled as must run by PJM (GWh): 2013 and 2014	158
Table 4-31 Day-ahead generation scheduled as must run by PJM by category (GWh): 2014	159
Table 4–32 Geography of regional charges and credits: 2014	160
Table 4-33 Geography of reactive services charges: 2014	161
Table 4-34 Monthly lost opportunity cost credits (Millions): 2013 and 2014	161
Table 4-35 Day-ahead generation from combustion turbines and diesels (GWh): 2013 and 2014	162
Table 4-36 Lost opportunity cost credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels by scenario	
(Millions): 2013 and 2014	162
Table 4-37 Day-ahead generation (GWh) from combustion turbines and diesels receiving	
lost opportunity cost credits by value: 2013 and 2014	163
Table 4-38 PJM Closed Loop Interfaces,	164
Table 4-39 Impact on energy market lost opportunity cost credits of rule changes (Millions): 2014	169
Table 4-40 Current energy uplift allocation	172
Table 4-41 MMU energy uplift allocation proposal	172
Table 4-42 Current and proposed energy uplift charges by allocation (Millions): 2013 and 2014	173
Table 4-43 Current and proposed average energy uplift rate by transaction: 2013 and 2014	173

179

#### SECTION 5 CAPACITY MARKET

Table 5-1 The Capacity Market results were competitive	179
Table 5-2 RPM related MMU reports, 2013 through 2014	184
Table 5-3 PJM installed capacity (By fuel source): January 1, May 31, June 1, and December 31, 2014	186
Table 5-4 Generation capacity changes: 2007/2008 through 2013/2014	188
Table 5-5 Internal capacity: June 1, 2012 to June 1, 2016	189
Table 5-6 Capacity market load obligations served: June 1, 2014	190
Table 5-7 RSI results: 2014/2015 through 2017/2018 RPM Auctions	191
Table 5-9 RPM imports: 2007/2008 through 2017/2018 RPM Base Residual Auctions	195
Table 5-8 PJM capacity summary (MW): June 1, 2007 to June 1, 2015	195
Table 5-10 RPM load management statistics by LDA: June 1, 2013 to June 1, 2017	197
Table 5-11 RPM load management cleared capacity and ILR: 2007/2008 through 2017/2018	197
Table 5-12 RPM load management statistics: June 1, 2007 to June 1, 2017	198
Table 5-13 ACR statistics: 2014/2015 RPM Auctions	202
Table 5-14 ACR statistics: 2015/2016 RPM Auctions	202
Table 5-15 ACR statistics: 2016/2017 RPM Auctions	202
Table 5-16 ACR statistics: 2017/2018 RPM Auctions	203
Table 5-17 APIR statistics: 2014/2015 RPM Base Residual Auction	203
Table 5-18 APIR statistics: 2015/2016 RPM Base Residual Auction	203
Table 5-19 APIR statistics: 2016/2017 RPM Base Residual Auction	204
Table 5-20 APIR statistics: 2017/2018 RPM Base Residual Auction	204
Table 5-21 Capacity prices: 2007/2008 through 2017/2018 RPM Auctions	205
Table 5-22 RPM revenue by type: 2007/2008 through 2017/2018	206
Table 5-23 RPM revenue by calendar year: 2007 through 2018	206
Table 5-24 RPM cost to load: 2013/2014 through 2017/2018 RPM Auctions	206
Table 5-25 PJM capacity factor (By unit type (GWh)): January through December of 2013 and 2014	208
Table 5-26 EAF by unit type: 2007 through 2014	209
Table 5-27 EMOF by unit type: 2007 through 2014	209
Table 5-28 EPOF by unit type: 2007 through 2014	209
Table 5-29 EFOF by unit type: 2007 through 2014	209
Table 5-30 PJM EFORd data for different unit types: 2007 through 2014	210
Table 5-31 OMC Outages	212
Table 5-32 Contribution to EFOF by unit type by cause: 201	215
Table 5-33 Contributions to Economic Outages: 2014	215
Table 5-34 PJM EFORd, XEFORd and EFORp data by unit type	216

SECTION 6 DEMAND RESPONSE	217
Table 6-1 Overview of demand response programs	221
Table 6-2 Economic program registrations on the last day of the month: January, 2010	
through December, 2014	223
Table 6-3 Maximum economic MW dispatched by registration per month: 2010 through 2014	223

Table 6-4 Credits paid to the PJM economic program participants: 2010 through 2014	224
Table 6-5 PJM economic program participation by zone: 2013 and 2014	224
Table 6-6 Settlements submitted by year in the economic program: 2009 through 2014	225
Table 6-7 Participants and CSPs submitting settlements in the economic program by year:	
2009 through 2014	225
Table 6-8 HHI and market concentration in the economic program: 2013 and 2014	225
Table 6-9 Hourly frequency distribution of economic program MWh reductions and credits:	
2013 and 2014	226
Table 6-10 Frequency distribution of economic program zonal, load-weighted, average	
LMP (By hours): 2013 and 2014	226
Table 6-11 Result from net benefits tests: April, 2012 through December, 2014	226
Table 6-12 Hours with price higher than NBT and DR occurrences in those hours: 2013 and 2014	227
Table 6-13 Zonal DR charge: 2014	227
Table 6-14 Monthly day-ahead and real-time DR charge: 2013 and 2014	227
Table 6-15 Zonal monthly capacity revenue: 2014	228
Table 6-16 Energy efficiency resources by MW: 2012/2013 through 2014/2015 Delivery Year	229
Table 6-17 Lead time by product type: 2014/2015 Delivery Year	229
Table 6-18 Reduction MW by each demand response method: 2013/2014 Delivery Year	229
Table 6-19 Reduction MW by each demand response method: 2014/2015 Delivery Year	229
Table 6-20 On-site generation fuel type by MW: 2013/2014 Delivery Year	230
Table 6-21 On-site generation fuel type by MW: 2014/2015 Delivery Year	230
Table 6-22 Demand response cleared MW UCAP for PJM: 2011/2012 through 2014/2015 Delivery Year	230
Table 6-23 PJM declared load management events: 2014	231
Table 6-24 Demand response event performance: January 7, 2014 (Event 1)	232
Table 6-25 Demand response event performance: January 7, 2014 (Event 2)	233
Table 6-26 Demand response event performance: January 8, 2014	234
Table 6-27 Demand response event performance: January 22, 2014	234
Table 6-28 Demand response event performance: January 23, 2014 (Event 1)	234
Table 6-29 Demand response event performance: January 23, 2014 (Event 2)	235
Table 6-30 Demand response event performance: January 24, 2014	236
Table 6-31 Demand response event performance: March 4, 2014	236
Table 6-32 Aggregated load management event performance: 2014	236
Table 6-33 Distribution of participant event days and nominated MW across ranges of performance levels across the events: 2014	237
Table 6-34 Load management test results and compliance by zone for the Limited product	207
during the 2014/2015 Delivery Year	239
Table 6-35 Non-reporting locations and nominated ICAP: 2014 event days	240
Table 6-36 Distribution of registrations and associated MW in the emergency full option	270
across ranges of minimum dispatch prices: 2013/2014 Delivery Year	241
Table 6-37 Distribution of registrations and associated MW in the emergency full option	
across ranges of minimum dispatch prices: 2014/2015 Delivery Year	241
Table 6-38 Energy reduction MWh and average real-time LMP during demand response event days: 2014	242
Table 6-39 Emergency revenue by event: 2014	242
Table 6-40 Penalty charges per zone: 2012/2013 and 2013/2014 Delivery Years	243

SECTION 7 NET REVENUE	245
Table 7-1 New entrant ancillary service revenue (Dollars per MW-year)	248
Table 7-2 Average operating costs	248
Table 7-3 Capacity revenue by PJM zones (Dollars per MW-year): 2009 through 2014	249
Table 7-4 New entrant 20-year levelized total costs (By plant type	
(Dollars per installed MW-year))	250
Table 7-5 Energy net revenue for a new entrant gas-fired CT under economic dispatch (Dollars per installed MW-year): 2014	250
Table 7-6 Net revenue for a new entrant gas-fired CT under economic dispatch (Dollars per	200
installed MW-year)	251
Table 7-7 Percent of 20-year levelized total costs recovered by CT energy and capacity net revenue	251
Table 7-8 Energy net revenue for a new entrant CC under economic dispatch (Dollars per	201
installed MW-year): 2014	252
Table 7-9 Net revenue for a new entrant gas-fired CC under economic dispatch (Dollars per	
installed MW-year)	253
Table 7-10 Percent of 20-year levelized total costs recovered by CC energy and capacity net revenue	253
Table 7-11 Energy net revenue for a new entrant CP (Dollars per installed MW-year): 2014	254
Table 7-12 Net revenue for a new entrant CP (Dollars per installed MW-year)	255
Table 7-13 Percent of 20-year levelized total costs recovered by CP energy and capacity net revenue	255
Table 7-14 PJM Energy Market net revenue for a new entrant DS (Dollars per installed MW-year): 2014	256
Table 7-15 Net revenue for a new entrant DS (Dollars per installed MW-year)	257
Table 7-16 Percent of 20-year levelized total costs recovered by DS energy and capacity net revenue	257
Table 7-17 Energy net revenue for a new entrant nuclear plant (Dollars per installed MW-year): 2014	257
Table 7–18 Net revenue for a new entrant nuclear plant (Dollars per installed MW-year)	258
Table 7-19 Percent of 20-year levelized total costs recovered by nuclear energy and capacity net revenue	258
Table 7-20 Energy Market net revenue for a wind installation (Dollars per installed MW-year)	259
Table 7-21 Percent of 20-year levelized total costs recovered by wind energy and capacity	
net revenue (Dollars per installed MW-year)	259
Table 7-22 PSEG Energy Market net revenue for a solar installation (Dollars per installed MW-year)	259
Table 7-23 Percent of 20-year levelized total costs recovered by solar energy and capacity	
net revenue (Dollars per installed MW-year)	259
Table 7-24 Internal rate of return sensitivity for CT, CC and CP generators	260
Table 7-25 Debt to equity ratio sensitivity for CT and CC assuming 20 year debt term and	
12 percent internal rate of return	260
Table 7-26 Debt term sensitivity for CT and CC assuming 50/50 debt to equity ratio and	
12 percent internal rate of return	261
Table 7-27 Interconnection cost sensitivity for 2014 CT and CC	261
Table 7-28 Class average net revenue from energy and ancillary markets and associated	
recovery of class average avoidable costs and total revenue from all markets and	
associated recovery of class average avoidable costs: 2014	262
Table 7-29 Energy and ancillary service net revenue by quartile for select technologies: 2014	263
Table 7-30 Capacity revenue by quartile for select technologies: 2014	264
Table 7-31 Combined revenue from all markets by quartile for select technologies: 2014	264

Table 7-32 Avoidable cost recovery by quartile from energy and ancillary net revenue for	
select technologies	264
Table 7-33 Avoidable cost recovery by quartile from all PJM Markets for select technologies for 2014	265
Table 7-34 Proportion of units recovering avoidable costs from energy and ancillary markets	265
Table 7-35 Proportion of units recovering avoidable costs from all markets	265
Table 7-36 Profile of units that did not recover avoidable costs from total market revenues	
or did not clear the 16/17 BRA or 17/18 BRA but cleared in previous auctions	266

#### SECTION 8 ENVIRONMENTAL AND RENEWABLE ENERGY REGULATIONS 267 Table 8-1 Interim and final targets for CO<sub>2</sub> emissions goals for PJM states (lbs/MWh) 274 Table 8-2 HEDD maximum NO<sub>2</sub> emission rates 275 Table 8-3 RGGI CO, allowance auction prices and quantities in short tons and metric tonnes: 2009-2011 and 2012-2014 Compliance Periods 276 Table 8-4 Renewable standards of PJM jurisdictions to 2024, 278 Table 8-5 Pennsylvania weighted average AEC price per MWh and AEC price per MWh for 2010 to 2014 Delivery Years 278 Table 8-6 Solar renewable standards of PJM jurisdictions 2014 to 2024 279 Table 8-7 Additional renewable standards of PJM jurisdictions 2014 to 2024 279 Table 8-8 Renewable alternative compliance payments in PJM jurisdictions: As of December 31, 2014 280 Table 8-9 Renewable resource generation by jurisdiction and renewable resource type (GWh): 2014 280 Table 8-10 PJM renewable capacity by jurisdiction (MW), on December 31, 2014 281 Table 8-11 Renewable capacity by jurisdiction, non-PJM units registered in GATS (MW), on December 31, 2014 281 Table 8-12 SO<sub>2</sub> emission controls (FGD) by fuel type (MW), as of December 31, 2014 282 Table 8-13 NO<sub>2</sub> emission controls by fuel type (MW), as of December 31, 2014 282 Table 8-14 Particulate emission controls by fuel type (MW), as of December 31, 2014 282 Table 8-15 CO<sub>3</sub>, SO<sub>3</sub> and NO<sub>2</sub> emissions by month (short and metric tons), by PJM units, 2014 283 Table 8-16 Capacity factor of wind units in PJM: 2014 283 Table 8-17 Capacity factor of wind units in PJM by month, 2013 and 2014 284

#### SECTION 9 INTERCHANGE TRANSACTIONS 287 Table 9-1 Real-time scheduled net interchange volume by interface (GWh): 2014 292 Table 9-2 Real-time scheduled gross import volume by interface (GWh): 2014 292 Table 9-3 Real-time scheduled gross export volume by interface (GWh): 2014 293 Table 9-4 Real-time scheduled net interchange volume by interface pricing point (GWh): 2014 295 Table 9-5 Real-time scheduled gross import volume by interface pricing point (GWh): 2014 295 Table 9-6 Real-time scheduled gross export volume by interface pricing point (GWh): 2014 296 Table 9-7 Day-Ahead scheduled net interchange volume by interface (GWh): 2014 297 Table 9-8 Day-Ahead scheduled gross import volume by interface (GWh): 2014 298 Table 9-9 Day-Ahead scheduled gross export volume by interface (GWh): 2014 298 Table 9-10 Day-ahead scheduled net interchange volume by interface pricing point (GWh): 2014 300

Table 9-11 Up-to congestion scheduled net interchange volume by interface pricing point (GWh): 2014	300
Table 9-12 Day-ahead scheduled gross import volume by interface pricing point (GWh): 2014	301
Table 9-13 Up-to congestion scheduled gross import volume by interface pricing point (GWh): 2014	301
Table 9-14 Day-ahead scheduled gross export volume by interface pricing point (GWh): 2014	302
Table 9-15 Up-to congestion scheduled gross export volume by interface pricing point (GWh): 2014	302
Table 9-16 Active interfaces: 2014	303
Table 9-17 Active pricing points: 2014	303
Table 9-18 Net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface (GWh): 2014	304
Table 9-19 Net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface pricing point (GWh): 2014	305
Table 9-20 Net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface pricing point (GWh) (Adjusted	
for IMO Scheduled Interfaces): 2014	306
Table 9-21 Net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface and interface pricing point (GWh): 2014	307
Table 9-22 Net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface pricing point and interface (GWh): 2014	308
Table 9-23 Distribution of hourly flows that are consistent and inconsistent with price	
differences between PJM and MISO: 2014	310
Table 9-24 Distribution of hourly flows that are consistent and inconsistent with price	
differences between PJM and MISO: June 1, 2014 through December 31, 2014	311
Table 9-25 Distribution of hourly flows that are consistent and inconsistent with price	
differences between PJM and NYISO: 2014	312
Table 9-26 Summary of elements included in operating agreements with bordering areas	315
Table 9-27 Real-time average hourly LMP comparison for Duke, PEC and NCMPA: 2014	320
Table 9-28 Day-ahead average hourly LMP comparison for Duke, PEC and NCMPA: 2014	320
Table 9-29 PJM MISO, and NYISO TLR procedures: January, 2011 through December, 2014	321
Table 9-30 Number of TLRs by TLR level by reliability coordinator: 2014	322
Table 9-31 Monthly volume of cleared and submitted up-to congestion bids: 2009 through 2014	323
Table 9-32 ITSCED/real-time LMP - PJM/NYIS interface price comparison (all intervals): 2014	327
Table 9-33 ITSCED/real-time LMP - PJM/NYIS interface price comparison (by interval): 2014	327
Table 9-34 ITSCED/real-time LMP - PJM/MISO interface price comparison (all intervals): 2014	329
Table 9-35 ITSCED/real-time LMP - PJM/MISO interface price comparison (by interval): 2014	330
Table 9-36 Monthly uncollected congestion charges: January, 2010 through December, 2014	331

ANCILLARY SERVICE MARKETS	335
Table 10-1 The Regulation Market results were competitive	335
Table 10-2 The Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market results were competitive	335
Table 10-3 The Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market results were competitive	335
Table 10-4 History of ancillary services costs per MWh of Load: 2003 through 2014	340
Table 10-5 Average monthly tier 1 and tier 2 synchronized reserve, plus non-synchronized reserve used to satisfy the primary reserve requirement, MAD Subzone: 2014	343
Table 10-6 Average monthly tier 1 and tier 2 synchronized reserve, and non-synchronized reserve used to satisfy the primary reserve requirement, RTO Zone: 2014	343
Table 10-7 MW credited, price, cost, and all-in price for primary reserve and its component products, full RTO Reserve Zone, 2014	345

Table 10-8 Monthly average market solution Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve (MW) identified	
hourly, 2014	346
Table 10-9 Weighted price of tier 1 synchronized reserve attributable to a non-synchronized	
reserve price above zero: 2014	348
Table 10-10 Dollar impact of paying Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve the SRMCP when the	
NSRMCP goes above \$0: 2014	349
Table 10–11 Tier 1 compensation as currently implemented by PJM	349
Table 10–12 Tier 1 compensation as recommended by MMU	349
Table 10-13 Actual payments made to tier 1 resources compared with correct tier 1	
payments: October 2012 through December 2014	350
Table 10-14 MAD subzone ASO tier 1 estimate biasing, January through December, 2014	351
Table 10–15 Tier 1 synchronized reserve event response costs: 2014	352
Table 10-16 Default Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Markets required MW, RTO Zone and	
Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone	354
Table 10-17 Three Pivotal Supplier Test Results for the RTO Zone and MAD Subzone: 2014	355
Market Behavior	356
Table 10-18 Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone, weighted SRMCP and cleared MW: 2014	358
Table 10–19 RTO zone weighted SRMCP and cleared MW: 2014	358
Table 10-20 Full RTO, RTO, Mid-Atlantic Subzone Tier 2 synchronized reserve MW, credits,	
price, and cost: 2014	359
Table 10-21 Synchronized reserve events greater than 10 minutes, Tier 2 Response	
Compliance, RTO Reserve Zone: 2014	360
Table 10-22 Synchronized reserve events, 2010 through 2014	362
Table 10-23 Non-synchronized reserve market HHIs: 2014	365
Table 10-24 Non-synchronized reserve market pivotal supply test: 2014	365
Table 10-25 Full RTO, RTO, Mid-Atlantic Subzone non-synchronized reserve MW, credits,	
price, and cost: 2014	366
Table 10-26 PJM Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market MW and clearing prices: 2012 through 2014	368
Table 10-27 PJM regulation capability, daily offer and hourly eligible: 2014	373
Table 10-28 PJM regulation provided by coal units	373
Table 10-29 Impact on PJM Regulation Market of currently regulating units scheduled to	
retire through 2015	373
Table 10-30 PJM Regulation Market required MW and ratio of eligible supply to requirement:	
2013 and 2014	375
Table 10–31 PJM cleared regulation HHI: 2013 and 2014	376
Table 10-32 Regulation market monthly three pivotal supplier results: 2012 through 2014	376
Table 10-33 RegD self scheduled regulation by month, October 2012 through December 2014	378
Table 10–34 Regulation sources: spot market, self-scheduled, bilateral purchases: 2013 and 2014	379
Table 10-35 Regulation sources by year: 2010 through 2014	379
Table 10-36 PJM Regulation Market monthly weighted average market-clearing price,	
marginal unit opportunity cost and offer price (Dollars per MW): 2014	380
Table 10–37 Total regulation charges: 2013 and 2014	381
Table 10-38 Components of regulation cost: 2014	381

Table 10-39 Comparison of monthly average RegA and RegD RMCP Credits per Effective MW:	
October 2012 through 2014	383
Table 10-40 Comparison of monthly average RegA and RegD RMCP Credits: October 2012	
through 2014	383
Table 10-41 Comparison of average price and cost for PJM Regulation, 2008 through 2014	384
Table 10-42 Black start revenue requirement charges: 2009 through 2014	385
Table 10-43 Black start zonal charges for network transmission use: 2013 and 2014	385
Table 10-44 Black start zonal revenue requirement estimate: 2015/2016 through	
2017/2018 delivery years	386
Table 10-45 NERC CIP Costs: 2014	386
Table 10-46 Reactive zonal charges for network transmission use: 2013 and 2014	387
SECTION 11 CONGESTION AND MARGINAL LOSSES	389
Table 11-1 PJM real-time, load-weighted average LMP components (Dollars per MWh):	
2009 through 2014	392
Table 11-2 PJM day-ahead, load-weighted average LMP components (Dollars per MWh):	552
2009 through 2014	392
Table 11-3 Zonal and PJM real-time, load-weighted average LMP components	002
(Dollars per MWh): 2013 and 2014	393
Table 11-4 Zonal and PJM day-ahead, load-weighted average LMP components	
(Dollars per MWh): 2013 and 2014	393
Table 11-5 Hub real-time, load-weighted average LMP components (Dollars per MWh): 2013 and 2014	394
Table 11-6 Hub day-ahead, load-weighted average LMP components (Dollars per MWh): 2013 and 2014	394
Table 11-7 Total PJM costs by component (Dollars (Millions)): 2009 through 2014	394
Table 11-8 Total PJM congestion (Dollars (Millions)): 2008 to 2014	397
Table 11-9 Total PJM congestion costs by accounting category by market (Dollars (Millions)):	
2008 to 2014	397
Table 11-10 Total PJM congestion costs by transaction type by market (Dollars (Millions)) 2014	397
Table 11-11 Total PJM congestion costs by transaction type by market (Dollars (Millions)) 2013	398
Table 11-12 Monthly PJM congestion costs by market (Dollars (Millions)): 2013 to 2014	398
Table 11-13 Monthly PJM congestion costs by virtual transaction type and by market	
(Dollars (Millions)): 2014	399
Table 11-14 Monthly PJM congestion costs by virtual transaction type and by market	
(Dollars (Millions)): 2013	400
Table 11-15 Congestion summary (By facility type): 2014	401
Table 11-16 Congestion summary (By facility type): 2013	401
Table 11-17 Congestion event hours (Day-Ahead against Real-Time): 2013 to 2014	402
Table 11-18 Congestion event hours (Real-Time against Day-Ahead): 2013 to 2014	402
Table 11-19 Congestion summary (By facility voltage): 2014	402
Table 11-20 Congestion summary (By facility voltage): 2013	403
Table 11-21 Top 25 constraints with frequent occurrence: 2013 to 2014	403
Table 11-22 Top 25 constraints with largest year-to-year change in occurrence: 2013 to 2014	404

Table 11-23 Top 25 constraints affecting PJM congestion costs (By facility): 2014	404
Table 11-24 Top 25 constraints affecting PJM congestion costs (By facility): 2013	405
Table 11-25 Top 20 congestion cost impacts from MISO flowgates affecting PJM dispatch	
(By facility): 2014	406
Table 11-26 Top 20 congestion cost impacts from MISO flowgates affecting PJM dispatch	
(By facility): 2013	407
Table 11-27 Top two congestion cost impacts from NYISO flowgates affecting PJM dispatch	
(By facility): 2014	407
Table 11-28 Top two congestion cost impacts from NYISO flowgates affecting PJM dispatch	
(By facility): 2013	407
Table 11-29 Regional constraints summary (By facility): 2014	408
Table 11-30 Regional constraints summary (By facility): 2013	408
Table 11-31 Congestion cost by type of participant: 2014	409
Table 11-32 Congestion cost by type of participant: 2013	409
Table 11-33 Total marginal loss component costs (Dollars (Millions)): 2009 through 2014	411
Table 11-34 Total PJM marginal loss costs by accounting category (Dollars (Millions)):	
2009 through 2014	411
Table 11-35 Total PJM marginal loss costs by accounting category by market (Dollars	
(Millions)): 2009 through 2014	412
Table 11-36 Monthly marginal loss costs by market (Dollars (Millions)): 2013 and 2014	412
Table 11-37 Marginal loss credits (Dollars (Millions)): 2009 through 2014	413
Table 11-38 Total PJM costs by energy component (Dollars (Millions)): 2009 through 2014	413
Table 11-39 Total PJM energy costs by accounting category (Dollars (Millions)): 2009 through 2014	414
Table 11-40 Total PJM energy costs by market category (Dollars (Millions)): 2009 through 2014	414
Table 11-41 Monthly energy costs by market type (Dollars (Millions)): 2013 and 2014	414
SECTION 12 GENERATION AND TRANSMISSION PLANNING	415
Table 12-1 Year-to-year capacity additions from PJM generation queue: Calendar years	
2000 through 2014	417
Table 12-2 Queue comparison by expected completion year (MW): September 30, 2014 vs.	-117
December 31, 2014	418
Table 12-3 Change in project status (MW): September 30, 2014 vs. December 31, 2014	419
Table 12-4 Capacity in PJM queues (MW): At December 31, 2014	419
Table 12–5 Queue capacity by control zone and LDA (MW) at December 31, 2014	420
Table 12-6 Summary of PJM unit retirements (MW): 2011 through 2019	420
Table 12–7 Planned deactivations of PJM units, as of December 31, 2014	422
Table 12-8 Retirements by fuel type, 2011 through 2019	422
Table 12–9 Unit deactivations in 2014	423
Table 12-10 Existing PJM capacity: At December 31, 2014 (By zone and unit type (MW))	423
Table 12–11 PJM capacity (MW) by age (years): at December 31, 2014	424
Table 12-12 Comparison of generators 40 years and older with slated capacity additions	
(MW) through 2024, as of December 31, 2014	425

	Table 12-13 PJM generation planning process	427
	Table 12-14 Last milestone completed at time of withdrawal	427
	Table 12-15 Average project queue times (days) at December 31, 2014	427
	Table 12-16 PJM generation planning summary: at December 31, 2014	427
	Table 12-17 Transmission facility outage request duration: 2013 and 2014	430
	Table 12-18 PJM transmission facility request status definition	431
	Table 12-19 Transmission outage requests with on time status: 2013 and 2014	431
	Table 12–20 Emergency transmission outage summary: 2013 and 2014	431
	Table 12-21 Transmission facility outage ticket congestion status summary: 2013 and 2014	431
	Table 12-22 Rescheduled transmission outage request summary: 2013 and 2014	432
SE	CTION 13 FINANCIAL TRANSMISSION AND AUCTION REVENUE RIGHTS	433
	Table 13-1 The FTR Auction Markets results were competitive	433
	Table 13-2 Top 10 principal binding transmission constraints limiting the Long Term FTR	
	Auction: Planning periods 2015 to 2018	441
	Table 13-3 Top 10 principal binding transmission constraints limiting the Annual FTR	
	Auction: Planning period 2014 to 2015	442
	Table 13-4 Long Term FTR Auction patterns of ownership by FTR direction: Planning periods	
	2015 to 2018	443
	Table 13-5 Annual FTR Auction patterns of ownership by FTR direction: Planning period 2014 to 2015	443
	Table 13-6 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction patterns of ownership by FTR	
	direction: 2014	443
	Table 13-7 Daily FTR net position ownership by FTR direction: 2014	443
	Table 13-8 Long Term FTR Auction market volume: Planning period 2015 to 2018	447
	Table 13-9 Annual FTR Auction market volume: Planning period 2014 to 2015	447
	Table 13-10 Comparison of self-scheduled FTRs: Planning periods 2009 to 2010 through 2014 to 2015	448
	Table 13-11 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction market volume: 2014	449
	Table 13-12 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction buy-bid, bid and cleared volume	
	(MW per period): 2014	450
	Table 13-13 Secondary bilateral FTR market volume: Planning periods 2013 to 2014 and 2014 to 2015	450
	Table 13-14 Long Term FTR Auction weighted-average cleared prices (Dollars per MW):	451
	Planning periods 2015 to 2018	451
	Table 13-15 Annual FTR Auction weighted-average cleared prices (Dollars per MW):	450
	Planning period 2014 to 2015 Table 13-16 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction cleared, weighted-average,	452
	buy-bid price per period (Dollars per MW): January through December 2014	452
	Table 13-17 FTR profits by organization type and FTR direction: 2014	453
	Table 13-18 Monthly FTR profits by organization type: 2014	453 453
	Table 13-19 Long Term FTR Auction Revenue: Planning periods 2015 to 2018	453 454
	Table 13-20 Annual FTR Auction revenue: Planning period 2014 to 2015	454 454
	Table 13-21 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction revenue: 2014	454 455
	ratione to 21 monthly balance of Flamming renou Fin Auction revenue, 2014	-100

Table 13-22 Total annual PJM FTR revenue detail (Dollars (Millions)): Planning periods 2013 to	
2014 and 2014 to 2015	458
Table 13-23 Unallocated congestion charges: Planning period 2012 to 2013 through 2014 to 2015	459
Table 13-24 Monthly FTR accounting summary (Dollars (Millions)): Planning period 2013 to	
2014 and 2014 to 2015	459
Table 13-25 PJM reported FTR payout ratio by planning period	460
Table 13-26 End of planning period FTR uplift charge example	461
Table 13-27 PJM Reported and Actual Monthly Payout Ratios: Calendar year 2014	462
Table 13-28 Example of FTR payouts from portfolio netting and without portfolio netting	463
Table 13-29 Monthly positive and negative target allocations and payout ratios with and	
without hourly netting: Planning period 2013 to 2014 and 2014 to 2015	463
Table 13-30 Example implementation of counter flow adjustment method	464
Table 13-31 Counter flow FTR payout ratio adjustment impacts	465
Table 13-32 Historic Stage 1B and Stage 2 ARR Allocations from the 2011 to 2012 through	
2014 to 2015 planning periods	469
Table 13-33 Top 10 principal binding transmission constraints limiting the Annual ARR	
Allocation: Planning period 2014 to 2015	469
Table 13-34 ARRs and ARR revenue automatically reassigned for network load changes by	
control zone: June 1, 2013, through December 31, 2014	469
Table 13-35 Incremental ARR allocation volume: Planning periods 2008 to 2009 through 2014 to 2015	470
Table 13-36 IARRs allocated for 2014 to 2015 Annual ARR Allocation for RTEP upgrades	470
Table 13-37 Residual ARR allocation volume and target allocation: 2014	470
Table 13-38 Annual ARR Allocation volume: planning periods 2013 to 2014 and 2014 to 2015	471
Table 13-39 Constraints with capacity increases due to Stage 1A infeasibility for the 2014 to	
2015 ARR Allocation	472
Table 13-40 Projected ARR revenue adequacy (Dollars (Millions)): Planning periods 2013 to	
2014 and 2014 to 2015	473
Table 13-41 ARR and self-scheduled FTR congestion offset (in millions): Planning periods	
2013 to 2014 and 2014 to 2015	475
Table 13-42 ARR and FTR congestion offset (in millions): Planning periods 2013 to 2014 and	
2014 to 2015	475

# **Introduction** 2014 in Review

The results of the energy market, the results of the capacity market and the results of the regulation market were competitive in 2014. The PJM markets work. The PJM markets bring customers the benefits of competition. The goal of competition is to provide customers wholesale power at the lowest possible price, but no lower. The state of the PJM markets in 2014 reflected the extreme winter weather conditions in January and a return to more typical weather conditions in the rest of the year. The stress on the markets during the winter weather was a reminder that markets must work during extreme conditions as well as more normal conditions. PJM markets did work during the extreme conditions but the experience highlighted areas of market design that need improvement.

The PJM market design must be robust to stress. Markets that only work under normal conditions are not effective markets. Continued success requires markets that are flexible and adaptive. However, wholesale power markets are defined by complex rules. Markets do not automatically provide competitive and efficient outcomes. Despite the complex rules, these are markets and not administrative constructs, and have all the potential efficiency benefits of markets. There are areas of market design that need further improvement in order to ensure that the PJM markets continue to adapt successfully to changing conditions. The details of market design matter.

The overall energy market results support the conclusion that energy prices in PJM are set, generally, by marginal units offering at, or close to, their marginal costs, although this was not always the case during the high demand hours in January. This is evidence of generally competitive behavior, although the behavior of some participants during the high demand periods in January raises concerns about economic withholding. The performance of the PJM markets under scarcity conditions raised a number of concerns related to capacity market incentives, participant offer behavior in the energy market under tight market conditions, natural gas availability and pricing, demand response and interchange transactions. In particular, there are issues related to the ability to increase markups substantially in tight market conditions, to the uncertainties about the pricing and availability of natural gas, and to the lack of adequate incentives for unit owners to take all necessary actions to acquire fuel and generate power rather than take an outage. One of the symptoms of these issues was an unprecedented increase in uplift charges in January.

The energy market reflected the combination of increased, weather related, demand and higher fuel costs in higher energy market prices. The load-weighted average LMP was 37.4 percent higher in 2014 than in 2013, \$53.14 per MWh versus \$38.66 per MWh.

The increase in prices was a combined result of higher fuel prices and higher demand. If fuel costs in 2014 had been the same as in 2013, holding everything else constant, the load-weighted LMP would have been lower, \$47.43 per MWh instead of the observed \$53.14 per MWh. While fuel costs contributed to higher prices, the load-weighted average LMP would still have been 22.7 percent higher in 2014 than in 2013 even if fuel costs had not increased. Higher demand in the first quarter was the reason for this increase.

The markup conduct of individual owners and units has an identifiable impact on market prices. In the PJM Real-Time Energy Market in 2014, the adjusted markup component of LMP increased from \$1.16 per MWh, or 3.0 percent of LMP, to \$3.32 per MWh, or 6.2 percent of the PJM real-time, load-weighted average LMP. Although markups increased substantially in 2014, participant behavior was evaluated as competitive because marginal units generally make offers at, or close to, their marginal costs.

In 2014, the averages concealed dramatically different outcomes in the first quarter compared to the balance of the year. For example, the real-time, load-weighted, average LMP increased by 132.8 percent for the first quarter of 2014. While uplift increased by 11.1 percent for the year, this was entirely the result of the first quarter. Uplift increased by 182.5 percent in the first quarter of 2014 but decreased over the next three quarters.

Net revenue is a key measure of overall market performance as well as a measure of the incentive to invest in new generation to serve PJM markets. Net revenues are significantly affected by fuel prices, energy prices and capacity prices. Natural gas prices and energy prices were higher in 2014 than in 2013 and capacity market prices were slightly lower in 2014 in 10 eastern zones and substantially higher in six western zones. Net revenues for all plant types were significantly affected by the high prices and high demand in January 2014 which resulted in an increase in profitable run hours for dispatchable units.

In 2014, average net revenues increased by 74 percent for a new combustion turbine, 30 percent for a new combined cycle, 113 percent for a new coal plant, 43 percent for a new nuclear plant, 24 percent for a new wind installation, and 7 percent for a new solar installation. Increases in 2014 net revenues were primarily the result of higher energy net revenues in January 2014. A new combined cycle would have been profitable in 12 of 19 zones while a new CT would have been profitable in 10 eastern zones. A new coal unit and a new nuclear unit would not have been profitable in any zone in PJM.

In 2014, a substantial portion of units did not achieve full recovery of avoidable costs through net revenue from energy markets alone, illustrating the critical role of the PJM capacity market in providing incentives for continued operation and investment. In 2014, RPM capacity revenues were sufficient to cover the shortfall between energy revenues and avoidable costs for the majority of units and technology types in PJM, with the exception of some coal and oil or gas steam units.

The impact of a relatively short period of high loads on net revenues illustrates how scarcity pricing can work to address the missing money issue in wholesale power markets. The net revenue impacts of a short period of unpredictable high load were substantial. But the question is whether relying on such revenues for the incentive to invest in new and existing resources is a preferred alternative to relying on more predictable revenues from a capacity market which is tightly linked to scarcity pricing in the energy market through a functional net revenue offset.

Particularly in times of stress on markets and when some flaws in markets are revealed, non-market solutions may appear attractive. Top down, integrated resource planning approaches are tempting because it is easy to think that experts know exactly the right mix and location of generation resources and the appropriate definition of resource diversity and therefore which technologies should be favored through exceptions to market rules. The provision of subsidies to favored technologies, whether solar, wind or nuclear, is tempting for those who would benefit but subsidies are a form of integrated resource planning that is not consistent with markets. Subsidies to existing units are no different in concept than subsidies to planned units and are equally inconsistent with markets. Cost of service regulation is tempting because guaranteed rates of return and fixed prices may look attractive to asset owners in uncertain markets and because cost of service regulation incorporates integrated resource planning.

But the market paradigm and the non-market paradigm are mutually exclusive. Once the decision is made that market outcomes must be fundamentally modified, it will be virtually impossible to return to markets.

Much of the reason that market outcomes are subject to legitimate criticism is that the markets have not been permitted to reveal the underlying supply and demand fundamentals in prices. Before market outcomes are rejected in favor of non-market choices, markets should be permitted to work.

It is more critical than ever to get capacity market prices correct. A number of capacity market design elements have resulted in a substantial suppression of capacity market prices for multiple years. The impact of continued inclusion of limited DR products in the capacity market was \$2.2 billion in the 2017/2018 Base Residual Auction, a price reduction of 22.9 percent, holding everything else constant. The impact of the 2.5 percent offset to demand was \$2.4 billion, a price reduction of 24.5 percent, holding everything else constant. The impact of continued inclusion of limited DR products combined with the impact of the 2.5 percent offset to demand, was \$3.4 billion, a price reduction of 31.3 percent, holding everything else constant. The PJM market results in January highlighted the inadequacy of performance incentives in the current capacity market design.

These market design choices have substantial impacts. PJM is addressing the fundamental issues of the capacity market design in its Capacity Performance proposal, including price formation, product definition and performance incentives. The price of energy must also reflect supply and demand fundamentals. While the rules on gas procurement and the inclusion of gas costs in energy market offers need clarification, cost-based offer caps should be increased to ensure that offer caps reflect actual marginal costs, even when those marginal costs are well in excess of \$1,000 per MWh. But when cost based offers are greater than \$1,000 per MWh, price based offers should not exceed cost based offers and cost based offers should not include a ten percent adder. PJM's reserve requirements should reflect dispatchers' actual need for reserves to maintain reliability and those reserve requirements should be reflected in prices and should trigger scarcity pricing when they are not met. Better energy market pricing will help reduce uplift and a broader allocation of uplift to all participants, including UTCs, will help reduce uplift to the level of noise rather than the significant friction on markets that it is today.

There was a sharp decrease in UTC activity in September, as a result of a FERC order setting September 8, 2014, as the effective date for any uplift charges assigned to UTCs.<sup>1</sup> To date, there have not been negative impacts on market outcomes as a result of the approximately 83 percent reduction in cleared UTC MW and there have been some positive impacts. The MMU will continue to evaluate the market results and to report on them.

While it is difficult to predict all the ramifications of the Court's EPSA decision on jurisdiction over demand side resources, the decision does create an opportunity to rethink the ways in which demand side resources can most effectively participate in wholesale power markets based on market principles.<sup>2</sup> Demand response should be on the demand side of the capacity market rather than on the supply side. Customers would avoid paying for capacity by interrupting designated load when PJM indicates that it is a critical hour.

Customers would pay for actual load on the system during PJM-defined critical hours, e.g. maximum

generation alerts, rather than relying on flawed measurement and verification methods. Capacity costs would be assigned to LSEs and by LSEs to customers, based on actual load on the system during these critical hours. Demand resources should be provided a fair opportunity to compete, but demand resources should no longer be provided special advantages inconsistent with competitive markets. This approach would work regardless of the final decision in the EPSA case.

The PJM markets and PJM market participants from all sectors face significant challenges, some of which were clearly revealed in January and some of which continue to be revealed. PJM and its market participants will need to continue to work constructively to address these challenges to ensure the continued effectiveness of PJM markets. A successful redesign of the PJM capacity market to address its identified flaws is the most critical initiative currently being considered by PJM stakeholders.

#### PJM Market Summary Statistics

Table 1-1 shows selected summary statistics describing PJM markets.

### Table 1–1 PJM Market Summary Statistics, 2013 and 2014<sup>3</sup>

			Percent
	2013	2014	Change
Load	784,515 GWh	780,505 GWh	(0.5%)
Generation	799,842 GWh	808,287 GWh	1.1%
Net Actual Interchange	3,099 GWh	(324) GWh	(110.5%)
Losses	17,389 GWh	17,150 GWh	(1.4%)
Regulation Requirement*	688 MW	664 MW	(3.5%)
RTO Primary Reserve Requirement	2,063 MW	2,063 MW	0.0%
Total Billing	\$33.86 Billion	\$50.03 Billion	62.0%
Peak	Jul 18, 2013 16:00	Jun 17, 2014 16:00	
Peak Load	157,508 MW	141,673 MW	(10.1%)
Load Factor	0.57	0.63	10.6%
Installed Capacity	As of 12/31/2013	As of 12/31/2014	
Installed Capacity	183,095 MW	183,724 MW	0.3%

\* This is an hourly average stated in effective MW.

#### PJM Market Background

The PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM) operates a centrally dispatched, competitive wholesale electric power market that, as of December 31, 2014, had installed generating capacity of 183,724 megawatts (MW) and 945 members including market buyers,

See "PJM Interconnection, LLC.; Notice of Institution of Section 206 Proceeding and Refund Effective Date," Docket No. EL14-37-000 (September 8, 2014).

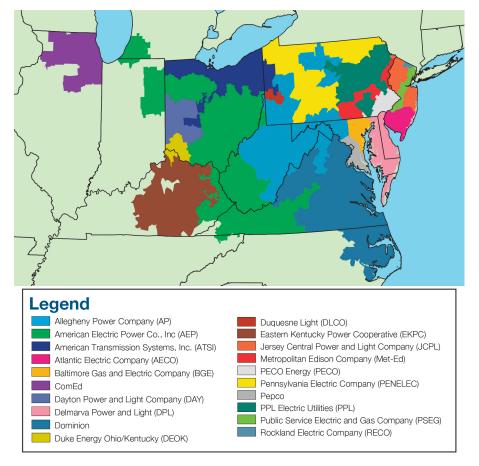
<sup>2</sup> In a panel decision issued May 23, 2014, the U.S. Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia Circuit vacated in its entirety Order No. 745, which provided for payment of full LMP to demand-side resources. The decision calls into question the jurisdictional foundation for all demand response programs currently subject to FERC oversight, and, in particular, those in the energy and capacity markets. Electric Power Supply Association v. FERC, No. 11-1486, petition for en banc review denied; see Demand Response Compensation in Organized Wholesale Energy Markets, Order No. 745, FERC Stats. & Regs. ¶ 31,322 (2011); order on reh<sup>a</sup>, Order No. 745–A, 137 FERC ¶ 61,215 (2011); order on reh<sup>a</sup>, Order No. 745–B, 138 FERC 61,488 (2012).

<sup>3</sup> The load reported in this table is the accounting load plus net withdrawals at generator buses. The average hourly accounting load is reported in Section 3, "Energy Market."

sellers and traders of electricity in a region including more than 61 million people in all or parts of Delaware, Illinois, Indiana, Kentucky, Maryland, Michigan, New Jersey, North Carolina, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Tennessee, Virginia, West Virginia and the District of Columbia (Figure 1-1).<sup>4,5,6</sup>

As part of the market operator function, PJM coordinates and directs the operation of the transmission grid and plans transmission expansion improvements to maintain grid reliability in this region. In 2014, PJM had total billings of \$50.03 billion, up from \$33.86 billion in 2013 (Figure 1-2).<sup>7</sup> The highest prior annual billing was in 2011, when PJM had gross billings of \$35.89 billion. The increase in billings in 2014 resulted from high demand and high prices as a result of the extreme cold weather early in the year. In the months after the first quarter of 2014, billings returned to prior levels.





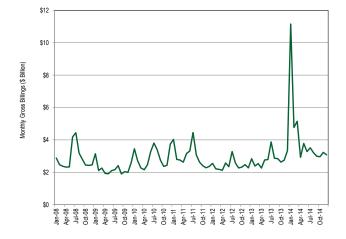
<sup>4</sup> See PJM's "Member List," which can be accessed at: <http://pjm.com/about-pjm/member-services/ member-list.aspx>.

<sup>5</sup> See PJM's "Who We Are," which can be accessed at: <http://pjm.com/about-pjm/who-we-are. aspx>.

<sup>6</sup> See the 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix A, "PJM Geography" for maps showing the PJM footprint and its evolution prior to 2014.

<sup>7</sup> Monthly billing values are provided by PJM.

## Figure 1-2 PJM reported monthly billings (\$ Billions): 2008 through 2014



PJM operates the Day-Ahead Energy Market, the Real-Time Energy Market, the Reliability Pricing Model (RPM) Capacity Market, the Regulation Market, the Synchronized Reserve Markets, the Day - Ahead Scheduling Reserve (DASR) Market and the Long Term, Annual and Monthly Balance of Planning Period Auction Markets in Financial Transmission Rights (FTRs).

PJM introduced energy pricing with cost-based offers and market-clearing nodal prices on April 1, 1998, and market-clearing nodal prices with market-based offers on April 1, 1999. PJM introduced the Daily Capacity Market on January 1, 1999, and the Monthly and Multimonthly Capacity Markets for the January through May 1999 period. PJM implemented an auction-based FTR Market on May 1, 1999. PJM implemented the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the Regulation Market on June 1, 2000. PJM modified the regulation market design and added a market in synchronized reserve on December 1, 2002. PJM introduced an Auction Revenue Rights (ARR) allocation process and an associated Annual FTR Auction effective June 1, 2003. PJM introduced the RPM Capacity Market effective June 1, 2007. PJM implemented the DASR Market on June 1, 2008.8,9

#### Conclusions

This report assesses the competitiveness of the markets managed by PJM in 2014, including market structure, participant behavior and market performance. This report was prepared by and represents the analysis of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, also referred to as the Market Monitoring Unit or MMU.

For each PJM market, the market structure is evaluated as competitive or not competitive, and participant behavior is evaluated as competitive or not competitive. Most important, the outcome of each market, market performance, is evaluated as competitive or not competitive.

The MMU also evaluates the market design for each market. The market design serves as the vehicle for translating participant behavior within the market structure into market performance. This report evaluates the effectiveness of the market design of each PJM market in providing market performance consistent with competitive results.

Market structure refers to the ownership structure of the market. The three pivotal supplier (TPS) test is the most relevant measure of market structure because it accounts for both the ownership of assets and the relationship between the pattern of ownership among multiple entities and the market demand using actual market conditions with both temporal and geographic granularity. Market shares and the related Herfindahl-Hirschman Index (HHI) are also measures of market structure.

Participant behavior refers to the actions of individual market participants, also sometimes referred to as participant conduct.

Market performance refers to the outcome of the market. Market performance reflects the behavior of market participants within a market structure, mediated by market design.

Market design means the rules under which the entire relevant market operates, including the software that implements the market rules. Market rules include the definition of the product, the definition of marginal cost, rules governing offer behavior, market power mitigation rules, and the definition of demand. Market design is

<sup>8</sup> See also the 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix B, "PJM Market Milestones."

<sup>9</sup> Analysis of 2014 market results requires comparison to prior years. During calendar years 2004 and 2005, PJM conducted the phased integration of five control zones: ComEd, American Electric Power (AFP), The Dayton Power & Light Company (DAY), Duquesne Light Company (DLCO) and Dominion. In June 2011, the American Transmission Systems, Inc. (ATSI) Control Zone joined PJM. In January 2012, the Duke Energy Ohio/Kentucky Control Zone joined PJM. In June 2013, the Eastern Kentucky Power Cooperative (EKPC) joined PJM. By convention, control zones bear the name of a large utility service provider working within their boundaries. The nomenclature applies to the geographic area, not to any single company. For additional information on the integrations, their timing and their impact on the footprint of the PJM service territory prior to 2013, see 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix A, "PJM Geography."

characterized as effective, mixed or flawed. An effective market design provides incentives for competitive behavior and permits competitive outcomes. A mixed market design has significant issues that constrain the potential for competitive behavior to result in competitive market outcomes, and does not have adequate rules to mitigate market power or incent competitive behavior. A flawed market design produces inefficient outcomes which cannot be corrected by competitive behavior.

The MMU concludes for 2014:

Table 1-2 The	Energy M	larket results	were competitive
---------------	----------	----------------	------------------

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design
Market Structure: Aggregate Market	Competitive	
Market Structure: Local Market	Not Competitive	
Participant Behavior	Competitive	
Market Performance	Competitive	Effective

- The aggregate market structure was evaluated as competitive because the calculations for hourly HHI (Herfindahl-Hirschman Index) indicate that by the FERC standards, the PJM Energy Market in 2014 was moderately concentrated. Based on the hourly Energy Market measure, average HHI was 1153 with a minimum of 930 and a maximum of 1468 in 2014.
- The local market structure was evaluated as not competitive due to the highly concentrated ownership of supply in local markets created by transmission constraints. The results of the three pivotal supplier (TPS) test, used to test local market structure, indicate the existence of market power in local markets created by transmission constraints. The local market performance is competitive as a result of the application of the TPS test. While transmission constraints create the potential for the exercise of local market power, PJM's application of the three pivotal supplier test mitigated local market power and forced competitive offers, correcting for structural issues created by local transmission constraints.
- Participant behavior was evaluated as competitive because the analysis of markup shows that marginal units generally make offers at, or close to, their marginal costs in both Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets, although the behavior of some participants during periods of high demand raises concerns about economic withholding.

- Market performance was evaluated as competitive because market results in the Energy Market reflect the outcome of a competitive market, as PJM prices are set, on average, by marginal units operating at, or close to, their marginal costs in both Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets, although high markups during periods of high demand did affect prices.
- Market design was evaluated as effective because the analysis shows that the PJM Energy Market resulted in competitive market outcomes. In aggregate, PJM's Energy Market design provides incentives for competitive behavior and results in competitive outcomes. In local markets, where market power is an issue, the market design mitigates market power and causes the market to provide competitive market outcomes. The role of UTCs in the Day-Ahead Energy Market continues to cause concerns. Issues related to the definition of gas costs includable in offers and the impact of the uncertainty around gas costs during high demand periods also need to be addressed.

PJM markets are designed to promote competitive outcomes derived from the interaction of supply and demand in each of the PJM markets. Market design itself is the primary means of achieving and promoting competitive outcomes in PJM markets. One of the MMU's primary goals is to identify actual or potential market design flaws.10 The approach to market power mitigation in PJM has focused on market designs that promote competition (a structural basis for competitive outcomes) and on limiting market power mitigation to instances where the market structure is not competitive and thus where market design alone cannot mitigate market power. In the PJM Energy Market, this occurs only in the case of local market power. When a transmission constraint creates the potential for local market power, PJM applies a structural test to determine if the local market is competitive, applies a behavioral test to determine if generator offers exceed competitive levels and applies a market performance test to determine if such generator offers would affect the market price.11 There are currently no market power mitigation rules in place that limit the ability to exercise market power

<sup>10</sup> PJM. OATT Attachment M (PJM Market Monitoring Plan).

<sup>11</sup> The market performance test means that offer capping is not applied if the offer does not exceed the competitive level and therefore market power would not affect market performance.

when aggregate market conditions are extremely tight. If market-based offer caps are raised, aggregate market power mitigation rules need to be developed.

#### Table 1-3 The Capacity Market results were competitive

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design
Market Structure: Aggregate Market	Not Competitive	
Market Structure: Local Market	Not Competitive	
Participant Behavior	Competitive	
Market Performance	Competitive	Mixed

- The aggregate market structure was evaluated as not competitive. For almost all auctions held from 2007 to the present, the PJM region failed the three pivotal supplier test (TPS), which is conducted at the time of the auction.<sup>12</sup>
- The local market structure was evaluated as not competitive. For almost every auction held, all LDAs have failed the TPS test, which is conducted at the time of the auction.<sup>13</sup>
- Participant behavior was evaluated as competitive. Market power mitigation measures were applied when the Capacity Market Seller failed the market power test for the auction, the submitted sell offer exceeded the defined offer cap, and the submitted sell offer, absent mitigation, would increase the market clearing price. Market power mitigation rules were also applied when the Capacity Market Seller submitted a sell offer for a new resource or uprate that was below the Minimum Offer Price Rule (MOPR) threshold.
- Market performance was evaluated as competitive. Although structural market power exists in the Capacity Market, a competitive outcome resulted from the application of market power mitigation rules.
- Market design was evaluated as mixed because while there are many positive features of the Reliability Pricing Model (RPM) design, there are several features of the RPM design which threaten competitive outcomes. These include the 2.5 percent reduction in demand in Base Residual Auctions, the definition of DR which permits inferior products to substitute for capacity, the replacement capacity

issue, the inclusion of imports which are not substitutes for internal capacity resources and inadequate performance incentives.

## Table 1-4 The Regulation Market results were competitive

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design
Market Structure	Not Competitive	
Participant Behavior	Competitive	
Market Performance	Competitive	Flawed

- The Regulation Market structure was evaluated as not competitive for the year because the Regulation Market had one or more pivotal suppliers which failed PJM's three pivotal supplier (TPS) test in 97 percent of the hours in 2014.
- Participant behavior in the Regulation Market was evaluated as competitive for 2014 because market power mitigation requires competitive offers when the three pivotal supplier test is failed and there was no evidence of generation owners engaging in anticompetitive behavior.
- Market performance was evaluated as competitive, after the introduction of the new market design, despite significant issues with the market design.
- Market design was evaluated as flawed. While the design of the Regulation Market was significantly improved with changes introduced October 1, 2012, a number of issues remain. The market results continue to include the incorrect definition of opportunity cost. Further, the market design has failed to correctly incorporate a consistent implementation of the marginal benefit factor in optimization, pricing and settlement.

## Table 1-5 The Synchronized Reserve Markets results were competitive

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design
Market Structure: Regional Markets	Not Competitive	
Participant Behavior	Competitive	
Market Performance	Competitive	Mixed

- The Synchronized Reserve Market structure was evaluated as not competitive because of high levels of supplier concentration.
- Participant behavior was evaluated as competitive because the market rules require competitive, cost based offers.

<sup>12</sup> In the 2008/2009 RPM Third Incremental Auction, 18 participants in the RTO market passed the TPS test.

<sup>13</sup> In the 2012/2013 RPM Base Residual Auction, six participants included in the incremental supply of EMAAC passed the TPS test. In the 2014/2015 RPM Base Residual Auction, seven participants in the incremental supply in MAAC passed the TPS test.

- Market performance was evaluated as competitive because the interaction of participant behavior with the market design results in competitive prices.
- Market design was evaluated as mixed. Market power mitigation rules result in competitive outcomes despite high levels of supplier concentration. However, Tier 1 reserves are inappropriately compensated when the non-synchronized reserve market clears with a non-zero price.

## Table 1-6 The Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market results were competitive

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design
Market Structure	Competitive	
Participant Behavior	Mixed	
Market Performance	Competitive	Mixed

- The Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market structure was evaluated as competitive because market participants did not fail the three pivotal supplier test.
- Participant behavior was evaluated as mixed because while most offers appeared consistent with marginal costs, a significant proportion of offers reflected economic withholding.
- Market performance was evaluated as competitive because there were adequate offers at reasonable levels in every hour to satisfy the requirement and the clearing price reflected those offers.
- Market design was evaluated as mixed because while the market is functioning effectively to provide DASR, the three pivotal supplier test, and cost-based offer capping when the test is failed, should be added to the market to ensure that market power cannot be exercised at times of system stress.

## Table 1-7 The FTR Auction Markets results were competitive

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design
Market Structure	Competitive	
Participant Behavior	Competitive	
Market Performance	Competitive	Mixed

• Market structure was evaluated as competitive because the FTR auction is voluntary and the ownership positions resulted from the distribution of ARRs and voluntary participation.

- Participant behavior was evaluated as competitive because there was no evidence of anti-competitive behavior.
- Market performance was evaluated as competitive because it reflected the interaction between participant demand behavior and FTR supply, limited by PJM's analysis of system feasibility.
- Market design was evaluated as mixed because while there are many positive features of the ARR/FTR design including a wide range of options for market participants to acquire FTRs and a competitive auction mechanism, there are several problematic features of the ARR/FTR design which need to be addressed. The market design incorporates widespread cross subsidies which are not consistent with an efficient market design and the market design as implemented results in overselling FTRs. FTR funding levels are reduced as a result of these factors.

#### Role of MMU

The FERC assigns three core functions to MMUs: reporting, monitoring and market design.<sup>14</sup> These functions are interrelated and overlap. The PJM Market Monitoring Plan establishes these functions, providing that the MMU is responsible for monitoring: compliance with the PJM Market Rules; actual or potential design flaws in the PJM Market Rules; structural problems in the PJM Markets that may inhibit a robust and competitive market; the actual or potential exercise of market power or violation of the market rules by a Market Participant; PJM's implementation of the PJM Market Rules or operation of the PJM Markets; and such matters as are necessary to prepare reports.<sup>15</sup>

#### Reporting

The MMU performs its reporting function primarily by issuing and filing annual and quarterly state of the market reports; regular reports on market issues; such as RPM auction reports; reports responding to requests from regulators and other authorities; and ad hoc reports on specific topics. The state of the market reports provide a comprehensive analysis of the structure, behavior and

<sup>14 18</sup> CFR § 35.28(g)(3)(ii); see also Wholesale Competition in Regions with Organized Electric

Markets, Order No. 719, FERC Stats. & Regs. ¶31,281 (2008) ("Order No. 719"), arder on reh'g, Order No. 719-A, FERC Stats. & Regs. ¶31,292 (2009), reh'g denied, Order No. 719-B, 129 FERC ¶ 61,252 (2009).

<sup>15</sup> OATT Attachment M § IV; 18 CFR § 1c.2.

performance of PJM markets. State of the market reports and other reports are intended to inform PJM, the PJM Board, FERC, other regulators, other authorities, market participants, stakeholders and the general public about how well PJM markets achieve the competitive outcomes necessary to realize the goals of regulation through competition, and how the markets can be improved.

#### Monitoring

To perform its monitoring function, the MMU screens and monitors the conduct of Market Participants under the MMU's broad purview to monitor, investigate, evaluate and report on the PJM Markets.<sup>16</sup> The MMU has direct, confidential access to the FERC.<sup>17</sup> The MMU may also refer matters to the attention of state commissions.<sup>18</sup>

The MMU monitors market behavior for violations of FERC Market Rules.<sup>19</sup> The MMU will investigate and refer "Market Violations," which refers to any of "a tariff violation, violation of a Commission-approved order, rule or regulation, market manipulation, or inappropriate dispatch that creates substantial concerns regarding unnecessary market inefficiencies..."<sup>20,21,22</sup> The MMU also monitors PJM for compliance with the rules, in addition to market participants.<sup>23</sup>

Another important component of the monitoring function is the review of inputs to mitigation. The actual or potential exercise of market power is addressed in part through ex ante mitigation rules incorporated in PJM's market clearing software for the energy market, the capacity market and the regulation market. If a market participant fails the TPS test in any of these markets its offer is set to the lower of its price based or cost based offer. This prevents the exercise of market power and ensures competitive pricing, provided that the cost based offer accurately reflects short run marginal cost. Cost based offers for the energy market and the regulation market are based on incremental costs as defined in the PJM Cost Development Guidelines (PJM Manual 15).<sup>24</sup> The MMU evaluates every offer in each capacity market (RPM) auction using data submitted to the MMU through web-based data input systems developed by the MMU.<sup>25</sup>

The MMU also reviews operational parameter limits included with unit offers, evaluates compliance with the requirement to offer into the energy and capacity markets, evaluates the economic basis for unit retirement requests and evaluates and compares offers in the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets.<sup>26,27,28,29</sup>

The MMU reviews offers and inputs in order to evaluate whether those offers raise market power concerns.30 Market participants, not the MMU, determine and take responsibility for offers that they submit and the market conduct that those offers represent.<sup>31</sup> If the MMU has a concern about an offer, the MMU may raise that concern with the FERC or other regulatory authorities. The FERC and other regulators have enforcement and regulatory authority that they may exercise with respect to offers submitted by market participants. PJM also reviews offers, but it does so in order to determine whether offers comply with the PJM tariff and manuals.<sup>32</sup> PJM, in its role as the market operator, may reject an offer that fails to comply with the market rules. The respective reviews performed by the MMU and PJM are separate and non-sequential.

The PJM Markets monitored by the MMU include market related procurement processes conducted by PJM, such as for Black Start resources included in the PJM system

<sup>16</sup> OATT Attachment M § IV.

<sup>17</sup> OATT Attachment M § IV.K.3.

<sup>18</sup> OATT Attachment M § IV.H.

<sup>19</sup> OATT Attachment M § II(d)Et(g) ("FERC Market Rules" mean the market behavior rules and the prohibition against electric energy market manipulation codified by the Commission in its Rules and Regulations at 18 CFR §5 1c.2 and 35.37, respectively; the Commission from time to time may issue, approve or otherwise establish... "PJM Market Rules" mean the rules, standards, procedures, and practices of the PJM Markets set forth in the PJM Tariff, the PJM Operating Agreement, the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement, the PJM Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, the PJM Manuals, the PJM Regional Practices Document, the PJM-Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator Joint Operating Agreement or any other document setting forth market rules")

<sup>20</sup> The FERC defines manipulation as engaging "in any act, practice, or course of business that operates or would operate as a fraud or deceit upon any entity." 18 CFR § 1c.2(a)(3). Manipulation may involve behavior that is consistent with the letter of the rules, but violates their spirit. An example is market behavior that is economically meaningless, such as equal and opposite transactions, which may entitle the transacting party to a benefit associated with volume. Unlike market power or rule violations, manipulation mus the intentional. The MMU must build its case, including an inference of intent, on the basis of market data.

<sup>21</sup> OATT Attachment M § II(h-1).

<sup>22</sup> The MMU has no prosecutorial or enforcement authority. The MMU notifies the FERC when it identifies a significant market problem or market violation. OATT Attachment M § NL.1.1 If the problem or violation involves a market participant, the MMU discusses the matter with the participant(s) involved and analyzes relevant market data. If that investigation produces sufficient credible evidence of a violation, the MMU prepares a formal referral and thereafter undertakes additional investigation of the specific matter only at the direction of FERC staff. *Id.* If the problem involves an existing or proposed law, rule or practice that exposes PJM markets to the risk that market power or market manipulation could compromise the integrity of the markets, the MMU explains the issue, as appropriate, to the FERC, state regulators, stakeholders or other authorities. The MMU may also participate as a party or provide information or testimony in regulatory or other proceedings.

<sup>23</sup> OATT Attachment M § IV.C.

<sup>24</sup> See OATT Attachment M-Appendix § II.A.

<sup>25</sup> OATT Attachment M-Appendix § II.E.

<sup>26</sup> OATT Attachment M-Appendix § II.B. 27 OATT Attachment M-Appendix § II.C

<sup>28</sup> OATT Attachment M-Appendix § IV.

<sup>29</sup> OATT Attachment M-Appendix § VII

<sup>30</sup> OATT Attachment M § IV.

<sup>31</sup> OATT § 12A.

<sup>32</sup> OATT § 12A

restoration plan.<sup>33,34</sup> With the introduction of competitive transmission development policy in Order No. 1000, a competitive procurement process for including projects in PJM Regional Transmission Expansion Plan is now in place.<sup>35</sup>

#### Market Design

In order to perform its role in PJM market design, the MMU evaluates existing and proposed PJM Market Rules and the design of the PJM Markets.<sup>36</sup> The MMU initiates and proposes changes to the design of such markets or the PJM Market Rules in stakeholder or regulatory proceedings.<sup>37</sup> In support of this function, the MMU engages in discussions with stakeholders, State Commissions, PJM Management, and the PJM Board; participates in PJM stakeholder meetings or working groups regarding market design matters; publishes proposals, reports or studies on such market design issues; and makes filings with the Commission on market design issues.<sup>38</sup> The MMU also recommends changes to the PJM Market Rules to the staff of the Commission's Office of Energy Market Regulation, State Commissions, and the PJM Board.<sup>39</sup> The MMU may provide in its annual, quarterly and other reports "recommendations regarding any matter within its purview."40

#### Recommendations

Consistent with its core function to "[e]valuate existing and proposed market rules, tariff provisions and market design elements and recommend proposed rule and tariff changes,"<sup>41</sup> the MMU recommends specific enhancements to existing market rules and implementation of new rules that are required for competitive results in PJM markets and for continued improvements in the functioning of PJM markets. In this 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM, the MMU reports the following summarized recommendations.<sup>42</sup>

35 OA Schedule 6 § 1.5.

37 Id.

38 *Id*.

41 18 CFR § 35.28(g)(3)(ii)(A); see also OATT Attachment M § IV.D.

<sup>33</sup> See OATT Attachment M-Appendix § II(p).

<sup>34</sup> See OATT Attachment M-Appendix § III.

<sup>36</sup> OATT Attachment M § IV.D.

<sup>39</sup> Id.

<sup>40</sup> OATT Attachment M § VI.A.

<sup>42</sup> For more detail on the recommendations, and their priority and adoption status, see Section 2,

Not adopted.

#### Priority Section Summary Description First Reported Adopted/Status Medium 3 - Energy Market Eliminate FMU and AU adders. 2012 Adopted partially, Q4, 2014 02, 2014 Require that all generating units identify the fuel type associated with Adopted in full, Q4, 2014. 3 - Energy Market Low offered schedules. Medium 3 - Energy Market Apply Tariff definition of max emergency at all times, not just during max 2012 emergency events. Medium 3 – Energy Market Do not use ATSI Interface or similar interfaces to set zonal capacity prices 2013 to accommodate inadequacy of DR product. Low 3 - Energy Market Review transmission facility ratings to ensure normal, emergency, and 2013 load dump ratings in transmission system modeling are accurate. Low 3 – Energy Market Update outage impact studies, RPM reliability analyses for capacity 2013 deliverability and reliability analyses used in RTEP for transmission upgrades to be consistent with the more conservative emergency operations implemented in June 2013. Low 3 - Energy Market Clarify roles of PJM and the transmission owners in the decision making 2013 process to control for local contingencies. Strengthen PJM's role and make the process transparent. 3 – Energy Market Low Coordinate interchange optimization with neighboring regions that does 2013 not require the scheduling of physical power. Low 3 – Energy Market Explain in the appropriate manual the initial creation of hubs, the process 2013 for modifying hub definitions and a description of how hub definitions have changed. Low 3 - Energy Market Treat hours with net withdrawal at a gen bus as load for calculating load 2013 and load weighted LMP. Conversely, treat injections as generation. Low 3 – Energy Market Identify and collect data on available behind the meter generation 2013 resources, including nodal location information and relevant operating parameters. Medium 3 - Energy Market Permit generators to submit cost based offers above \$1,000/MWh if New recommendation consistent with Cost Development Guidelines, excluding 10% adder. Medium 3 – Energy Market Create and implement clear, explicit and detailed rules for recalling Q1, 2014 energy from PJM capacity resources, prohibiting new energy exports from PJM capacity resources, and purchasing emergency energy. Medium 4 – Energy Uplift Do not use closed loop interface prices to set zonal prices to New recommendation accommodate inferior DR product or to accommodate reactive issues in the LMP model. Medium 4 - Energy Uplift Study closed loop interface issues to ensure the results are consistent New recommendation

#### Table 1-8 Summarized list of MMU recommendations

		with energy market fundamentals, and provide advanced notification to		
		markets before implementing closed loop interfaces.		
Medium	4 – Energy Uplift	Identify and classify all reasons for incurring operating reserves in DA and	2012	Adopted partially
		RT markets to improve transparency.		
High	4 – Energy Uplift	Revise operating reserve confidentiality rules to improve transparency.	2013	Not adopted.
Medium	4 – Energy Uplift	Eliminate day-ahead operating reserves, and base energy uplift payments on real-time output.	2013	Not adopted.
Medium	4 – Energy Uplift	Use regulation net revenues as an offset in BOR credit calculations.	2013	Not adopted.
Low	4 – Energy Uplift	Do not compensate self-scheduled units for startup costs when scheduled to start before self-scheduled hours.	2013	Not adopted.
High	4 – Energy Uplift	Calculate Energy and Ancillary Service LOC using Energy Market schedule.	2012	Not adopted.
Medium	4 – Energy Uplift	Include no load and startup costs as avoidable in calculation of LOC paid to CTs and diesels scheduled in DA but not committed in RT.	2012	Not adopted.
Medium	4 – Energy Uplift	Calculate LOC paid to CTs and diesels scheduled in DA but not committed in RT based on segments of hours, not hourly.	New recommendation	Adopted partially
Medium	4 – Energy Uplift	Use the entire offer curve and not a single point on the offer curve to calculate energy LOC.	2012	Not adopted.
Medium	4 – Energy Uplift	Calculate LOC credits based on segments of hours for CTs and diesels scheduled in DA but not run in RT.	New recommendation	Not adopted.
High	4 – Energy Uplift	Require UTCs to pay operating reserves.	2013	Not adopted.
High	4 – Energy Uplift	Eliminate using IBTs in calculating deviations used to calculate BOR charges.	2013	Not adopted.
Medium	4 – Energy Uplift	Allocate energy uplift payments (other than voltage/reactive or black start) to units scheduled as must run in DA as a reliability charge to RT load, exports, and wheels.	New recommendation	Not adopted.
Medium	4 – Energy Uplift	Reallocate operating reserve credits paid to units supporting the Con Edison PJM Transmission Service Agreements.	2013	Not adopted.
Medium	4 – Energy Uplift	Categorize and allocate the total cost of providing reactive support as reactive services. Calculate reactive service credits consistent with operating reserve credits.	2012	Not adopted.

Priority	Section	Summary Description	First Reported	Adopted/Status
Low	4 – Energy Uplift	Include RT exports and wheels in cost of providing reactive support to	02, 2014	Not adopted.
		500 kV system or above, which currently supports RT RTO load.		
High	4 – Energy Uplift	Enhance uplift rules to reflect the elimination of DA uplift, and the timing and reasons of commitment decisions.	Q1, 2014	Not adopted.
High	5 Capacity	Enforce a consistent definition of capacity resource to be a physical	2013	Not adopted.
		resource at time of auction and in the relevant delivery year. Apply		
		requirement to all resource types, including planned generation, demand		
		to all resource types, including planned generation, demand resources and		
		imports. resources and imports.		
High	5 Capacity	Modify definition of DR to be substitutable for other generation capacity	2013	Not adopted.
		resources. Eliminate Limited and Extended Summer DR so DR has the		
		same obligation to provide capacity year round as generation capacity		
		resources.		
Medium	5 Capacity	Terminate the 2.5 percent demand adjustment (Short Term Resource Procurement Target) and add it back to the demand curve.	2013	Not adopted.
Medium	5 Capacity	Redefine LDA test, and include reliability analysis in redefined model.	2013	Not adopted.
Low	5 Capacity	Require that capacity resource offers in DA market be competitive (short		
LOW	5 Capacity	run marginal cost of units.)	2013	Not adopted.
Low	5 Capacity	Clearly define operational details of protocols for recalling energy output	2010	Not adopted.
		of capacity resources in emergency conditions.		
High	5 Capacity	Pay capacity resources on basis of whether they produce energy when	2013	Not adopted.
		called upon in critical hours.		
Medium	5 Capacity	Units not capable of supplying energy consistent with DA offer should	2013	Not adopted.
		reflect outage.		
Medium	5 Capacity	Eliminate all OMC outages from market impacting forced outage rate calculations.	2013	Not adopted.
Medium	5 Capacity	Eliminate the exception related to lack of gas during the winter period for	2013	Not adopted.
weulum	5 Capacity	single-fuel, natural gas-fired units.	2013	Not auopteu.
High	6 Demand Response	Allow only one demand resources product, with an obligation to respond	2013	Not adopted.
mgn	0 Demand Response	when called for all hours of the year.	2013	Not adopted.
High	6 Demand Response	Emergency Load Response should be classified as an economic program	2012	Not adopted.
		and not an emergency program.	2012	norudopredi
High	6 Demand Response	Apply daily must offer requirement to demand resources comparably to	2013	Not adopted.
		generation capacity resources.		
High	6 Demand Response	Apply \$1,000 offer cap requirement to demand resources comparably to	2013	Not adopted.
5		cap on energy offers of generation capacity resources.		i.
Medium	6 Demand Response	Shorten demand resource lead time to 30 minutes, with one hour	2013	Adopted in full, Q1, 2014
		minimum dispatch.		
High	6 Demand Response	Require demand resources to provide nodal location on grid.	2013	Not adopted.
Medium	6 Demand Response	Measurement and verification should reflect compliance.	2012	Not adopted.
Medium	6 Demand Response	Compliance rules should be revised to include submittal of hourly load	2012	Not adopted.
		data, and negative values when calculating compliance across hours and		
		registrations.		
Medium	6 Demand Response	Adopt the ISO-NE metering requirements so dispatchers have information	2013	Not adopted.
		for reliability and so DR market payments be calculated based on interval		
		meter data at the site of the demand reductions.		
Medium	6 Demand Response	DR event compliance and penalties should be calculated hourly.	2013	Not adopted.
Low	6 Demand Response	DR load drop designated as "Other" should record the method of load	2013	Adopted in full, Q2, 2014
		drop.		
Low	6 Demand Response	Initiate load management testing with limited warning to CSPs.	2013	Not adopted.
High	6 Demand Response	Customers should be able to avoid capacity and energy charges by not	New recommendation	Not adopted.
		using capacity and energy at their discretion and, customer payments		
		should be determined only by metered load.		
Medium	9 Interchange Transactions	Eliminate IMO Interface Pricing Point, assign MISO pricing point to IESO	2013	Not adopted.
		transactions.		
Low	9 Interchange Transactions	Monitor and adjust interface component weighting and pricing point	2009	Adopted partially, Q2, 2014
		mappings to keep interface prices consistent with system conditions and		
		topology changes, and to account for loop flows.		
Medium	9 Interchange Transactions	Change RT dispatchable transaction submission deadline from 12:00 day	Q3, 2014	Not adopted.
		prior to 3 hours prior to start. Change minimum duration from one hour		
		to 15 minutes.		
Medium	9 Interchange Transactions	Collaborate with adjacent regions to remove need for market partcipants	Q3, 2014	Not adopted.
		to schedule physical transactions across seams. Optimize joint dispatch to		
		treat seams as a constraint similar to constraints within an LMP market.		
Medium	9 Interchange Transactions	PJM should permit unlimited spot market imports and exports at all PJM	2012	Not adopted.
		Interfaces.		

Adopted/Status	First Reported	Summary Description	Section	Priority
Not adopted	2013	Validate submitted transactions to prohibit disaggregation that defeats the interface pricing rule by obscuring the true source or sink.	9 Interchange Transactions	Medium
Not adopted	2013	Require market participants to submit transactions on market paths that reflect expected actual flow.	9 Interchange Transactions	Medium
Not adopted	2012	Implement rules to prevent sham scheduling.	9 Interchange Transactions	High
Not adopted	2013	Eliminate NIPSCO and Southeast interface pricing points from DA and RT energy markets. With VACAR, assign SouthIMP/EXP to transactions created under reserve sharing agreement.	9 Interchange Transactions	Low
Not adopted	2013	Provide the required 12-month notice to DEP to unilaterally terminate the Joint Operating Agreement.	9 Interchange Transactions	Low
Adopted partially, Q4, 2013	2012	PJM should continue to work with MISO to improve the ways in which interface flows and prices are established.	9 Interchange Transactions	Medium
Not adopted	New recommendation	Remove the incentive to engage in sham scheduling activities using the PJM/IMO interface price.	9 Interchange Transactions	Medium
Not adopted	New recommendation	Cap marginal loss surplus allocations so marginal loss surplus credits cannot exceed transmissssion system fixed cost contributions.	9 Interchange Transactions	Medium
Not adopted	2013	Modify Regulation market to consistently apply marginal benefit factor throughout optimization, assignment, and settlement.	10 Ancillary Services	High
Not adopted	2013	Eliminate rule requiring payment of tier 1 synchronized reserve resources when non-synchronized reserve price is above zero.	10 Ancillary Services	High
Adopted in full, Q3, 2014	Q3, 2014	Make no payments to tier 1 resources if they are deselected in the PJM market solution.	10 Ancillary Services	High
Adopted partially	2013	Enforce tier 2 synchronized reserve must offer provision of scarcity pricing.	10 Ancillary Services	Medium
Not adopted	2013	Define why tier 1 biasing is used in optimized solution to Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market. Identify rule applied to each instance of biasing.	10 Ancillary Services	Low
Not adopted	2013	Investigate secondary reserve performance during recent scarcity events and replace DASR with a real time dispatchable reserve product.	10 Ancillary Services	Low
Not adopted	2013	Revise the current black start confidentiality rules in order to allow a more transparent disclosure of information.	10 Ancillary Services	Low
Not adopted	2012	Incorporate the three pivotal supplier test in the DASR Market.	10 Ancillary Services	Low
Not adopted	2013	Create mechanism to permit a direct comparison, or competition, between transmission and generation alternatives.	12 Planning	Low
Not adopted	2013	Implement rules to permit competition to provide financing of transmission projects.	12 Planning	Low
Not adopted	2013	Address question of whether CIRs should persist after unit retirement to prevent incumbents from exploiting CIRs to block competitive entry.	12 Planning	Low
Not adopted	2013	Outsource interconnection studies to an independent party, rather than relying on incumbent transmission owners.	12 Planning	Low
Not adopted	2013	Projects should be removed from the queue, if they are no longer viable and no longer planning to complete the project.	12 Planning	Medium
Not adopted	Q1, 2014	Streamline the transmission planning study phase.	12 Planning	Medium
Not adopted	New recommendation	Esablish terms of access to rights of way and property to encourage competition between incumbents and competitor transmission providers.	12 Planning	Medium
Not adopted	New recommendation	Impose stricter rules about rescheduling outages, and re-evaluate the on-time status of transmission outage tickets.	12 Planning	Low
Not adopted	2013	Report correct monthly payout ratios to reduce overstatement of underfunding problem on a monthly basis.	13 FTRs and ARRs	Low
Not adopted	2013	Eliminate portfolio netting to eliminate cross subsidies across FTR marketplace participants	13 FTRs and ARRs	High
Not adopted	2013	Eliminate subsidies to counter flow FTR holders by treating them comparably to prevailing flow FTR holders when the payout ratio is applied	13 FTRs and ARRs	High
Not adopted	2013	Eliminate cross geographic subsidies.	13 FTRs and ARRs	High
Adopted partially 2014/2015 planning period	2013	Improve transmission outage modeling in the FTR auction models.	13 FTRs and ARRs	Low
Adopted partially 2014/2015 planning period	2013	Reduce FTR sales on paths with persistent underfunding including clear rules for what defines persistent underfunding and how the reduction will be applied.	13 FTRs and ARRs	High
Not adopted	2013	Implement a seasonal ARR and FTR allocation system to better represent outages.	13 FTRs and ARRs	Medium
Not adopted	2013	Eliminate over allocation requirement of ARRs in the Annual ARR Allocation process.	13 FTRs and ARRs	High

Priority	Section	Summary Description	First Reported	Adopted/Status
High	13 FTRs and ARRs	Apply the FTR forfeiture rule to up to congestion transactions consistent with the application of the FTR forfeiture rule to increment offers and decrement bids.	2013	Not adopted.
Medium	13 FTRs and ARRs	Do not use ATSI Interface or similar interfaces to set zonal capacity prices to accommodate inadequacy of DR product. Study the implementation of closed loop interface constraints so as to include them in the FTR Auction model to minimize their impact on FTR funding.	2013	Not adopted.

#### **Total Price of Wholesale Power**

The total price of wholesale power is the total price per MWh of purchasing wholesale electricity from PJM markets. The total price is an average price and actual prices vary by location. The total price includes the price of energy, capacity, ancillary services, and transmission service, administrative fees, regulatory support fees and uplift charges billed through PJM systems. Table 1-8 provides the average price and total revenues paid, by component, for 2013 and 2014.

Table 1-8 shows that Energy, Capacity and Transmission Service Charges are the three largest components of the total price per MWh of wholesale power, comprising 95.1 percent of the total price per MWh in 2014.

Each of the components is defined in PJM's Open Access Transmission Tariff (OATT) and PJM Operating Agreement and each is collected through PJM's billing system.

#### **Components of Total Price**

- The Energy component is the real time load weighted average PJM locational marginal price (LMP).
- The Capacity component is the average price per MWh of Reliability Pricing Model (RPM) payments.
- The Transmission Service Charges component is the average price per MWh of network integration charges, and firm and non firm point to point transmission service.<sup>43</sup>
- The Energy Uplift (Operating Reserves) component is the average price per MWh of day-ahead, balancing and synchronous condensing charges.<sup>44</sup>
- The Reactive component is the average cost per MWh of reactive supply and voltage control from generation and other sources.<sup>45</sup>

- The Regulation component is the average cost per MWh of regulation procured through the Regulation Market.<sup>46</sup>
- The PJM Administrative Fees component is the average cost per MWh of PJM's monthly expenses for a number of administrative services, including Advanced Control Center (AC2) and OATT Schedule 9 funding of FERC, OPSI and the MMU.
- The Transmission Enhancement Cost Recovery component is the average cost per MWh of PJM billed (and not otherwise collected through utility rates) costs for transmission upgrades and projects, including annual recovery for the TrAIL and PATH projects.<sup>47</sup>
- The Capacity (FRR) component is the average cost per MWh under the Fixed Resource Requirement (FRR) Alternative for an eligible LSE to satisfy its Unforced Capacity obligation.<sup>48</sup>
- The Emergency Load Response component is the average cost per MWh of the PJM Emergency Load Response Program.<sup>49</sup>
- The Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve component is the average cost per MWh of Day-Ahead scheduling reserves procured through the Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market.<sup>50</sup>
- The Transmission Owner (Schedule 1A) component is the average cost per MWh of transmission owner scheduling, system control and dispatch services charged to transmission customers.<sup>51</sup>
- The Synchronized Reserve component is the average cost per MWh of synchronized reserve procured through the Synchronized Reserve Market.<sup>52</sup>

<sup>43</sup> OATT §§ 13.7, 14.5, 27A & 34.

<sup>44</sup> OA Schedules 1 §§ 3.2.3 & 3.3.3.

<sup>45</sup> OATT Schedule 2 and OA Schedule 1 § 3.2.3B. The line item in Table 1-8 includes all reactive services charges.

<sup>46</sup> OA Schedules 1 §§ 3.2.2, 3.2.2A, 3.3.2, & 3.3.2A; OATT Schedule 3.

<sup>47</sup> OATT Schedule 12. 48 Reliability Assurance Agreement Schedule 8.1

<sup>49</sup> OATT PJM Emergency Load Response Program.

<sup>50</sup> OA Schedules 1 §§ 3.2.3A.01 & OATT Schedule 6.

<sup>51</sup> OATT Schedule 1A.

<sup>52</sup> OA Schedule 1 § 3.2.3A.01; PJM OATT Schedule 6.

- The Black Start component is the average cost per MWh of black start service.<sup>53</sup>
- The RTO Startup and Expansion component is the average cost per MWh of charges to recover AEP, ComEd and DAY's integration expenses.<sup>54</sup>
- The NERC/RFC component is the average cost per MWh of NERC and RFC charges, plus any reconciliation charges.<sup>55</sup>
- The Economic Load Response component is the average cost per MWh of day ahead and real time economic load response program charges to LSEs.<sup>56</sup>
- The Transmission Facility Charges component is the average cost per MWh of Ramapo Phase Angle Regulators charges allocated to PJM Mid-Atlantic transmission owners.<sup>57</sup>
- The Non-Synchronized Reserve component is the average cost per MWh of non-synchronized reserve procured through the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market.<sup>58</sup>
- The Emergency Energy component is the average cost per MWh of emergency energy.<sup>59</sup>

<sup>53</sup> OATT Schedule 6A. The line item in Table 1-8 includes all Energy Uplift (Operating Reserves)

charges for Black Start. 54 OATT Attachments H-13, H-14 and H-15 and Schedule 13.

<sup>55</sup> OATT Schedule 10-NERC and OATT Schedule 10-RFC.

<sup>56</sup> OA Schedule 1 § 3.6.

<sup>57</sup> OA Schedule 1 § 5.3b.

<sup>58</sup> OA Schedule 1 § 3.2.3A.001.

<sup>59</sup> OA Schedule 1 §3.2.6.

							2012 4-	2012	2014
	2012	2014	01 2014	02 2014	03 2014	04 2014	2013 to 2014 Percent	2013 Percent of	2014 Percent of
0.1	2013								
Category	\$/MWh	\$/MWh	\$/MWh	\$/MWh	\$/MWh			Total	Total
Load Weighted Energy	\$38.66	\$53.14	\$92.98	\$42.85	\$36.38	\$35.47	37.4%	71.6%	74.2%
Capacity	\$7.13	\$9.01	\$7.77	\$9.48	\$9.16	\$14.11	26.3%	13.2%	12.6%
Transmission Service Charges	\$5.20	\$5.95	\$5.19	\$6.22	\$6.05	\$9.31	14.5%	9.6%	8.3%
Energy Uplift (Operating Reserves)	\$0.59	\$1.18	\$3.55	\$0.34	\$0.27	\$0.41	99.4%	1.1%	1.6%
Transmission Enhancement Cost Recovery	\$0.39	\$0.42	\$0.36	\$0.86	\$1.22	\$2.55	8.9%	0.7%	0.6%
PJM Administrative Fees	\$0.43	\$0.44	\$0.43	\$0.47	\$0.45	\$0.59	1.5%	0.8%	0.6%
Reactive	\$0.80	\$0.40	\$0.37	\$0.47	\$0.38	\$0.55	(50.4%)	1.5%	0.6%
Regulation	\$0.24	\$0.33	\$0.63	\$0.26	\$0.18	\$0.29	33.1%	0.5%	0.5%
Synchronized Reserves	\$0.04	\$0.21	\$0.56	\$0.12	\$0.03	\$0.10	382.5%	0.1%	0.3%
Capacity (FRR)	\$0.11	\$0.20	\$0.06	\$0.16	\$0.30	\$0.46	90.2%	0.2%	0.3%
Transmission Owner (Schedule 1A)	\$0.08	\$0.09	\$0.09	\$0.09	\$0.09	\$0.13	7.4%	0.2%	0.1%
Black Start	\$0.14	\$0.08	\$0.06	\$0.07	\$0.10	\$0.11	(45.9%)	0.3%	0.1%
Emergency Load Response	\$0.06	\$0.06	\$0.18	\$0.03	\$0.00	\$0.00	(14.9%)	0.1%	0.1%
Day Ahead Scheduling Reserve (DASR)	\$0.06	\$0.05	\$0.17	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	(19.5%)	0.1%	0.1%
NERC/RFC	\$0.02	\$0.02	\$0.02	\$0.02	\$0.02	\$0.03	5.6%	0.0%	0.0%
Load Response	\$0.01	\$0.02	\$0.04	\$0.02	\$0.01	\$0.02	69.8%	0.0%	0.0%
Non-Synchronized Reserves	\$0.00	\$0.02	\$0.04	\$0.01	\$0.00	\$0.01	625.0%	0.0%	0.0%
RTO Startup and Expansion	\$0.01	\$0.01	\$0.01	\$0.01	\$0.01	\$0.01	(11.9%)	0.0%	0.0%
Emergency Energy	\$0.00	\$0.01	\$0.13	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	NA	0.0%	0.0%
Transmission Facility Charges	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	(8.7%)	0.0%	0.0%
Total	\$54.00	\$71.62	\$112.62	\$61.48	\$54.63	\$64.15	32.6%	100.0%	100.0%

#### Table 1-9 Total price per MWh by category: 2013 and 2014

### Section Overviews

#### Overview: Section 3, "Energy Market"

#### **Market Structure**

• **Supply**. Supply includes physical generation and imports and virtual transactions. Average offered real-time generation decreased by 4,715 MW, or 2.7 percent, from 176,316 MW in summer 2013 to 171,602 MW in summer 2014.<sup>60</sup> In 2014, 2,659 MW of new capacity were added to PJM. This new generation was more than offset by the deactivation of 29 units (2,949.3 MW).

PJM average real-time generation in 2014 increased by 0.2 percent from 89,769 MW in 2013 to 89,966 MW. The PJM average real-time generation in 2014 would have increased by 1.4 percent from 2013, from 90,432 MW to 91,701 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included.<sup>61</sup>

PJM average day-ahead supply in 2014, including INCs, up-to congestion transactions, and imports, decreased by 6.9 percent from 2013, from 150,595 MW to 140,239 MW. PJM average day-ahead supply in 2014, including INCs, up-to congestion transactions, and imports, would have decreased

61 The EKPC Zone was integrated on June 1, 2013.

by 7.3 percent from 2013, from 150,595 MW to 139,607 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included in the comparison.

- Market Concentration. Analysis of the PJM Energy Market indicates moderate market concentration overall. Analyses of supply curve segments indicate moderate concentration in the baseload segment, but high concentration in the intermediate and peaking segments.
- Generation Fuel Mix. During 2014, coal units provided 43.5 percent, nuclear units 34.3 percent and gas units 17.3 percent of total generation. Compared to 2013, generation from coal units decreased 1.3 percent, generation from gas units increased 7.6 percent and generation from nuclear units increased 0.1 percent.
- Marginal Resources. In the PJM Real-Time Energy Market, in 2014, coal units were 52.9 percent of marginal resources and natural gas units were 35.8 percent of marginal resources. In 2013, coal units were 56.94 percent and natural gas units were 34.72 percent of the marginal resources.

<sup>60</sup> Calculated values shown in Section 3, "Energy Market," are based on unrounded, underlying data and may differ from calculations based on the rounded values shown in tables.

In the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market in 2014, up-to congestion transactions were 91.0 percent of marginal resources, INCs were 2.3 percent of marginal resources, DECs were 3.3 percent of marginal resources, and generation resources were 3.4 percent of marginal resources in 2014. From September 8, 2014 to December 31, 2014, up-to congestion transaction were 67.3 percent of marginal resources, INCs were 8.3 percent of marginal resources, DECs were 12.7 percent of marginal resources, and generation resources were 11.6 percent of marginal resources.

• Demand. Demand includes physical load and exports and virtual transactions. The PJM system peak load during 2014 was 141,673 MW in the HE 1700 on June 17, 2014, which was 15,835 MW, or 10.1 percent, lower than the PJM peak load for 2013, which was 157,508 MW in the HE 1700 on July 18, 2013.

The PJM system peak load during the first three months of 2014 was 140,467 MW in HE 1900 on January 7, 2014, which was 13,835 MW, or 10.9 percent, higher than the PJM peak for the first three months of 2013 of 126,632 MW in HE 19 on January 22, 2013.

PJM average real-time load in 2014 increased by 0.9 percent from 2013, from 88,332 MW to 89,099 MW. The PJM average real-time load in 2014 would have increased by 0.1 percent from 2013, from 87,537 MW to 87,637 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included.

PJM average day-ahead demand in 2014, including DECs, up-to congestion transactions, and exports, decreased by 1.4 percent from 2013, from 148,132 MW to 146,120 MW. The PJM average day-ahead demand in 2014, including DECs, up-to congestion transactions, and exports, would have decreased 1.9 percent from 2013, from 148,132 MW to 145,282 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included in the comparison.

• Supply and Demand: Load and Spot Market. Companies that serve load in PJM can do so using a combination of self-supply, bilateral market purchases and spot market purchases. For 2014, 10.6 percent of real-time load was supplied by bilateral contracts, 26.7 percent by spot market purchases and 62.7 percent by self-supply. Compared with 2013, reliance on bilateral contracts stayed the same, reliance on spot market purchases increased by 1.7 percentage points and reliance on self-supply decreased by 1.7 percentage points.

• Supply and Demand: Scarcity. In 2014, shortage pricing was triggered on two days. On January 6, shortage pricing was triggered by a voltage reduction action that was issued at 1950 EPT and terminated at 2045. On January 7, shortage pricing was triggered by shortage of primary and synchronized reserves starting in the hour beginning 0700 EPT and was in effect until 1220 during the morning peak as well as between 1755 and 1810 during the evening peak.

#### Market Behavior

• Offer Capping for Local Market Power. PJM offer caps units when the local market structure is noncompetitive. Offer capping is an effective means of addressing local market power. Offer capping levels have historically been low in PJM. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, for units committed to provide energy for local constraint relief, offer-capped unit hours increased from 0.1 percent in 2013 to 0.2 percent in 2014. In the Real-Time Energy Market, for units committed to provide energy for local constraint relief, offer-capped unit hours increased from 0.4 percent in 2013 to 0.5 percent in 2014.

In 2014, 13 control zones experienced congestion resulting from one or more constraints binding for 100 or more hours. The analysis of the application of the TPS test to local markets demonstrates that it is working successfully to offer cap pivotal owners when the market structure is noncompetitive and to ensure that owners are not subject to offer capping when the market structure is competitive.

• Offer Capping for Reliability. PJM also offer caps units that are committed for reliability reasons, specifically for black start service and reactive service. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, for units committed for reliability reasons, offer-capped unit hours decreased from 3.1 percent in 2013 to 0.4 percent in 2014. In the Real-Time Energy Market, for units committed for reliability reasons, offercapped unit hours decreased from 2.5 percent in 2013 to 0.3 percent in 2014. • Markup Index. The markup index is a summary measure of participant offer behavior for individual marginal units. In the PJM Real-Time Energy Market in 2014, 75.6 percent of marginal units had an average markup index less than or equal to 0.0. In 2014, 11.3 percent of units had average dollar markups greater than or equal to \$150. In 2013, only 4.3 percent of units had average dollar markups greater than or equal to \$150. Markups increased during the high demand days in January.

In the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market in 2014, 87.1 percent of marginal units had an average markup index less than or equal to 0.0. In 2014, 2.7 percent of units had average dollar markups greater than or equal to \$150. In 2013, less than 0.1 percent of units had average dollar markups greater than or equal to \$150. Markups increased during the high demand days in January.

- Frequently Mitigated Units (FMU) and Associated Units (AU). Of the 112 units eligible for FMU or AU status in at least one month during 2014, 4 units (3.5 percent) were FMUs or AUs for all months, and 21 units (18.8 percent) qualified in only one month. A new FMU rule became effective November 1, 2014, limiting the availability of FMU adders to units with net revenues less than unit going forward costs.
- Virtual Offers and Bids. Any market participant in the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market can use increment offers, decrement bids, up-to congestion transactions, import transactions and export transactions as financial instruments that do not require physical generation or load. While up-to congestion transactions (UTC) continued to displace increment offers and decrement bids in the first part of the year, there was a sharp decrease in UTCs in September as a result of a FERC order setting September 8, 2014, as the effective date for any uplift charges subsequently assigned to UTCs.<sup>62</sup>
- Generator Offers. Generator offers are categorized as dispatchable and self scheduled. Units which are available for economic dispatch are dispatchable. Units which are self scheduled to generate fixed output are categorized as self scheduled must run. Units which are self scheduled at their economic minimum and are available for economic dispatch

up to their economic maximum are categorized as self scheduled and dispatchable. Of all generator offers in 2014, 56.1 percent were offered as available for economic dispatch, 22.9 percent were offered as self scheduled, and 21.0 percent were offered as self scheduled and dispatchable.

#### **Market Performance**

• Prices. PJM LMPs are a direct measure of market performance. Price level is a good, general indicator of market performance, although the number of factors influencing the overall level of prices means it must be analyzed carefully. Among other things, overall average prices reflect the changes in supply and demand, generation fuel mix, the cost of fuel, emission related expenses and local price differences caused by congestion. PJM Real-Time Market prices in 2014 were between \$800 and \$900 for 4 hours, between \$900 and \$1,000 for one hour, greater than \$1,000 for six hours, and greater than \$1,800 for one hour.

PJM Real-Time Energy Market prices increased in 2014 compared to 2013. The load-weighted average real-time LMP was 37.4 percent higher in 2014 than in 2013, \$53.14 per MWh versus \$38.66 per MWh.

PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market prices increased in 2014 compared to 2013. The load-weighted average day-ahead LMP was 37.8 percent higher in 2014 than in 2013, \$53.62 per MWh versus \$38.93 per MWh.<sup>63</sup>

• Components of LMP. In the PJM Real-Time Energy Market, for 2014, 33.4 percent of the load-weighted LMP was the result of coal costs, 35.2 percent was the result of gas costs and 0.7 percent was the result of the cost of emission allowances.

In the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market for 2014, 21.1 percent of the load-weighted LMP was the result of the coal costs, 19.9 percent was the result of gas costs, 11.6 percent was the result of the up-to congestion transaction cost, 17.2 percent was the result of the DEC costs and 15.2 percent was the result of the INC costs.

• Markup. The markup conduct of individual owners and units has an identifiable impact on market

<sup>62</sup> See "PJM Interconnection, LL.C.; Notice of Institution of Section 206 Proceeding and Refund Effective Date," Docket No. EL14-37-000 (September 8, 2014).

<sup>63</sup> Tables reporting zonal and jurisdictional load and prices are in the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix C, "Energy Market."

prices. The markup analysis is a key indicator of the competitiveness of the Energy Market.

In the PJM Real-Time Energy Market in 2014, the adjusted markup component of LMP was \$3.32 per MWh or 6.2 percent of the PJM real-time, load-weighted average LMP. The month of March had the highest adjusted markup component, \$8.21 per MWh, or 10.82 percent of the real-time load-weighted average LMP, a substantial increase over 2013. In 2013, the adjusted markup was \$1.16 per MWh or 3.00 percent of the PJM real-time load-weighted average LMP.

In the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market, marginal INCs, DECs and UTCs have zero markups. In 2014, the adjusted markup component of LMP resulting from generation resources was \$0.94 per MWh.

Participant behavior was evaluated as competitive because the analysis of markup shows that marginal units generally make offers at, or close to, their marginal costs in both Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets, although the behavior of some participants during the high demand periods in the first quarter raises concerns about economic withholding.

• **Price Convergence.** Hourly and daily price differences between the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets fluctuate continuously and substantially from positive to negative. The difference between the average day-ahead and real-time prices was -\$0.60 per MWh 2013 and -\$0.93 per MWh in 2014. The difference between average day-ahead and real-time prices, by itself, is not a measure of the competitiveness or effectiveness of the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

#### **Scarcity**

• In 2014, shortage pricing was triggered on two days in January. On January 6, shortage pricing was triggered by a voltage reduction action that was issued at 1950 EPT and terminated at 2045. On January 7, shortage pricing was triggered by a shortage of primary and synchronized reserves starting in the hour beginning 0700 EPT and was in effect until 1220 during the morning peak as well as between 1755 and 1810 during the evening peak.

• The performance of the PJM markets under scarcity conditions raised a number of concerns including the adequacy of capacity market incentives, the competitiveness of participant offer behavior under tight market conditions, reasons for the lack of natural gas availability and pricing, the performance and obligations of demand response and the treatment of interchange transactions.

#### Section 3 Recommendations

• The MMU recommendeds the elimination of FMU and AU adders. Since the implementation of FMU adders, PJM has undertaken major redesigns of its market rules that affect revenue adequacy, including implementation of the RPM capacity market construct in 2007, and changes to the scarcity pricing rules in 2012. The reasons that FMU and AU adders were implemented no longer exist. FMU and AU adders no longer serve the purpose for which they were created and interfere with the efficient operation of PJM markets. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Adopted partially, Q4, 2014.)

The MMU and PJM proposed, and on October 31, 2014, the Commission approved, a compromise that limited FMU adders to units with net revenues less than unit going forward costs or ACR.<sup>64</sup>

- The MMU recommends that PJM require all generating units to identify the fuel type associated with each of their offered schedules. (Priority: Low. First reported Q2, 2014. Status: Adopted in full, Q4, 2014.)
- The MMU recommends that the definition of maximum emergency status in the tariff apply at all times rather than just during maximum emergency events.<sup>65</sup> (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM not use the ATSI closed loop interface or create similar interfaces to set zonal prices to accommodate the inadequacies of the demand side resource capacity product. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM routinely review all transmission facility ratings and any changes to

<sup>64 149</sup> FERC ¶ 61,091 (2014).

<sup>65</sup> PJM. OATT Section: 6A.1.3 Maximum Emergency, (February 25, 2014), p. 1740, 1795.

those ratings to ensure that the normal, emergency and load dump ratings used in modeling the transmission system are accurate and reflect standard ratings practice. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends that PJM update the outage impact studies, the reliability analyses used in RPM for capacity deliverability and the reliability analyses used in RTEP for transmission upgrades to be consistent with the more conservative emergency operations (post contingency load dump limit exceedance analysis) in the energy market that were implemented in June 2013. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the roles of PJM and the transmission owners in the decision making process to control for local contingencies be clarified, that PJM's role be strengthened and that the process be made transparent. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM explore an interchange optimization solution with its neighboring balancing authorities that removes the need for market participants to schedule transactions. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- There is currently no PJM documentation in the tariff or manuals explaining how hubs are created and how their definitions are changed.<sup>66</sup> The MMU recommends that PJM include in the appropriate manual an explanation of the initial creation of hubs, the process for modifying hub definitions and a description of how hub definitions have changed.<sup>67</sup> (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that during hours when a generation bus shows a net withdrawal, the energy withdrawal be treated as load, not negative generation, for purposes of calculating load and load-weighted LMP. The MMU also recommends that during hours when a load bus shows a net injection,

the energy injection be treated as generation, not negative load, for purposes of calculating generation and load-weighted LMP. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends that PJM identify and collect data on available behind the meter generation resources, including nodal location information and relevant operating parameters. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that generation owners be permitted to submit cost-based offers above the \$1,000/MWh energy offer cap if they are calculated in accordance with PJM's Cost Development Guidelines excluding the ten percent adder, subject to after the fact review by the MMU. Such offers should be allowed to set LMP. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2014. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM create and implement clear, explicit and detailed rules that define the conditions under which PJM will and will not recall energy from PJM capacity resources and prohibit new energy exports from PJM capacity resources. The MMU recommends that those rules define the conditions under which PJM will purchase emergency energy while at the same time not recalling energy exports from PJM capacity resources. (Priority: Medium. First reported Q1, 2010. Status: Not adopted.)

#### Section 3 Conclusion

The MMU analyzed key elements of PJM energy market structure, participant conduct and market performance in 2014, including aggregate supply and demand, concentration ratios, three pivotal supplier test results, offer capping, participation in demand response programs, loads and prices.

Average real-time offered generation decreased by 4,715 MW in the summer of 2014 compared to the summer of 2013, while peak load decreased by 15,835 MW, modifying the general supply demand balance with a corresponding impact on energy market prices. Market concentration levels remained moderate. This relationship between supply and demand, regardless of the specific market, balanced by market concentration, is referred to as supply-demand fundamentals or economic fundamentals. While the market structure

<sup>66</sup> The general definition of a hub can be found in PJM. "Manual 35: Definitions and Acronyms," Revision 23 (April 11, 2014).

<sup>67</sup> According to minutes from the first meeting of the Energy Market Committee (EMC) on January 28, 1998, the EMC unanimously agreed to be responsible for approving additions, deletions and changes to the hub definitions to be published and modeled by PJM. Since the EMC has become the Market Implementation Committee (MIC), the MIC now appears to be responsible for such changes.

does not guarantee competitive outcomes, overall the market structure of the PJM aggregate Energy Market remains reasonably competitive for most hours.

Prices are a key outcome of markets. Prices vary across hours, days and years for multiple reasons. Price is an indicator of the level of competition in a market although individual prices are not always easy to interpret. In a competitive market, prices are directly related to the marginal cost of the most expensive unit required to serve load in each hour. The pattern of prices within days and across months and years illustrates how prices are directly related to supply and demand conditions and thus also illustrates the potential significance of the impact of the price elasticity of demand on prices. Energy market results in 2014 generally reflected supply-demand fundamentals, although the behavior of some participants during the high demand periods in January raises concerns about economic withholding. These issues relate to the ability to increase markups substantially in tight market conditions, to the uncertainties about the pricing and availability of natural gas, and to the lack of adequate incentives for unit owners to take all necessary actions to acquire fuel and operate rather than take an outage.

The three pivotal supplier test is applied by PJM on an ongoing basis for local energy markets in order to determine whether offer capping is required for transmission constraints.68 This is a flexible, targeted real-time measure of market structure which replaced the offer capping of all units required to relieve a constraint. A generation owner or group of generation owners is pivotal for a local market if the output of the owners' generation facilities is required in order to relieve a transmission constraint. When a generation owner or group of owners is pivotal, it has the ability to increase the market price above the competitive level. The three pivotal supplier test explicitly incorporates the impact of excess supply and implicitly accounts for the impact of the price elasticity of demand in the market power tests. The result of the introduction of the three pivotal supplier test was to limit offer capping to times when the local market structure was noncompetitive and specific owners had structural market power. The analysis of the application of the three pivotal supplier test demonstrates that it is working successfully to

PJM also offer caps units that are committed for reliability reasons in addition to units committed to provide constraint relief. Specifically, units that are committed to provide reactive support and black start service are offer capped in the energy market. These units are committed manually in both the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets. Before 2011, these units were generally economic in the energy market. Since 2011, the percentage of hours when these units were not economic in the Real-Time Energy Market has steadily increased. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, PJM started to commit these units as offer capped in September 2012, as part of a broader effort to maintain consistency between Real-Time and Day-Ahead Energy Markets.

With or without a capacity market, energy market design must permit scarcity pricing when such pricing is consistent with market conditions and constrained by reasonable rules to ensure that market power is not exercised. Scarcity pricing can serve two functions in wholesale power markets: revenue adequacy and price signals. Scarcity pricing for revenue adequacy is not required in PJM. Scarcity pricing for price signals that reflect market conditions during periods of scarcity is required in PJM. Scarcity pricing is also part of an appropriate incentive structure facing both load and generation owners in a working wholesale electric power market design. Scarcity pricing must be designed to ensure that market prices reflect actual market conditions, that scarcity pricing occurs with transparent triggers and prices and that there are strong incentives for competitive behavior and strong disincentives to exercise market power. Such administrative scarcity pricing is a key link between energy and capacity markets. The PJM Capacity Market is explicitly designed to provide revenue adequacy and the resultant reliability. Nonetheless, with a market design that includes a direct and explicit scarcity pricing revenue true up mechanism, scarcity pricing can be a mechanism to appropriately increase reliance on the energy market as a source of revenues and incentives in a competitive market without reliance on the exercise of market power. PJM implemented scarcity pricing rules in 2012. There are significant issues with the scarcity pricing net revenue

exempt owners when the local market structure is competitive and to offer cap owners when the local market structure is noncompetitive.

<sup>68</sup> The MMU reviews PJM's application of the TPS test and brings issues to the attention of PJM.

true up mechanism in the PJM scarcity pricing design, which will create issues when scarcity pricing occurs.

The overall energy market results support the conclusion that energy prices in PJM are set, generally, by marginal units operating at, or close to, their marginal costs, although this was not always the case during the high demand hours in the first quarter. This is evidence of generally competitive behavior and competitive market outcomes, although the behavior of some participants during the high demand periods in the first quarter raises concerns about economic withholding. Given the structure of the Energy Market, the tighter markets and the change in some participants' behavior are sources of concern in the Energy Market. The MMU concludes that the PJM energy market results were competitive in 2014.

#### Overview: Section 4, "Energy Uplift"

#### **Energy Uplift Results**

- Energy Uplift Charges. Total energy uplift charges increased by \$96.3 million or 11.1 percent in 2014 compared to 2013, from \$868.4 million to \$964.7 million. In 2014, the single largest factor was the \$410.4 million increase in balancing operating reserve charges for reliability in the first three months of the year.
- Energy Uplift Charges Categories: The increase of \$96.3 million in 2014 is comprised of a \$25.1 million increase in day-ahead operating reserve charges, a \$407.2 million increase in balancing operating reserve charges, a \$282.0 million decrease in reactive services charges, a \$0.3 million decrease in synchronous condensing charges and a \$53.7 million decrease in black start services charges.
- Operating Reserve Rates. The day-ahead operating reserve rate averaged \$0.134 per MWh. The balancing operating reserve reliability rates averaged \$0.540, \$0.018 and \$0.008 per MWh for the RTO, Eastern and Western regions. The balancing operating reserve deviation rates averaged \$1.159, \$0.330 and \$0.125 per MWh for the RTO, Eastern and Western regions. The lost opportunity cost rate averaged \$1.229 per MWh and the canceled resources rate averaged \$0.010 per MWh.
- Reactive Services Rates. The DPL, ATSI and PENELEC control zones had the three highest reactive local voltage support rates: \$0.395, \$0.177 and \$0.177

per MWh. The reactive transfer interface support rate averaged \$0.001 per MWh.

• Energy Uplift Costs: In the Eastern Region, a decrement bid paid an average of \$2.424 per MWh, real-time load paid an average of \$0.450 per MWh and deviations either from generators, load or interchange paid an average of \$2.295 per MWh. In 2014, in the Western Region, a decrement bid paid an average of \$2.219 per MWh, real-time load paid an average of \$0.439 per MWh and deviations either from generators, load or interchange paid an average of \$0.439 per MWh and deviations either from generators, load or interchange paid an average of \$2.089 per MWh.

#### **Characteristics of Credits**

- Types of units. Combined cycles received 32.9 percent of all day-ahead generator credits and 56.2 percent of all balancing generator credits. Combustion turbines and diesels received 69.8 percent of the lost opportunity cost credits. Coal units received 83.7 percent of all reactive services credits.
- Concentration of Energy Uplift Credits. The top 10 units receiving energy uplift credits received 33.6 percent of all credits. The top 10 organizations received 80.7 percent of all credits. Concentration indexes for energy uplift categories classify them as highly concentrated. Day-ahead operating reserves HHI was 4682, balancing operating reserves HHI was 3142, lost opportunity cost HHI was 4070 and reactive services HHI was 7315.
- Economic and Noneconomic Generation. In 2014, 87.3 percent of the day-ahead generation eligible for operating reserve credits was economic and 72.9 percent of the real-time generation eligible for operating reserve credits was economic.
- Day-Ahead Unit Commitment for Reliability. In 2014, 4.1 percent of the total day-ahead generation was scheduled as must run by PJM, of which 35.5 percent received energy uplift payments.

#### **Geography of Charges and Credits**

• In 2014, 90.6 percent of all charges allocated regionally (day-ahead operating reserves and balancing operating reserves) were paid by transactions at control zones or buses within a control zone, demand and generation, 2.2 percent

by transactions at hubs and aggregates and 7.2 percent by transactions at interfaces.

#### **Energy Uplift Issues**

- Lost Opportunity Cost Credits. In 2014, lost opportunity cost credits increased by \$72.8 million compared to 2013. In 2014, resources in the top three control zones receiving lost opportunity cost credits, AEP, Dominion and PENELEC accounted for 53.2 percent of all lost opportunity cost credits, 47.3 percent of all day-ahead generation from poolscheduled combustion turbines and diesels, 56.2 percent of all day-ahead generation not committed in real time by PJM from those unit types and 66.4 percent of all day-ahead generation not committed in real time by PJM and receiving lost opportunity cost credits from those unit types.
- Black Start Service Units. Certain units located in the AEP Control Zone are relied on for their black start capability on a regular basis during periods when the units are not economic. These black start units provide black start service under the ALR option, which means that the units must be running in order to provide black start services even if the units are not economic. In 2014, the cost of the noneconomic operation of ALR units in the AEP Control Zone was \$32.6 million, a decrease of \$53.7 million compared to 2013.
- Con Edison PJM Transmission Service Agreements Support. Certain units located near the boundary between New Jersey and New York City have been operated to support the transmission service agreements between Con Ed and PJM, formerly known as the Con Ed – PSEG Wheeling Contracts. These units are often run out of merit and received substantial operating reserves credits.

#### **Energy Uplift Recommendations**

• Impact of Quantifiable Recommendations. The impact of implementing the recommendations related to energy uplift proposed by the MMU on the rates paid by participants would be significant. For example, in 2014, the average rate paid by a DEC in the Eastern Region would have been \$0.223 per MWh, which is \$2.201 per MWh, or 90.8 percent, lower than the actual average rate paid.

#### Section 4 Recommendations

- The MMU recommends that PJM not use closed loop interfaces to set zonal prices, rather than use nodal prices, to accommodate the inadequacies of the demand side resource capacity product or the inability of the LMP model to fully accommodate reactive issues. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the implementation of closed loop interface constraints be studied carefully sufficiently in advance to identify issues and that closed loop interfaces be implemented only after such analysis, only after significant advance notice to the markets and only if the result is consistent with energy market fundamentals. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM clearly identify and classify all reasons for incurring operating reserves in the Day-Ahead and the Real-Time Energy Markets and the associated operating reserve charges in order for all market participants to be made aware of the reasons for these costs and to help ensure a long term solution to the issue of how to allocate the costs of operating reserves. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Adopted partially.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM revise the current operating reserve confidentiality rules in order to allow the disclosure of complete information about the level of operating reserve charges by unit and the detailed reasons for the level of operating reserve credits by unit in the PJM region. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends the elimination of the day-ahead operating reserve category to ensure that units receive an energy uplift payment based on their real-time output and not their day-ahead scheduled output. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends reincorporating the use of net regulation revenues as an offset in the calculation of balancing operating reserve credits. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends not compensating selfscheduled units for their startup cost when the units are scheduled by PJM to start before the self-

scheduled hours. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends four modifications to the energy lost opportunity cost calculations:
  - The MMU recommends that the lost opportunity cost in the Energy and Ancillary Services Markets be calculated using the schedule on which the unit was scheduled to run in the Energy Market. (Priority: High. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
  - The MMU recommends including no load and startup costs as part of the total avoided costs in the calculation of lost opportunity cost credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market but not committed in real time. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
  - The MMU recommends using the entire offer curve and not a single point on the offer curve to calculate energy lost opportunity cost. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
  - The MMU recommends calculating LOC based on segments of hours not on an hourly basis in the calculation of credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market but not committed in real time. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that up-to congestion transactions be required to pay energy uplift charges. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends eliminating the use of internal bilateral transactions (IBTs) in the calculation of deviations used to allocate balancing operating reserve charges. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends allocating the energy uplift payments to units scheduled as must run in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for reasons other than voltage/ reactive or black start services as a reliability charge to real-time load, real-time exports and real-time wheels. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends reallocating the operating reserve credits paid to units supporting the Con Edison PJM Transmission Service Agreements. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the total cost of providing reactive support be categorized and allocated as reactive services. Reactive services credits should be calculated consistent with the operating reserve credits calculation. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends including real-time exports and real-time wheels in the allocation of the cost of providing reactive support to the 500 kV system or above which is currently allocated to real-time RTO load. (Priority: Low. First reported Q2, 2014. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends enhancing the current energy uplift allocation rules to reflect the elimination of day-ahead operating reserves, the timing of commitment decisions and the commitment reasons. (Priority: High. First reported Q1, 2014. Status: Not adopted.)

#### Section 4 Conclusion

Energy uplift is paid to market participants under specified conditions in order to ensure that resources are not required to operate for the PJM system at a loss. Referred to in PJM as day-ahead operating reserves, balancing operating reserves, energy lost opportunity cost credits, reactive services credits, synchronous condensing credits or black start services credits, these payments are intended to be one of the incentives to generation owners to offer their energy to the PJM Energy Market at marginal cost and to operate their units at the direction of PJM dispatchers. These credits are paid by PJM market participants as operating reserve charges, reactive services charges, synchronous condensing charges or black start charges.

From the perspective of those participants paying energy uplift charges, these costs are an unpredictable and unhedgeable component of participants' costs in PJM. While energy uplift charges are an appropriate part of the cost of energy, market efficiency would be improved by ensuring that the level and variability of these charges are as low as possible consistent with the reliable operation of the system and that the allocation of these charges reflects the reasons that the costs are incurred to the extent possible.

The goal should be to reflect the impact of physical constraints in market prices to the maximum extent possible and thus to reduce the necessity for out of market energy uplift payments. When units receive substantial revenues through energy uplift payments, these payments are not transparent to the market because of the current confidentiality rules. As a result, other market participants, including generation and transmission developers, do not have the opportunity to compete to displace them. As a result, substantial energy uplift payments to a concentrated group of units and organizations has persisted for more than ten years.

The level of energy uplift paid to specific units depends on the level of the unit's energy offer, the unit's operating parameters, the details of the rules which define payments and the decisions of PJM operators. Energy uplift payments result in part from decisions by PJM operators, who follow reliability requirements and market rules, to start units or to keep units operating even when hourly LMP is less than the offer price including energy, no load and startup costs. Energy uplift payments also result from units' operational parameters that may require PJM to schedule or commit resources during noneconomic hours. The balance of these costs not covered by energy revenues are collected as energy uplift rather than reflected in price as a result of the rules governing the determination of LMP.

PJM has recognized the importance of addressing the issues that result in large amounts of energy uplift charges. In 2013, PJM stakeholders created the Energy Market Uplift Senior Task Force (EMUSTF).<sup>69</sup> The main goals of the EMUSTF are to evaluate the causes of energy uplift payments, develop ways to minimize energy uplift payments while maintaining prices that are consistent with operational reliability needs, and explore the allocation of such payments. In December 2013, PJM stakeholders created the Market Implementation Committee – Energy/Reserve Pricing and Interchange

Volatility group to address issues such as improving the incorporation of operators' actions in LMP.<sup>70</sup>

The MMU recommended and supports PJM in the reexamination of the allocation of uplift charges to participants to ensure that such charges are paid by all whose market actions result in the incurrence of such charges. For example, up-to congestion transactions continue to pay no energy uplift charges, which means that all others who pay these charges are paying too much. In addition, the netting of transactions against internal bilateral transactions should be eliminated.

PJM's goal should be to minimize the total level of energy uplift paid and to ensure that the associated charges are paid by all those whose market actions result in the incurrence of such charges. The goal should be to minimize the total incurred energy uplift charges and to increase the transactions over which those charges are spread in order to reduce the impact of energy uplift charges on markets. The result would be to reduce the level of per MWh charges, to reduce the uncertainty associated with uplift charges and to reduce the impact of energy uplift charges on decisions about how and when to participate in PJM markets.

#### Overview: Section 5, "Capacity Market"

#### **RPM Capacity Market**

#### Market Design

The Reliability Pricing Model (RPM) Capacity Market is a forward-looking, annual, locational market, with a must offer requirement for Existing Generation Capacity Resources and mandatory participation by load, with performance incentives, that includes clear market power mitigation rules and that permits the direct participation of demand-side resources.<sup>71</sup>

Under RPM, capacity obligations are annual. Base Residual Auctions (BRA) are held for Delivery Years that are three years in the future. Effective with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, First, Second and Third Incremental Auctions (IA) are held for each Delivery

<sup>69</sup> See "Problem Statement – Energy Market Uplift Costs," Energy Market Uplift Senior Task Force (July 30, 2013) <a href="http://www.pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/">http://www.pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/</a> emustf/20130730/20130730-problem-statement-energy-market-uplift-costs.ashx>.

<sup>70</sup> See "Problem Statement – Energy/Reserve Pricing and Interchange Volatility," Market Implementation Committee (December 11, 2013) <http://www.pim.com/~/media/committees. groups/committees/mic/20131212/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statementupdated.ashx>.

<sup>71</sup> The terms PJM Region, RTO Region and RTO are synonymous in the 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM, Section 5, "Capacity Market," and include all capacity within the PJM footprint.

Year.<sup>72</sup> Prior to the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, the Second Incremental Auction was conducted if PJM determined that an unforced capacity resource shortage exceeded 100 MW of unforced capacity due to a load forecast increase. Effective January 31, 2010, First, Second, and Third Incremental Auctions are conducted 20, 10, and three months prior to the Delivery Year.<sup>73</sup> Also effective for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, a Conditional Incremental Auction may be held if there is a need to procure additional capacity resulting from a delay in a planned large transmission upgrade that was modeled in the BRA for the relevant Delivery Year.<sup>74</sup>

RPM prices are locational and may vary depending on transmission constraints.75 Existing generation capable of qualifying as a capacity resource must be offered into RPM Auctions, except for resources owned by entities that elect the fixed resource requirement (FRR) option. Participation by LSEs is mandatory, except for those entities that elect the FRR option. There is an administratively determined demand curve that defines scarcity pricing levels and that, with the supply curve derived from capacity offers, determines market prices in each BRA. RPM rules provide performance incentives for generation, including the requirement to submit generator outage data and the linking of capacity payments to the level of unforced capacity, although the performance incentives are inadequate. Under RPM there are explicit market power mitigation rules that define the must offer requirement, that define structural market power, that define offer caps based on the marginal cost of capacity, that define the minimum offer price, and that have flexible criteria for competitive offers by new entrants. Demand Resources and Energy Efficiency Resources may be offered directly into RPM Auctions and receive the clearing price without mitigation.

#### **Market Structure**

• PJM Installed Capacity. During 2014, PJM installed capacity increased 628.9 MW or 0.3 percent from 183,095.2 MW on January 1 to 183,724.1 MW on December 31. Installed capacity includes net capacity imports and exports and can vary on a daily basis.

- PJM Installed Capacity by Fuel Type. Of the total installed capacity on December 31, 2014, 39.7 percent was coal; 30.7 percent was gas; 17.9 percent was nuclear; 6.0 percent was oil; 4.8 percent was hydroelectric; 0.4 percent was wind; 0.4 percent was solid waste; and 0.1 percent was solar.
- Supply. Total internal capacity available to offer in the Base Residual Auction for the relevant Delivery Year increased 11,557.6 MW from 184,678.2 MW on June 1, 2013, to 196,235.8 MW on June 1, 2014. This increase was the result of a correction in resource modeling (-31.2 MW), the integration of capacity resources in the Duke Energy Ohio Kentucky (DEOK) Zone (4,816.8 MW), new generation (1,038.5 MW), reactivated generation (8.1 MW), net generation capacity modifications (cap mods) (-991.9 MW), Demand Resource (DR) modifications (6,940.0 MW), Energy Efficiency (EE) modifications (49.4 MW), the EFORd effect due to higher sell offer EFORds (-271.7 MW), and lower load management UCAP conversion factor (-0.4 MW).
- Demand. There was a 4,537.5 MW increase in the RPM reliability requirement from 173,549.0 MW on June 1, 2013, to 178,086.5 MW on June 1, 2014. The 4,537.5 MW increase in the RTO Reliability Requirement was a result of a 4,455.1 MW increase in the forecast peak load in UCAP terms holding the FPR constant at the 2013/2014 level plus 82.4 MW attributable to the change in the FPR. On June 1, 2014, PJM EDCs and their affiliates maintained a large market share of load obligations under RPM, together totaling 71.1 percent, down slightly from 72.0 percent on June 1, 2013.
- Market Concentration. In the 2014/2015 RPM First Incremental Auction, 2014/2015 RPM Second Incremental Auction, 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction, 2015/2016 RPM Base Residual Auction, 2015/2016 RPM First Incremental Auction, 2015/2016 RPM Second Incremental Auction, 2016/2017 RPM Base Residual Auction, 2016/2017 RPM First Incremental Auction, and 2017/2018 PM Base Residual Auction, all participants in the total PJM market as well as the LDA RPM markets

<sup>72</sup> See 126 FERC ¶ 61,275 (2009) at P 86.

<sup>73</sup> See PJM Interconnection, LLC, Letter Order in Docket No. ER10-366-000 (January 22, 2010). 74 See 126 FERC ¶ 61,275 (2009) at P 88.

<sup>75</sup> Transmission constraints are local capacity import capability limitations (low capacity emergency transfer limit (CETL) margin over capacity emergency transfer objective (CETO)) caused by transmission facility limitations, voltage limitations or stability limitations.

failed the three pivotal supplier (TPS) test.<sup>76</sup> In the 2014/2015 RPM Base Residual Auction, all participants in the RTO and PSEG North RPM markets failed the TPS test, and seven participants in the incremental supply in MAAC passed the TPS test. Offer caps were applied to all sell offers for resources which were subject to mitigation when the Capacity Market Seller did not pass the test, the submitted sell offer exceeded the defined offer cap, and the submitted sell offer, absent mitigation, increased the market clearing price.<sup>77,78,79</sup>

- Imports and Exports. Net exchange increased 917.6 MW from June 1, 2013 to June 1, 2014. Net exchange, which is imports less exports, increased due to a decrease in imports of 292.7 MW and a decrease in exports of 1,210.3 MW.
- Demand-Side and Energy Efficiency Resources. Capacity in the RPM load management programs increased by 1,003.6 MW from 8,490.0 MW on June 1, 2013 to 9,493.6 MW on June 1, 2014 as a result of an increase in cleared capacity for Demand Resources (4,163.4 MW), an increase in cleared capacity for Energy Efficiency Resources (173.5 MW), and a decrease in replacement capacity for Energy Efficiency Resources (79.7 MW), offset by an increase in replacement capacity for Demand Resources (3,413.0 MW).

#### **Market Conduct**

- 2014/2015 RPM Base Residual Auction. Of the 1,152 generation resources which submitted offers, unit-specific offer caps were calculated for 154 generation resources (13.4 percent). The MMU calculated offer caps for 709 generation resources (61.5 percent), of which 561 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values.
- 2014/2015 RPM First Incremental Auction. Of the 190 generation resources which submitted offers, unit-

specific offer caps were calculated for 26 generation resources (13.7 percent). The MMU calculated offer caps for 96 generation resources (50.5 percent), of which 71 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values.

- 2014/2015 RPM Second Incremental Auction. Of the 221 generation resources which submitted offers, unit-specific offer caps were calculated for six generation resources (2.7 percent). The MMU calculated offer caps for 72 generation resources (32.6 percent), of which 67 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values.
- 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction. Of the 404 generation resources which submitted offers, unit-specific offer caps were calculated for six generation resources (1.5 percent). The MMU calculated offer caps for 19 generation resources (4.7 percent), of which 13 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values.
- 2015/2016 RPM Base Residual Auction. Of the 1,168 generation resources which submitted offers, unit-specific offer caps were calculated for 196 generation resources (16.8 percent). The MMU calculated offer caps for 670 generation resources (57.4 percent), of which 478 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values.
- 2015/2016 RPM First Incremental Auction. Of the 131 generation resources which submitted offers, unit-specific offer caps were calculated for 20 generation resources (15.3 percent). The MMU calculated offer caps for 45 generation resources (34.4 percent), of which 25 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values.
- 2015/2016 RPM Second Incremental Auction. Of the 80 generation resources which submitted offers, unit-specific offer caps were calculated for 16 generation resources (20.0 percent). The MMU calculated offer caps for 25 generation resources (31.3 percent), of which nine were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values.
- 2016/2017 RPM Base Residual Auction. Of the 1,199 generation resources which submitted offers, unit-specific offer caps were calculated for 152 generation resources (12.7 percent). The MMU calculated offer caps for 638 generation resources (53.2 percent), of which 491 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values.

<sup>76</sup> There are 27 Locational Deliverability Areas (LDAs) identified to recognize locational constraints as defined in "Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region", Schedule 10.1. PJM determines, in advance of each BRA, whether the defined LDAs will be modeled in the given Delivery Year using the rules defined in OATT Attachment DD (Reliability Pricing Model) § 5.10(a)(ii).

<sup>77</sup> See PJM. OATT Attachment DD § 6.5.

<sup>78</sup> Prior to November 1, 2009, existing DR and EE resources were subject to market power mitigation in RPM Auctions. See 129 FERC ¶ 61,081 (2009) at P 30.

<sup>79</sup> Effective January 31, 2011, the RPM rules related to market power mitigation were changed, including revising the definition for Planned Generation Capacity Resource and creating a new definition for Existing Generation Capacity Resource for purposes of the must-offer requirement and market power mitigation, and treating a proposed increase in the capability of a Generation Capacity Resource the same in terms of mitigation as a Planned Generation Capacity Resource. See 134 FERC ¶ 61,065 (2011).

- 2016/2017 RPM First Incremental Auction. Of the 115 generation resources which submitted offers, unit-specific offer caps were calculated for 37 generation resources (32.2 percent). The MMU calculated offer caps for 62 generation resources (53.9 percent), of which 25 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values.
- 2017/2018 RPM Base Residual Auction. Of the 1,202 generation resources which submitted offers, unit-specific offer caps were calculated for 131 generation resources (10.9 percent). The MMU calculated offer caps for 531 generation resources (44.2 percent), of which 400 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values.

#### **Market Performance**

- RPM net excess decreased 1,046.0 MW from 6,518.3 MW on June 1, 2013, to 5,472.3 MW on June 1, 2014.
- For the 2014/2015 Delivery Year, RPM annual charges to load totaled approximately \$7.3 billion.
- The Delivery Year weighted average capacity price was \$116.55 per MW-day in 2013/2014 and \$126.40 per MW-day in 2014/2015.

#### **Generator Performance**

- Forced Outage Rates. The average PJM EFORd for 2014 was 9.4 percent, an increase from 8.1 percent for 2013.<sup>80</sup>
- Generator Performance Factors. The PJM aggregate equivalent availability factor for 2014 was 82.3 percent, a decrease from 83.6 percent for 2013.
- Outages Deemed Outside Management Control (OMC). In 2014, 7.7 percent of forced outages were classified as OMC outages, and 6.8 percent of OMC outages were due to lack of fuel. OMC outages are excluded from the calculation of the forced outage rate used to calculate the unforced capacity that must be offered in the PJM Capacity Market.

#### Section 5 Recommendations<sup>81</sup>

The MMU recognizes that PJM has proposed the Capacity Performance construct to replace some of the existing core market rules and to address fundamental performance incentive issues. The MMU recognizes that the Capacity Performance construct addresses many of the MMU's recommendations. Until new rules are in place, the MMU's recommendations and the reported status of those recommendations are based on the existing capacity market rules.

- The MMU recommends the enforcement of a consistent definition of capacity resource. The MMU recommends that the requirement to be a physical resource be enforced and enhanced. The requirement to be a physical resource should also constitute a commitment to be physical in the relevant Delivery Year. The requirement to be a physical resource types, including planned generation, demand resources and imports.<sup>82,83</sup> (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the definition of demand side resources be modified in order to ensure that such resources be fully substitutable for other generation capacity resources. Both the Limited and the Extended Summer DR products should be eliminated in order to ensure that the DR product has the same unlimited obligation to provide capacity year round as generation capacity resources. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the use of the 2.5 percent demand adjustment (Short Term Resource Procurement Target) be terminated immediately. The 2.5 percent should be added back to the overall market demand curve. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the test for determining modeled Locational Deliverability Areas in RPM be

<sup>80</sup> The generator performance analysis includes all PJM capacity resources for which there are data in the PJM generator availability data systems (GADS) database. This set of capacity resources may include generators in addition to those in the set of generators committed as capacity resources in RPM. Data is for the year ending December 31, as downloaded from the PJM GADS database on January 27, 2014. EFORd data presented in state of the market reports may be revised based on data submitted after the publication of the reports as generation owners may submit corrections at any time with permission from PJM GADS administrators.

<sup>81</sup> The MMU has identified serious market design issues with RPM and the MMU has made specific recommendations to address those issues. These recommendations have been made in public reports. See Table 5–2.

<sup>82</sup> See also Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM. Docket No. ER14-503-000 (December 20, 2013).

<sup>83</sup> See "Analysis of Replacement Capacity for RPM Commitments: June 1, 2007 to June 1, 2013," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM\_Report\_on\_Capacity\_Replacement\_Activity\_2\_20130913.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM\_Report\_on\_Capacity\_Replacement\_Activity\_2\_20130913.pdf</a>> (September 13, 2013).

redefined. A detailed reliability analysis of all at risk units should be included in the redefined model. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends that there be an explicit requirement that Capacity Resource offers in the Day-Ahead Energy Market be competitive, where competitive is defined to be the short run marginal cost of the units. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that clear, explicit operational protocols be defined for recalling the energy output of Capacity Resources when PJM is in an emergency condition. PJM has modified these protocols, but they need additional clarification and operational details. (Priority: Low. First reported 2010. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends improvements to the performance incentive requirements of RPM:
  - The MMU recommends that Generation Capacity Resources be paid on the basis of whether they produce energy when called upon during any of the hours defined as critical. One hundred percent of capacity market revenue should be at risk rather than only fifty percent. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
  - The MMU recommends that a unit which is not capable of supplying energy consistent with its day-ahead offer should reflect an appropriate outage. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
  - The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate all OMC outages from the calculation of forced outage rates used for any purpose in the PJM Capacity Market. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
  - The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate the broad exception related to lack of gas during the winter period for single-fuel, natural gas-fired units.<sup>84</sup> (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

#### Section 5 Conclusion

The analysis of PJM Capacity Markets begins with market structure, which provides the framework for the actual behavior or conduct of market participants. The analysis examines participant behavior within that market structure. In a competitive market structure, market participants are constrained to behave competitively. The analysis examines market performance, measured by price and the relationship between price and marginal cost, that results from the interaction of market structure and participant behavior.

The MMU found serious market structure issues, measured by the three pivotal supplier test results, but no exercise of market power in the PJM Capacity Market in 2014. Explicit market power mitigation rules in the RPM construct offset the underlying market structure issues in the PJM Capacity Market under RPM. The PJM Capacity Market results were competitive in 2014.

The MMU has identified serious market design issues with RPM and the MMU has made specific recommendations to address those issues.<sup>85,86,87,88,89</sup> In 2013 and 2014, the MMU prepared a number of RPM-related reports and testimony, shown in Table 5-2.

As an example of such reports, the MMU prepared a report that addresses and quantifies the impact on market outcomes in the Base Residual Auction (BRA) for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year of the Short-Term Resource Procurement Target (2.5 percent offset) and demand side resources both separately and together. (Demand side resources include Demand Resources, DR, and Energy Efficiency resources, EE.) The report demonstrates that the limited DR product and the 2.5 percent offset significantly suppress prices.<sup>90</sup>

- 87 See "Analysis of the 2015/2016 RPM Base Residual Auction," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/2013/Analysis\_of\_2015\_2016\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20130924">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/2013/Analysis\_of\_2015\_2016\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20130924</a>. pdf> (September 24, 2013).
- 88 See "Analysis of the 2016/2017 RPM Base Residual Auction," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/2014/IMM\_Analysis\_of\_the\_20162017\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/2014/IMM\_Analysis\_of\_the\_20162017\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction</a> 20140418.pdf> (April 18, 2014).
- 89 See "Analysis of the 2017/2018 RPM Base Residual Auction," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/2014/IMM\_Analysis\_of\_the\_2017\_2018\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20141006.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/2014/IMM\_Analysis\_of\_the\_2017\_2018\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20141006.pdf</a> (October 6, 2014).

<sup>84</sup> For more on this issue and related incentive issues, see the MMU's White Paper included in: Monitoring Analytics, LLC and PJM Interconnection, LLC, "Capacity in the PJM Market," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Papers/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_Capacity\_White\_Papers\_0n\_0P5L\_lssues\_20120820.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Papers/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_Capacity\_White\_Papers\_0n\_0P5L\_lssues\_20120820.pdf</a> (August 20, 2012).

<sup>85</sup> See "Analysis of the 2013/2014 RPM Base Residual Auction Revised and Updated," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2010/Analysis\_of\_2013\_2014\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20090920.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2010/Analysis\_of\_2013\_2014\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20090920.pdf</a>> (September 20, 2010).

<sup>86</sup> See "Analysis of the 2014/2015 RPM Base Residual Auction," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/2012/Analysis\_of\_2014\_2015\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20120409">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/2012/Analysis\_of\_2014\_2015\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20120409</a>. pdf> (April 9, 2012).

<sup>90</sup> See "The 2017/2018 RPM Base Residual Auction: Sensitivity Analyses Revised," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM\_20172018\_RPM\_BRA\_Sensitivity\_Analyses\_Revised\_20140826.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM\_20172018\_RPM\_BRA\_Sensitivity\_Analyses\_Revised\_20140826.pdf</a>> (August 26, 2014).

The MMU continues to recommend that the use of the 2.5 percent demand adjustment be terminated immediately.<sup>91</sup> The 2.5 percent demand reduction is a barrier to entry in the capacity market. The logic of reducing demand in a market design that looks three years forward, to permit other resources to clear in Incremental Auctions, is not supportable and has no basis in economics. There are tradeoffs in using a one year forward or a three year forward design, but the design should be implemented on a consistent basis. Removing a portion of demand affects prices at the margin, which is where the critical signal to the market is determined.

The results of the report show that even when all DR is removed and the 2.5 percent offset is eliminated and holding everything else constant, prices would have risen to greater than net CONE but less than the maximum price and PJM's reliability target would have been maintained. This is a measure of the impact of the removal of DR and the 2.5 percent offset and is also a measure of the price suppression effect of DR and the 2.5 percent offset.

The fact that this set of sensitivity analyses holds everything else constant is important for considering the actual impacts of the simultaneous elimination of DR and the 2.5 percent offset. The results of these sensitivity analyses are worst case, in the sense that the increases in prices and reductions in quantities cleared are the maximum levels, because they do not include any market response which would mitigate the impact on prices and cleared quantities of eliminating DR. If both these adjustments had been made prior to the 2017/2018 BRA, it is likely that additional generation resources would have entered the market, that prices would likely have been lower than the prices in these sensitivity analyses and that reliability would have been greater than in these sensitivity analyses.

#### Overview: Section 6, "Demand Response"

• Demand Response Jurisdiction. In a panel decision issued May 23, 2014, the U.S. Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia Circuit vacated in its entirety Order No. 745, which provided for payment

of demand-side resources at full LMP.<sup>92</sup> The decision calls into question the jurisdictional foundation for all demand response programs currently subject to FERC oversight, and, in particular, for those programs that involve FERC regulated payments to demand resources. EPSA v. FERC is now subject to a stay pending the Supreme Court's action on petitions for writ of certiorari filed by the Solicitor General, on behalf of the FERC (January 15, 2015) and by EnerNOC, Inc.; Viridity Energy, Inc.; and EnergyConnect, Inc. (January 15, 2015).

FirstEnergy filed an amended complaint on September 22, 2014, that seeks to extend *EPSA v*. *FERC* to the PJM capacity markets, and would, if granted, eliminate tariff provisions that provide for the compensation of Demand Resources as a form of supply effective May 23, 2014, and require a rerun of the 2017/2018 Base Residual Auction.<sup>93</sup>

PJM filed tariff revisions on January 14, 2015, intended to adapt the PJM demand response rules depending on the outcomes and timing of the outcomes on potential review of EPSA v. FERC and PJM's pending capacity performance proposal.<sup>94</sup>

 Demand Response Activity. Demand response is split into two main categories; economic and emergency. Emergency program revenue includes both capacity and energy revenue. The capacity market is still the primary source of revenue to participants in PJM demand response programs. In 2014, capacity market revenue increased by \$194.5 million, or 44.4 percent, from \$438.2 million in 2013 to \$632.8 million in 2014.95 Emergency energy revenue increased by \$6.2 million, from \$36.7 million in 2013 to \$43.0 million in 2014. Economic program revenue is energy revenue only. Economic program credits increased by \$8.6 million, from \$8.7 million in 2013 to \$17.7 million in 2014, a 103 percent increase.96 Due to the cold winter, economic DR credits increased 1,075 percent in the first three months of 2014. In contrast, economic DR credits

<sup>91</sup> See also the Protest of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, Docket No. ER12-513 (December 22, 2011).

<sup>92</sup> Electric Power Supply Association v. FERC, No. 11-1486, petition for en banc review denied; see Demand Response Compensation in Organized Wholesale Energy Markets, Order No. 745, FERC Stats. & Regs. § 31,322 (2011); order on reh'g, Order No. 745-A, 137 FERC § 61,215 (2011); order on reh'g, Order No. 745-B, 138 FERC 61,148 (2012).

<sup>93</sup> See FirstEnergy Service Company complaint, FERC Docket No. EL14-55-000, amending the complaint filed May 23, 2014.

<sup>94</sup> See PJM filing, Docket No. ER15-852-000.

<sup>95</sup> The total credits and MWh numbers for demand resources were calculated as of March  $4^{\rm th}$ , 2015 and may change as a result of continued PJM billing updates.

<sup>96</sup> Economic credits are synonymous with revenue received for reductions under the economic load response program.

decreased by 9.79 percent, from \$1.3 million in the fourth quarter of 2013 to \$1.2 million in the fourth quarter of 2014. Not all DR activities in the fourth quarter of 2014 have been reported to PJM at the time of this report.

All demand response energy payments are uplift. LMP does not cover demand response energy payments. Emergency demand response energy costs are paid by PJM market participants in proportion to their net purchases in the real-time market. Economic demand response energy costs are assigned to real-time exports from the PJM Region and real-time loads in each zone for which the load-weighted average real-time LMP for the hour during which the reduction occurred is greater than the price determined under the net benefits test for that month.<sup>97</sup>

- Demand Response Market Concentration. Economic demand response was highly concentrated in 2013 and 2014. The HHI for economic demand response reductions decreased from 8194 in 2013 to 7721 in 2014. Emergency demand response was moderately concentrated in 2013 and 2014. The HHI for emergency demand response registrations increased from 1529 in 2013 to 1760 in 2014. In 2014, the four largest companies contributed 65.3 percent of all registered emergency demand response resources.
- Locational Dispatch of Demand Resources. In the 2013/2014 Delivery Year PJM continued to dispatch demand resources on a zonal basis with the option of voluntary subzonal dispatch. Beginning with the 2014/2015 Delivery Year, demand resources are dispatchable for mandatory reduction on a subzonal basis, defined by zip codes. More locational dispatch of demand resources in a nodal market improves market efficiency. The goal should be nodal dispatch of demand resources.
- Emergency Event Day Analysis. PJM's calculations overstate participants' compliance during emergency load management events. In PJM's calculations, load increases are not netted against load decreases for dispatched demand resources across hours or across registrations within hours for compliance purposes, but are treated as zero. This skews the compliance results towards showing apparent

higher compliance since poorly performing demand resources are not used in the compliance calculation. Considering all reported positive and negative values, the observed average load reduction of the eight events in 2014 should have been 2,198.6 MW, rather than the 2,840.9 MW calculated using PJM's method. The observed compliance is 29.2 percent rather than PJM's calculated 37.7 percent. This does not include locations that did not report their load during the emergency event days. All locations should be required to report their load.

#### **Section 6 Recommendations**

- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, there be only one demand response product, with an obligation to respond when called for all hours of the year, and that the demand response be on the demand side of the capacity market. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not Adopted.)<sup>98</sup>
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, the emergency load response program be classified as an economic program, responding to economic price signals and not an emergency program responding only after an emergency is called. (Priority: High. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, a daily energy market must offer requirement apply to demand resources, comparable to the rule applicable to generation capacity resources.<sup>99</sup> (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, demand response programs adopt an offer cap equal to the offer cap applicable to energy offers from generation capacity resources, currently \$1,000 per MWh.<sup>100</sup> (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, the lead times for

<sup>98</sup> PJM's Capacity Performance proposal includes this change. See "Reforms to the Reliability Pricing Market ("RPM") and Related Rules in the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff ("Tariff") and Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities ("RAA")," Docket No. ER15-632-000 and "PJM Interconnection, LLC." Docket No. EL15-29-000.

<sup>99</sup> See "Complaint and Motion to Consolidate of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM," Docket No. EL14-20-000 (January 27, 2014) at 1.

<sup>97</sup> PJM: "Manual 28: Operating Agreement Accounting," Revision 64 (April 11, 2014), p 70.

demand resources be shortened to 30 minutes with an hour minimum dispatch for all resources. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Adopted in full, Q1, 2014.)

- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, demand resources be required to provide their nodal location on the electricity grid. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, measurement and verification methods for demand resources be further modified to more accurately reflect compliance. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, compliance rules be revised to include submittal of all necessary hourly load data, and that negative values be included when calculating event compliance across hours and registrations. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, PJM adopt the ISO-NE five-minute metering requirements in order to ensure that dispatchers have the necessary information for reliability and that market payments to demand resources be calculated based on interval meter data at the site of the demand reductions.<sup>101</sup> (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, demand response event compliance be calculated for each hour and the penalty structure reflect hourly compliance. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, demand resources whose load drop method is designated as "Other" explicitly record the method of load drop. (Priority:

Low. First reported 2013. Status: Adopted in full, Q2, 2014.)

- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, load management testing be initiated by PJM with limited warning to CSPs in order to more accurately represent the conditions of an emergency event. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends, as a preferred alternative to having PJM demand side programs, that demand response be on the demand side of the markets and that customers be able to avoid capacity and energy charges by not using capacity and energy at their discretion and that customer payments be determined only by metered load. (Priority: High. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)

#### Section 6 Conclusion

A fully functional demand side of the electricity market means that end use customers or their designated intermediaries will have the ability to see real time energy price signals in real time, will have the ability to react to real time prices in real time and will have the ability to receive the direct benefits or costs of changes in real time energy use. In addition, customers or their designated intermediaries will have the ability to see current capacity prices, will have the ability to react to capacity prices and will have the ability to receive the direct benefits or costs of changes in the demand for capacity. A functional demand side of these markets means that customers will have the ability to make decisions about levels of power consumption based both on the value of the uses of the power and on the actual cost of that power.

With exception of large wholesale customers in some areas, most customers in PJM are not on retail rates that directly expose them to the wholesale price of energy or capacity. As a result, most customers in PJM do not have the direct ability to see, respond to or benefit from a response to price signals in PJM's markets. PJM's demand side programs are generally designed to allow customers (or their intermediaries in the form of load serving entities (LSEs) or curtailment service providers (CSPs)) to either directly, or through intermediaries, be paid as if they were directly paying the wholesale price of energy and capacity and avoiding those prices

<sup>101</sup> See ISO-NE Tariff, Section III, Market Rule 1, Appendix E1 and Appendix E2, "Demand Response," <<u>http://www.iso-ne.com/regulatory/tariff/sect\_3/mr1\_append-e.pdf></u>, (Accessed February 17, 2015) ISO-NE requires that DR have an interval meter with five minute data reported to the ISO and each behind the meter generator is required to have a separate interval meter. After June 1, 2017, demand response resources in ISO-NE must also be registered at a single node.

when reducing load. PJM's demand side programs are designed to provide direct incentives for load resources to respond, via load reductions, to wholesale market price signals and/or system emergency events.

If retail markets reflected hourly wholesale locational prices and customers or their intermediaries received direct savings associated with reducing consumption in response to real time prices, there would not be a need for a PJM economic load response program, or for extensive measurement and verification protocols. In the transition to that point, however, as long as there are demand side programs, there is a need for robust measurement and verification techniques to ensure that transitional programs incent the desired behavior. The baseline methods used in PJM programs today are not adequate to determine and quantify deliberate actions taken to reduce consumption.

If demand resources are to continue competing directly with generation capacity resources in the PJM Capacity Market, the product must be defined such that it can actually serve as a substitute for generation. That is a prerequisite to a functional market design.

In order to be a substitute for generation, demand resources should be defined in PJM rules as an economic resource, as generation is defined. Demand resources should be required to offer in the day ahead market and should be called when the resources are required and prior to the declaration of an emergency. Demand resources should be available for every hour of the year and not be limited to a small number of hours.

In order to be a substitute for generation, demand resources should provide a nodal location and should be dispatched nodally to enhance the effectiveness of demand resources and to permit the efficient functioning of the energy market.

In order to be a substitute for generation, compliance by demand resources to PJM dispatch instructions should include both increases and decreases in load. The current method applied by PJM simply ignores increases in load and thus artificially overstates compliance.

As a preferred alternative, demand response would be on the demand side of the capacity market rather than on the supply side. Rather than complex demand side programs with their attendant complex and difficult to administer rules, customers would be able to avoid capacity and energy charges by not using capacity and energy at their discretion.

The long term appropriate end state for demand side resources in the PJM markets should be comparable to the demand side of any market. Customers should use energy as they wish and that usage will determine the amount of capacity and energy for which each customer pays. There would be no counterfactual measurement and verification.

Under this approach, customers that wish to avoid capacity payments would reduce their load during expected high load hours. Capacity costs would be assigned to LSEs and by LSEs to customers, based on actual load on the system during these critical hours. Customers wishing to avoid high energy prices would reduce their load during high price hours. Customers would pay for what they actually use, as measured by meters, rather than relying on flawed measurement and verification methods. No M&V estimates are required. No promises of future reductions which can only be verified by M&V are required. To the extent that customers enter into contracts with CSPs or LSEs to manage their payments, M&V can be negotiated as part of a bilateral commercial contract between a customer and its CSP or LSE.

This approach provides more flexibility to customers to limit usage at their discretion. There is no requirement to be available year round or every hour of every day. There is no 30 minute notice requirement. There is no requirement to offer energy into the day-ahead market. All decisions about interrupting are up to the customers only and they may enter into bilateral commercial arrangements with CSPs at their sole discretion. Customers would pay for capacity and energy depending solely on metered load.

A transition to this end state should be defined in order to ensure that appropriate levels of demand side response are incorporated in PJM's load forecasts and thus in the demand curve in the capacity market for the next three years. That transition should be defined by the PRD rules, modified as suggested by the Market Monitor. This approach would work under the current RPM design and this approach would work under the CP design. This approach is entirely consistent with any Supreme Court decision on EPSA as it does not require FERC to have jurisdiction over the demand side. This approach will allow the Commission to more fully realize its overriding policy objective to create competitive and efficient wholesale energy markets.

#### Overview: Section 7, "Net Revenue"

- Net revenues are significantly affected by fuel prices, energy prices and capacity prices. Natural gas prices and energy prices were higher in 2014 than in 2013 and capacity market prices were slightly lower in 2014 in 10 eastern zones and substantially higher in six western zones. Net revenues for all plant types were significantly affected by the high prices and high demand in January 2014 which resulted in an increase in profitable run hours.
- In 2014, average net revenues increased by 74 percent for a new CT, 30 percent for a new CC, 113 percent for a new CP, 109 percent for a new DS, 43 percent for a new nuclear plant, 24 percent for a new wind installation, and 7 percent for a new solar installation. Increases in 2014 net revenues were primarily the result of higher energy net revenues in January 2014.
- In 2014, a new CT would have received sufficient net revenue to cover levelized total costs in 10 of the 19 zones. The net revenue results for a new CT bifurcate the zones into two groups with very different results. There are ten eastern zones in which net revenues cover more than 95 percent of levelized total costs. The relatively higher net revenues in these zones reflect higher capacity market revenues and generally higher energy market net revenues. In six of the remaining nine western zones net revenues cover less than 75 percent of levelized total costs with the lowest zone at 45 percent. The relatively lower net revenues in these zones result from lower net revenues from the capacity market and close to average net revenues in the energy markets with some exceptions. The net revenues in these zones increased by more than 200 percent from 2013. This is the same bifurcation that occurred in 2013, with the exception that net revenues in 2014 were higher in all zones.

- In 2014, the net revenue results for a new CC also bifurcate the zones into two groups with different results, although the results for CCs are overall higher coverage of levelized total costs than for CTs. There are ten eastern zones in which net revenues cover more than 105 percent of levelized total costs. These are the same ten zones with higher net revenues for CTs. The relatively higher net revenues in these zones reflect higher capacity market revenues and generally higher energy market net revenues. In the remaining nine western zones net revenues cover from 49 percent to 102 percent of levelized total costs. The relatively lower net revenues in these zones result from relatively lower capacity revenues and generally below average energy market revenues. The net revenues in these zones increased by more than 50 percent from 2013.
- In 2014, a new CP would not have received sufficient net revenue to cover levelized total costs in any zone. The results for CPs vary from covering 22 percent of levelized total costs to 55 percent. Six zones were greater than or equal to 50 percent, the first time since 2009 that even a single zone equaled 50 percent or greater. The results for CPs in 2014 are better than they were in 2013 based on higher energy market net revenues in all zones and higher capacity market revenues in seven zones. All zones showed increases in the coverage of fixed costs by CPs in 2014.
- In 2014, a new DS would not have received sufficient net revenue to cover levelized total costs in any zone. The results for DS range from covering 26 percent of levelized total costs to 76 percent.
- In 2014, a new nuclear plant would not have received sufficient net revenue to cover levelized total costs in any zone. The results for nuclear plants range from covering 35 percent of levelized total costs to 58 percent.
- In 2014, net revenues covered more than 90 percent of the annual levelized total costs of a new entrant wind installation and over 240 percent of the annual levelized total costs of a new entrant solar installation. Production tax credits and renewable energy credits accounted for a substantial portion of the net revenue of a wind installation and a solar installation.

- In 2014, a substantial portion of units did not achieve full recovery of avoidable costs through net revenue from energy markets alone, illustrating the critical role of the PJM capacity market in providing incentives for continued operation and investment. In 2014, RPM capacity revenues were sufficient to cover the shortfall between energy revenues and avoidable costs for the majority of units and technology types in PJM, with the exception of some coal and oil or gas steam units.
- The actual net revenue results mean that 22 units with 6,946 MW of capacity in PJM are at risk of retirement in addition to the units that are currently planning to retire.

#### **Section 7 Conclusion**

Wholesale electric power markets are affected by imposed reliability requirements. externally А regulatory authority external to the market makes a determination as to the acceptable level of reliability which is enforced through a requirement to maintain a target level of installed or unforced capacity. The requirement to maintain a target level of installed capacity can be enforced via a variety of mechanisms, including government construction of generation, fullrequirement contracts with developers to construct and operate generation, state utility commission mandates to construct capacity, or capacity markets of various types. Regardless of the enforcement mechanism, the exogenous requirement to construct capacity in excess of what is constructed in response to energy market signals has an impact on energy markets. The reliability requirement results in maintaining a level of capacity in excess of the level that would result from the operation of an energy market alone. The result of that additional capacity is to reduce the level and volatility of energy market prices and to reduce the duration of high energy market prices. This, in turn, reduces net revenue to generation owners which reduces the incentive to invest. The exact level of both aggregate and locational excess capacity is a function of the calculation methods used by RTOs and ISOs.

The net revenue results illustrate some fundamentals of the PJM wholesale power market. High loads that result in high prices tend to increase energy market net revenues for all unit types. Even a relatively small number of high price hours can significantly increase net revenues as shown by the results for January. This illustrates the potential role of scarcity pricing as a source of net revenues and also makes it more important to address the appropriate net revenue offset mechanism in the capacity market.

# Overview: Section 8, "Environmental and Renewables"

#### **Federal Environmental Regulation**

• EPA Mercury and Air Toxics Standards Rule. On December 16, 2011, the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) issued its Mercury and Air Toxics Standards rule (MATS), which applies the Clean Air Act (CAA) maximum achievable control technology (MACT) requirement to new or modified sources of emissions of mercury and arsenic, acid gas, nickel, selenium and cyanide.<sup>102</sup> The rule establishes a compliance deadline of April 16, 2015.

In addition, in a related EPA rule issued on the same date regarding utility New Source Performance Standards (NSPS), the EPA requires new coal and oil fired electric utility generating units constructed after May 3, 2011, to comply with amended emission standards for  $SO_2$ ,  $NO_x$  and filterable particulate matter (PM).

On November 19, 2014, EPA issued a final rule clarifying the definitions, work practices, and monitoring and testing requirements for operating power plants subject to MATS when the units are starting or shutting down.<sup>103</sup> As a result of the fact that plants' pollution control equipment is not fully operational during startup and shutdown, the regulations require burning cleaner fuels than the plants' primary coal or oil fuel or taking other actions.

• Air Quality Standards (NO<sub>x</sub> and SO<sub>2</sub> Emissions). The CAA requires each state to attain and maintain compliance with fine PM and ozone national ambient air quality standards (NAAQS). Much recent regulatory activity concerning emissions has

<sup>102</sup> National Emission Standards for Hazardous Air Pollutants From Coal and Oil-Fired Electric Utility Steam Generating Units and Standards of Performance for Fossil Fuel Fired Electric Utility, Industrial-Commercial-Institutional, and Small Industrial-Commercial-Institutional Steam Generating Units, EPA Docket No. EPA-HQ-OAR-2009-0234, 77 Fed. Reg. 9304 (February 16, 2012).

<sup>103</sup> Reconsideration of Certain Startup/Shutdown Issues: National Emission Standards for Hazardous Air Pollutants From Coal- and Oil-Fired Electric Utility Steam Generating Units and Standards of Performance for Fossil-Fuel-Fired Electric Utility, Industrial-Commercial-Institutional, and Small Industrial-Commercial-Institutional Steam Generating Units, Docket No. EPA-HO-OAR-2009-0234 et al., 79 Fed. Reg. 68777 (Nov. 19, 2014).

concerned the development and implementation of a transport rule to address the CAA's requirement that each state prohibit emissions that significantly interfere with the ability of another state to meet NAAQS.<sup>104</sup>

On April 29, 2014, the U.S. Supreme Court upheld EPA's Cross-State Air Pollution Rule (CSAPR) and on October 23, 2014, the U.S. Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia Circuit lifted the stay imposed on CSAPR, clearing the way for the EPA to implement this rule and to replace the Clean Air Interstate Rule (CAIR) now in effect.<sup>105,106</sup>

On November 21, 2014, EPA issued a rule tolling by three years CSAPR's original deadlines. Compliance with CSAPR's Phase 1 emissions budgets is now required in 2015 and 2016 and CSAPR's Phase 2 emissions in 2017 and beyond.<sup>107</sup>

• National Emission Standards for Reciprocating Internal Combustion Engines. On January 14, 2013, the EPA signed a final rule regulating emissions from a wide variety of stationary reciprocating internal combustion engines (RICE).<sup>108</sup> RICE includes certain types of electrical generation facilities like diesel engines typically used for backup, emergency or supplemental power. RICE includes facilities located behind the meter. The rule exempts from its requirements one hundred hours of RICE operation in emergency demand response programs, provided that RICE uses ultra low sulfur diesel fuel (ULSD). Otherwise, a 15-hour exception applies. Emergency demand response programs include Demand Resources in RPM.

Both Pennsylvania and the District of Columbia considered measures that would reverse the EPA's exception in those jurisdictions and apply comparable regulatory standards to generation with similar operational characteristics.<sup>109</sup> The Pennsylvania bill died in the Senate Environmental Resources & Energy Committee at the close of the 2013–2014 session. The D.C. measure amending the

In PJM's filing to improve its ability to dispatch DR prior to emergency system conditions, PJM proposed to retain the PJM Emergency Load Response Program, which would allow RICE to continue to use the EPA's exception.<sup>110</sup> The MMU protested retention of the emergency program, particularly for the purpose of according discriminatory preference to resources that are not good for reliability, the markets or the environment.<sup>111</sup> An order from the Commission in this matter is now pending.

- Greenhouse Gas Emissions Rule. On September 20, 2013, the EPA proposed standards placing national limits on the amount of CO<sub>2</sub> that new power plants would be allowed to emit.112 Once GHG NSPS standards for CO<sub>2</sub> are in place, the CAA permits the EPA to take the much more significant step of regulating CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from existing sources.<sup>113</sup> In anticipation of timely issuance of a final GHG NSPS, the EPA issued a proposed rule for regulating CO<sub>2</sub> from certain existing power generation facilities on June 2, 2014, the Existing Stationary Sources Notice of Proposed Rulemaking ("ESS NOPR").114 The ESS NOPR established interim and final emissions goals for each state that must be met, respectively, by 2020 and 2030. States have flexibility to meet these goals, including through participation in multistate CO<sub>2</sub> credit trading programs. EPA has begun to develop a federal plan applicable in areas that do not submit plans. EPA plans to finalize the ESS NOPR and its federal plan in the summer of 2016.
- Cooling Water Intakes. Section 316(b) of the Clean Water Act (CWA) requires that cooling water intake structures reflect the best technology available for minimizing adverse environmental impacts. A final rule implementing this requirement was issued May 19, 2014.<sup>115</sup>

<sup>104</sup> CAA § 110(a)(2)(D)(i)(I).

<sup>105</sup> See EPA et al. v. EME Homer City Generation, L.P. et al., 134 S. Ct. 1584 (2014), *reversing* 696 F.3d 7 (D.C. Cir. 2012).

<sup>106</sup> Order, City Generation, L.P. EPA et al. v. EME Homer et al., No. 11-1302.

<sup>107</sup> Rulemaking to Amend Dates in Federal Implementation Plans Addressing Interstate Transport of Ozone and Fine Particulate Matter, EPA-HQ-OAR-2009-0491 (Nov. 21, 2014).

<sup>108</sup> National Emission Standards for Hazardous Air Pollutants for Reciprocating Internal Combustion Engines; New Source Performance Standards for Stationary Internal Combustion Engines, Final Rule, EPA Docket No. EPA-HQ-OAR-2008-0708, 78 Fed. Reg. 9403 (January 30, 2013).

<sup>109</sup> See Pennsylvania House of Representatives, House Bill No. 1699; Council of the District of Columbia Bill 20-365.

<sup>110</sup> PJM Tariff filing, FERC Docket No. ER14-822-000 (December 24, 2013).

<sup>111</sup> Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, FERC Docket No. ER14-822-002 (June 23, 2014) at 6–7.

<sup>112</sup> Standards of Performance for Greenhouse Gas Emissions from New Stationary Sources: Electric Utility Generating Units, Propose Rule, EPA-HQ-OAR-2013-0495 ("GHG NSPS").
113 See CAA § 111(b)E(d).

<sup>114</sup> Carbon Pollution Emission Guidelines for Existing Stationary Sources: Electric Utility Generating Units, EPA-HQ-OAR-2013-0602, 79 Fed. Reg. 34830 (June 18, 2014).

<sup>115</sup> See EPA, National Pollutant Discharge Elimination System—Final Regulations to Establish Requirements for Cooling Water Intake Structures at Existing Facilities and Amend Requirements at Phase I Facilities, EPA-HQ-OW-2008-0667, 79 Fed. Reg. 48300 (Aug. 15, 2014).

#### **State Environmental Regulation**

- NJ High Electric Demand Day (HEDD) Rule. New Jersey addressed the issue of NO<sub>x</sub> emissions on peak energy demand days with a rule that defines peak energy usage days, referred to as high electric demand days or HEDD, and imposes operational restrictions and emissions control requirements on units responsible for significant NO<sub>x</sub> emissions on such high energy demand days.<sup>116</sup> New Jersey's HEDD rule, which became effective May 19, 2009, applies to HEDD units, which include units that have a NO<sub>x</sub> emissions rate on HEDD equal to or exceeding 0.15 lbs/MMBtu and lack identified emission control technologies.<sup>117</sup>
- Illinois Air Quality Standards (NO<sub>x</sub>, SO<sub>2</sub> and Hg). The State of Illinois has promulgated its own standards for NO<sub>x</sub>, SO<sub>2</sub> and Hg (mercury) known as Multi-Pollutant Standards ("MPS") and Combined Pollutants Standards ("CPS").<sup>118</sup> MPS and CPS establish standards that are more stringent and take effect earlier than comparable Federal regulations, such as EPA's MATS.

The Illinois Pollution Control Board has granted variances with conditions for compliance with MPS/CPS for Illinois units included in or potentially included in PJM markets that may have impacted PJM markets.<sup>119</sup> In order to obtain variances, companies in PJM, such as Midwest Generation LLC, agreed to terms with the Illinois Pollution Control Board.<sup>120</sup>

• Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative (RGGI). The Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative (RGGI) is a cooperative effort by Connecticut, Delaware, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New York, Rhode Island, and Vermont to cap CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from power generation facilities. Auction prices in 2014 for the 2012-2014 compliance period were \$5.02 per ton, above the price floor for 2014. The clearing price is equivalent to a price of \$5.53 per metric tonne, the unit used in other carbon markets.

#### **Emissions Controls in PJM Markets**

Environmental regulations affect decisions about emission control investments in existing units, investment in new units and decisions to retire units lacking emission controls. As a result of environmental regulations and agreements to limit emissions, many PJM units burning fossil fuels have installed emission control technology. On December 31, 2014, 72.3 percent of coal steam MW had some type of FGD (flue-gas desulfurization) technology to reduce SO<sub>2</sub> emissions, while 98.7 percent of coal steam MW had some type of particulate control, and 92.3 percent of fossil fuel fired capacity in PJM had NO<sub>x</sub> emission control technology.

#### State Renewable Portfolio Standards

Many PJM jurisdictions have enacted legislation to require that a defined percentage of utilities' load be served by renewable resources, for which there are many standards and definitions. These are typically known as renewable portfolio standards, or RPS. As of December 31, 2014, Delaware, Illinois, Indiana, Maryland, Michigan, New Jersey, North Carolina, Ohio, Pennsylvania, and Washington D.C. had renewable portfolio standards. Virginia has enacted a voluntary renewable portfolio standard. Kentucky and Tennessee have not enacted renewable portfolio standards. West Virginia had a voluntary standard as of December 31, 2014, but the state Legislature repealed their renewable portfolio standard on January 22, 2015.

Renewable energy credits (RECs) and federal production tax credits provide out of market payments to qualifying resources, primarily wind and solar, which create an incentive to generate MWh until the LMP is equal to the marginal cost of producing power minus the credit received for each MWh. The credits provide an incentive to make negative energy offers when the net of marginal cost and credits is negative. These subsidies affect the offer behavior of these resources in PJM markets and thus the market prices and the mix of clearing resources.

#### Section 8 Conclusion

Environmental requirements and renewable energy mandates at both the federal and state levels have a significant impact on the cost of energy and capacity in PJM markets. Attempts to extend the definition of renewable energy to include nuclear power in order to

<sup>116</sup> N.J.A.C. § 7:27-19.

<sup>117</sup> CTs must have either water injection or selective catalytic reduction (SCR) controls; steam units must have either an SCR or selective non-catalytic reduction (SNCR).

<sup>118 35</sup> III. Admin. Code §§ 225.233 (Multi-Pollutant Standard (MPS), 224.295 (Combined Pollutant Standard: Emissions Standards for  $NO_{\chi}$  and  $SO_{\chi}$  (CPS)).

<sup>119</sup> See, e.g., Midwest Generation, LLC, Opinion and Order of the Board, Docket No. PCB 13-24 (Variance-Air) (April 4, 2013); Midwest Generation, LLC, Opinion and Order of the Board, Docket No. PCB 12-121 (Variance-Air) (August 23, 2012).

<sup>120</sup> See Id.

provide subsidies to nuclear power could increase this impact if successful. Renewable energy credit markets are markets related to the production and purchase of wholesale power, but are not subject to FERC regulation unless bundled with a wholesale sale of electric energy.<sup>121</sup> It is not clear what bundled or unbundled rates mean for RECs. RECs clearly affect prices in wholesale power markets. REC markets are not transparent. Data on RECs prices and markets are not publicly available. RECs markets are, as an economic fact, integrated with PJM markets including energy and capacity markets, but are not formally recognized as part of PJM markets.

PJM markets provide a flexible mechanism for incorporating the costs of environmental controls and meeting environmental requirements in a cost effective manner. Costs for environmental controls are part of bids for capacity resources in the PJM capacity market. The costs of environmental permits are included in energy offers. PJM markets also provide a flexible mechanism that incorporates renewable resources and renewable energy credit markets, and ensure that renewable resources have access to a broad market. PJM markets provide efficient price signals that permit valuation of resources with very different characteristics when they provide the same product.

## Overview: Section 9, "Interchange Transactions"

#### Interchange Transaction Activity

• Aggregate Imports and Exports in the Real-Time Energy Market. In 2014, PJM was a net importer of energy in the Real-Time Energy Market in January, May, June, July, August, November and December, and a net exporter of energy in the remaining five months.<sup>122</sup> In 2014, the real-time net interchange of -349.1 GWh was lower than net interchange of 2,664.9 GWh in 2013.<sup>123</sup>

- Aggregate Imports and Exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In 2014, PJM was a net exporter of energy in the Day-Ahead Energy Market in all months. In 2014, the total day-ahead net interchange of -14,305.5 GWh was lower than net interchange of -17,603.2 GWh in 2013.
- Aggregate Imports and Exports in the Day-Ahead and the Real-Time Energy Market. In 2014, gross imports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market were 109.3 percent of gross imports in the Real-Time Energy Market (146.4 percent in 2013). In 2014, gross exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market were 138.5 percent of the gross exports in the Real-Time Energy Market (197.7 percent in 2013).
- Interface Imports and Exports in the Real-Time Energy Market. In the Real-Time Energy Market, in 2014, there were net scheduled exports at 12 of PJM's 20 interfaces.
- Interface Pricing Point Imports and Exports in the Real-Time Energy Market. In the Real-Time Energy Market, in 2014, there were net scheduled exports at 12 of PJM's 18 interface pricing points eligible for real-time transactions.<sup>124</sup>
- Interface Imports and Exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, in 2014, there were net scheduled exports at 13 of PJM's 20 interfaces.
- Interface Pricing Point Imports and Exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, in 2014, there were net scheduled exports at 11 of PJM's 19 interface pricing points eligible for day-ahead transactions.
- Up-to Congestion Interface Pricing Point Imports and Exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In the Day-Ahead Market, in 2014, up-to congestion transactions were net exports at six of PJM's 19 interface pricing points eligible for day-ahead transactions.
- Loop Flows. Actual flows are the metered power flows at an interface for a defined period. Scheduled flows are the power flows scheduled at an interface for a defined period. Inadvertent interchange is the difference between the total actual flows for the PJM system (net actual interchange) and the total scheduled flows for the PJM system (net scheduled

<sup>121</sup> See 139 FERC ¶ 61,061 at PP 18, 22 (2012) ("[W]e conclude that unbundled REC transactions fall outside of the Commission's jurisdiction under sections 201, 205 and 206 of the FPA. We further conclude that bundled REC transactions fall within the Commission's jurisdiction under sections 201, 205 and 206 of the FPA... [A]lthough a transaction may not directly involve the transmission or sale of electric energy, the transaction could still fall under the Commission's jurisdiction because it is "in connection with" or "affects" jurisdictions, "are based on unrounded, 122 Calculated values shown in Section 9, "Interchange Transactions," are based on unrounded.

<sup>122</sup> calculated values anothin in Section 2, interchange manaecons, and ease on one monitor, underlying data and may differ from calculations based on the rounded values in the tables.
123 The scheduled interchange totals in the 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM include

dynamically scheduled interchange and correct an error. As a result, the scheduled interchange totals differ from the 2014 Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through September and the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM.

<sup>124</sup> There is one interface pricing point eligible for day-ahead transaction scheduling only (NIPSCO).

interchange) for a defined period. Loop flows are the difference between actual and scheduled power flows at one or more specific interfaces.

In 2014, net scheduled interchange was -349 GWh and net actual interchange was -324 GWh, a difference of 25 GWh. In 2013, net scheduled interchange was 3,099 GWh and net actual interchange was 2,665 GWh, a difference of 253 GWh. This difference is inadvertent interchange.

#### Interactions with Bordering Areas

#### PJM Interface Pricing with Organized Markets

- PJM and MISO Interface Prices. In 2014, the direction of the hourly flow was consistent with the real-time hourly price differences between the PJM/ MISO Interface and the MISO/PJM Interface in 54.9 percent of the hours.
- PJM and New York ISO Interface Prices. In 2014, the direction of the hourly flow was consistent with the real-time hourly price differences between the PJM/ NYIS Interface and the NYISO/PJM proxy bus in 56.3 percent of the hours.
- Neptune Underwater Transmission Line to Long Island, New York. In 2014, the hourly flow (PJM to NYISO) was consistent with the real-time hourly price differences between the PJM Neptune Interface and the NYISO Neptune Bus in 56.1 percent of the hours.
- Linden Variable Frequency Transformer (VFT) Facility. In 2014, the hourly flow (PJM to NYISO) was consistent with the real-time hourly price differences between the PJM Linden Interface and the NYISO Linden Bus in 53.6 percent of the hours.
- Hudson DC Line. In 2014, the hourly flow (PJM to NYISO) was consistent with the real-time hourly price differences between the PJM Hudson Interface and the NYISO Hudson Bus in 55.3 percent of the hours.

#### Interchange Transaction Issues

- PJM Transmission Loading Relief Procedures (TLRs). PJM issued eight TLRs of level 3a or higher in 2014, compared to 49 such TLRs issued in 2013.
- Up-To Congestion. On August 29, 2014, FERC issued an Order which created an obligation for UTCs to

pay any uplift determined to be appropriate in the Commission review, effective September 8, 2014.<sup>125</sup>

The average number of up-to congestion bids increased by 47.3 percent and the average cleared volume of up-to congestion bids increased by 29.5 percent for the period between January 1, and September 8, 2014, compared to the same period in 2013.

The average number of up-to congestion bids decreased by 67.4 percent and the average cleared volume of up-to congestion bids decreased by 77.0 percent for the period between September 8, and December 31, 2014, compared to the same period in 2013 (Figure 9-13.)

• **45** Minute Schedule Duration Rule. Effective May 19, 2014, PJM removed the 45 minute scheduling duration rule to become compliant with Order No. 764.<sup>126,127</sup> PJM and the MMU issued a statement indicating ongoing concern about market participants' scheduling behavior, and a commitment to address any scheduling behavior that raises operational or market manipulation concerns.<sup>128</sup>

#### **Section 9 Recommendations**

- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate the IMO interface pricing point, and assign the transactions that originate or sink in the IESO balancing authority to the MISO interface pricing point. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM monitor, and adjust as necessary, the weights applied to the components of the interfaces to ensure that the interface prices reflect ongoing changes in system conditions and that loop flows are accounted for on a dynamic basis. The MMU also recommends that PJM review the mappings of external balancing authorities to individual interface pricing points to reflect changes to the impact of the external power source on PJM tie lines as a result of system topology changes. The

 <sup>125 148</sup> FERC ¶ 61,144 (2014).Order Instituting Section 206 Proceeding and Establishing Procedures.
 126 Integration of Variable Energy Resources, Order No. 764, 139 FERC ¶ 61,246 (2012), order on reh'g, Order No. 764-A, 141 FERC ¶ 61231 (2012).

<sup>127</sup> See Letter Order, Docket No. ER14-381-000 (June 30, 2014).

<sup>128</sup> See joint statement of PJM and the MMU re Interchange Scheduling issued July 29, 2014, which can be accessed at: <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/reports/20140729-pjm-imm-joint-statement-on-interchange-scheduling.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/reports/20140729-pjm-imm-joint-statement-on-interchange-scheduling.ashx</a>>.

MMU recommends that this review occur at least annually. (Priority: Low. First reported 2009. Status: Adopted partially, Q2 2014.)

- The MMU recommends that the submission deadline for real-time dispatchable transactions be modified from 1200 on the day prior, to three hours prior to the requested start time, and that the minimum duration be modified from one hour to 15 minutes. These changes would give PJM a more flexible product that could be utilized to meet load in the most economic manner. (Priority: Medium. First reported Q3 2014. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM explore an interchange optimization solution with its neighboring balancing authorities that remove the need for market participants to schedule physical transactions across seams. Such a solution would include an optimized joint dispatch approach that treats seams between balancing authorizes as constraints, similar to any other constraint within an LMP market. (Priority: Medium. First reported Q3 2014. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM permit unlimited spot market imports as well as unlimited non-firm point-to-point willing to pay congestion imports and exports at all PJM Interfaces in order to improve the efficiency of the market. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM implement a validation method for submitted transactions that would prohibit market participants from breaking transactions into smaller segments to defeat the interface pricing rule and receive higher prices (for imports) or lower prices (for exports) from PJM resulting from the inability to identify the true source or sink of the transaction. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the validation method also require market participants to submit transactions on market paths that reflect the expected actual power flow in order to reduce unscheduled loop flows. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM implement rules to prevent sham scheduling. The MMU's proposed validation rules would address sham scheduling.

(Priority: High. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate the NIPSCO and Southeast interface pricing points from the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets and, with VACAR, assign the transactions created under the reserve sharing agreement to the SouthIMP/EXP pricing point. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM immediately provide the required 12-month notice to Duke Energy Progress (DEP) to unilaterally terminate the Joint Operating Agreement. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM and MISO work together to align interface pricing definitions, using the same number of external buses and selecting buses in close proximity on either side of the border with comparable bus weights. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Adopted partially, Q4 2013.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM implement additional business rules to remove the incentive to engage in sham scheduling activities using the PJM/IMO interface price. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM file revisions to the Marginal Loss Surplus Allocation method to fully comply with the February 24, 2009, Order. The MMU recommends that marginal loss surplus allocations be capped such that the marginal loss surplus credits cannot exceed the contributions made to the fixed costs of the transmission system for any reason. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)

# **Section 9 Conclusion**

Transactions between PJM and multiple balancing authorities in the Eastern Interconnection are part of a single energy market. While some of these balancing authorities are termed market areas and some are termed non-market areas, all electricity transactions are part of a single energy market. Nonetheless, there are significant differences between market and non-market areas. Market areas, like PJM, include essential features such as locational marginal pricing, financial congestion offsets (FTRs and ARRs in PJM) and transparent, least cost, security constrained economic dispatch for all available generation. Non-market areas do not include these features. The market areas are extremely transparent and the non-market areas are not transparent.

The MMU's recommendations related to transactions with external balancing authorities all share the goal of improving the economic efficiency of interchange transactions. The standard of comparison is an LMP market. In an LMP market, redispatch based on LMP and generator offers results in an efficient dispatch and efficient prices.

# Overview: Section 10, "Ancillary Services"

#### **Primary Reserve**

Primary reserve is PJM's implementation of the NERC 15-minute contingency reserve requirement. PJM's primary reserves are made up of resources, both synchronized and non-synchronized, that can provide energy within ten minutes.

#### **Market Structure**

- **Supply.** Primary reserve is satisfied by both synchronized reserve (generation or demand response currently synchronized to the grid and available within ten minutes), and non-synchronized reserve (generation currently off-line but can be started and provide energy within ten minutes).
- Demand. The PJM primary reserve requirement is 150 percent of the largest contingency. The primary reserve requirement in the RTO Reserve Zone is currently 2,063 MW of which at least 1,700 MW must be available within the Mid-Atlantic Dominion (MAD) subzone. Adjustments to the primary reserve requirement can occur when grid maintenance or outages change the largest contingency. The actual demand for primary reserve in the RTO in 2014 was 2,130 MW. The actual demand for primary reserve in the MAD subzone in 2014 was 1,705 MW.

# Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve

Synchronized reserve is energy or demand reduction synchronized to the grid and capable of increasing output or decreasing load within ten minutes. Synchronized reserve is of two distinct types, tier 1 and tier 2. Tier 1 synchronized reserve counts as part of PJM's primary reserve requirement and is the capability of on-line resources following economic dispatch to ramp up in ten minutes from their current output in response to a synchronized reserve event.

- Supply. No offers are made for tier 1 synchronized reserve. The market solution calculates tier 1 synchronized reserve as available 10-minute ramp from the energy dispatch. In 2014, there was an average hourly supply of 1,357.4 MW of tier 1 for the RTO synchronized reserve zone, and an average hourly supply of 642.6 MW of tier 1 for the Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone.
- **Demand.** The default hourly required synchronized reserve requirement is 1,375 MW in the RTO Reserve Zone and 1,300 MW for the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone.
- Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve Event Response. Tier 1 synchronized reserve is paid when a synchronized reserve event occurs and it responds. The synchronized reserve event response credits for tier 1 response are independent of the tier 1 estimated, independent of the synchronized reserve market clearing price, and independent of the nonsynchronized reserve market clearing price.

Only 18.2 percent of tier 1 synchronized reserve eligible for payment in Settlements actually responded during the 23 distinct synchronized reserve hours (synchronized reserve events 10 minutes or longer) in 2014. After July 2014, this response rate improved to 37.1 percent.

• **Issues.** The price for tier 1 synchronized reserves is zero, as there is no incremental cost associated with the ability to ramp up from the current economic dispatch point. A tariff change included in the shortage pricing tariff changes (October 1, 2012) added the requirement to pay tier 1 synchronized reserve the tier 2 synchronized reserve market clearing price whenever the non-synchronized reserve market clearing price rises above zero.

The rationale for this change was and is unclear but it has had a significant impact on the cost of tier 1 synchronized reserves, resulting in a windfall payment of \$89,719,045 to tier 1 resources in 2014. Of the \$89,719,045, \$9,687,288 was for tier 1 actually estimated by the PJM market solution and \$80,031,757 was mistakenly paid because deselected tier 1 MW were paid when they should not have been.

PJM paid both the units selected as capable of providing tier 1 and the units deselected as not capable of providing tier 1. In effect, PJM paid twice for the deselected tier 1 resources, once as the deselected MW and again as the tier 2 MW that were purchased because the deselected MW were not actually available.

# Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market

Tier 2 synchronized reserve is part of primary reserve (ten minute availability) and is comprised of resources that are synchronized to the grid, that incur costs to be synchronized, that have an obligation to respond with corresponding penalties, and that must be dispatched in order to satisfy the synchronized reserve requirement. When the synchronized reserve requirement cannot be filled with tier 1 synchronized reserve, PJM conducts a market to satisfy the requirement with tier 2 synchronized reserve. The Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market includes the PJM RTO Reserve Zone and a subzone, the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone (MAD).

#### **Market Structure**

- Supply. In 2014, the supply of offered and eligible synchronized reserve was sufficient to cover the requirement in both the RTO Reserve Zone and the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone, except for two hours on January 6, 2014, and eight hours on January 7, 2014.
- **Demand.** The default hourly required synchronized reserve requirement is 1,375 MW in the RTO Reserve Zone and 1,300 MW for the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone.
- Market Concentration. In 2014, the weighted average HHI for cleared tier 2 synchronized reserve in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone was 5143 which is classified as highly concentrated. The MMU calculates that in 2014, 41.3 percent of hours would have failed a three pivotal supplier test in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone.

In 2014, the weighted average HHI for cleared tier 2 synchronized reserve in the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone was 5825 which is classified as highly concentrated. The MMU calculates that in 2014 39.2 percent of hours would have failed a three pivotal supplier test in the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone.

The MMU concludes from these results that both the Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market and the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone Market were characterized by structural market power in 2014.

#### **Market Conduct**

• Offers. Tier 2 synchronized reserve offers from generating units are subject to an offer cap of marginal cost plus \$7.50 per MW, plus opportunity cost, which is calculated by PJM. As of December 31, 2014, 0.5 percent of eligible resources had no tier 2 synchronized reserve offer. This is an improvement over the same period in 2013 when 13.7 percent of eligible resources had no tier 2 synchronized reserve offer.

#### Market Performance

• Price. The weighted average price for tier 2 synchronized reserve for all cleared hours in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion (MAD) subzone was \$15.50 per MW in 2014, an increase of \$8.52 (104 percent) over 2013.

The weighted average price for tier 2 synchronized reserve for all cleared hours in the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone was \$12.94 per MW in 2014, an increase of \$7.47 (85.9 percent) over 2013.

# Non-Synchronized Reserve Market

Non-synchronized reserve is part of primary reserve and includes the same two markets, the RTO Reserve Zone and the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone (MAD). Non-synchronized reserve is comprised of nonemergency energy resources not currently synchronized to the grid that can provide energy within ten minutes.

#### Market Structure

• Supply. In 2014, the supply of eligible nonsynchronized reserve was sufficient to cover the primary reserve requirement in both the RTO Reserve Zone and the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone, except for two hours on January 6, 2014, and eight hours on January 7, 2014. • Demand. In the RTO Zone, the market cleared an hourly average of 731.7 MW of non-synchronized reserve during 2014. In 95.5 percent of hours the market clearing price was \$0. In the MAD subzone, the market cleared an hourly average of 733.1 MW of non-synchronized reserve. In 93.8 percent of hours the market clearing price was \$0.

#### **Market Conduct**

• Offers. No offers are made for non-synchronized reserve. Non-emergency generation resources that are available to provide energy and can start in 10 minutes or less are considered available for non-synchronized reserves by the market solution software.

#### **Market Performance**

• Price. There are no offers for non-synchronized reserve. The non-synchronized reserve price is determined by the opportunity cost of the marginal non-synchronized reserve unit. The non-synchronized reserve weighted average price for all cleared hours in the RTO Reserve Zone was \$0.76 per MW in 2014, compared to \$1.81 for 2013. The non-synchronized reserve weighted average price for all cleared hours in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion (MAD) subzone was \$1.23 per MW, compared to \$0.41 in 2013.

# Secondary Reserve (Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve)

PJM maintains a day-ahead, offer based market for 30-minute secondary reserve, designed to provide price signals to encourage resources to provide 30-minute reserve.<sup>129</sup> The DASR Market has no performance obligations.

#### **Market Structure**

- **Concentration.** In 2014, zero hours in the DASR Market would have failed the three pivotal supplier test.
- Supply. The DASR Market is a must offer market. Any resources that do not make an offer have their offer set to \$0 per MW. DASR is calculated by the day-ahead market solution as the lesser of the

thirty minute energy ramp rate or the emergency maximum MW minus the day-ahead dispatch point for all on-line units. In 2014, the average available hourly DASR was 42,017 MW.

• **Demand.** The DASR requirement in 2014 was 6.27 percent of peak load forecast, down from 6.91 percent in 2013. The average DASR MW purchased was 6,245 MW per hour in 2014.

#### **Market Conduct**

- Withholding. Economic withholding remains an issue in the DASR Market. The direct marginal cost of providing DASR is zero. All offers greater than zero constitute economic withholding. As of December 31, 2014, 9.6 percent of resources offered DASR at levels above \$5 per MW, compared to 11.9 percent of resources offering above \$5.00 at the same time in 2013.
- DR. Demand resources are eligible to participate in the DASR Market. Six demand resources entered offers for DASR.

#### Market Performance

• Price. The weighted average DASR market clearing price in 2014 was \$0.63 per MW. This is a \$0.07 per MW (10.0 percent) decrease from 2013, which had a weighted price of \$0.70 per MW.

# **Regulation Market**

The PJM Regulation Market is a single RT market. Regulation is provided by demand response and generation resources that qualify to follow a regulation signal (RegA or RegD). PJM jointly optimizes regulation with synchronized reserve and energy to provide all three services at least cost. The PJM Regulation Market design includes three clearing price components (capability or RMCCP, performance or RMPCP, and lost opportunity cost or LOC), the rate of substitution between RegA and RegD resources (marginal benefit factor) and a measure of the quality of response (performance score) by a regulation resource to a regulation signal. The marginal benefit factor and performance score translate a resource's capability (actual) MW into effective MW.

#### **Market Structure**

• **Supply.** In 2014, the average hourly eligible supply of regulation was 1,281 actual MW (918 effective

<sup>129</sup> See PJM. "Manual 35, Definitions and Acronyms," Revision 23, (April 11, 2014), p. 22.

MW). This is a decrease of 216 actual MW (230 effective MW) from 2013, when the average hourly eligible supply of regulation was 1,497 actual MW (1,148 effective MW).

- Demand. The average hourly regulation demand was 663 actual MW in 2014. This is a 98 actual MW (24 effective MW) decrease in the average hourly regulation demand of 759 actual MW (688 effective MW) from 2013.
- Supply and Demand. The ratio of offered and eligible regulation to regulation required averaged 1.94. This is a 2.9 percent decrease from 2013 when the ratio was 2.00.
- Market Concentration. In 2014, the PJM Regulation Market had a weighted average Herfindahl-Hirschman Index (HHI) of 1960 which is classified as highly concentrated. In 2014, the three pivotal supplier test was failed in 97 percent of hours.

#### **Market Conduct**

• Offers. Daily regulation offer prices are submitted for each unit by the unit owner. Owners are required to submit a cost offer along with cost parameters to verify the offer, and may optionally submit a price offer. Offers include both a capability offer and a performance offer. Owners must specify which signal type the unit will be following, RegA or RegD.<sup>130</sup> In 2014, there were 296 resources following the RegA signal and 52 resources following the RegD signal.

#### **Market Performance**

• Price and Cost. The weighted average clearing price for regulation was \$44.15 per MW of regulation in 2014, an increase of \$14.01 per MW of regulation, or 46.5 percent, from 2013. The cost of regulation in 2014 was \$53.41 per MW of regulation, an increase of \$18.84 per MW of regulation, or 54.5 percent, from 2013. The increases in regulation price and regulation cost resulted primarily from high prices and costs in the first three months of 2014, particularly in January, when PJM experienced record winter load, high LMPs, high levels of generation outages, several hours of shortage pricing, and several synchronized reserve events. • RMCP Credits. RegD resources continue to be underpaid relative to RegA resources due to an inconsistent application of the marginal benefit factor in the optimization, assignment, pricing, and settlement processes. If the Regulation Market were functioning efficiently, RegD and RegA resources would be paid equally per effective MW.

#### **Black Start Service**

Black start service is required for the reliable restoration of the grid following a blackout. Black start service is the ability of a generating unit to start without an outside electrical supply, or is the demonstrated ability of a generating unit to automatically remain operating at reduced levels when disconnected from the grid.<sup>131</sup>

In 2014, total black start charges were \$59.9 million with \$26.9 million in revenue requirement charges and \$33.0 million in operating reserve charges. Black start revenue requirements for black start units consist of fixed black start service costs, variable black start service costs, training costs, fuel storage costs, and an incentive factor. Black start operating reserve charges are paid for scheduling in the Day-Ahead Energy Market or committing in real time units that provide black start service. Black start zonal charges in 2014 ranged from \$0.07 per MW-day in the DLCO Zone (total charges were \$72,263) to \$3.90 per MW-day in the AEP Zone (total charges were \$32,513,935).

#### Reactive

Reactive service, reactive supply and voltage control from generation or other sources service, is provided by generation and other sources of reactive power (measured in VAR). Reactive power helps maintain appropriate voltages on the transmission system and is essential to the flow of real power (measured in MW).

In 2014, total reactive service charges were \$309.7 million with \$280.3 million in revenue requirement charges and \$29.4 million in operating reserve charges. Reactive service revenue requirements are based on FERC-approved filings. Reactive service operating reserve charges are paid for scheduling in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and committing in real time units that provide reactive service. Total charges in 2014

<sup>130</sup> See the 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix F "Ancillary Services Markets."

<sup>131</sup> OATT Schedule 1 § 1.3BB.

ranged from \$1,700 in the RECO Zone to \$40.8 million in the AEP Zone.

# **Section 10 Recommendations**

- The MMU recommends that the Regulation Market be modified to incorporate a consistent application of the marginal benefit factor throughout the optimization, assignment and settlement process. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the rule requiring the payment of tier 1 synchronized reserve resources when the non-synchronized reserve price is above zero be eliminated immediately. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that no payments be made to tier 1 resources if they are deselected in the PJM market solution. (Priority: High. First reported Q3, 2014. Status: Adopted July 2014.)
- The MMU recommends that the tier 2 synchronized reserve must-offer provision of scarcity pricing be enforced. As of the end of December 31, 2014 compliance with the tier 2 must-offer provision was 99.5 percent. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Adopted partially.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM be more explicit about why tier 1 biasing is used in the optimized solution to the Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market. The MMU recommends that PJM define rules for calculating available tier 1 MW and for the use of biasing during any phase of the market solution and then identify the relevant rule for each instance of biasing. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM determine why secondary reserve was either unavailable or not dispatched on September 10, 2013, January 6, 2014, and January 7, 2014, and that PJM replace the DASR Market with a real time secondary reserve product that is available and dispatchable in real time. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM revise the current confidentiality rules in order to specifically allow a more transparent disclosure of information regarding black start resources and their associated

payments in PJM. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

• The MMU recommends that the three pivotal supplier test be incorporated in the DASR Market. (Priority: Low. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)

# Section 10 Conclusion

While the design of the Regulation Market was significantly improved with changes introduced October 1, 2012, a number of issues remain. The market results continue to include the incorrect definition of opportunity cost. Further, the market design has failed to correctly incorporate the marginal benefit factor in optimization, pricing and settlement. Instead, the market design makes use of the marginal benefit factor in the optimization and pricing, but a mileage ratio multiplier in settlement. This failure to correctly incorporate marginal benefit factor into the current Regulation Market design is causing effective MW provided by RegD resources to be underpaid per effective MW. These issues have led to the MMU's conclusion that the Regulation Market design, as currently implemented, is flawed.

The structure of each Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market has been evaluated and the MMU has concluded that these markets are not structurally competitive as they are characterized by high levels of supplier concentration and inelastic demand. As a result, these markets are operated with market-clearing prices and with offers based on the marginal cost of producing the service plus a margin. As a result of these requirements, the conduct of market participants within these market structures has been consistent with competition, and the market performance results have been competitive. Compliance with calls to respond to actual synchronized reserve events has been an issue. Compliance with the synchronized reserve must-offer requirement has also been an issue.

The shortage pricing rule that requires market participants to pay tier 1 synchronized reserve the tier 2 synchronized reserve price when the nonsynchronized reserve price is greater than zero, is inefficient and results in a windfall payment to the holders of tier 1 synchronized reserve resources. Such tier 1 resources have no obligation to perform and pay no penalties if they do not perform. Such resources are not tier 2 resources, although they have the option to offer as tier 2, to take on tier 2 obligations and to be paid as tier 2. Application of this rule added \$80.0 million to the cost of primary reserve in 2014.

The benefits of markets are realized under these approaches to ancillary service markets. Even in the presence of structurally noncompetitive markets, there can be transparent, market clearing prices based on competitive offers that account explicitly and accurately for opportunity cost. This is consistent with the market design goal of ensuring competitive outcomes that provide appropriate incentives without reliance on the exercise of market power and with explicit mechanisms to prevent the exercise of market power.

The MMU concludes that the new Regulation Market results were competitive. The MMU concludes that the Synchronized Reserve Market results were competitive. The MMU concludes that the DASR Market results were competitive.

# Overview: Section 11, "Congestion and Marginal Losses"

# **Congestion Cost**

- Total Congestion. Total congestion costs increased by \$1,255.3 million or 185.5 percent, from \$676.9 million in 2013 to \$1,932.2 million in 2014.
- Day-Ahead Congestion. Day-ahead congestion costs increased by \$1,220.0 million or 120.6 percent, from \$1,011.3 million in 2013 to \$2,231.3 million in 2014.
- Balancing Congestion. Balancing congestion costs increased by \$35.3 million or 10.6 percent, from -\$334.4 million in 2013 to -\$299.1 million in 2014.
- Real-Time Congestion. Real-time congestion costs increased by \$1,246.4 million or 131.8 percent, from \$945.9 million in 2013 to \$2,192.3 million in 2014.
- Monthly Congestion. In 2014, 42.7 percent (\$825.1 million) of total congestion cost was incurred in January and 21.3 percent (\$411.0 million) of total congestion cost was incurred in the months of February and March. Monthly total congestion costs in 2014 ranged from \$54.3 million in April to \$825.1 million in January.
- Geographic Differences in CLMP. Differences in CLMP among eastern, southern and western control

zones in PJM were primarily a result of congestion on the AP South Interface, the West Interface, the Bagley – Graceton line, the Bedington – Black Oak Interface, and the Breed – Wheatland flowgate.

• Congestion Frequency. Congestion frequency continued to be significantly higher in the Day-Ahead Energy Market than in the Real-Time Energy Market in 2014. The number of congestion event hours in the Day-Ahead Energy Market was about 13 times higher than the number of congestion event hours in the Real-Time Energy Market.

Day-ahead congestion frequency increased by 1.1 percent from 359,581 congestion event hours in 2013 to 363,452 congestion event hours in 2014.

Real-time congestion frequency increased by 49.0 percent from 19,325 congestion event hours in 2013 to 28,796 congestion event hours in 2014.

• **Congested Facilities.** Day-ahead, congestion-event hours increased on all types of congestion facilities except transmission lines. Real-time, congestion-event hours increased on all types of congestion facilities.

The AP South Interface was the largest contributor to congestion costs in 2014. With \$486.8 million in total congestion costs, it accounted for 25.2 percent of the total PJM congestion costs in 2014.

- Zonal Congestion. AEP had the largest total congestion costs among all control zones in 2014. AEP had \$454.0 million in total congestion costs, comprised of -\$756.6 million in total load congestion payments, -\$1,269.4 million in total generation congestion credits and -\$58.8 million in explicit congestion costs. The AP South Interface, the West Interface, the Breed Wheatland, Monticello East Winamac and the Benton Harbor Palisades flowgates contributed \$299.8 million, or 66.0 percent of the total AEP control zone congestion costs.
- Ownership. In 2014, financial entities as a group were net recipients of congestion credits, and physical entities were net payers of congestion charges. Explicit costs are the primary source of congestion credits to financial entities. In 2014, financial entities received \$231.2 million in congestion credits, an increase of \$131.9 million or 132.8 percent compared to 2013. In 2014, physical

entities paid \$2,163.3 million in congestion charges, an increase of \$1,387.2 million or 178.7 percent compared to 2013.UTCs are in the explicit cost category and comprise most of that category. The total explicit cost is equal to day-ahead explicit cost plus balancing explicit cost. In 2014, the total explicit cost is -\$169.0 million and 118.5 percent of the total explicit cost is comprised of congestion cost by UTCs, which is -\$200.2 million.

# **Marginal Loss Cost**

- Total Marginal Loss Costs. Total marginal loss costs increased by \$430.8 million or 41.6 percent, from \$1,035.3 million in 2013 to \$1,466.1 million in 2014. Total marginal loss costs increased because of the distribution of high load and outages caused by cold weather in January. The loss MW in PJM decreased 1.4 percent, from 17,389 GWh in 2013 to 17,150 GWh in 2014. The loss component of LMP remained constant, \$0.02 in 2013 and \$0.02 in 2014.
- Monthly Total Marginal Loss Costs. Significant monthly fluctuations in total marginal loss costs were the result of changes in load and outage patterns, and associated changes in the dispatch of generation. Monthly total marginal loss costs in 2014 ranged from \$64.3 million in October to \$414.6 million in January.
- Day-Ahead Marginal Loss Costs. Day-ahead marginal loss costs increased by \$433.7 million or 38.1 percent, from \$1,137.8 million in 2013 to \$1,571.4 million in 2014.
- Balancing Marginal Loss Costs. Balancing marginal loss costs decreased by \$2.8 million or 2.8 percent, from -\$102.5 million in 2013 to -\$105.3 million in 2014.
- Marginal Loss Credits. The marginal loss credits increased in 2014 by \$143.6 million or 41.7 percent, from \$344.8 million in 2013, to \$488.4 million in 2014.

# **Energy Cost**

• Total Energy Costs. Total energy costs decreased by \$290.1 million or 42.2 percent, from -\$687.6 million in 2013 to -\$977.7 million in 2014.

- Day-Ahead Energy Costs. Day-ahead energy costs decreased by \$510.0 million or 61.2 percent, from -\$833.7 million in 2013 to -\$1,343.7 million in 2014.
- Balancing Energy Costs. Balancing energy costs increased by \$216.7 million or 141.2 percent, from \$153.5 million in 2013 to \$370.2 million in 2014.
- Monthly Total Energy Costs. Monthly total energy costs in 2014 ranged from -\$272.7 million in January to -\$39.1 million in October.

# Section 11 Conclusion

Congestion reflects the underlying characteristics of the power system, including the nature and capability of transmission facilities, the offers and geographic distribution of generation facilities, the level and geographic distribution of incremental bids and offers and the geographic and temporal distribution of load.

ARRs and FTRs served as an effective, but not total, offset against congestion for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period. ARR and FTR revenues offset 90.8 percent of the total congestion costs in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market within PJM for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period. In the entire 2013 to 2014 planning period, total ARR and FTR revenues offset 98.2 percent of the congestion costs.

# Overview: Section 12, "Planning"

# **Planned Generation and Retirements**

- Planned Generation. As of December 31, 2014, 68,108.4 MW of capacity were in generation request queues for construction through 2024, compared to an average installed capacity of 201,689.4 MW as of December 31, 2014. Of the capacity in queues, 8,729.4 MW, or 12.8 percent, are uprates and the rest are new generation. Wind projects account for 15,660.0 MW of nameplate capacity or 23.0 percent of the capacity in the queues. Combined-cycle projects account for 41,239.6 MW of capacity or 60.5 percent of the capacity in the queues.
- Generation Retirements. As shown in Table 12-6, 26,679.8 MW have been, or are planned to be, retired between 2011 and 2019, with all but 2,140.8 MW planned to be retired by the end of 2015.

The AEP Zone accounts for 6,024.0 MW, or 22.6 percent, of all MW planned for retirement from 2015 through 2019.

• Generation Mix. A significant change in the distribution of unit types within the PJM footprint is likely as natural gas fired units continue to be developed and steam units continue to be retired. While only 1,992.5 MW of coal fired steam capacity are currently in the queue, 9,222.8 MW of coal fired steam capacity are slated for deactivation. Most of these retirements, 7,894.8 MW, are scheduled to take place by June 1, 2015, in large part due to the EPA's Mercury and Air Toxics Standards (MATS). In contrast, 43,697.3 MW of gas fired capacity are in the queue, while only 1,951 MW of natural gas units are planned to retire. The replacement of steam units by units burning natural gas could significantly affect future congestion, the role of firm and interruptible gas supply, and natural gas supply infrastructure.

# Generation and Transmission Interconnection Planning Process

- Any entity that requests interconnection of a new generating facility, including increases to the capacity of an existing generating unit, or that requests interconnection of a merchant transmission facility, must follow the process defined in the PJM tariff to obtain interconnection service.<sup>132</sup> The process is complex and time consuming as a result of the nature of the required analyses. The cost, time and uncertainty associated with interconnecting to the grid may create barriers to entry for potential entrants.
- The queue contains a substantial number of projects that are not likely to be built. These projects may create barriers to entry for projects that would otherwise be completed by taking up queue positions, increasing interconnection costs and creating uncertainty.
- Many feasibility, impact and facilities studies are delayed for reasons including disputes with developers, circuit and network issues, retooling as a result of projects being withdrawn, and an accumulated backlog of incomplete studies.

• Where the transmission owner is a vertically integrated company that also owns generation, there is a potential conflict of interest when the transmission owner evaluates the interconnection requirements of new generation which is a competitor to the generation of the parent company of the transmission owner. There is also a potential conflict of interest when the transmission owner evaluates the interconnection requirements of new generation which is a transmission owner. There is also a potential conflict of interest when the transmission owner evaluates the interconnection requirements of new generation which is part of the same company as the transmission owner.

# Regional Transmission Expansion Plan (RTEP)

• Artificial Island is an area in southern New Jersey that includes nuclear units at Salem and at Hope Creek. On April 29, 2013, PJM issued a request for proposal (RFP), seeking technical solutions to improve stability issues, operational performance under a range of anticipated system conditions, and the elimination of potential planning criteria violations in this area. PJM received 26 individual proposals from seven entities, including proposals from the incumbent transmission owner, PSE&G, and from non-incumbents. PJM actively engaged in an iterative process with Artificial Island project sponsors to modify the technical aspects of proposals and to allow updated cost estimates. The process has been controversial and is ongoing.

#### **Backbone Facilities**

• PJM baseline transmission projects are implemented to resolve reliability criteria violations. PJM backbone transmission projects are a subset of significant baseline projects intended to resolve a wide range of reliability criteria violations and congestion issues and which have substantial impacts on energy and capacity markets. The current backbone projects are Mount Storm-Doubs, Jacks Mountain, Susquehanna-Roseland, and Surry Skiffes Creek 500kV.

# **Transmission Facility Outages**

• PJM maintains a list of reportable transmission facilities. When the reportable transmission facilities need to be taken out of service, PJM transmission owners are required to report planned transmission

<sup>132</sup> PJM. OATT Parts IV & VI.

facility outages as early as possible. PJM processes the transmission facility outages according to rules in PJM's Manual 3 to decide if the outage is on time, late, or past its deadline.<sup>133</sup>

# Section 12 Recommendations

The MMU recommends improvements to the planning process.

- The MMU recommends the creation of a mechanism to permit a direct comparison, or competition, between transmission and generation alternatives, including which alternative is less costly and who bears the risks associated with each alternative. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that rules be implemented to permit competition to provide financing for transmission projects. This competition could reduce the cost of capital for transmission projects and significantly reduce total costs to customers. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the question of whether Capacity Injection Rights (CIRs) should persist after the retirement of a unit be addressed. Even if the treatment of CIRs remains unchanged, the rules need to ensure that incumbents cannot exploit control of CIRs to block or postpone entry of competitors.134 (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends outsourcing interconnection studies to an independent party to avoid potential conflicts of interest. Currently, these studies are performed by incumbent transmission owners under PJM's direction. This creates potential conflicts of interest, particularly when transmission owners are vertically integrated and the owner of transmission also owns generation. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends improvements in queue management including that PJM establish a review process to ensure that projects are removed from

the queue if they are not viable, as well as a process to allow commercially viable projects to advance in the queue ahead of projects which have failed to make progress, subject to rules to prevent gaming. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not Adopted.)

- The MMU recommends an analysis of the study phase of PJM's transmission planning to reduce the need for postponements of study results, to decrease study completion times, and to improve the likelihood that a project at a given phase in the study process will successfully go into service. (Priority: Medium. First reported Q1, 2014. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM establish fair terms of access to rights of way and property, such as at substations, in order to permit competition between incumbent transmission providers and nonincumbent providers. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM reevaluate transmission outage tickets when the outage is rescheduled. (Priority: Low. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)

# Section 12 Conclusion

The goal of PJM market design should be to enhance competition and to ensure that competition is the driver for all the key elements of PJM markets. But transmission investments have not been fully incorporated into competitive markets. The construction of new transmission facilities has significant impacts on the energy and capacity markets. But when generating units retire or load increases, there is no market mechanism in place that would require direct competition between transmission and generation to meet loads in the affected area. In addition, despite Order No. 1000, there is not yet a robust and clearly defined mechanism to permit competition to build transmission projects or to obtain least cost financing through the capital markets.

The addition of a planned transmission project changes the parameters of the capacity auction for the area, changes the amount of capacity needed in the area, changes the capacity market supply and demand fundamentals in the area and may effectively forestall the ability of generation to compete. But there is no

<sup>133</sup> PJM. "Manual 03: Transmission Operations," Revision 46 (December 1, 2014), Section 4. 134 See "Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com</a>

<sup>134</sup> See "Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_Comments\_ER12-1177-000\_20120312.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_Comments\_ER12-1177-000\_20120312.pdf</a>>.

mechanism to permit a direct comparison, let alone competition, between transmission and generation alternatives. There is no mechanism to evaluate whether the generation or transmission alternative is less costly or who bears the risks associated with each alternative. Creating such a mechanism should be an explicit goal of PJM market design.

The PJM queue evaluation process should be improved to ensure that barriers to competition are not created. Issues that need to be addressed include the ownership rights to CIRs, whether transmission owners should perform interconnection studies, and improvements in queue management.

The PJM rules for competitive transmission development should build upon Order No. 1000 to create real competition between incumbent transmission providers and nonincumbent providers. One way to do this is to consider utilities' ownership of property and rights of way at or around transmission substations. In many cases, the land acquired included property intended to support future expansion of the grid. Incumbents have included the costs of the property in their rate base. Because PJM now has the responsibility for planning the development of the grid under its RTEP process, property bought to facilitate future expansion should be a part of that process and be made available to all providers on equal terms.

# Overview: Section 13, "FTR and ARRs"

#### **Financial Transmission Rights**

#### Market Structure

• Supply. The principal binding constraints limiting the supply of FTRs in the 2014 to 2017 Long Term FTR Auction include the Monticello – East Winamac flowgate, approximately 120 miles north of Indianapolis, IN, and the Cumberland Ave – Bush flowgate, approximately 100 miles north of Indianapolis, IN. The principal binding constraints limiting the supply of FTRs in the Annual FTR Auction for the 2013 to 2014 planning period include the Cumberland Ave – Bush flowgate and the Beaver Channel – Albany flowgate, approximately 100 miles north of Springfield, IL.

Market participants can sell FTRs. In the 2015 to 2018 Long Term FTR Auction, total participant FTR

sell offers were 240,748 MW, down from 316,056 MW from the 2014 to 2017 Long Term FTR Auction. In the 2014 to 2015 Annual FTR Auction, total participant FTR sell offers were 271,368 MW, down from 417,118 MW in the 2013 to 2014 planning period. In the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period, total participant FTR sell offers were 2,424,369 MW, down from 3,862,503 MW for the same period during the 2013 to 2014 planning period.

- Demand. In the 2015 to 2018 Long Term FTR Auction, total FTR buy bids were 3,124,613 MW, up 1.7 percent from 3,072,909 MW the previous planning period. There were 3,270,311 MW of buy and self-scheduled bids in the 2014 to 2015 Annual FTR Auction, down slightly from 3,274,373 MW in the previous planning period. The total FTR buy bids from the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period increased 7.6 percent from 16,604,063 MW for the same time period of the prior planning period, to 17,863,834 MW.
- Patterns of Ownership. For the 2015 to 2018 Long Term FTR Auction, financial entities purchased 57.5 percent of prevailing flow FTRs and 80.0 percent of counter flow FTRs. For the Monthly Balance of Planning Period Auctions, financial entities purchased 80.1 percent of prevailing flow and 83.0 percent of counter flow FTRs for January through December of 2014. Financial entities owned 69.7 percent of all prevailing and counter flow FTRs, including 60.7 percent of all prevailing flow FTRs and 84.9 percent of all counter flow FTRs during the period from January through December 2014.

#### Market Behavior

- FTR Forfeitures. Total forfeitures for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period were \$165,433 for Increment Offers, Decrement Bids and UTC Transactions.
- Credit Issues. People's Power and Gas, LLC and CCES, LLC defaulted on their collateral calls and payment obligations in January 2014. Customers of these members have been reallocated accordingly, and neither company held any financial transmission rights. These two load-serving members accounted for 17 of the total 33 default events.

#### **Market Performance**

• Volume. The 2015 to 2018 Long Term FTR Auction cleared 277,865 MW (8.9 percent) of demand) of FTR buy bids, compared to 197,125 MW (6.4 percent) in the 2014 to 2018 Long Term FTR Auction. The Long Term FTR Auction also cleared 34,629 MW (14.4 percent) of FTR sell offers, up from 21,501 MW (6.8 percent) in the 2014 to 2017 Long Term FTR Auction.

In the Annual FTR Auction for the 2014 to 2015 planning period 365,843 MW (10.4 percent) of buy and self-schedule bids cleared, down from 420,489 MW (12.8 percent). For the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions 1,557,350 MW MW (8.7 percent) of FTR buy bids and 525,036 MW (21.7 percent) of FTR sell offers cleared.

• **Price.** The weighted-average buy-bid FTR price in the Annual FTR Auction for the 2014 to 2015 planning period was \$0.29 per MW, up from \$0.13 per MW in the 2013 to 2014 planning period. This is largely due to the decrease in Stage 1B and Stage 2 ARR availability, and the resulting decrease in FTR availability, built into the FTR auction model for the 2014 to 2015 planning period.

The weighted-average buy-bid FTR price in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for the 2013 to 2014 planning period was \$0.17, up from \$0.08 per MW in the 2013 to 2014 planning period.

- Revenue. The 2015 to 2018 Long Term FTR Auction generated \$9.0 million of net revenue for all FTRs, down from \$16.8 million in the 2014 to 2017 Long Term FTR Auction. The 2014 to 2015 Annual FTR Auction generated \$748.6 million in net revenue, up \$190.2 million from the 2013 to 2014 Annual FTR Auction. The Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions generated \$12.5 million in net revenue for all FTRs for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period, up from \$5.4 million for the same time period in the 2013 to 2014 planning period.
- Revenue Adequacy. FTRs were paid at 100 percent of the target allocation level for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period. This high level of revenue adequacy was primarily due to the significant reduction in the allocation of

Stage 1B and Stage 2 ARRs as a result of PJM's implementation of more conservative outage assumptions and additional constraints (closed loop interfaces) in the FTR auction model.

- ARR and FTR Offset. ARRs and FTRs served as an effective, but not total, offset to congestion. ARR and FTR revenues offset 90.8 percent of the total congestion costs including the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market in PJM for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period. In the 2013 to 2014 planning period, total ARR and FTR revenues offset 98.2 percent of the congestion costs.
- **Profitability.** FTR profitability is the difference between the revenue received for an FTR and the cost of the FTR. In 2014, FTRs were profitable overall, with \$873.9 million in profits for physical entities, of which \$473.1 million was from self-scheduled FTRs, and \$543.6 million for financial entities. FTRs were undervalued in the auctions compared to their returns from congestion revenue, despite the fact that the payout ratio was less than 1.0. FTR profits were high for 2014 due in large part to very high January congestion and higher than normal congestion in February and March.

# **Auction Revenue Rights**

#### Market Structure

- ARR Allocations. Due to more conservative treatment of transmission outages in the FTR Auction model by PJM, designed to reduce revenue inadequacy, ARR allocation quantities were significantly reduced. For the 2014 to 2015 planning period, Stage 1B and Stage 2 ARR allocations were reduced 84.9 percent and 88.1 percent from the 2013 to 2014 planning period.
- **Residual ARRs.** If ARR allocations are reduced as the result of a modeled transmission outage and the transmission outage ends during the relevant planning year, the result is that residual ARRs may be available. These residual ARRs are automatically assigned to eligible participants the month before the effective date. Residual ARRs are only available on paths prorated in Stage 1 of the annual ARR allocation, only effective for single, whole months and cannot be self scheduled. Residual ARR clearing

prices are based on monthly FTR auction clearing prices.

In the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period planning period, PJM allocated a total of 15,096.9 MW of residual ARRs, up from 6,428.8 MW in the first seven months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period, with a total target allocation of \$9.0 million for 2014, up from \$3.6 million for 2013. This 134.8 percent increase in volume was primarily a result of the significant reductions in Annual ARR Stage 1B allocations.

• ARR Reassignment for Retail Load Switching. There were 64,086 MW of ARRs associated with \$384,800 of revenue that were reassigned in the 2013 to 2014 planning period. There were 46,179 MW of ARRs associated with \$445,300 of revenue that were reassigned for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period.

#### **Market Performance**

- Revenue Adequacy. For the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period, the ARR target allocations, which are based on the nodal price differences from the Annual FTR Auction, were \$733.7 million while PJM collected \$761.1 million from the combined Long Term, Annual and Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions, making ARRs revenue adequate. For the 2013 to 2014 planning period, the ARR target allocations were \$506.2 million while PJM collected \$568.8 million from the combined Long Term, Annual and Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions, making ARRs revenue adequate.
- ARRs as an Offset to Congestion. ARRs served as an effective offset against congestion. The total revenues received by ARR holders, including selfscheduled FTRs, offset 100 percent of the total congestion costs experienced by ARR holders across the Day-Ahead Energy Market and balancing energy market for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period and for the 2013 to 2014 planning period. Individual participants may not have a 100 percent offset.

#### Section 13 Recommendations

• The MMU recommends that PJM report correct monthly payout ratios to reduce understatement of

payout ratios on a monthly basis. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate portfolio netting to eliminate cross subsidies among FTR marketplace participants. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate subsidies to counter flow FTRs by applying the payout ratio to counter flow FTRs in the same way the payout ratio is applied to prevailing flow FTRs. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate geographic cross subsidies. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM improve transmission outage modeling in the FTR auction models. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Adopted partially, 14/15 planning period.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM reduce FTR sales on paths with persistent overallocation of FTRs including clear rules for what defines persistent overallocation and how the reduction will be applied. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Adopted partially, 14/15 planning period.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM implement a seasonal ARR and FTR allocation system to better represent outages. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate overallocation requirement of ARRs in the Annual ARR Allocation process. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM apply the FTR forfeiture rule to up to congestion transactions consistent with the application of the FTR forfeiture rule to increment offers and decrement bids. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM not use the ATSI Interface or create similar closed loop interfaces to set zonal prices to accommodate the inadequacies of the demand side resource capacity product. Market prices should be a function of market fundamentals. The MMU recommends that, in general, the implementation of closed loop interface constraints

be studied in advance and, if there is good reason to implement, implemented so as to include them in the FTR Auction model to minimize their impact on FTR funding. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

# Section 13 Conclusion

The annual ARR allocation provides firm transmission service customers with the financial equivalent of physically firm transmission service, without requiring physical transmission rights that are difficult to define and enforce. The fixed charges paid for firm transmission services result in the transmission system which provides physically firm transmission service.

After the introduction of LMP markets, financial transmission rights (FTRs) permitted the loads which pay for the transmission system to continue to receive those benefits in the form of revenues which offset congestion to the extent permitted by the transmission system. Financial transmission rights and the associated revenues were directly provided to loads in recognition of the facts that loads pay for the transmission system which permits low cost generation to be delivered to load. Another way of describing the result is that FTRs and the associated revenues were directly provided to loads in recognition of the fact that load pays locational prices which result in load payments in excess of generation revenues which are the source of the funds available to offset congestion costs in an LMP market. In other words, load payments in excess of generation revenues are the source of the funds to pay FTRs. In an LMP system, the only way to ensure that load receives the benefits associated with the use of the transmission system to deliver low cost energy is to use FTRs to pay back to load the difference between the total load payments and the total generation revenues associated with congestion.

With the creation of ARRs, FTRs no longer serve their original function of providing firm transmission customers with the financial equivalent of physically firm transmission service. FTR holders, with the creation of ARRs, do not have the right to financially firm transmission service and FTR holders do not have the right to revenue adequacy.

For these reasons, load should never be required to subsidize payments to FTR holders, regardless of the reason. Such subsidies have been suggested repeatedly.135 One form of recommended subsidies would ignore balancing congestion when calculating total congestion dollars available to fund FTRs. This approach would ignore the fact that loads must pay both day ahead and balancing congestion. To eliminate balancing congestion from the FTR revenue calculation would require load to pay twice for congestion. Load would have to continue paying for the physical transmission system, would have to continue paying in excess of generator revenues and not have balancing congestion included in the calculation of congestion in order to increase the payout to holders of FTRs who are not loads and who therefore did not receive an allocation of ARRs. In other words, load would have to continue providing all the funding of FTRs, while payments to FTR holders who did not receive ARRs exceed total congestion on their FTR paths.

Revenue adequacy has received a lot of attention in the PJM FTR Market. There are several factors that can affect the reporting, distribution of and quantity of funding in the FTR Market. Revenue adequacy is misunderstood. FTR holders, with the creation of ARRs, do not have the right to financially firm transmission service and FTR holders do not have the right to revenue adequacy. ARR holders do have those rights based on their payment for the transmission system. FTR holders appropriately receive revenues based on actual congestion in both day-ahead and balancing markets. When day-ahead congestion differs significantly from real-time congestion, as has occurred only recently, this is evidence that there are reporting issues, cross subsidization issues, issues with the level of FTRs sold, and issues with modeling differences between the day-ahead and real-time. Such differences are not an indication that FTR holders are being underallocated total congestion dollars.

Reported FTR revenue sufficiency uses target allocations as the relevant benchmark. But target allocations are not the relevant benchmark. Target allocations are based on day-ahead congestion only, ignoring the other part of total congestion which is balancing congestion. The difference between the congestion payout using total

<sup>135</sup> See "FirstEnergy Solutions Corp. Allegheny Energy Supply Company, LLC v PJM Interconnection, LLC," Docket No. EL13-47-000 (February 15, 2013).

congestion and the congestion payout using only dayahead congestion illustrates the issue. For 2014, total day-ahead congestion was \$2,218.4 million while total day-ahead plus balancing congestion was \$1,919.3 million, compared to target allocations of \$2,419.4 million in the same time period.

Clearing prices fell and cleared quantities increased from the 2010 to 2011 planning period through the 2013 to 2014 planning period. The market response to lower revenue adequacy was to reduce bid prices and to increase bid volumes and offer volumes.

PJM used a more conservative approach to modeling the transmission capability for the 2014 to 2015 planning period. The result was a significant reduction in Stage 1B and Stage 2 ARR allocations and a corresponding reduction in the available quantity of FTRs, an increase in FTR prices and an increase in ARR target allocations. The market response to the reduced supply of FTRs was increased bid prices, increased clearing prices and reduced clearing quantities.

The monthly payout ratio reported by PJM is understated. The PJM reported monthly payout ratio does not appropriately consider negative target allocations as a source of revenue to fund FTRs on a monthly basis. PJM's reported monthly payout ratios are based on an estimate of the results for the entire year. The reported monthly payout ratio should be the actual monthly results including all revenue. The MMU recommends that the calculation of the monthly FTR payout ratio appropriately include negative target allocations as a source of revenue, consistent with actual settlement payout.

FTR target allocations are currently netted within each organization in each hour. This means that within an hour, positive and negative target allocations within an organization's portfolio are offset prior to the application of the payout ratio to the positive target allocation FTRs. The payout ratios are also calculated based on these net FTR positions. The current method requires those participants with fewer negative target allocation FTRs to subsidize those with more negative target allocation FTRs. The current method treats a positive target allocation FTR differently depending on the portfolio of which it is a part. The correct method would treat all FTRs with positive target allocations exactly the same, which would eliminate this form of cross subsidy. This should also be extended to include the end of planning period FTR uplift calculation. The net of a participant's portfolio should not determine their FTR uplift liability, rather their portion of total positive target allocations should be used to determine a participant's uplift charge. The FTR market cannot work efficiently if FTR buyers do not receive payments consistent with the performance of their FTRs. Eliminating the portfolio subsidy would be a good first step in that direction.

If netting within portfolios were eliminated and the payout ratio were calculated correctly, the payout ratio in the 2013 to 2014 planning period would have been 87.5 percent instead of the reported 72.8 percent. The MMU recommends that netting of positive and negative target allocations within portfolios be eliminated.

The current rules create an asymmetry between the treatment of counter flow and prevailing flow FTRs. Counter flow FTR holders make payments over the planning period, in the form of negative target allocations. These negative target allocations are paid at 100 percent regardless of whether positive target allocation FTRs are paid at less than 100 percent.

There is no reason to treat counter flow FTRs more favorably than prevailing flow FTRs. Counter flow FTRs should also be affected when the payout ratio is less than 100 percent. This would mean that counter flow FTRs would pay back an increased amount that mirrors the decreased payments to prevailing flow FTRs. The adjusted payout ratio would evenly divide the impact of lower payouts among counter flow FTR holders and prevailing flow FTR holders by increasing negative counter flow target allocations by the same amount it decreases positive target allocations. The FTR market cannot work efficiently if FTR buyers do not receive payments consistent with the performance of their FTRs. Eliminating the counter flow subsidy would be another good step in that direction.

The result of removing portfolio netting and applying a payout ratio to counter flow FTRs would have increased the calculated payout ratio in the 2013 to 2014 planning period from the reported 72.8 percent to 91.0 percent. The MMU recommends that counter flow and prevailing flow FTRs should be treated symmetrically with respect to the application of a payout ratio.

The overallocation of Stage 1A ARRs results in FTR overallocations on the same facilities. Stage 1A ARR overallocation is a source of revenue inadequacy and cross subsidy. While prorating the Stage 1A ARR allocations based on actual system capability would address the issue, Stage 1A ARRs cannot be prorated under current market rules.

The MMU recommends that Stage 1A allocations be prorated to match actual system capability and that PJM commit to building the transmission capability required to provide all defined Stage 1A allocations. If Stage 1A overallocations are addressed, Stage 1B and Stage 2 allocations would not need to be reduced as they were for the 2014 to 2015 planning period.

The result of removing portfolio netting, applying a payout ratio to counter flow FTRs and eliminating Stage 1A ARR overallocation in the 2013 to 2014 planning period would have increased the payout ratio to 94.6 percent without reducing ARR allocations in Stage 1B and Stage 2.

In addition to addressing these issues, the approach to the question of FTR funding should also look at the fundamental reasons that there has been a significant and persistent difference between dayahead and balancing congestion. These reasons include the inadequate transmission outage modeling in the FTR auction model which ignores all but long term outages known in advance; the different approach to transmission line ratings in the day-ahead and real-time markets, including reactive interfaces, which directly results in differences in congestion between day-ahead and real-time markets; differences in day-ahead and real-time modeling including the treatment of loop flows, the treatment of outages, the modeling of PARs and the nodal location of load, which directly results in differences in congestion between day-ahead and realtime markets: the overallocation of ARRs which directly results in a difference between congestion revenue and the payment obligation; the appropriateness of seasonal ARR allocations to better match actual market conditions with the FTR auction model; geographic subsidies from the holders of positively valued FTRs in some locations to the holders of consistently negatively valued FTRs in other locations; the contribution of up-to congestion transactions to the differences between day-ahead and balancing congestion and thus to FTR payout ratios; and

the continued sale of FTR capability on pathways with a persistent difference between FTRs and total congestion revenue. The MMU recommends that these issues be reviewed and modifications implemented. Regardless of how these issues are addressed, funding issues that persist as a result of modeling differences and flaws in the design of the FTR market should be borne by FTR holders operating in the voluntary FTR market and not imposed on load through the mechanism of balancing congestion.

# Recommendations

In order to perform its role in PJM market design, the MMU evaluates existing and proposed PJM Market Rules and the design of the PJM Markets.1 The MMU initiates and proposes changes to the design of the markets and the PJM Market Rules in stakeholder and regulatory proceedings.<sup>2</sup> In support of this function, the MMU engages in discussions with stakeholders, State Commissions, PJM management, and the PJM Board; participates in PJM stakeholder meetings and working groups regarding market design matters; publishes proposals, reports and studies on market design issues; and makes filings with the Commission on market design issues.<sup>3</sup> The MMU also recommends changes to the PJM Market Rules to the staff of the Commission's Office of Energy Market Regulation, State Commissions, and the PJM Board.<sup>4</sup> The MMU may provide in its annual, quarterly and other reports "recommendations regarding any matter within its purview."5

Priority rankings are relative. The creation of rankings recognizes that there are limited resources available to address market issues and that problems must be ranked in order to determine the order in which to address them. It does not mean that all the problems should not be addressed. Priority rankings are dynamic and as new issues are identified, priority rankings will change. The rankings reflect a number of factors including the significance of the issue for efficient markets, the difficulty of completion and the degree to which items are already in progress. A low ranking does not necessarily mean that an issue is not important, but could mean that the issue would be easy to resolve.

There are three priority rankings: High, Medium and Low. High priority indicates that the recommendation requires action because it addresses a market design issue that creates significant market inefficiencies and/or long lasting negative market effects. Medium priority indicates that the recommendation addresses a market design issue that creates intermediate market inefficiencies and/or near term negative market effects. Low priority indicates that the recommendation addresses a market design issue that creates smaller market inefficiencies and/or more limited market effects or that it could be easily resolved.

The MMU is also tracking PJM's progress in responding to these recommendations. Each recommendation includes a status. The status categories are:

- Adopted in full: PJM has implemented the recommendation made by the MMU.
- Adopted partially: PJM has implemented part of the recommendation made by the MMU.
- Not adopted: PJM does not plan to implement the recommendation made by the MMU, or has not yet implemented any part of the recommendation made by the MMU.

# New Recommendations for 2014

Consistent with its core function to "[e]valuate existing and proposed market rules, tariff provisions and market design elements and recommend proposed rule and tariff changes,"<sup>6</sup> the MMU recommends specific enhancements to existing market rules and implementation of new rules that are required for competitive results in PJM markets and for continued improvements in the functioning of PJM markets. In this 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM, the MMU includes 15 recommendations that were new in 2014. Eight of the 15 new recommendations for 2014 are reported for the first time in this annual state of the market report.

#### From Section 3, Energy Market

- The MMU recommends that PJM require all generating units to identify the fuel type associated with each of their offered schedules. (Priority: Low. First reported Q2, 2014. Status: Adopted in full, Q4, 2014.)
- The MMU recommends that generation owners be permitted to submit cost-based offers above the \$1,000/MWh energy offer cap if they are calculated in accordance with PJM's Cost Development Guidelines excluding the ten percent adder, subject to after the fact review by the MMU. Such offers should be allowed to set LMP. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)

<sup>1</sup> OATT Attachment M § IV.D.

<sup>2</sup> ld. 3 ld.

<sup>3</sup> 

<sup>5</sup> OATT Attachment M § VI.A

<sup>6 18</sup> CFR § 35.28(g)(3)(ii)(A); see also OATT Attachment M § IV.D.

# From Section 4, Energy Uplift

- The MMU recommends calculating LOC based on segments of hours not on an hourly basis in the calculation of credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market but not committed in real time. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends allocating the energy uplift payments to units scheduled as must run in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for reasons other than voltage/ reactive or black start services as a reliability charge to real-time load, real-time exports and real-time wheels. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends including real-time exports and real-time wheels in the allocation of the cost of providing reactive support to the 500 kV system or above which is currently allocated to real-time RTO load. (Priority: Low. First reported Q2, 2014. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends enhancing the current energy uplift allocation rules to reflect the elimination of day-ahead operating reserves, the timing of commitment decisions and the commitment reasons. (Priority: High. First reported Q1, 2014. Status: Not adopted.)

# From Section 6, Demand Response

• The MMU recommends, as a preferred alternative to having PJM demand side programs, that demand response be on the demand side of the markets and that customers be able to avoid capacity and energy charges by not using capacity and energy at their discretion and that customer payments be determined only by metered load. (Priority: High. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)

# From Section 9, Interchange Transactions

• The MMU recommends that the submission deadline for real-time dispatchable transactions be modified from 1200 on the day prior, to three hours prior to the requested start time, and that the minimum duration be modified from one hour to 15 minutes. These changes would give PJM a more flexible product that could be utilized to meet load in the most economic manner. (Priority: Medium. First reported Q3 2014. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends that PJM explore an interchange optimization solution with its neighboring balancing authorities that remove the need for market participants to schedule physical transactions across seams. Such a solution would include an optimized joint dispatch approach that treats seams between balancing authorizes as constraints, similar to any other constraint within an LMP market. (Priority: Medium. First reported Q3 2014. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM implement additional business rules to remove the incentive to engage in sham scheduling activities using the PJM/IMO interface price. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM file revisions to the Marginal Loss Surplus Allocation method to fully comply with the February 24, 2009, Order. The MMU recommends that marginal loss surplus allocations be capped such that the marginal loss surplus credits cannot exceed the contributions made to the fixed costs of the transmission system for any reason. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)

# From Section 10, Ancillary Services

• The MMU recommends that no payments be made to tier 1 resources if they are deselected in the PJM market solution. (Priority: High. First reported Q3, 2014. Status: Adopted July 2014.)

# From Section 12, Planning

- The MMU recommends an analysis of the study phase of PJM's transmission planning to reduce the need for postponements of study results, to decrease study completion times, and to improve the likelihood that a project at a given phase in the study process will successfully go into service. (Priority: Medium. First reported Q1, 2014. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM establish fair terms of access to rights of way and property, such as at substations, in order to permit competition between incumbent transmission providers and

nonincumbent providers. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)

• The MMU recommends that PJM reevaluate transmission outage tickets when the outage is rescheduled. (Priority: Low. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)

# Complete List of MMU Recommendations

The following recommendations are explained in greater detail in each section of the report.

# Section 3, Energy Market

• The MMU recommendeds the elimination of FMU and AU adders. Since the implementation of FMU adders, PJM has undertaken major redesigns of its market rules that affect revenue adequacy, including implementation of the RPM capacity market construct in 2007, and changes to the scarcity pricing rules in 2012. The reasons that FMU and AU adders were implemented no longer exist. FMU and AU adders no longer serve the purpose for which they were created and interfere with the efficient operation of PJM markets. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Adopted partially, Q4, 2014.)

The MMU and PJM proposed, and on October 31, 2014, the Commission approved, a compromise that limited FMU adders to units with net revenues less than unit going forward costs or ACR.<sup>7</sup>

- The MMU recommends that PJM require all generating units to identify the fuel type associated with each of their offered schedules. (Priority: Low. First reported Q2, 2014. Status: Adopted in full, Q4, 2014.)
- The MMU recommends that the definition of maximum emergency status in the tariff apply at all times rather than just during maximum emergency events.<sup>8</sup> (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM not use the ATSI closed loop interface or create similar interfaces to set zonal prices to accommodate the inadequacies of the demand side resource capacity product.

(Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends that PJM routinely review all transmission facility ratings and any changes to those ratings to ensure that the normal, emergency and load dump ratings used in modeling the transmission system are accurate and reflect standard ratings practice. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM update the outage impact studies, the reliability analyses used in RPM for capacity deliverability and the reliability analyses used in RTEP for transmission upgrades to be consistent with the more conservative emergency operations (post contingency load dump limit exceedance analysis) in the energy market that were implemented in June 2013. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the roles of PJM and the transmission owners in the decision making process to control for local contingencies be clarified, that PJM's role be strengthened and that the process be made transparent. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM explore an interchange optimization solution with its neighboring balancing authorities that removes the need for market participants to schedule transactions. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- There is currently no PJM documentation in the tariff or manuals explaining how hubs are created and how their definitions are changed.<sup>9</sup> The MMU recommends that PJM include in the appropriate manual an explanation of the initial creation of hubs, the process for modifying hub definitions and a description of how hub definitions have changed.<sup>10</sup> (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that during hours when a generation bus shows a net withdrawal, the energy withdrawal be treated as load, not negative

<sup>9</sup> The general definition of a hub can be found in PJM. "Manual 35: Definitions and Acronyms," Revision 23 (April 11, 2014).

<sup>10</sup> According to minutes from the first meeting of the Energy Market Committee (EMC) on January 28, 1998, the EMC unanimously agreed to be responsible for approving additions, deletions and changes to the hub definitions to be published and modeled by PJM. Since the EMC has become the Market Implementation Committee (MIC), the MIC now appears to be responsible for such changes.

<sup>7 149</sup> FERC ¶ 61,091 (2014).

<sup>8</sup> PJM. OATT Section: 6A.1.3 Maximum Emergency, (February 25, 2014), p. 1740, 1795.

generation, for purposes of calculating load and load-weighted LMP. The MMU also recommends that during hours when a load bus shows a net injection, the energy injection be treated as generation, not negative load, for purposes of calculating generation and load-weighted LMP. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends that PJM identify and collect data on available behind the meter generation resources, including nodal location information and relevant operating parameters. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that generation owners be permitted to submit cost-based offers above the \$1,000/MWh energy offer cap if they are calculated in accordance with PJM's Cost Development Guidelines excluding the ten percent adder, subject to after the fact review by the MMU. Such offers should be allowed to set LMP. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM create and implement clear, explicit and detailed rules that define the conditions under which PJM will and will not recall energy from PJM capacity resources and prohibit new energy exports from PJM capacity resources. The MMU recommends that those rules define the conditions under which PJM will purchase emergency energy while at the same time not recalling energy exports from PJM capacity resources. (Priority: Medium. First reported Q1, 2010. Status: Not adopted.)

# Section 4, Energy Uplift

- The MMU recommends that PJM not use closed loop interfaces to set zonal prices, rather than use nodal prices, to accommodate the inadequacies of the demand side resource capacity product or the inability of the LMP model to fully accommodate reactive issues. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the implementation of closed loop interface constraints be studied carefully sufficiently in advance to identify issues and that closed loop interfaces be implemented only after such analysis, only after significant advance notice to the markets and only if the result is consistent

with energy market fundamentals. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends that PJM clearly identify and classify all reasons for incurring operating reserves in the Day-Ahead and the Real-Time Energy Markets and the associated operating reserve charges in order for all market participants to be made aware of the reasons for these costs and to help ensure a long term solution to the issue of how to allocate the costs of operating reserves. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Adopted partially.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM revise the current operating reserve confidentiality rules in order to allow the disclosure of complete information about the level of operating reserve charges by unit and the detailed reasons for the level of operating reserve credits by unit in the PJM region. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends the elimination of the day-ahead operating reserve category to ensure that units receive an energy uplift payment based on their real-time output and not their day-ahead scheduled output. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends reincorporating the use of net regulation revenues as an offset in the calculation of balancing operating reserve credits. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends not compensating selfscheduled units for their startup cost when the units are scheduled by PJM to start before the selfscheduled hours. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends four modifications to the energy lost opportunity cost calculations:
  - The MMU recommends that the lost opportunity cost in the Energy and Ancillary Services Markets be calculated using the schedule on which the unit was scheduled to run in the Energy Market. (Priority: High. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
  - The MMU recommends including no load and startup costs as part of the total avoided costs in the calculation of lost opportunity cost credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels

scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market but not committed in real time. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends using the entire offer curve and not a single point on the offer curve to calculate energy lost opportunity cost. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends calculating LOC based on segments of hours not on an hourly basis in the calculation of credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market but not committed in real time. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that up-to congestion transactions be required to pay energy uplift charges. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends eliminating the use of internal bilateral transactions (IBTs) in the calculation of deviations used to allocate balancing operating reserve charges. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends allocating the energy uplift payments to units scheduled as must run in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for reasons other than voltage/ reactive or black start services as a reliability charge to real-time load, real-time exports and real-time wheels. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends reallocating the operating reserve credits paid to units supporting the Con Edison PJM Transmission Service Agreements. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the total cost of providing reactive support be categorized and allocated as reactive services. Reactive services credits should be calculated consistent with the operating reserve credits calculation. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends including real-time exports and real-time wheels in the allocation of the cost of providing reactive support to the 500 kV system or above which is currently allocated to real-time RTO

load. (Priority: Low. First reported Q2, 2014. Status: Not adopted.)

• The MMU recommends enhancing the current energy uplift allocation rules to reflect the elimination of day-ahead operating reserves, the timing of commitment decisions and the commitment reasons. (Priority: High. First reported Q1, 2014. Status: Not adopted.)

# Section 5, Capacity<sup>11</sup>

- The MMU recommends the enforcement of a consistent definition of capacity resource. The MMU recommends that the requirement to be a physical resource be enforced and enhanced. The requirement to be a physical resource should also constitute a commitment to be physical in the relevant Delivery Year. The requirement to be a physical resource types, including planned generation, demand resources and imports.<sup>12,13</sup> (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the definition of demand side resources be modified in order to ensure that such resources be fully substitutable for other generation capacity resources. Both the Limited and the Extended Summer DR products should be eliminated in order to ensure that the DR product has the same unlimited obligation to provide capacity year round as generation capacity resources. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the use of the 2.5 percent demand adjustment (Short Term Resource Procurement Target) be terminated immediately. The 2.5 percent should be added back to the overall market demand curve. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the test for determining modeled Locational Deliverability Areas in RPM be redefined. A detailed reliability analysis of all at risk

<sup>11</sup> The MMU has identified serious market design issues with RPM and the MMU has made specific recommendations to address those issues. These recommendations have been made in public reports.

<sup>12</sup> See also Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM. Docket No. ER14-503-000 (December 20, 2013).

<sup>13</sup> See "Analysis of Replacement Capacity for RPM Commitments: June 1, 2007 to June 1, 2013," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM\_Report\_on\_Capacity\_Replacement\_Activity\_2\_20130913.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM\_Report\_on\_Capacity\_Replacement\_Activity\_2\_20130913.pdf</a>> (September 13, 2013).

units should be included in the redefined model. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends that there be an explicit requirement that Capacity Resource offers in the Day-Ahead Energy Market be competitive, where competitive is defined to be the short run marginal cost of the units. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that clear, explicit operational protocols be defined for recalling the energy output of Capacity Resources when PJM is in an emergency condition. PJM has modified these protocols, but they need additional clarification and operational details. (Priority: Low. First reported 2010. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends improvements to the performance incentive requirements of RPM:
  - The MMU recommends that Generation Capacity Resources be paid on the basis of whether they produce energy when called upon during any of the hours defined as critical. One hundred percent of capacity market revenue should be at risk rather than only fifty percent. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
  - The MMU recommends that a unit which is not capable of supplying energy consistent with its day-ahead offer should reflect an appropriate outage. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
  - The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate all OMC outages from the calculation of forced outage rates used for any purpose in the PJM Capacity Market. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
  - The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate the broad exception related to lack of gas during the winter period for single-fuel, natural gas-fired units.<sup>14</sup> (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

#### Section 6, Demand Response

- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, there be only one demand response product, with an obligation to respond when called for all hours of the year, and that the demand response be on the demand side of the capacity market. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not Adopted.<sup>15</sup>)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, the emergency load response program be classified as an economic program, responding to economic price signals and not an emergency program responding only after an emergency is called. (Priority: High. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, a daily energy market must offer requirement apply to demand resources, comparable to the rule applicable to generation capacity resources.<sup>16</sup> (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, demand response programs adopt an offer cap equal to the offer cap applicable to energy offers from generation capacity resources, currently \$1,000 per MWh.<sup>17</sup> (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, the lead times for demand resources be shortened to 30 minutes with an hour minimum dispatch for all resources. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Adopted in full, Q1, 2014.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, demand resources be required to provide their nodal location on the electricity grid. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, measurement and verification methods for demand resources be

14 For more on this issue and related incentive issues, see the MMU's White Paper included in:

<sup>15</sup> PJM's Capacity Performance proposal includes this change. See "Reforms to the Reliability Pricing Market ("RPM") and Related Rules in the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff ("Tariff") and Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities ("RAA")," Docket No. ER15-632-000 and "PJM Interconnection, LLC." Docket No. EL15-29-000.

<sup>16</sup> See "Complaint and Motion to Consolidate of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM," Docket No. EL14-20-000 (January 27, 2014) at 1.
17 Id at 1.

Monitoring Analytics, LLC and PJM Interconnection, LLC, "Capacity in the PJM Market," <http:// www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_Capacity\_White\_Papers\_ On\_OPSI\_Issues\_20120820.pdf> (August 20, 2012).

further modified to more accurately reflect compliance. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, compliance rules be revised to include submittal of all necessary hourly load data, and that negative values be included when calculating event compliance across hours and registrations. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, PJM adopt the ISO-NE five-minute metering requirements in order to ensure that dispatchers have the necessary information for reliability and that market payments to demand resources be calculated based on interval meter data at the site of the demand reductions.<sup>18</sup> (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, demand response event compliance be calculated for each hour and the penalty structure reflect hourly compliance. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, demand resources whose load drop method is designated as "Other" explicitly record the method of load drop. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Adopted in full, Q2, 2014.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, load management testing be initiated by PJM with limited warning to CSPs in order to more accurately represent the conditions of an emergency event. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends, as a preferred alternative to having PJM demand side programs, that demand response be on the demand side of the markets and that customers be able to avoid capacity and energy charges by not using capacity and energy at their discretion and that customer payments be

determined only by metered load. (Priority: High. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)

# Section 7, Net Revenue

There are no recommendations in this section.

# Section 8, Environmental

There are no recommendations in this section.

# Section 9, Interchange Transactions

- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate the IMO interface pricing point, and assign the transactions that originate or sink in the IESO balancing authority to the MISO interface pricing point. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM monitor, and adjust as necessary, the weights applied to the components of the interfaces to ensure that the interface prices reflect ongoing changes in system conditions and that loop flows are accounted for on a dynamic basis. The MMU also recommends that PJM review the mappings of external balancing authorities to individual interface pricing points to reflect changes to the impact of the external power source on PJM tie lines as a result of system topology changes. The MMU recommends that this review occur at least annually. (Priority: Low. First reported 2009. Status: Adopted partially, Q2 2014.)
- The MMU recommends that the submission deadline for real-time dispatchable transactions be modified from 1200 on the day prior, to three hours prior to the requested start time, and that the minimum duration be modified from one hour to 15 minutes. These changes would give PJM a more flexible product that could be utilized to meet load in the most economic manner. (Priority: Medium. First reported Q3 2014. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM explore an interchange optimization solution with its neighboring balancing authorities that remove the need for market participants to schedule physical transactions across seams. Such a solution would include an optimized joint dispatch approach that treats seams between balancing authorizes as constraints, similar to any other constraint within

<sup>18</sup> See ISO-NE Tariff, Section III, Market Rule 1, Appendix E1 and Appendix E2, "Demand Response," <<u>http://www.iso-ne.com/regulatory/tariff/sect\_3/mr1\_append-e.pdf></u>. (Accessed February 17, 2015) ISO-NE requires that DR have an interval meter with five minute data reported to the ISO and each behind the meter generator is required to have a separate interval meter. After June 1, 2017, demand response resources in ISO-NE must also be registered at a single node.

an LMP market. (Priority: Medium. First reported Q3 2014. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends that PJM permit unlimited spot market imports as well as unlimited non-firm point-to-point willing to pay congestion imports and exports at all PJM Interfaces in order to improve the efficiency of the market. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM implement a validation method for submitted transactions that would prohibit market participants from breaking transactions into smaller segments to defeat the interface pricing rule and receive higher prices (for imports) or lower prices (for exports) from PJM resulting from the inability to identify the true source or sink of the transaction. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the validation method also require market participants to submit transactions on market paths that reflect the expected actual power flow in order to reduce unscheduled loop flows. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM implement rules to prevent sham scheduling. The MMU's proposed validation rules would address sham scheduling. (Priority: High. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate the NIPSCO and Southeast interface pricing points from the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets and, with VACAR, assign the transactions created under the reserve sharing agreement to the SouthIMP/EXP pricing point. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM immediately provide the required 12-month notice to Duke Energy Progress (DEP) to unilaterally terminate the Joint Operating Agreement. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM and MISO work together to align interface pricing definitions, using the same number of external buses and selecting buses in close proximity on either side of the border with comparable bus weights. (Priority: Medium.

First reported 2012. Status: Adopted partially, Q4 2013.)

- The MMU recommends that PJM implement additional business rules to remove the incentive to engage in sham scheduling activities using the PJM/IMO interface price. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM file revisions to the Marginal Loss Surplus Allocation method to fully comply with the February 24, 2009, Order. The MMU recommends that marginal loss surplus allocations be capped such that the marginal loss surplus credits cannot exceed the contributions made to the fixed costs of the transmission system for any reason. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)

# Section 10, Ancillary Services

- The MMU recommends that the Regulation Market be modified to incorporate a consistent application of the marginal benefit factor throughout the optimization, assignment and settlement process. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the rule requiring the payment of tier 1 synchronized reserve resources when the non-synchronized reserve price is above zero be eliminated immediately. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that no payments be made to tier 1 resources if they are deselected in the PJM market solution. (Priority: High. First reported Q3, 2014. Status: Adopted July 2014.)
- The MMU recommends that the tier 2 synchronized reserve must-offer provision of scarcity pricing be enforced. As of the end of December 31, 2014 compliance with the tier 2 must-offer provision was 99.5 percent. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Adopted partially.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM be more explicit about why tier 1 biasing is used in the optimized solution to the Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market. The MMU recommends that PJM define rules for calculating available tier 1 MW and for the use of biasing during any phase of the market solution and then identify the relevant rule for each instance of

biasing. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends that PJM determine why secondary reserve was either unavailable or not dispatched on September 10, 2013, January 6, 2014, and January 7, 2014, and that PJM replace the DASR Market with a real time secondary reserve product that is available and dispatchable in real time. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM revise the current confidentiality rules in order to specifically allow a more transparent disclosure of information regarding black start resources and their associated payments in PJM. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the three pivotal supplier test be incorporated in the DASR Market. (Priority: Low. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)

# Section 11, Congestion and Marginal Losses

There are no recommendations in this section.

# Section 12, Planning

- The MMU recommends the creation of a mechanism to permit a direct comparison, or competition, between transmission and generation alternatives, including which alternative is less costly and who bears the risks associated with each alternative. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that rules be implemented to permit competition to provide financing for transmission projects. This competition could reduce the cost of capital for transmission projects and significantly reduce total costs to customers. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the question of whether Capacity Injection Rights (CIRs) should persist after the retirement of a unit be addressed. Even if the treatment of CIRs remains unchanged, the rules need to ensure that incumbents cannot exploit control of

CIRs to block or postpone entry of competitors.<sup>19</sup> (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends outsourcing interconnection studies to an independent party to avoid potential conflicts of interest. Currently, these studies are performed by incumbent transmission owners under PJM's direction. This creates potential conflicts of interest, particularly when transmission owners are vertically integrated and the owner of transmission also owns generation. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends improvements in queue management including that PJM establish a review process to ensure that projects are removed from the queue if they are not viable, as well as a process to allow commercially viable projects to advance in the queue ahead of projects which have failed to make progress, subject to rules to prevent gaming. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not Adopted.)
- The MMU recommends an analysis of the study phase of PJM's transmission planning to reduce the need for postponements of study results, to decrease study completion times, and to improve the likelihood that a project at a given phase in the study process will successfully go into service. (Priority: Medium. First reported Q1, 2014. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM establish fair terms of access to rights of way and property, such as at substations, in order to permit competition between incumbent transmission providers and nonincumbent providers. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM reevaluate transmission outage tickets when the outage is rescheduled. (Priority: Low. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)

<sup>19</sup> See "Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_Comments\_ER12-1177-000\_20120312.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_Comments\_ER12-1177-000\_20120312.pdf</a>.

# Section 13, FTRs and ARRs

- The MMU recommends that PJM report correct monthly payout ratios to reduce understatement of payout ratios on a monthly basis. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate portfolio netting to eliminate cross subsidies among FTR marketplace participants. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate subsidies to counter flow FTRs by applying the payout ratio to counter flow FTRs in the same way the payout ratio is applied to prevailing flow FTRs. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate geographic cross subsidies. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM improve transmission outage modeling in the FTR auction models. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Adopted partially, 14/15 planning period.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM reduce FTR sales on paths with persistent overallocation of FTRs including clear rules for what defines persistent overallocation and how the reduction will be applied. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Adopted partially, 14/15 planning period.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM implement a seasonal ARR and FTR allocation system to better represent outages. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate overallocation requirement of ARRs in the Annual ARR Allocation process. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM apply the FTR forfeiture rule to up to congestion transactions consistent with the application of the FTR forfeiture rule to increment offers and decrement bids. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM not use the ATSI Interface or create similar closed loop interfaces to set zonal prices to accommodate the inadequacies of the demand side resource capacity product. Market

prices should be a function of market fundamentals. The MMU recommends that, in general, the implementation of closed loop interface constraints be studied in advance and, if there is good reason to implement, implemented so as to include them in the FTR Auction model to minimize their impact on FTR funding. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

# **Energy Market**

The PJM Energy Market comprises all types of energy transactions, including the sale or purchase of energy in PJM's Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets, bilateral and forward markets and self-supply. Energy transactions analyzed in this report include those in the PJM Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets. These markets provide key benchmarks against which market participants may measure results of transactions in other markets.

The Market Monitoring Unit (MMU) analyzed measures of market structure, participant conduct and market performance for 2014, including market size, concentration, residual supply index, and price.<sup>1</sup> The MMU concludes that the PJM Energy Market results were competitive in 2014.

Table 3-1 The Energy Market results were competitive

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design	
Market Structure: Aggregate Market	Competitive		
Market Structure: Local Market	Not Competitive		
Participant Behavior	Competitive		
Market Performance	Competitive	Effective	

- The aggregate market structure was evaluated as competitive because the calculations for hourly HHI (Herfindahl-Hirschman Index) indicate that by the FERC standards, the PJM Energy Market in 2014 was moderately concentrated. Based on the hourly Energy Market measure, average HHI was 1153 with a minimum of 930 and a maximum of 1468 in 2014.
- The local market structure was evaluated as not competitive due to the highly concentrated ownership of supply in local markets created by transmission constraints. The results of the three pivotal supplier (TPS) test, used to test local market structure, indicate the existence of market power in local markets created by transmission constraints. The local market performance is competitive as a result of the application of the TPS test. While transmission constraints create the potential for the

exercise of local market power, PJM's application of the three pivotal supplier test mitigated local market power and forced competitive offers, correcting for structural issues created by local transmission constraints.

- Participant behavior was evaluated as competitive because the analysis of markup shows that marginal units generally make offers at, or close to, their marginal costs in both Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets, although the behavior of some participants during periods of high demand raises concerns about economic withholding.
- Market performance was evaluated as competitive because market results in the Energy Market reflect the outcome of a competitive market, as PJM prices are set, on average, by marginal units operating at, or close to, their marginal costs in both Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets, although high markups during periods of high demand did affect prices.
- Market design was evaluated as effective because the analysis shows that the PJM Energy Market resulted in competitive market outcomes. In aggregate, PJM's Energy Market design provides incentives for competitive behavior and results in competitive outcomes. In local markets, where market power is an issue, the market design mitigates market power and causes the market to provide competitive market outcomes. The role of UTCs in the Day-Ahead Energy Market continues to cause concerns. Issues related to the definition of gas costs includable in offers and the impact of the uncertainty around gas costs during high demand periods also need to be addressed.

PJM markets are designed to promote competitive outcomes derived from the interaction of supply and demand in each of the PJM markets. Market design itself is the primary means of achieving and promoting competitive outcomes in PJM markets. One of the MMU's primary goals is to identify actual or potential market design flaws.<sup>2</sup> The approach to market power mitigation in PJM has focused on market designs that promote competition (a structural basis for competitive outcomes) and on limiting market power mitigation to instances where the market structure is not competitive

<sup>1</sup> Analysis of 2014 market results requires comparison to prior years. In 2004 and 2005, PJM conducted the phased integration of five control zones: ComEd, American Electric Power (AEP), The Dayton Power & Light Company (DAY), Duquesne Light Company (DLCO) and Dominion. In June 2011, PJM integrated the American Transmission Systems, Inc. (ATSI) Control Zone. In January 2012, PJM integrated the Duke Energy Ohio/Kentucky (DEOK) Control Zone. In June 2013, PJM integrated the Eastern Kentucky Power Cooperative (EKPC). By convention, control zones bear the name of a large utility service provider working within their boundaries. The nomenclature applies to the geographic area, not to any single company. For additional information on the control zones, the integrations, their timing and their impact on the footprint of the PJM service territory, see the 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM, Appendix A, "PJM Geography."

<sup>2</sup> PJM. OATT Attachment M (PJM Market Monitoring Plan).

and thus where market design alone cannot mitigate market power. In the PJM Energy Market, this occurs only in the case of local market power. When a transmission constraint creates the potential for local market power, PJM applies a structural test to determine if the local market is competitive, applies a behavioral test to determine if generator offers exceed competitive levels and applies a market performance test to determine if such generator offers would affect the market price.<sup>3</sup> There are currently no market power mitigation rules in place that limit the ability to exercise market power when aggregate market conditions are extremely tight. If market-based offer caps are raised, aggregate market power mitigation rules need to be developed.

# **Overview**

### **Market Structure**

• Supply. Supply includes physical generation and imports and virtual transactions. Average offered real-time generation decreased by 4,715 MW, or 2.7 percent, from 176,316 MW in summer 2013 to 171,602 MW in summer 2014.<sup>4</sup> In 2014, 2,659 MW of new capacity were added to PJM. This new generation was more than offset by the deactivation of 29 units (2,949.3 MW).

PJM average real-time generation in 2014 increased by 0.2 percent from 89,769 MW in 2013 to 89,966 MW. The PJM average real-time generation in 2014 would have increased by 1.4 percent from 2013, from 90,432 MW to 91,701 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included.<sup>5</sup>

PJM average day-ahead supply in 2014, including INCs, up-to congestion transactions, and imports, decreased by 6.9 percent from 2013, from 150,595 MW to 140,239 MW. PJM average day-ahead supply in 2014, including INCs, up-to congestion transactions, and imports, would have decreased by 7.3 percent from 2013, from 150,595 MW to 139,607 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included in the comparison.

• Market Concentration. Analysis of the PJM Energy Market indicates moderate market concentration

- Generation Fuel Mix. During 2014, coal units provided 43.5 percent, nuclear units 34.3 percent and gas units 17.3 percent of total generation. Compared to 2013, generation from coal units decreased 1.3 percent, generation from gas units increased 7.6 percent and generation from nuclear units increased 0.1 percent.
- Marginal Resources. In the PJM Real-Time Energy Market, in 2014, coal units were 52.9 percent of marginal resources and natural gas units were 35.8 percent of marginal resources. In 2013, coal units were 56.94 percent and natural gas units were 34.72 percent of the marginal resources.

In the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market in 2014, up-to congestion transactions were 91.0 percent of marginal resources, INCs were 2.3 percent of marginal resources, DECs were 3.3 percent of marginal resources, and generation resources were 3.4 percent of marginal resources in 2014. From September 8, 2014 to December 31, 2014, up-to congestion transaction were 67.3 percent of marginal resources, INCs were 8.3 percent of marginal resources, DECs were 12.7 percent of marginal resources, and generation resources were 11.6 percent of marginal resources.

• Demand. Demand includes physical load and exports and virtual transactions. The PJM system peak load during 2014 was 141,673 MW in the HE 1700 on June 17, 2014, which was 15,835 MW, or 10.1 percent, lower than the PJM peak load for 2013, which was 157,508 MW in the HE 1700 on July 18, 2013.

The PJM system peak load during the first three months of 2014 was 140,467 MW in HE 1900 on January 7, 2014, which was 13,835 MW, or 10.9 percent, higher than the PJM peak for the first three months of 2013 of 126,632 MW in HE 19 on January 22, 2013.

PJM average real-time load in 2014 increased by 0.9 percent from 2013, from 88,332 MW to 89,099 MW. The PJM average real-time load in 2014 would have increased by 0.1 percent from 2013, from 87,537

<sup>3</sup> The market performance test means that offer capping is not applied if the offer does not exceed the competitive level and therefore market power would not affect market performance.

<sup>4</sup> Calculated values shown in Section 3, "Energy Market," are based on unrounded, underlying data and may differ from calculations based on the rounded values shown in tables.

<sup>5</sup> The EKPC Zone was integrated on June 1, 2013.

MW to 87,637 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included.

PJM average day-ahead demand in 2014, including DECs, up-to congestion transactions, and exports, decreased by 1.4 percent from 2013, from 148,132 MW to 146,120 MW. The PJM average day-ahead demand in 2014, including DECs, up-to congestion transactions, and exports, would have decreased 1.9 percent from 2013, from 148,132 MW to 145,282 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included in the comparison.

- Supply and Demand: Load and Spot Market. Companies that serve load in PJM can do so using a combination of self-supply, bilateral market purchases and spot market purchases. For 2014, 10.6 percent of real-time load was supplied by bilateral contracts, 26.7 percent by spot market purchases and 62.7 percent by self-supply. Compared with 2013, reliance on bilateral contracts stayed the same, reliance on spot market purchases increased by 1.7 percentage points and reliance on self-supply decreased by 1.7 percentage points.
- Supply and Demand: Scarcity. In 2014, shortage pricing was triggered on two days. On January 6, shortage pricing was triggered by a voltage reduction action that was issued at 1950 EPT and terminated at 2045. On January 7, shortage pricing was triggered by shortage of primary and synchronized reserves starting in the hour beginning 0700 EPT and was in effect until 1220 during the morning peak as well as between 1755 and 1810 during the evening peak.

# **Market Behavior**

• Offer Capping for Local Market Power. PJM offer caps units when the local market structure is noncompetitive. Offer capping is an effective means of addressing local market power. Offer capping levels have historically been low in PJM. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, for units committed to provide energy for local constraint relief, offer-capped unit hours increased from 0.1 percent in 2013 to 0.2 percent in 2014. In the Real-Time Energy Market, for units committed to provide energy for local constraint relief, offer-capped unit hours increased form 0.1 percent in 2013 to 0.2 percent in 2014. In the Real-Time Energy Market, for units committed to provide energy for local constraint relief, offer-capped unit hours increased from 0.4 percent in 2013 to 0.5 percent in 2014.

In 2014, 13 control zones experienced congestion resulting from one or more constraints binding for 100 or more hours. The analysis of the application of the TPS test to local markets demonstrates that it is working successfully to offer cap pivotal owners when the market structure is noncompetitive and to ensure that owners are not subject to offer capping when the market structure is competitive.

- Offer Capping for Reliability. PJM also offer caps units that are committed for reliability reasons, specifically for black start service and reactive service. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, for units committed for reliability reasons, offer-capped unit hours decreased from 3.1 percent in 2013 to 0.4 percent in 2014. In the Real-Time Energy Market, for units committed for reliability reasons, offercapped unit hours decreased from 2.5 percent in 2013 to 0.3 percent in 2014.
- Markup Index. The markup index is a summary measure of participant offer behavior for individual marginal units. In the PJM Real-Time Energy Market in 2014, 75.6 percent of marginal units had an average markup index less than or equal to 0.0. In 2014, 11.3 percent of units had average dollar markups greater than or equal to \$150. In 2013, only 4.3 percent of units had average dollar markups greater than or equal to \$150. Markups increased during the high demand days in January.

In the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market in 2014, 87.1 percent of marginal units had an average markup index less than or equal to 0.0. In 2014, 2.7 percent of units had average dollar markups greater than or equal to \$150. In 2013, less than 0.1 percent of units had average dollar markups greater than or equal to \$150. Markups increased during the high demand days in January.

- Frequently Mitigated Units (FMU) and Associated Units (AU). Of the 112 units eligible for FMU or AU status in at least one month during 2014, 4 units (3.5 percent) were FMUs or AUs for all months, and 21 units (18.8 percent) qualified in only one month. A new FMU rule became effective November 1, 2014, limiting the availability of FMU adders to units with net revenues less than unit going forward costs.
- Virtual Offers and Bids. Any market participant in the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market can use increment offers, decrement bids, up-to congestion

transactions, import transactions and export transactions as financial instruments that do not require physical generation or load. While up-to congestion transactions (UTC) continued to displace increment offers and decrement bids in the first part of the year, there was a sharp decrease in UTCs in September as a result of a FERC order setting September 8, 2014, as the effective date for any uplift charges subsequently assigned to UTCs.<sup>6</sup>

• Generator Offers. Generator offers are categorized as dispatchable and self scheduled. Units which are available for economic dispatch are dispatchable. Units which are self scheduled to generate fixed output are categorized as self scheduled must run. Units which are self scheduled at their economic minimum and are available for economic dispatch up to their economic maximum are categorized as self scheduled and dispatchable. Of all generator offers in 2014, 56.1 percent were offered as available for economic dispatch, 22.9 percent were offered as self scheduled, and 21.0 percent were offered as self scheduled and dispatchable.

### **Market Performance**

• Prices. PJM LMPs are a direct measure of market performance. Price level is a good, general indicator of market performance, although the number of factors influencing the overall level of prices means it must be analyzed carefully. Among other things, overall average prices reflect the changes in supply and demand, generation fuel mix, the cost of fuel, emission related expenses and local price differences caused by congestion. PJM Real-Time Market prices in 2014 were between \$800 and \$900 for 4 hours, between \$900 and \$1,000 for one hour, greater than \$1,000 for six hours, and greater than \$1,800 for one hour.

PJM Real-Time Energy Market prices increased in 2014 compared to 2013. The load-weighted average real-time LMP was 37.4 percent higher in 2014 than in 2013, \$53.14 per MWh versus \$38.66 per MWh.

PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market prices increased in 2014 compared to 2013. The load-weighted average day-ahead LMP was 37.8 percent higher in 2014

than in 2013, \$53.62 per MWh versus \$38.93 per MWh. $^7$ 

• Components of LMP. In the PJM Real-Time Energy Market, for 2014, 33.4 percent of the load-weighted LMP was the result of coal costs, 35.2 percent was the result of gas costs and 0.7 percent was the result of the cost of emission allowances.

In the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market for 2014, 21.1 percent of the load-weighted LMP was the result of the coal costs, 19.9 percent was the result of gas costs, 11.6 percent was the result of the up-to congestion transaction cost, 17.2 percent was the result of the DEC costs and 15.2 percent was the result of the INC costs.

• Markup. The markup conduct of individual owners and units has an identifiable impact on market prices. The markup analysis is a key indicator of the competitiveness of the Energy Market.

In the PJM Real-Time Energy Market in 2014, the adjusted markup component of LMP was \$3.32 per MWh or 6.2 percent of the PJM real-time, load-weighted average LMP. The month of March had the highest adjusted markup component, \$8.21 per MWh, or 10.82 percent of the real-time load-weighted average LMP, a substantial increase over 2013. In 2013, the adjusted markup was \$1.16 per MWh or 3.00 percent of the PJM real-time load-weighted average LMP.

In the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market, marginal INCs, DECs and UTCs have zero markups. In 2014, the adjusted markup component of LMP resulting from generation resources was \$0.94 per MWh.

Participant behavior was evaluated as competitive because the analysis of markup shows that marginal units generally make offers at, or close to, their marginal costs in both Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets, although the behavior of some participants during the high demand periods in the first quarter raises concerns about economic withholding.

• **Price Convergence.** Hourly and daily price differences between the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets fluctuate continuously and substantially from positive to negative. The difference between

<sup>6</sup> See "PJM Interconnection, LL.C.; Notice of Institution of Section 206 Proceeding and Refund Effective Date," Docket No. EL14-37-000 (September 8, 2014).

<sup>7</sup> Tables reporting zonal and jurisdictional load and prices are in the 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix C, "Energy Market."

the average day-ahead and real-time prices was -\$0.60 per MWh 2013 and -\$0.93 per MWh in 2014. The difference between average day-ahead and real-time prices, by itself, is not a measure of the competitiveness or effectiveness of the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

#### Scarcity

- In 2014, shortage pricing was triggered on two days in January. On January 6, shortage pricing was triggered by a voltage reduction action that was issued at 1950 EPT and terminated at 2045. On January 7, shortage pricing was triggered by a shortage of primary and synchronized reserves starting in the hour beginning 0700 EPT and was in effect until 1220 during the morning peak as well as between 1755 and 1810 during the evening peak.
- The performance of the PJM markets under scarcity conditions raised a number of concerns including the adequacy of capacity market incentives, the competitiveness of participant offer behavior under tight market conditions, reasons for the lack of natural gas availability and pricing, the performance and obligations of demand response and the treatment of interchange transactions.

#### Recommendations

• The MMU recommendeds the elimination of FMU and AU adders. Since the implementation of FMU adders, PJM has undertaken major redesigns of its market rules that affect revenue adequacy, including implementation of the RPM capacity market construct in 2007, and changes to the scarcity pricing rules in 2012. The reasons that FMU and AU adders were implemented no longer exist. FMU and AU adders no longer serve the purpose for which they were created and interfere with the efficient operation of PJM markets. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Adopted partially, Q4, 2014.)

The MMU and PJM proposed, and on October 31, 2014, the Commission approved, a compromise that limited FMU adders to units with net revenues less than unit going forward costs or ACR.<sup>8</sup>

• The MMU recommends that PJM require all generating units to identify the fuel type associated

with each of their offered schedules. (Priority: Low. First reported Q2, 2014. Status: Adopted in full, Q4, 2014.)

- The MMU recommends that the definition of maximum emergency status in the tariff apply at all times rather than just during maximum emergency events.<sup>9</sup> (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM not use the ATSI closed loop interface or create similar interfaces to set zonal prices to accommodate the inadequacies of the demand side resource capacity product. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM routinely review all transmission facility ratings and any changes to those ratings to ensure that the normal, emergency and load dump ratings used in modeling the transmission system are accurate and reflect standard ratings practice. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM update the outage impact studies, the reliability analyses used in RPM for capacity deliverability and the reliability analyses used in RTEP for transmission upgrades to be consistent with the more conservative emergency operations (post contingency load dump limit exceedance analysis) in the energy market that were implemented in June 2013. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the roles of PJM and the transmission owners in the decision making process to control for local contingencies be clarified, that PJM's role be strengthened and that the process be made transparent. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM explore an interchange optimization solution with its neighboring balancing authorities that removes the need for market participants to schedule transactions. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- There is currently no PJM documentation in the tariff or manuals explaining how hubs are created

<sup>8 149</sup> FERC ¶ 61,091 (2014).

<sup>9</sup> PJM. OATT Section: 6A.1.3 Maximum Emergency, (February 25, 2014), p. 1740, 1795.

and how their definitions are changed.<sup>10</sup> The MMU recommends that PJM include in the appropriate manual an explanation of the initial creation of hubs, the process for modifying hub definitions and a description of how hub definitions have changed.<sup>11</sup> (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends that during hours when a generation bus shows a net withdrawal, the energy withdrawal be treated as load, not negative generation, for purposes of calculating load and load-weighted LMP. The MMU also recommends that during hours when a load bus shows a net injection, the energy injection be treated as generation, not negative load, for purposes of calculating generation and load-weighted LMP. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM identify and collect data on available behind the meter generation resources, including nodal location information and relevant operating parameters. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that generation owners be permitted to submit cost-based offers above the \$1,000/MWh energy offer cap if they are calculated in accordance with PJM's Cost Development Guidelines excluding the ten percent adder, subject to after the fact review by the MMU. Such offers should be allowed to set LMP. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM create and implement clear, explicit and detailed rules that define the conditions under which PJM will and will not recall energy from PJM capacity resources and prohibit new energy exports from PJM capacity resources. The MMU recommends that those rules define the conditions under which PJM will purchase emergency energy while at the same time not recalling energy exports from PJM capacity resources. (Priority: Medium. First reported Q1, 2010. Status: Not adopted.)

#### 10 The general definition of a hub can be found in PJM. "Manual 35: Definitions and Acronyms," Revision 23 (April 11, 2014).

11 According to minutes from the first meeting of the Energy Market Committee (EMC) on January 28, 1998, the EMC unanimously agreed to be responsible for approving additions, deletions and changes to the hub definitions to be published and modeled by PJM. Since the EMC has become the Market Implementation Committee (MIC), the MIC now appears to be responsible for such changes.

# Conclusion

The MMU analyzed key elements of PJM energy market structure, participant conduct and market performance in 2014, including aggregate supply and demand, concentration ratios, three pivotal supplier test results, offer capping, participation in demand response programs, loads and prices.

Average real-time offered generation decreased by 4,715 MW in the summer of 2014 compared to the summer of 2013, while peak load decreased by 15,835 MW, modifying the general supply demand balance with a corresponding impact on energy market prices. Market concentration levels remained moderate. This relationship between supply and demand, regardless of the specific market, balanced by market concentration, is referred to as supply-demand fundamentals or economic fundamentals. While the market structure does not guarantee competitive outcomes, overall the market structure of the PJM aggregate Energy Market remains reasonably competitive for most hours.

Prices are a key outcome of markets. Prices vary across hours, days and years for multiple reasons. Price is an indicator of the level of competition in a market although individual prices are not always easy to interpret. In a competitive market, prices are directly related to the marginal cost of the most expensive unit required to serve load in each hour. The pattern of prices within days and across months and years illustrates how prices are directly related to supply and demand conditions and thus also illustrates the potential significance of the impact of the price elasticity of demand on prices. Energy market results in 2014 generally reflected supply-demand fundamentals, although the behavior of some participants during the high demand periods in January raises concerns about economic withholding. These issues relate to the ability to increase markups substantially in tight market conditions, to the uncertainties about the pricing and availability of natural gas, and to the lack of adequate incentives for unit owners to take all necessary actions to acquire fuel and operate rather than take an outage.

The three pivotal supplier test is applied by PJM on an ongoing basis for local energy markets in order to determine whether offer capping is required for transmission constraints.<sup>12</sup> This is a flexible, targeted real-time measure of market structure which replaced the offer capping of all units required to relieve a constraint. A generation owner or group of generation owners is pivotal for a local market if the output of the owners' generation facilities is required in order to relieve a transmission constraint. When a generation owner or group of owners is pivotal, it has the ability to increase the market price above the competitive level. The three pivotal supplier test explicitly incorporates the impact of excess supply and implicitly accounts for the impact of the price elasticity of demand in the market power tests. The result of the introduction of the three pivotal supplier test was to limit offer capping to times when the local market structure was noncompetitive and specific owners had structural market power. The analysis of the application of the three pivotal supplier test demonstrates that it is working successfully to exempt owners when the local market structure is competitive and to offer cap owners when the local market structure is noncompetitive.

PJM also offer caps units that are committed for reliability reasons in addition to units committed to provide constraint relief. Specifically, units that are committed to provide reactive support and black start service are offer capped in the energy market. These units are committed manually in both the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets. Before 2011, these units were generally economic in the energy market. Since 2011, the percentage of hours when these units were not economic in the Real-Time Energy Market has steadily increased. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, PJM started to commit these units as offer capped in September 2012, as part of a broader effort to maintain consistency between Real-Time and Day-Ahead Energy Markets.

With or without a capacity market, energy market design must permit scarcity pricing when such pricing is consistent with market conditions and constrained by reasonable rules to ensure that market power is not exercised. Scarcity pricing can serve two functions in wholesale power markets: revenue adequacy and price signals. Scarcity pricing for revenue adequacy is not required in PJM. Scarcity pricing for price signals that reflect market conditions during periods of scarcity is required in PJM. Scarcity pricing is also part of an

appropriate incentive structure facing both load and generation owners in a working wholesale electric power market design. Scarcity pricing must be designed to ensure that market prices reflect actual market conditions, that scarcity pricing occurs with transparent triggers and prices and that there are strong incentives for competitive behavior and strong disincentives to exercise market power. Such administrative scarcity pricing is a key link between energy and capacity markets. The PJM Capacity Market is explicitly designed to provide revenue adequacy and the resultant reliability. Nonetheless, with a market design that includes a direct and explicit scarcity pricing revenue true up mechanism, scarcity pricing can be a mechanism to appropriately increase reliance on the energy market as a source of revenues and incentives in a competitive market without reliance on the exercise of market power. PJM implemented scarcity pricing rules in 2012. There are significant issues with the scarcity pricing net revenue true up mechanism in the PJM scarcity pricing design, which will create issues when scarcity pricing occurs.

The overall energy market results support the conclusion that energy prices in PJM are set, generally, by marginal units operating at, or close to, their marginal costs, although this was not always the case during the high demand hours in the first quarter. This is evidence of generally competitive behavior and competitive market outcomes, although the behavior of some participants during the high demand periods in the first quarter raises concerns about economic withholding. Given the structure of the Energy Market, the tighter markets and the change in some participants' behavior are sources of concern in the Energy Market. The MMU concludes that the PJM energy market results were competitive in 2014.

# Market Structure Market Concentration

Analyses of supply curve segments of the PJM Energy Market in 2014 indicate moderate concentration in the base load segment, but high concentration in the intermediate and peaking segments.<sup>13</sup> High concentration levels, particularly in the peaking segment, increase the probability that a generation owner will be pivotal during high demand periods.

<sup>12</sup> The MMU reviews PJM's application of the TPS test and brings issues to the attention of PJM.

<sup>13</sup> A unit is classified as base load if it runs for more than 50 percent of hours in the year, as intermediate if it runs for less than 50 percent but greater than 10 percent of hours in the year, and as peak if it runs for less than 10 percent of hours in the year.

When transmission constraints exist, local markets are created with ownership that is typically significantly more concentrated than the overall Energy Market. PJM offer-capping rules that limit the exercise of local market power were generally effective in preventing the exercise of market power in these areas during 2014.

The concentration ratio used here is the Herfindahl-Hirschman Index (HHI), calculated by summing the squares of the market shares of all firms in a market. Hourly PJM Energy Market HHIs were calculated based on the real-time energy output of generators, adjusted for hourly net imports by owner (Table 3-2).

Hourly HHIs were also calculated for baseload, intermediate and peaking segments of generation supply. Hourly energy market HHIs by supply curve segment were calculated based on hourly energy market shares, unadjusted for imports.

The "Merger Policy Statement" of the FERC states that a market can be broadly characterized as:

- Unconcentrated. Market HHI below 1000, equivalent to 10 firms with equal market shares;
- Moderately Concentrated. Market HHI between 1000 and 1800; and
- Highly Concentrated. Market HHI greater than 1800, equivalent to between five and six firms with equal market shares.<sup>14</sup>

# PJM HHI Results

Calculations for hourly HHI indicate that by the FERC standards, the PJM Energy Market during 2014 was moderately concentrated (Table 3-2).

# Table 3-2 PJM hourly Energy Market HHI: 2013 and 2014<sup>15</sup>

	Hourly Market	Hourly Market
	HHI (2013)	HHI (2014)
Average	1167	1153
Minimum	844	930
Maximum	1604	1468
Highest market share (One hour)	31%	29%
Average of the highest hourly market share	22%	21%
# Hours	8,760	8,760
# Hours HHI > 1800	0	0
% Hours HHI > 1800	0%	0%

14 77 FERC ¶ 61,263, pp. 64-70 (1996), "Inquiry Concerning the Commission's Merger Policy under the Federal Power Act: Policy Statement."

15 This analysis includes all hours in 2014, regardless of congestion

Table 3-3 includes HHI values by supply curve segment, including base, intermediate and peaking plants for 2013 and 2014.

# Table 3–3 PJM hourly Energy Market HHI (By supply segment): 2013 and 2014

	2013			2014		
	Minimum	Average	Maximum	Minimum	Average	Maximum
Base	878	1064	1464	1031	1182	1484
Intermediate	946	2527	9194	795	1919	7307
Peak	580	6397	10000	643	5959	10000

Figure 3-1 shows the number of units in the baseload, intermediate and peaking segments by fuel source in 2014.

# Figure 3–1 Fuel source distribution in unit segments: 2014

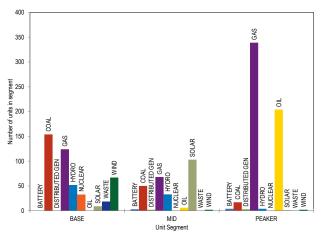
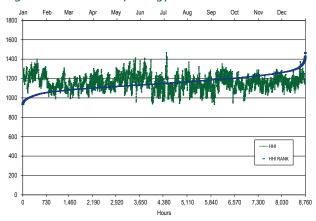


Figure 3-2 presents the hourly HHI values in chronological order and an HHI duration curve for 2014.

#### Figure 3-2 PJM hourly Energy Market HHI: 2014



### **Ownership of Marginal Resources**

Table 3-4 shows the contribution to real-time, loadweighted LMP by individual marginal resource owner.<sup>16</sup> The contribution of each marginal resource to price at each load bus is calculated for each five-minute interval of 2014, and summed by the parent company that offers the marginal resource into the Real-Time Energy Market. The results show that in 2014, the offers of one company contributed 17.1 percent of the real-time, load-weighted PJM system LMP and that the offers of the top four companies contributed 55.1 percent of the real-time, load-weighted, average PJM system LMP. During 2013, the offers of one company contributed 22.3 percent of the real time, load-weighted PJM system LMP and offers of the top four companies contributed 61.7 percent of the real-time, load-weighted, average PJM system LMP.

Table 3-4 Marginal unit contribution to PJM real-time, load-weighted LMP (By parent company): 2013 and 2014

2	013	2014	
Company	Percent of Price	Company	Percent of Price
1	22.3%	1	17.1%
2	22.2%	2	17.1%
3	10.7%	3	12.6%
4	6.5%	4	8.3%
5	4.5%	5	5.8%
6	4.3%	6	5.6%
7	3.7%	7	4.8%
8	3.2%	8	3.5%
9	2.8%	9	3.1%
Other (59 compani	es) 19.7%	Other (62 companies)	22.2%

Table 3-5 shows the contribution to day-ahead, load-weighted LMP by individual marginal resource owners.<sup>17</sup> The contribution of each marginal resource to price at each load bus is calculated hourly and summed by company. The marginal resource owner with the largest impact on PJM day-ahead, load-weighted LMP (22.5 percent), in 2013 also had the largest impact (14.3 percent) in 2014.

Table 3-5 Marginal resource contribution to PJN	√l day-
ahead, load-weighted LMP (By parent company)	): 2013
and 2014	

	2013	2014				
Company	Percent of Price	Company	Percent of Price			
1	22.5%	1	14.3%			
2	8.9%	2	8.6%			
3	8.4%	3	6.9%			
4	8.2%	4	6.2%			
5	7.8%	5	4.9%			
6	4.1%	6	4.1%			
7	3.2%	7	3.5%			
8	3.1%	8	2.7%			
9	2.4%	9	2.5%			
Other (146 co	mpanies) 31.4%	Other (152 companie	es) 46.4%			

### Type of Marginal Resources

LMPs result from the operation of a market based on security-constrained, least-cost dispatch in which marginal resources determine system LMPs, based on their offers. Marginal resource designation is not limited to physical resources in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. INC offers, DEC bids and up-to congestion transactions are dispatchable injections and withdrawals in the Day-Ahead Energy Market that can set price via their offers and bids.

Table 3-6 shows the type of fuel used by marginal resources in the Real-Time Energy Market. There can be more than one marginal resource in any given interval as a result of transmission constraints. In 2014, coal units were 52.90 percent and natural gas units were 35.80 percent of marginal resources. In 2013, coal units were 56.94 percent and natural gas units were 34.72 percent of the total marginal resources.

The results reflect the dynamics of an LMP market. When there is a single constraint, there are two marginal units. For example, a significant west to east constraint could be binding with a gas unit marginal in the east and a coal unit marginal in the west. As a result, although the dispatch of natural gas units has increased and gas units set price for more hours as marginal resources in the Real-Time Energy Market, this does not necessarily reduce the proportion of hours in which coal units are marginal.<sup>18</sup> In 2014, 75.25 percent of the wind marginal units had negative offer prices, 22.20 percent had zero offer prices and 2.55 percent had positive offer prices.

<sup>16</sup> See the MMU Technical Reference for PJM Markets, at "Calculation and Use of Generator Sensitivity/Unit Participation Factors."

<sup>17</sup> See the MMU Technical Reference for PJM Markets, at "Calculation and Use of Generator Sensitivity/Unit Participation Factors."

<sup>18</sup> For the generation units that are capable of using multiple fuel types, PJM does not require the participants to disclose the fuel type associated with their offer schedule. For these units, the cleared offer schedules on a given day were compared to the cost associated with each fuel to determine the fuel type most likely to have been the basis for the cleared schedule.

Type/Fuel	2013	2014
Coal	56.94%	52.90%
Gas	34.72%	35.80%
Oil	3.27%	7.45%
Wind	4.76%	3.29%
Other	0.20%	0.43%
Municipal Waste	0.07%	0.05%
Uranium	0.02%	0.04%
Emergency DR	0.02%	0.04%

Table 3-6 Type of fuel used (By real-time marginalunits): 2013 and 2014

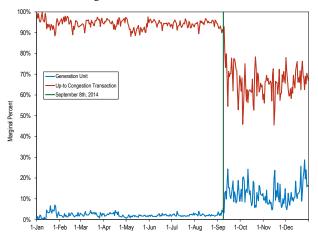
Table 3-7 shows the type and fuel type where relevant, of marginal resources in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In 2014, up-to congestion transactions were 90.87 percent of the total marginal resources. Up-to congestion transactions were 96.33 percent of the total marginal resources in 2013.

Table 3-7 Day-ahead marginal resources by type/fuel: 2013 and 2014

Type/Fuel	2013	2014
Up-to Congestion Transaction	96.33%	90.87%
DEC	1.27%	3.27%
INC	1.05%	2.28%
Coal	0.77%	2.02%
Gas	0.36%	1.16%
Wind	0.15%	0.18%
Dispatchable Transaction	0.05%	0.08%
Price Sensitive Demand	0.01%	0.01%
Municipal Waste	0.00%	0.01%
Oil	0.00%	0.05%
Import	0.00%	0.04%
Other	0.00%	0.02%
Total	100.00%	100.00%

Figure 3-3 shows, for the day-ahead market in 2014, the daily proportion of marginal resources that were up-to congestion transaction and/or generation units. The percentage of marginal up-to congestion transactions decreased significantly beginning on September 8, 2014, as a result of the FERC's UTC uplift refund notice which became effective on that date.<sup>19</sup> The percentage of marginal up-to congestion transaction decreased and that of generation units increased.

## Figure 3–3 Day-ahead marginal up-to congestion transaction and generation units: 2014

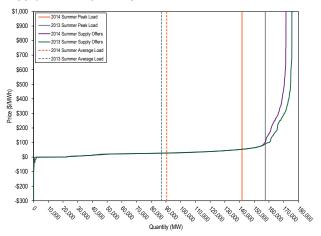


### Supply

Supply includes physical generation and imports and virtual transactions.

Figure 3-4 shows the average PJM aggregate real-time generation supply curves by offer price, peak load and average load for summer of 2013 and 2014. Total average PJM aggregate real-time generation supply decreased by 4,715 MW, or 2.7 percent, in 2014 from an average maximum of 176,316 MW to 171,602 MW.

#### Figure 3-4 Average PJM aggregate real-time generation supply curves by offer price: Summer of 2013 and 2014



<sup>19</sup> See 18 CFR § 385.213 (2014).

### **Energy Production by Fuel Source**

In 2014, generation from coal units decreased 1.3 percent and generation from natural gas units increased 7.6 percent from 2013 (Table 3-8).<sup>20</sup> Natural gas prices increased in 2014, especially in the eastern part of PJM. Comparing fuel prices in 2014 to 2013, the price of Northern Appalachian coal remained constant; the price of Central Appalachian coal was 3.6 percent lower; the price of Powder River Basin coal was 9.3 percent higher; the price of eastern natural gas was 36.1 percent higher; and the price of western natural gas was 17.4 percent higher.

## Table 3-8 PJM generation (By fuel source (GWh)): 2013 and 2014<sup>21</sup>

	201	3	201	4	Change in
	Gwh	Percent	GWh	Percent	Output
Coal	356,018.0	44.5%	351,456.5	43.5%	(1.3%)
Standard Coal	346,188.8	43.3%	341,538.6	42.3%	(1.3%)
Waste Coal	9,829.2	1.2%	9,918.0	1.2%	0.9%
Nuclear	277,277.8	34.7%	277,635.6	34.3%	0.1%
Gas	130,230.9	16.3%	140,076.4	17.3%	7.6%
Natural Gas	127,855.5	16.0%	137,503.6	17.0%	7.5%
Landfill Gas	2,321.0	0.3%	2,369.4	0.3%	2.1%
Biomass Gas	54.5	0.0%	203.5	0.0%	273.3%
Hydroelectric	14,116.4	1.8%	14,394.3	1.8%	2.0%
Pumped Storage	6,690.4	0.8%	7,138.7	0.9%	6.7%
Run of River	7,426.0	0.9%	7,255.5	0.9%	(2.3%)
Wind	14,854.1	1.9%	15,540.5	1.9%	4.6%
Waste	5,040.1	0.6%	5,472.4	0.7%	8.6%
Solid Waste	4,185.0	0.5%	4,566.5	0.6%	9.1%
Miscellaneous	855.1	0.1%	905.9	0.1%	5.9%
Oil	1,948.5	0.2%	3,299.9	0.4%	69.4%
Heavy Oil	1,730.7	0.2%	2,742.1	0.3%	58.4%
Light Oil	187.2	0.0%	480.0	0.1%	156.5%
Diesel	14.8	0.0%	52.5	0.0%	253.6%
Kerosene	15.7	0.0%	25.3	0.0%	61.3%
Jet Oil	0.1	0.0%	0.1	0.0%	(38.6%)
Solar, Net Energy Metering	355.0	0.0%	404.6	0.0%	13.7%
Battery	0.7	0.0%	6.5	0.0%	807.7%
Total	799,841.7	100.0%	808,286.8	100.0%	1.1%

<sup>20</sup> Generation data are the sum of MWh for each fuel by source at every generation bus in PJM with positive output and reflect gross generation without offset for station use of any kind.

<sup>21</sup> All generation is total gross generation output and does not net out the MWh withdrawn at a generation bus to provide auxiliary/parasitic power or station power, power to synchronous condenser motors, or power to run pumped storage pumps.

	-													
		Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	0ct	Nov	Dec	Total
Coal		37,833.4	34,845.0	34,350.8	25,940.4	24,165.0	29,969.9	31,489.1	29,277.6	25,255.1	23,144.8	27,219.8	27,965.6	351,456.5
	Standard Coal	36,809.3	33,985.5	33,460.1	25,162.7	23,406.8	29,088.3	30,559.5	28,368.4	24,395.9	22,617.7	26,440.0	27,244.3	341,538.6
	Waste Coal	1,024.1	859.5	890.7	777.7	758.2	881.6	929.7	909.2	859.2	527.1	779.8	721.2	9,918.0
Nuclear		25,189.6	21,737.8	22,504.1	20,862.6	21,331.1	23,329.3	24,511.9	24,853.1	22,851.2	22,351.1	22,648.8	25,465.1	277,635.6
Gas		11,600.8	9,772.7	11,057.0	8,393.0	10,716.0	12,490.2	13,860.5	14,158.6	13,159.3	11,086.4	10,661.0	13,120.8	140,076.4
	Natural Gas	11,380.2	9,567.1	10,849.0	8,185.7	10,508.7	12,274.8	13,638.7	13,946.5	12,934.7	10,870.8	10,457.8	12,889.7	137,503.6
	Landfill Gas	207.4	181.3	194.5	197.3	206.4	196.4	199.7	206.4	197.6	185.1	189.6	207.6	2,369.4
	Biomass Gas	13.2	24.3	13.5	10.1	1.0	19.0	22.1	5.7	27.1	30.5	13.6	23.5	203.5
Hydroele	ectric	1,391.3	1,074.4	1,371.9	1,448.9	1,575.4	1,380.0	1,231.6	1,257.5	870.1	845.9	782.9	1,164.5	14,394.3
	Pumped Storage	536.0	530.6	551.0	433.3	606.2	794.5	832.8	857.0	600.7	505.6	443.0	448.1	7,138.7
	Run of River	855.3	543.7	821.0	1,015.6	969.2	585.5	398.8	400.6	269.4	340.3	339.9	716.3	7,255.5
Wind		1,918.4	1,919.4	1,920.4	1,921.4	1,922.4	1,923.4	1,924.4	1,925.4	1,926.4	1,927.4	1,928.4	1,929.4	23,087.3
Waste		431.8	358.9	458.7	446.2	465.6	486.4	496.3	512.1	457.3	435.3	457.1	466.6	5,472.4
	Solid Waste	348.4	292.3	366.9	374.9	394.8	404.0	418.7	418.3	390.4	369.6	390.1	398.0	4,566.5
	Miscellaneous	83.4	66.6	91.7	71.3	70.8	82.4	77.6	93.8	66.9	65.7	67.0	68.6	905.9
Oil		844.2	69.4	200.2	31.8	173.6	250.2	541.0	463.5	243.6	298.0	141.3	43.2	3,299.9
	Heavy Oil	585.2	39.0	132.2	25.1	145.4	231.1	510.2	449.1	233.6	275.2	93.0	23.0	2,742.1
	Light Oil	193.4	28.7	64.4	6.4	27.8	18.6	30.1	11.7	9.0	22.4	48.1	19.3	480.0
	Diesel	47.3	0.5	1.0	0.0	0.2	0.2	0.2	1.1	0.8	0.4	0.1	0.5	52.5
	Kerosene	18.4	1.1	2.5	0.3	0.1	0.2	0.4	1.6	0.2	0.0	0.1	0.5	25.3
	Jet Oil	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.1
Solar, Ne	et Energy Metering	16.5	20.8	32.3	43.8	42.2	45.8	48.8	45.3	38.9	31.3	23.9	15.0	404.6
Battery		0.2	0.1	0.2	4.6	0.2	0.1	0.1	0.1	0.1	0.2	0.2	0.3	6.5
Total		79,226.2	69,798.5	71,895.7	59,092.8	60,391.6	69,875.4	74,103.8	72,493.3	64,802.1	60,120.3	63,863.4	70,170.6	815,833.6

Table 3-9 Monthly PJM generation (By fuel source (GWh)): 2014

### Net Generation and Load

PJM sums all negative (injections) and positive (withdrawals) load at each designated load bus when calculating net load (accounting load). PJM sums all of the negative (withdrawals) and positive (injections) generation at each generation bus when calculating net generation. Netting withdrawals and injections by bus type (generation or load) affects the measurement of total load and total generation. Energy withdrawn at a generation bus to provide, for example, auxiliary/parasitic power or station power, power to synchronous condenser motors, or power to run pumped storage pumps, is actually load, not negative generation. Energy injected at load buses by behind the meter generation is actually generation, not negative load.

The zonal load-weighted LMP is calculated by weighting the zone's load bus LMPs by the zone's load bus accounting load. The definition of injections and withdrawals of energy as generation or load affects PJM's calculation of zonal load-weighted LMP.

The MMU recommends that during hours when a generation bus shows a net withdrawal, the energy withdrawal be treated as load, not negative generation, for purposes of calculating load and load-weighted LMP. The MMU also recommends that during hours when a load bus shows a net injection, the energy injection be treated as generation, not negative load, for purposes of calculating generation and load-weighted LMP.

### **Real-Time Supply**

Average offered real-time generation decreased by 4,715 MW, or 2.7 percent, in summer of 2014 from an average maximum of 176,316 MW in summer of 2013 to 171,602 MW in summer of 2014.<sup>22</sup> In 2014, 2,659 MW of new capacity were added to PJM. This new generation was more than offset by the deactivation of 29 units (2,949.3 MW) since January 1, 2014.

<sup>22</sup> Calculated values shown in Section 3, "Energy Market," are based on unrounded, underlying data and may differ from calculations based on the rounded values shown in tables.

PJM average real-time generation in 2014 increased by 0.2 percent from 2013, from 89,769 MW to 89,966 MW. PJM average real-time generation in 2014 would have increased by 1.4 percent from 2013, from 90,432 MW to 91,701 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included in the comparison.<sup>23,24</sup>

PJM average real-time supply including imports increased by 0.5 percent in 2014 from 2013, from 94,833 MW to 95,323 MW. PJM average real-time supply, including imports would have increased by 1.0 percent, from 94,190 MW to 95,110 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included in the comparison.

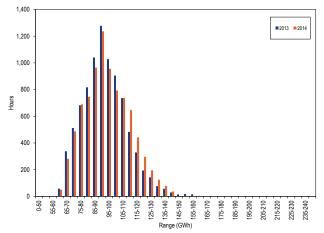
In the PJM Real-Time Energy Market, there are three types of supply offers:

- Self-Scheduled Generation Offer. Offer to supply a fixed block of MWh, as a price taker, from a unit that may also have a dispatchable component above the minimum.
- **Dispatchable Generation Offer.** Offer to supply a schedule of MWh and corresponding offer prices from a specific unit.
- Import. An import is an external energy transaction scheduled to PJM from another balancing authority. A real-time import must have a valid OASIS reservation when offered, must have available ramp room to support the import, must be accompanied by a NERC Tag, and must pass the neighboring balancing authority checkout process.

#### PJM Real-Time Supply Duration

Figure 3-5 shows the hourly distribution of PJM real-time generation plus imports for 2013 and 2014.





#### PJM Real-Time, Average Supply

Table 3-10 presents summary real-time supply statistics for each year for the 15-year period from 2000 through 2014.<sup>26</sup>

Table 3-10 PJM real-time average hourly generation and real-time average hourly generation plus average hourly imports: 2000 through 2014

	PJM F	Real-Time Su	ipply (MW	/h)	Year-to-Year Change				
			Genera	tion Plus	Gener			ation Plus	
	Genera	tion	Im	ports	Genera	tion	Imports		
		Standard		Standard	Standard			Standard	
	Generation	Deviation	Supply	Deviation	Generation	Deviation	Supply	Deviation	
2000	30,301	4,980	33,256	5,456	NA	NA	NA	NA	
2001	29,553	4,937	32,552	5,285	(2.5%)	(0.9%)	(2.1%)	(3.1%)	
2002	34,928	7,535	38,535	7,751	18.2%	52.6%	18.4%	46.7%	
2003	36,628	6,165	40,205	6,162	4.9%	(18.2%)	4.3%	(20.5%)	
2004	51,068	13,790	55,781	14,652	39.4%	123.7%	38.7%	137.8%	
2005	81,127	15,452	86,353	15,981	58.9%	12.0%	54.8%	9.1%	
2006	82,780	13,709	86,978	14,402	2.0%	(11.3%)	0.7%	(9.9%)	
2007	85,860	14,018	90,351	14,763	3.7%	2.3%	3.9%	2.5%	
2008	83,476	13,787	88,899	14,256	(2.8%)	(1.7%)	(1.6%)	(3.4%)	
2009	78,026	13,647	83,058	14,140	(6.5%)	(1.0%)	(6.6%)	(0.8%)	
2010	82,585	15,556	87,386	16,227	5.8%	14.0%	5.2%	14.8%	
2011	85,775	15,932	90,511	16,759	3.9%	2.4%	3.6%	3.3%	
2012	88,708	15,701	94,083	16,505	3.4%	(1.4%)	3.9%	(1.5%)	
2013	89,769	15,012	94,833	15,878	1.2%	(4.4%)	0.8%	(3.8%)	
2014	89,966	14,539	95,323	15,579	0.2%	(3.2%)	0.5%	(1.9%)	

<sup>23</sup> The EKPC Transmission Zone was integrated on June 1, 2013 and was not included in this comparison for January through May of 2013 and 2014.

<sup>24</sup> Generation data are the net MWh injections and withdrawals MWh at every generation bus in PJM.

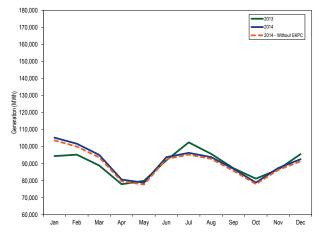
<sup>25</sup> Each range on the horizontal axis excludes the start value and includes the end value.

<sup>26</sup> The import data in this table is not available before June 1, 2000. The data that includes imports in 2000 is calculated from the last six months of that year.

#### PJM Real-Time, Monthly Average Generation

Figure 3-6 compares the real-time, monthly average hourly generation in 2013 and 2014 with and without EKPC.





### **Day-Ahead Supply**

PJM average day-ahead supply in 2014, including INCs and up-to congestion transactions, decreased by 6.9 percent from 2013, from 148,323 MW to 138,040 MW. The PJM average day-ahead supply in 2014, including INCs and up-to congestion transactions, would have decreased by 7.4 percent in 2014, from 148,323 MW to 137,408 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included in the comparison.

PJM average day-ahead supply in 2014, including INCs, up-to congestion transactions, and imports, decreased by 6.9 percent from 2013, from 150,595 MW to 140,239 MW. PJM average day-ahead supply in 2014, including INCs, up-to congestion transactions, and imports, would have decreased by 7.3 percent from 2013, from 150,595 MW to 139,607 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included in the comparison.

While up-to congestion transactions (UTC) continued to displace increment offers and decrement bids in the first part of the year, there was a sharp decrease in UTCs in September as a result of a FERC order setting September 8, 2014, as the effective date for any uplift charges assigned to UTCs.<sup>27</sup>

In the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market, there are five types of financially binding supply offers:

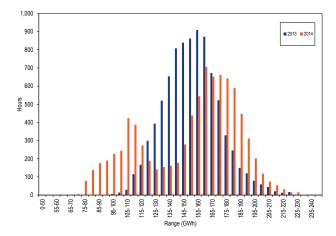
- Self-Scheduled Generation Offer. Offer to supply a fixed block of MWh, as a price taker, from a unit that may also have a dispatchable component above the minimum.
- Dispatchable Generation Offer. Offer to supply a schedule of MWh and corresponding offer prices from a unit.
- Increment Offer (INC). Financial offer to supply MWh and corresponding offer prices. INCs can be submitted by any market participant.
- Up-to Congestion Transaction. An up-to congestion transaction is a conditional transaction that permits a market participant to specify a maximum price spread between the transaction source and sink. An up-to congestion transaction is evaluated as a matched pair of an injection and a withdrawal analogous to a matched pair of an INC offer and a DEC bid.
- Import. An import is an external energy transaction scheduled to PJM from another balancing authority. An import must have a valid willing to pay congestion (WPC) OASIS reservation when offered. An import energy transaction that clears the Day-Ahead Energy Market is financially binding. There is no link between transactions submitted in the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market and the PJM Real-Time Energy Market, so an import energy transaction approved in the Day-Ahead Energy Market will not physically flow in real time unless it is also submitted through the real-time energy market scheduling process.

#### PJM Day-Ahead Supply Duration

Figure 3-7 shows the hourly distribution of PJM day-ahead supply, including increment offers, up-to congestion transactions, and imports for 2013 and 2014.

<sup>27</sup> See "PJM Interconnection, LLC.; Notice of Institution of Section 206 Proceeding and Refund Effective Date," Docket No. EL14-37-000 (September 8, 2014).

## Figure 3-7 Distribution of PJM day-ahead supply plus imports: 2013 and 2014<sup>28</sup>



### PJM Day-Ahead, Average Supply

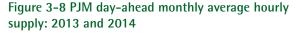
Table 3-11 presents summary day-ahead supply statistics for each year of the 15-year period from 2000 through 2014.<sup>29</sup>

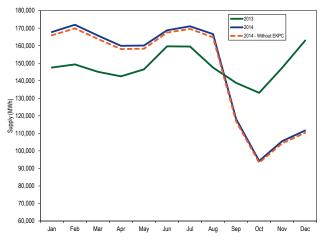
# Table 3-11 PJM day-ahead average hourly supply and day-ahead average hourly supply plus average hourly imports: 2000 through 2014

	PJN	I Day-Ahead	Supply (	/Wh)	Year-to-Year Change				
	Su	pply	Supply P	lus Imports	Su	pply	Supply Plus Imports		
		Standard	Standard			Standard		Standard	
	Supply	Deviation	Supply	Deviation	Supply	Deviation	Supply	Deviation	
2000	27,135	4,858	27,589	4,895	NA	NA	NA	NA	
2001	26,762	4,595	27,497	4,664	(1.4%)	(5.4%)	(0.3%)	(4.7%)	
2002	31,434	10,007	31,982	10,015	17.5%	117.8%	16.3%	114.7%	
2003	40,642	8,292	41,183	8,287	29.3%	(17.1%)	28.8%	(17.3%)	
2004	62,755	17,141	63,654	17,362	54.4%	106.7%	54.6%	109.5%	
2005	94,438	17,204	96,449	17,462	50.5%	0.4%	51.5%	0.6%	
2006	100,056	16,543	102,164	16,559	5.9%	(3.8%)	5.9%	(5.2%)	
2007	108,707	16,549	111,023	16,729	8.6%	0.0%	8.7%	1.0%	
2008	105,485	15,994	107,885	16,136	(3.0%)	(3.4%)	(2.8%)	(3.5%)	
2009	97,388	16,364	100,022	16,397	(7.7%)	2.3%	(7.3%)	1.6%	
2010	107,307	21,655	110,026	21,837	10.2%	32.3%	10.0%	33.2%	
2011	117,130	20,977	119,501	21,259	9.2%	(3.1%)	8.6%	(2.6%)	
2012	134,479	17,905	136,903	18,080	14.8%	(14.6%)	14.6%	(15.0%)	
2013	148,323	18,783	150,595	18,978	10.3%	4.9%	10.0%	5.0%	
2014	138,040	34,833	140,239	35,050	(6.9%)	85.5%	(6.9%)	84.7%	

#### PJM Day-Ahead, Monthly Average Supply

Figure 3-8 compares the day-ahead, monthly average hourly supply, including increment offers and upto congestion transactions, in 2013 and 2014 with and without EKPC. The sharp decrease in UTC MW in September, which resulted in a corresponding decrease in day-ahead supply, was a result of a FERC order setting September 8, 2014, as the effective date for any uplift charges assigned to UTCs.<sup>30</sup>





#### Real-Time and Day-Ahead Supply

Table 3-12 presents summary statistics for 2013 and 2014, for day-ahead and real-time supply. The last two columns of Table 3-12 are the day-ahead supply minus the real-time supply. The first of these columns is the total day-ahead supply less the total real-time supply and the second of these columns is the total physical day-ahead generation less the total physical real-time generation. In 2014 up-to congestion transactions were 25.4 percent of the total day-ahead supply compared to 34.3 percent in 2013.

<sup>28</sup> Each range on the horizontal axis excludes the start value and includes the end value.

<sup>29</sup> Since the Day-Ahead Energy Market did not start until June 1, 2000, the day-ahead data for 2000 only includes data for the last six months of that year.

<sup>30</sup> See "PJM Interconnection, LL.C.; Notice of Institution of Section 206 Proceeding and Refund Effective Date," Docket No. EL14–37-000 (September 8, 2014).

				Day Ahead			Real	Time	Day Ahead Le	ss Real Time
				Up-to						Total
	Year	Generation	INC Offers	Congestion	Imports	Total Supply	Generation	Total Supply	Total Supply	Generation
Average	2013	91,593	5,131	51,598	2,273	150,595	89,769	94,833	55,763	1,825
	2014	91,465	3,663	33,078	2,158	130,365	88,909	94,217	36,148	2,557
Median	2013	90,767	5,099	51,992	2,249	150,475	88,721	93,518	56,957	2,046
	2014	90,357	3,619	14,272	2,154	120,026	87,476	92,708	27,318	2,881
Standard Deviation	2013	16,059	856	10,061	429	18,978	15,012	15,878	3,101	1,046
	2014	14,523	933	27,719	457	34,324	13,734	14,764	19,561	789
Peak Average	2013	101,479	5,369	52,246	2,374	161,468	98,622	104,192	57,276	2,857
	2014	100,465	4,224	33,841	2,344	140,874	96,871	102,875	37,999	3,594
Peak Median	2013	99,284	5,420	53,079	2,366	159,563	96,660	102,041	57,523	2,625
	2014	98,565	4,222	15,210	2,354	127,621	95,102	101,063	26,559	3,463
Peak Standard Deviation	2013	13,183	799	9,563	370	15,798	12,706	13,606	2,192	477
	2014	11,721	814	27,057	419	33,348	11,580	12,356	20,992	141
Off-Peak Average	2013	82,975	4,923	51,033	2,184	141,116	82,050	86,673	54,443	925
	2014	83,649	3,176	32,415	1,997	121,238	81,993	86,697	34,541	1,656
Off-Peak Median	2013	81,764	4,892	51,070	2,092	140,236	80,697	85,164	55,072	1,067
	2014	82,668	3,101	12,679	1,954	107,939	80,596	85,148	22,790	2,072
Off-Peak Standard Deviation	2013	13,105	849	10,444	456	16,239	12,378	12,944	3,295	727
	2014	11,973	736	28,266	427	32,503	11,537	12,370	20,132	436

Table 3-12 Day-ahead and real-time supply (MWh): 2013 and 2014

Figure 3-9 shows the average hourly cleared volumes of day-ahead supply and real-time supply. The dayahead supply consists of day-ahead generation, imports, increment offers and up-to congestion transactions. The real-time generation includes generation and imports.

Figure 3-9 Day-ahead and real-time supply (Average hourly volumes): 2014

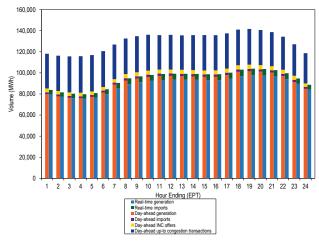
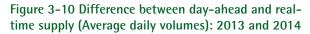


Figure 3-10 shows the difference between the day-ahead and real-time average daily supply in 2013 and 2014.



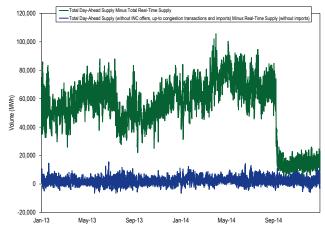
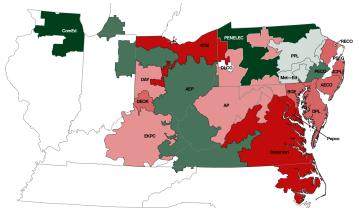


Figure 3-11 shows the difference between the PJM realtime generation and real-time load by zone in 2014. Table 3-13 shows the difference between the PJM realtime generation and real-time load by zone in 2013 and 2014. Figure 3-11 is color coded on a scale on which red shades represent zones that have less generation than load and green shades represent zones that have more generation than load, with darker shades meaning greater amounts of net generation or load. For example, the Pepco Control Zone has less generation than load, while the PENELEC Control Zone has more generation than load.

#### Figure 3-11 Map of PJM real-time generation less realtime load by zone: 2014<sup>31</sup>



	Net Gen Minus		Net Gen Minus		Net Gen Minus		Net Gen Minus
Zone	Load (GWh)	Zone	Load (GWh)	Zone	Load (GWh)	Zone	Load (GWh)
AECO	(6,957)	ComEd	28,592	DPL	(10,865)	PENELEC	27,531
AEP	19,292	DAY	(2,668)	EKPC	(2,419)	Рерсо	(18,671)
AP	(2,266)	DEOK	(7,196)	JCPL	(9,782)	PPL	8,250
ATSI	(14,277)	DLCO	3,324	Met-Ed	6,543	PSEG	2,013
BGE	(10,598)	Dominion	(12,862)	PECO	20,234	RECO	(1,493)

## Table 3-13 PJM real-time generation less real-time load by zone (GWh): 2013 and 2014

		Zona	I Generation	and Load (GWI	h)	
		2013			2014	
Zone	Generation	Load	Net	Generation	Load	Net
AECO	2,219.5	10,397.8	(8,178.4)	3,296.0	10,252.7	(6,956.6)
AEP	133,130.2	129,477.6	3,652.6	148,249.6	128,957.3	19,292.3
AP	54,539.3	47,223.6	7,315.7	46,089.7	48,355.4	(2,265.7)
ATSI	55,061.7	66,818.8	(11,757.1)	53,453.7	67,730.8	(14,277.1)
BGE	21,794.6	32,196.1	(10,401.4)	21,368.7	31,967.1	(10,598.4)
ComEd	127,235.2	98,548.9	28,686.3	126,274.9	97,683.0	28,591.9
DAY	17,047.5	16,739.6	307.9	14,342.8	17,011.2	(2,668.4)
DEOK	24,845.3	26,656.0	(1,810.7)	19,823.2	27,019.7	(7,196.5)
DLCO	17,650.0	14,674.3	2,975.7	17,735.1	14,411.1	3,324.0
Dominion	80,988.9	93,863.4	(12,874.5)	82,444.7	95,306.3	(12,861.6)
DPL	7,575.3	18,459.1	(10,883.8)	7,514.5	18,379.3	(10,864.7)
EKPC	5,629.8	7,085.0	(1,455.2)	10,384.4	12,803.0	(2,418.6)
JCPL	11,145.3	23,012.3	(11,867.0)	12,976.5	22,758.7	(9,782.2)
Met-Ed	19,937.3	15,090.7	4,846.5	21,625.3	15,082.6	6,542.7
PECO	60,062.2	40,127.2	19,935.0	60,038.1	39,803.7	20,234.4
PENELEC	43,582.3	17,225.2	26,357.1	44,805.9	17,274.8	27,531.1
Рерсо	9,264.6	30,416.0	(21,151.4)	11,775.6	30,446.7	(18,671.1)
PPL	49,475.8	40,560.9	8,914.8	49,135.5	40,885.7	8,249.8
PSEG	45,189.5	43,686.4	1,503.0	44,896.7	42,883.6	2,013.1
RECO	0.0	1,530.8	(1,530.8)	0.0	1,492.7	(1,492.7)

## Demand

Demand includes physical load and exports and virtual transactions.

## Peak Demand

The PJM system load reflects the entire RTO. The PJM Energy Market includes the Real-Time Energy Market and the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In this section, demand refers to physical load and exports and in the Day-Ahead Energy Market also includes virtual transactions, which include decrement bids and up-to congestion transactions.

The PJM system real-time peak load for 2014 was 141,673 MW in the HE 1700 on June 17, 2014, which was 15,835 MW, or 10.1 percent, lower than the peak load for 2013, which was 157,508 MW in the HE 1700 on July 18, 2013. The EKPC Transmission Zone accounted for 2,128 MW in the peak hour of 2014. The peak load excluding the EKPC Transmission Zone was 139,545 MW, also occurring on June 17, 2014, HE 1700, a decrease of 17,964 MW, or 11.4 percent from 2013.

The PJM system peak load during the first three months of 2014 was 140,467 MW in HE 1900 on January 7, 2014, which was 13,835 MW, or 10.9 percent, higher than the PJM peak for the first three months of 2013 of 126,632 MW in HE 19 on January 22, 2013.

Table 3-14 shows the peak loads for years 1999 through 2014.

<sup>31</sup> Zonal real-time generation data for the map and corresponding table is based on the zonal designation for every bus listed in the most current PJM LMP bus model, which can be found at <http://www.pjm.com/markets-and-operations/energy/Imp-model-info/bus-model-update aspxs. (Accessed on 1/29/2015)</p>

#### Table 3-14 Actual PJM footprint peak loads: 1999 to 2014<sup>32</sup>

		Hour Ending	PJM Load	Annual Change	Annual Change
	Date	(EPT)	(MW)	(MW)	(%)
1999	Fri, July 30	17	120,227	NA	NA
2000	Wed, August 09	17	114,036	(6,191)	(5.1%)
2001	Wed, August 08	17	128,535	14,499	12.7%
2002	Thu, August 01	17	130,159	1,625	1.3%
2003	Thu, August 21	17	126,259	(3,900)	(3.0%)
2004	Wed, June 09	17	120,218	(6,041)	(4.8%)
2005	Tue, July 26	16	133,761	13,543	11.3%
2006	Wed, August 02	17	144,644	10,883	8.1%
2007	Wed, August 08	16	139,428	(5,216)	(3.6%)
2008	Mon, June 09	17	130,100	(9,328)	(6.7%)
2009	Mon, August 10	17	126,798	(3,302)	(2.5%)
2010	Tue, July 06	17	136,460	9,662	7.6%
2011	Thu, July 21	17	158,016	21,556	15.8%
2012	Tue, July 17	17	154,344	(3,672)	(2.3%)
2013	Thu, July 18	17	157,508	3,165	2.1%
2014 (with EKPC)	Tue, June 17	17	141,673	(15,835)	(10.1%)
2014 (without EKPC)	Tue, June 17	17	139,545	(17,964)	(11.4%)

Figure 3-12 shows the peak loads for the years 1999 through 2014.

Figure 3–12 PJM footprint calendar year peak loads: 1999 to 2014

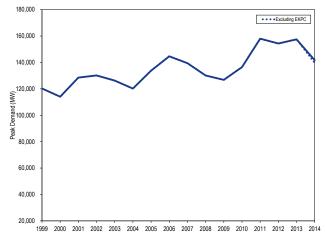
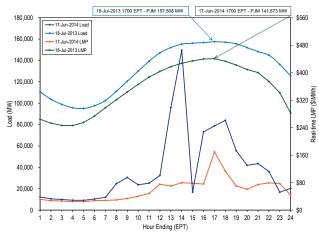


Figure 3-13 compares the peak load days 2013 and 2014. The average hourly real-time LMP peaked at \$169.33 on June 17, 2014 and peaked at \$465.18 on July 18, 2013.





#### **Real-Time Demand**

PJM average real-time load in 2014 increased by 0.9 percent from 2013, from 88,332 MW to 89,099 MW. PJM average real-time load in 2014 would have increased by 0.1 percent from 2013, from 88,332 MW to 88,456 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included in the comparison.<sup>33,34</sup>

PJM average real-time demand in 2014 increased 1.7 percent from 2013, from 92,879 MW to 94,471 MW. PJM average real-time demand in 2014 would have

<sup>32</sup> Peak loads shown are eMTR load. See the MMU Technical Reference for the PJM Markets, at "Load Definitions" for detailed definitions of load <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/</a> Technical\_References/references.shtml>.

<sup>33</sup> The EKPC Transmission Zone was integrated on June 1, 2013 and was not included in this comparison for January through May of 2013 and 2014.

<sup>34</sup> Load data are the net MWh injections and withdrawals MWh at every load bus in PJM.

increased by 1.0 percent from 2013, from 92,879 MW to 94,471 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included in the comparison.

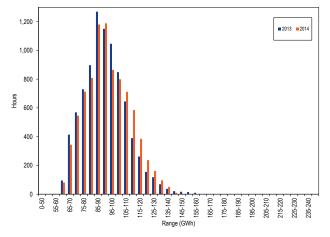
In the PJM Real-Time Energy Market, there are two types of demand:

- Load. The actual MWh level of energy used.
- Export. An export is an external energy transaction scheduled from PJM to another balancing authority. A real-time export must have a valid OASIS reservation when offered, must have available ramp room to support the export, must be accompanied by a NERC Tag, and must pass the neighboring balancing authority checkout process.

#### PJM Real-Time Demand Duration

Figure 3-14 shows the hourly distribution of PJM real-time load plus exports for 2013 and 2014.<sup>35</sup>

## Figure 3–14 Distribution of PJM real-time accounting load plus exports: 2013 and 2014<sup>36</sup>



#### PJM Real-Time, Average Load

Table 3-15 presents summary real-time demand statistics for year during the 17-year period 1998 to 2014. Before June 1, 2007, transmission losses were included in accounting load. After June 1, 2007, transmission losses

36 Each range on the horizontal axis excludes the start value and includes the end value.

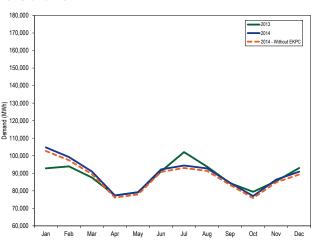
were excluded from accounting load and losses were addressed through marginal loss pricing.<sup>37</sup>

Table 3-15 PJM real-time average hourly load a	nd real-
time average hourly load plus average hourly ex	ports:
1998 through 2014 <sup>38</sup>	

	PJN	A Real-Time	Demand (N	1Wh)		Year-to-Ye	ear Change	ar Change		
	Le	oad	Load Plu	s Exports	Le	oad	Load Plus Exports			
		Standard		Standard		Standard		Standard		
	Load	Deviation	Demand	Deviation	Load	Deviation	Demand	Deviation		
1998	28,578	5,511	28,578	5,511	NA	NA	NA	NA		
1999	29,641	5,955	29,641	5,955	3.7%	8.1%	3.7%	8.1%		
2000	30,113	5,529	31,341	5,728	1.6%	(7.2%)	5.7%	(3.8%)		
2001	30,297	5,873	32,165	5,564	0.6%	6.2%	2.6%	(2.9%)		
2002	35,776	7,976	37,676	8,145	18.1%	35.8%	17.1%	46.4%		
2003	37,395	6,834	39,380	6,716	4.5%	(14.3%)	4.5%	(17.5%)		
2004	49,963	13,004	54,953	14,947	33.6%	90.3%	39.5%	122.6%		
2005	78,150	16,296	85,301	16,546	56.4%	25.3%	55.2%	10.7%		
2006	79,471	14,534	85,696	15,133	1.7%	(10.8%)	0.5%	(8.5%)		
2007	81,681	14,618	87,897	15,199	2.8%	0.6%	2.6%	0.4%		
2008	79,515	13,758	86,306	14,322	(2.7%)	(5.9%)	(1.8%)	(5.8%)		
2009	76,034	13,260	81,227	13,792	(4.4%)	(3.6%)	(5.9%)	(3.7%)		
2010	79,611	15,504	85,518	15,904	4.7%	16.9%	5.3%	15.3%		
2011	82,541	16,156	88,466	16,313	3.7%	4.2%	3.4%	2.6%		
2012	87,011	16,212	92,135	16,052	5.4%	0.3%	4.1%	(1.6%)		
2013	88,332	15,489	92,879	15,418	1.5%	(4.5%)	0.8%	(3.9%)		
2014	89,099	15,763	94,471	15,677	0.9%	1.8%	1.7%	1.7%		

#### PJM Real-Time, Monthly Average Load

Figure 3-15 compares the real-time, monthly average hourly loads in 2013 and 2014 with and without EKPC.



## Figure 3-15 PJM real-time monthly average hourly load: 2013 and 2014

<sup>35</sup> All real-time load data in Section 3, "Energy Market," "Market Performance: Load and LMP" are based on PJM accounting load. See the Technical Reference for PJM Markets, "Load Definitions," for detailed definitions of accounting load <http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/ Technical\_References/references.shtml>.

<sup>37</sup> Accounting load is used here because PJM uses accounting load in the settlement process, which determines how much load customers pay for. In addition, the use of accounting load with losses before June 1, and without losses after June 1, 2007, is consistent with PJM's calculation of LMP, which excludes losses prior to June 1 and includes losses after June 1.

<sup>38</sup> Export data are not available before June 1, 2000. The export data for 2000 are for the last six months of 2000.

PJM real-time load is significantly affected by temperature. Figure 3-16 and Table 3-16 compare the PJM monthly heating and cooling degree days in 2014 with those in 2013.<sup>39</sup> Cooling degree days decreased by 9.6 percent from 2013 to 2014, while heating degree days increased 9.4 percent from 2013 to 2014.



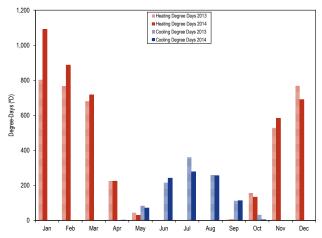


Table 3-16 PJM heating and cooling degree days: 2013and 2014

	201	3	4	Percent C	hange		
	Heating	Heating Cooling		Cooling	Heating	Cooling	
	Degree	Degree	Degree	Degree	Degree	Degree	
	Days	Days	Days	Days	Days	Days	
Jan	803	0	1,090	0	35.8%	0.0%	
Feb	767	0	887	0	15.6%	0.0%	
Mar	681	0	716	0	5.2%	0.0%	
Apr	224	3	224	2	(0.0%)	(20.5%)	
May	43	86	30	71	(31.1%)	(16.7%)	
Jun	0	215	0	242	0.0%	12.4%	
Jul	0	361	0	277	0.0%	(23.2%)	
Aug	0	259	0	256	0.0%	(1.2%)	
Sep	6	113	3	113	(47.2%)	0.5%	
Oct	157	32	133	4	(15.0%)	(87.0%)	
Nov	530	0	583	0	10.0%	0.0%	
Dec	769	0	690	0	(10.3%)	0.0%	
Total	3,982	1,069	4,358	966	9.4%	(9.6%)	

### Day-Ahead Demand

PJM average day-ahead demand 2014, including DECs and up-to congestion transactions, decreased by1.8 percent from 2013, from 144,858 MW to 142,251 MW. The PJM average day-ahead demand in 2014, including DECs and up-to congestion transactions, would have decreased 2.4 percent from 2013, from 144,858 MW to 141,413 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included in the comparison.

PJM average day-ahead demand in 2014, including DECs, up-to congestion transactions, and exports, decreased by 1.4 percent from 2013, from 148,132 MW to 146,120 MW. The PJM average day-ahead demand in 2014, including DECs and up-to congestion transactions, and exports, would have decreased 1.9 percent from 2013, from 148,132 MW to 145,282 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included in the comparison.

While up-to congestion transactions (UTC) continued to displace increment offers and decrement bids in the first part of the year, there was a sharp decrease in UTCs in September as a result of a FERC order setting September 8, 2014, as the effective date for any uplift charges assigned to UTCs.<sup>40</sup>

In the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market, five types of financially binding demand bids are made and cleared:

- Fixed-Demand Bid. Bid to purchase a defined MWh level of energy, regardless of LMP.
- **Price-Sensitive Bid.** Bid to purchase a defined MWh level of energy only up to a specified LMP, above which the load bid is zero.
- Decrement Bid (DEC). Financial bid to purchase a defined MWh level of energy up to a specified LMP, above which the bid is zero. A DEC can be submitted by any market participant.
- Up-to Congestion Transaction. An up-to congestion transaction is a conditional transaction that permits a market participant to specify a maximum price spread between the transaction source and sink. An up-to congestion transaction is evaluated as a matched pair of an injection and a withdrawal

<sup>39</sup> A heating degree day is defined as the number of degrees that a day's average temperature is below 65 degrees F (the temperature below which buildings need to be heated). A cooling degree day is the number of degrees that a day's average temperature is above 65 degrees F (the temperature when people will start to use air conditioning to cool buildings). Heating and cooling degree days are calculated by weighting the temperature at each weather station in the individual transmission zones using weights provided by PJM in Manual 19. Then the temperature is weighted by the real-time zonal accounting load for each transmission zone. After calculating an average daily temperature across PJM, the heating and cooling degree formulas are used to calculate the daily heating and cooling degree days, which are summed for monthly reporting. The weather stations that provided the basis for the analysis are ABE, ACY, AVP, BWI, CAK, CLE, CMH, CRW, CVG, DAY, DCA, ERI, EWR, FWA, IAD, ILG, IPT, LEX, ORD, ORF, PHL, PIT, RIC, ROA, TOL and WAL

<sup>40</sup> See "PJM Interconnection, LLC.; Notice of Institution of Section 206 Proceeding and Refund Effective Date," Docket No. EL14-37-000 (September 8, 2014).

analogous to a matched pair of an INC offer and a DEC bid.

• Export. An export is an external energy transaction scheduled from PJM to another balancing authority. An export must have a valid willing to pay congestion (WPC) OASIS reservation when offered.

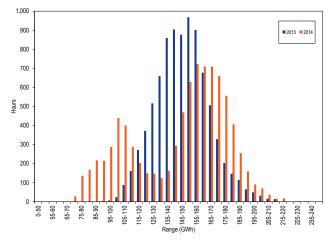
An export energy transaction that clears the Day-Ahead Energy Market is financially binding. There is no link between transactions submitted in the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market and the PJM Real-Time Energy Market, so an export energy transaction approved in the Day-Ahead Energy Market will not physically flow in real time unless it is also submitted through the Real-Time Energy Market scheduling process.

PJM day-ahead demand is the hourly total of the five types of cleared demand bids.

#### PJM Day-Ahead Demand Duration

Figure 3-17 shows the hourly distribution of PJM day-ahead demand, including decrement bids, up-to congestion transactions, and exports for 2013 and 2014.





41 Each range on the horizontal axis excludes the start value and includes the end value.

#### PJM Day-Ahead, Average Demand

Table 3-17 presents summary day-ahead demand statistics for each year of the 15-year period 2000 to 2014.<sup>42</sup>

Table 3-17 PJM day-ahead average demand	and day-
ahead average hourly demand plus average	hourly
exports: 2000 through 2014	

	PJM	Day-Ahead	Demand (MV	Vh)		Year-to-Ye	ear Change		
	Dema	and	Demand Plu	us Exports	Dema	and	Demand Plus Exports		
		Standard		Standard		Standard		Standard	
	Demand	Deviation	Demand	Deviation	Demand	Deviation	Demand	Deviation	
2000	33,039	6,852	33,411	6,757	NA	NA	NA	NA	
2001	33,370	6,562	33,757	6,431	1.0%	(4.2%)	1.0%	(4.8%)	
2002	42,305	10,161	42,413	10,208	26.8%	54.9%	25.6%	58.7%	
2003	44,674	7,841	44,807	7,811	5.6%	(22.8%)	5.6%	(23.5%)	
2004	62,101	16,654	63,455	17,730	39.0%	112.4%	41.6%	127.0%	
2005	93,534	17,643	96,447	17,952	50.6%	5.9%	52.0%	1.3%	
2006	98,527	16,723	101,592	17,197	5.3%	(5.2%)	5.3%	(4.2%)	
2007	105,503	16,686	108,932	17,030	7.1%	(0.2%)	7.2%	(1.0%)	
2008	101,903	15,871	105,368	16,119	(3.4%)	(4.9%)	(3.3%)	(5.3%)	
2009	94,941	15,869	98,094	15,999	(6.8%)	(0.0%)	(6.9%)	(0.7%)	
2010	103,937	21,358	108,069	21,640	9.5%	34.6%	10.2%	35.3%	
2011	113,866	20,708	117,681	20,929	9.6%	(3.0%)	8.9%	(3.3%)	
2012	131,612	17,421	134,947	17,527	15.6%	(15.9%)	14.7%	(16.3%)	
2013	144,858	18,489	148,132	18,570	10.1%	6.1%	9.8%	5.9%	
2014	142,251	32,664	146,120	32,671	(1.8%)	76.7%	(1.4%)	75.9%	

#### PJM Day-Ahead, Monthly Average Demand

Figure 3-18 compares the day-ahead, monthly average hourly demand, including decrement bids and upto congestion transactions, in 2013 and 2014 with and without EKPC. The sharp decrease in UTC MW in September, which resulted in a corresponding decrease in day-ahead demand, was a result of a FERC order setting September 8, 2014, as the effective date for any uplift charges assigned to UTCs.<sup>43</sup>

43 See "PJM Interconnection, LLC.; Notice of Institution of Section 206 Proceeding and Refund Effective Date," Docket No. EL14-37-000 (September 8, 2014).

<sup>42</sup> Since the Day-Ahead Energy Market did not start until June 1, 2000, the day-ahead data for 2000 only includes data for the last six months of that year.

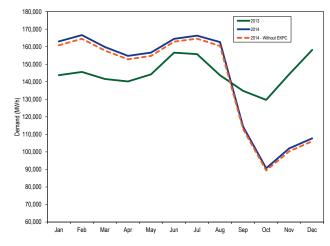


Figure 3–18 PJM day-ahead monthly average hourly demand: 2013 and 2014

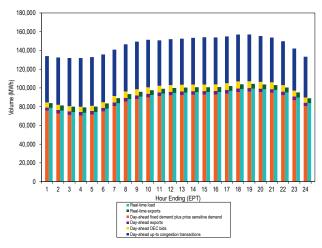
### Real-Time and Day-Ahead Demand

Table 3-18 presents summary statistics for 2013 and 2014 day-ahead and real-time demand. The last two columns of Table 3-18 are the day-ahead demand minus the real-time demand. The first such column is the total day-ahead demand less the total real-time demand and the second such column is the total physical day-ahead load (fixed demand plus price sensitive demand) less the physical real-time load.

Table 3-18 Cleared day-ahead and real-time demand
(MWh): 2013 and 2014

Figure 3-19 shows the average hourly cleared volumes of day-ahead demand and real-time demand. The day-ahead demand includes day-ahead load, dayahead exports, decrement bids and up-to congestion transactions. The real-time demand includes real-time load and real-time exports.

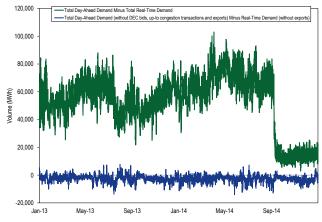




										Day Ahead	Less Real
	Day Ahead								ïme	Tir	ne
		Fixed	Price		Up-to		Total		Total	Total	
	Year	Demand	Sensitive	DEC Bids	Congestion	Exports	Demand	Load	Demand	Demand	Total Load
Average	2013	84,859	1,199	7,202	51,598	3,273	148,132	88,332	92,879	55,253	(6,821)
	2014	85,004	1,212	6,592	49,443	3,869	146,120	89,093	94,465	51,654	(8,250)
Median	2013	83,734	1,229	6,930	51,992	3,231	148,008	87,072	91,572	56,436	(2,108)
	2014	83,546	1,203	6,354	61,205	3,770	155,243	87,436	92,950	62,293	(2,687)
Standard Deviation	2013	14,789	245	1,438	10,061	662	18,570	15,489	15,418	3,152	(384)
	2014	14,908	167	1,490	26,804	926	32,671	15,758	15,672	16,999	(597)
Peak Average	2013	94,149	1,295	7,821	52,246	3,276	158,788	97,624	101,993	56,795	(2,179)
	2014	94,326	1,283	7,408	49,835	3,865	156,718	98,451	103,651	53,067	(2,842)
Peak Median	2013	92,358	1,347	7,516	53,079	3,232	157,103	95,465	99,864	57,240	(6,159)
	2014	92,878	1,277	7,259	61,833	3,783	168,393	97,036	102,457	65,935	(8,302)
Peak Standard Deviation	2013	12,265	257	1,424	9,563	667	15,479	13,105	13,202	2,276	(583)
	2014	12,179	161	1,414	26,095	932	31,555	13,159	13,123	18,432	(819)
Off-Peak Average	2013	76,759	1,115	6,663	51,033	3,271	138,841	80,232	84,933	53,908	(7,058)
	2014	76,890	1,149	5,883	49,102	3,872	136,896	80,948	86,470	50,425	(8,431)
Off-Peak Median	2013	75,503	1,144	6,422	51,070	3,230	138,112	78,751	83,509	54,602	(2,104)
	2014	75,237	1,142	5,658	60,731	3,762	149,205	79,055	84,726	64,478	(2,676)
Off-Peak Standard Deviation	2013	11,721	199	1,215	10,444	658	15,854	12,588	12,548	3,306	(627)
	2014	12,047	147	1,152	27,404	922	30,776	13,083	13,121	17,655	(928)

Figure 3-20 shows the difference between the dayahead and real-time average daily demand in 2013 and 2014. The sharp decrease in UTC MW in September, which resulted in a corresponding decrease in dayahead demand, was a result of a FERC order setting September 8, 2014, as the effective date for any uplift charges assigned to UTCs.<sup>44</sup>





## Supply and Demand: Load and Spot Market

### **Real-Time Load and Spot Market**

Participants in the PJM Real-Time Energy Market can use their own generation to meet load, to sell in the bilateral market or to sell in the spot market in any hour. Participants can both buy and sell via bilateral contracts and buy and sell in the spot market in any hour. If a participant has positive net bilateral transactions in an hour, it is buying energy through bilateral contracts (bilateral purchase). If a participant has negative net bilateral transactions in an hour, it is selling energy through bilateral contracts (bilateral sale). If a participant has positive net spot transactions in an hour, it is buying energy from the spot market (spot purchase). If a participant has negative net spot transactions in an hour, it is selling energy to the spot market (spot sale).

Real-time load is served by a combination of self-supply, bilateral market purchases and spot market purchases. From the perspective of a parent company of a PJM billing organization that serves load, its load could be supplied by any combination of its own generation, net bilateral market purchases and net spot market purchases. In addition to directly serving load, load serving entities can also transfer their responsibility to serve load to other parties through eSchedules transactions referred to as wholesale load responsibility (WLR) or retail load responsibility (RLR) transactions. When the responsibility to serve load is transferred via a bilateral contract, the entity to which the responsibility is transferred becomes the load serving entity. Supply from its own generation (self-supply) means that the parent company is generating power from plants that it owns in order to meet demand. Supply from bilateral purchases means that the parent company is purchasing power under bilateral contracts from a non-affiliated company at the same time that it is meeting load. Supply from spot market purchases means that the parent company is generating less power from owned plants and/or purchasing less power under bilateral contracts than required to meet load at a defined time and, therefore, is purchasing the required balance from the spot market.

The PJM system's reliance on self-supply, bilateral contracts and spot purchases to meet real-time load is calculated by summing across all the parent companies of PJM billing organizations that serve load in the Real-Time Energy Market for each hour. Table 3-19 shows the monthly average share of real-time load served by self-supply, bilateral contracts and spot purchase in 2013 and 2014 based on parent company. In 2014, 10.6 percent of real-time load was supplied by bilateral contracts, 26.7 percent by spot market purchase and 62.7 percent by self-supply. Compared with 2013, reliance on bilateral contracts decreased 0.0 percentage points, reliance on spot supply increased by 1.7 percentage points and reliance on self-supply decreased by 1.7 percentage points.

<sup>44</sup> See "PJM Interconnection, LLC.; Notice of Institution of Section 206 Proceeding and Refund Effective Date," Docket No. EL14-37-000 (September 8, 2014).

Table 3–19 Monthly average percentage of real-time
self-supply load, bilateral-supply load and spot-supply
load based on parent companies: 2013 and 2014

		2013			2014		Differer	nce in Perce	ent Points
	Bilateral		Self-	Bilateral		Self-	Bilateral		Self-
	Contract	Spot	Supply	Contract	Spot	Supply	Contract	Spot	Supply
Jan	10.4%	22.3%	67.3%	9.5%	27.9%	62.6%	(0.9%)	5.7%	(4.7%)
Feb	10.5%	22.0%	67.5%	9.2%	27.3%	63.5%	(1.4%)	5.3%	(4.0%)
Mar	10.4%	24.2%	65.4%	9.7%	27.2%	63.0%	(0.7%)	3.1%	(2.4%)
Apr	10.7%	24.2%	65.1%	9.1%	29.7%	61.2%	(1.6%)	5.5%	(3.9%)
May	10.9%	25.4%	63.6%	9.7%	28.8%	61.5%	(1.2%)	3.4%	(2.1%)
Jun	10.7%	25.0%	64.3%	10.6%	29.0%	60.4%	(0.1%)	4.0%	(3.8%)
Jul	10.2%	25.2%	64.7%	11.2%	25.7%	63.1%	1.0%	0.6%	(1.6%)
Aug	10.2%	24.5%	65.3%	11.2%	25.4%	63.4%	1.0%	0.9%	(1.9%)
Sep	10.1%	24.2%	65.7%	11.2%	25.6%	63.2%	1.1%	1.3%	(2.4%)
Oct	11.1%	28.2%	60.7%	11.5%	25.1%	63.4%	0.4%	(3.2%)	2.8%
Nov	10.6%	27.2%	62.2%	11.8%	24.9%	63.4%	1.2%	(2.3%)	1.1%
Dec	11.3%	27.1%	61.7%	12.9%	23.4%	63.7%	1.7%	(3.6%)	2.0%
Annual	10.6%	25.0%	64.4%	10.6%	26.7%	62.7%	0.0%	1.7%	(1.7%)

### Day-Ahead Load and Spot Market

In the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market, participants can not only use their own generation, bilateral contracts and spot market purchases to supply their load serving obligation, but can also use virtual resources to meet their load serving obligations in any hour. Virtual supply is treated as supply in the day-ahead analysis and virtual demand is treated as demand in the dayahead analysis.

Table 3-20 Monthly average percentage of day-ahead self-supply demand, bilateral supply demand, and spot-supply demand based on parent companies: 2013 and 2014

	2013 2014					Difference	e in Percen	t Points	
	Bilateral		Self-	Bilateral		Self-	Bilateral		Self-
	Contract	Spot	Supply	Contract	Spot	Supply	Contract	Spot	Supply
Jan	6.8%	22.1%	71.1%	10.9%	28.7%	60.4%	4.1%	6.7%	(10.7%)
Feb	7.0%	22.1%	71.0%	7.9%	27.0%	65.0%	1.0%	5.0%	(5.9%)
Mar	7.0%	23.6%	69.4%	8.6%	27.7%	63.7%	1.6%	4.1%	(5.7%)
Apr	7.1%	23.1%	69.8%	7.9%	29.9%	62.3%	0.7%	6.8%	(7.6%)
May	7.8%	23.5%	68.7%	8.0%	29.0%	63.0%	0.2%	5.5%	(5.7%)
Jun	8.2%	23.8%	68.0%	9.4%	28.5%	62.1%	1.2%	4.7%	(5.9%)
Jul	8.0%	24.1%	67.9%	9.6%	25.1%	65.3%	1.6%	1.0%	(2.6%)
Aug	8.1%	23.9%	68.0%	9.7%	24.5%	65.8%	1.6%	0.6%	(2.2%)
Sep	7.8%	23.9%	68.3%	9.3%	24.9%	65.8%	1.6%	1.0%	(2.6%)
Oct	9.8%	29.0%	61.3%	9.5%	24.4%	24.4%	(0.2%)	(4.5%)	(4.5%)
Nov	9.3%	29.1%	61.7%	10.7%	24.2%	24.2%	1.4%	(4.9%)	(4.9%)
Dec	9.9%	25.6%	64.5%	11.3%	23.0%	23.0%	1.4%	(4.5%)	(4.5%)
Annual	8.0%	24.5%	67.5%	9.4%	26.1%	64.4%	1.0%	2.4%	(3.4%)

The PJM system's reliance on self-supply, bilateral contracts, and spot purchases to meet day-ahead demand (cleared fixed-demand, price-sensitive load and decrement bids) is calculated by summing across all the parent companies of PJM billing organizations

that serve demand in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for each hour. Table 3-20 shows the monthly average share of day-ahead demand served by self-supply, bilateral contracts and spot purchases in 2013 and 2014, based on parent companies. In 2014, 9.4 percent of day-ahead demand was supplied by bilateral contracts, 26.1 percent by spot market purchases, and 64.4 percent by self-supply. Compared with 2013, reliance on bilateral contracts increased by 1.0 percentage points, reliance on spot supply increased by 2.4 percentage points, and reliance on self-supply decreased by 3.4 percentage points.

## Market Behavior Offer Capping for Local Market Power

In the PJM Energy Market, offer capping occurs as a result of structurally noncompetitive local markets and noncompetitive offers in the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets. PJM also uses offer capping for units that are committed for reliability reasons, specifically for providing black start and reactive service as well as for conservative operations. There are no explicit rules governing market structure or the exercise of

market power in the aggregate Energy Market. PJM's market power mitigation goals have focused on market designs that promote competition and that limit market power mitigation to situations where market structure is not competitive and thus where market design alone cannot mitigate market power.

Levels of offer capping have historically been low in PJM, as shown in Table 3-21. The offer capping percentages shown in Table 3-21 include units that are

committed to provide constraint relief whose owners failed the TPS test in the Energy Market as well as units committed as part of conservative operations, excluding units that were committed for providing black start and reactive service. In January 2014, due to an increase in constrained hours, there was an increase in the offer capping percentages for units failing the TPS test and units committed for conservative operations while the number of units committed as offer capped for providing black start and reactive service decreased. In 2014, the percentage of hours in which black start and reactive service units were economic increased compared to 2013 and the percentage of hours they were committed as offer capped decreased as a result.

Table 3–21 Offer-capping statistics – Energy only: 2010 to 2014

	Real Ti	ime	Day Al	nead
	Unit Hours		Unit Hours	
Year	Capped	MW Capped	Capped	MW Capped
2010	1.2%	0.4%	0.2%	0.1%
2011	0.6%	0.2%	0.0%	0.0%
2012	0.8%	0.4%	0.1%	0.1%
2013	0.4%	0.2%	0.1%	0.0%
2014	0.5%	0.2%	0.2%	0.1%

Table 3-22 Offer-capping statistics for energy andreliability: 2010 to 2014

	Real Ti	Day Ah	ead	
	Unit Hours		Unit Hours	
Year	Capped	MW Capped	Capped	MW Capped
2010	1.2%	0.4%	0.2%	0.1%
2011	0.7%	0.2%	0.0%	0.0%
2012	1.7%	1.0%	0.9%	0.5%
2013	2.9%	2.4%	3.2%	2.1%
2014	0.8%	0.5%	0.6%	0.4%

Table 3-23 Real-time offer-capped unit statistics: 2013and 2014

	Offer-Capped Hours						
			Hours	Hours	Hours	Hours	Hours
Run Hours Offer-Capped, Percent		Hours	$\geq$ 400 and	$\geq$ 300 and	$\ge 200$ and	$\geq$ 100 and	$\geq$ 1 and <
Greater Than Or Equal To:		≥ 500	< 500	< 400	< 300	< 200	100
	2014	1	0	0	0	0	0
90%	2013	0	0	0	0	0	0
	2014	2	0	0	3	0	0
80% and < 90%	2013	0	0	0	1	1	3
	2014	1	0	0	0	1	0
75% and < 80%	2013	0	0	0	0	1	2
	2014	0	0	0	0	0	0
70% and < 75%	2013	0	0	1	0	0	3
	2014	0	0	0	1	7	5
60% and < 70%	2013	0	0	0	0	0	4
	2014	0	0	0	0	3	6
50% and < 60%	2013	0	0	0	0	0	9
	2014	0	3	1	1	10	45
25% and < 50%	2013	0	3	3	1	7	44
	2014	0	1	4	1	8	56
10% and < 25%	2013	2	0	0	4	3	46

Table 3-22 shows the offer capping percentages including units committed to provide constraint relief and units committed to provide black start service and reactive support. The units that are committed and offer capped for reliability reasons have been increasing since 2011. Before 2011, the units that ran to provide black start service and reactive support were generally economic in the energy market. Since 2011, the percentage of hours when these units were not economic (and are therefore committed on their cost schedule for reliability reasons) has steadily increased. This trend reversed in the first three months of 2014 because higher LMPs resulted in the increased economic dispatch of black start and reactive service resources. PJM also created closed loop interfaces to, in some cases, model reactive constraints in price formation, which also contributed to the reduction in units offer capped for reliability outside of the energy market in 2014.

Table 3-23 presents data on the frequency with which units were offer capped in 2013 and 2014, for failing the TPS test to provide energy for constraint relief in the Real–Time Energy Market.

Table 3-23 shows that one unit was offer capped for 90 percent or more of its run hours in 2014 compared to none in 2013.

## Offer Capping for Local Market Power

In 2014, the AEP, AP, ATSI, BGE, ComEd, DLCO, Dominion, DPL, PECO, PENELEC, Pepco, PPL and PSEG control

zones experienced congestion resulting from one or more constraints binding for 100 or more hours or resulting from an interface constraint. The AECO, DEOK, DAY, EKPC, Met-Ed, JCPL, and RECO control zones did not have constraints binding for 100 or more hours in 2014. Table 3-24 shows that AEP, AP, BGE, ComEd, Dominion, DPL, PECO, PENELEC, Pepco, PPL, and PSEG were the control zones experienced congestion resulting from one or more constraints binding for 100 or more hours or resulting from an interface constraint that was binding for one or more hours in every year in 2009

through 2014. In 2014, the BGE Pepco interface (BCPEP) constraint was binding in Pepco for 41 hours.

Table 3-24 Numbers of hours when control zones experienced congestion resulting from one or more constraints binding for 100 or more hours or from an interface constraint: 2009 through 2014

	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
AECO	149	163	234	NA	NA	NA
AEP	906	580	2,012	NA	928	1,283
AP	1,297	3,173	1,718	NA	NA	170
ATSI	140	NA	NA	208	68	481
BGE	127	274	368	1,501	1,040	4,416
ComEd	687	1,676	788	1,727	2,920	1,928
DEOK	NA	NA	NA	109	NA	NA
DLCO	156	393	NA	209	NA	223
Dominion	456	889	1,495	559	972	102
DPL	NA	111	NA	382	597	350
Met-Ed	NA	168	NA	NA	NA	NA
PECO	247	NA	276	NA	390	1,744
PENELEC	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	2,147
Рерсо	149	NA	NA	143	200	41
PPL	176	117	40	146	42	148
PSEG	303	515	946	259	1,993	2,132

## Table 3–25 Three pivotal supplier test details for interface constraints: 2014

		Average Constraint	Average Effective	Average Number	Average Number	Average Number
Constraint	Period	Relief (MW)	Supply (MW)	Owners	<b>Owners Passing</b>	<b>Owners Failing</b>
5004/5005 Interface	Peak	379	373	13	1	12
	Off Peak	383	387	12	1	11
AEP - DOM	Peak	308	261	8	0	8
	Off Peak	323	211	7	0	7
AP South	Peak	398	463	9	0	9
	Off Peak	426	518	9	0	9
BC/PEPCO	Peak	582	585	7	0	6
	Off Peak	482	468	6	0	6
Bedington - Black Oak	Peak	157	187	13	3	10
	Off Peak	196	159	11	1	10
Central	Peak	422	63	6	0	6
	Off Peak	1,070	657	11	0	11
Eastern	Peak	426	295	8	0	8
	Off Peak	457	400	9	1	8
Western	Peak	747	787	15	4	11
	Off Peak	765	851	13	2	11

The local market structure in the Real-Time Energy Market associated with each of the frequently binding constraints was analyzed using the three pivotal supplier results in 2014.<sup>45</sup> The three pivotal supplier (TPS) test is applied every time the system solution indicates that out of merit resources are needed to relieve a transmission constraint. Only uncommitted resources, which would be started to relieve the transmission constraint, are subject to offer capping. Already committed units that can provide incremental relief cannot be offer capped. The results of the TPS test are shown for tests that could have resulted in offer capping and tests that resulted in offer capping.

Overall, the results confirm that the three pivotal supplier test results in offer capping when the local market is structurally noncompetitive and does not result in offer capping when that is not the case. Local markets are noncompetitive when the number of suppliers is relatively small.

Table 3-25 shows the average constraint relief required on the constraint, the average effective supply available to relieve the constraint, the average number of owners with available relief in the defined market and the average number of owners passing and failing for the transfer interface constraints.

The three pivotal supplier test is applied every time the PJM market system solution indicates that incremental

relief is needed to relieve a transmission constraint. While every system solution that requires incremental relief to transmission constraints will result in a test. not all tested providers of effective supply are eligible for capping. Only uncommitted resources. which would be started as a result of incremental relief needs, are eligible to be offer capped. Already committed units that can provide incremental relief cannot, regardless of test score, be switched from price to cost offers. Table 3-26 provides, for the identified interface constraints, information on total tests applied, the subset

of three pivotal supplier tests that could have resulted in the offer capping of uncommitted units and the portion of those tests that did result in offer capping uncommitted units.

<sup>45</sup> See the *MMU Technical Reference for PJM Markets*, at "Three Pivotal Supplier Test" for a more detailed explanation of the three pivotal supplier test.

			Total Tests that Could	Percent Total Tests that	Total Tests	Percent Total	Tests Resulted in Offer Capping
		Total Tests	Have Resulted in Offer	Could Have Resulted in	Resulted in Offer	Tests Resulted in	as Percent of Tests that Could
Constraint	Period	Applied	Capping	Offer Capping	Capping	Offer Capping	Have Resulted in Offer Capping
5004/5005 Interface	Peak	991	84	8%	8	1%	10%
	Off Peak	919	82	9%	2	0%	2%
AEP - DOM	Peak	117	6	5%	1	1%	17%
	Off Peak	238	29	12%	0	0%	0%
AP South	Peak	4611	189	4%	2	0%	1%
	Off Peak	3578	177	5%	5	0%	3%
BC/PEPCO	Peak	246	26	11%	0	0%	0%
	Off Peak	112	8	7%	0	0%	0%
Bedington - Black Oak	Peak	1266	106	8%	13	1%	12%
	Off Peak	377	39	10%	0	0%	0%
Central	Peak	2	0	0%	0	0%	0%
	Off Peak	6	0	0%	0	0%	0%
Eastern	Peak	48	2	4%	0	0%	0%
	Off Peak	60	4	7%	0	0%	0%
Western	Peak	1691	150	9%	10	1%	7%
	Off Peak	792	35	4%	0	0%	0%

#### Table 3-26 Summary of three pivotal supplier tests applied for interface constraints: 2014

### Markup

The markup index is a summary measure of participant offer behavior or conduct for individual marginal units. The markup index for each marginal unit is calculated as (Price – Cost)/Price.<sup>46</sup> The markup index is normalized and can vary from –1.00 when the offer price is less than marginal cost, to 1.00 when the offer price is higher than marginal cost. The markup index does not measure the impact of unit markup on total LMP.

than or equal to 0.0. The data show that some marginal units did have substantial markups. The average data do not show the high markups that occurred for the very high load days in January. Using the unadjusted cost offers, the highest markup in 2014 was \$ 922.26 while the highest markup in 2013 was \$355.89. The unit with the highest markup in 2014 was marginal for at least one interval on January 6, 2014. The unit with highest markup in 2013 was marginal for at least one interval on July 21, 2013.

### **Real-Time Markup**

Table 3-27 Average, real-time marginal unit markupindex (By offer price category): 2013 and 2014

		2013		2014			
	Average	Average Dollar		Average	Average Dollar		
Offer Price Category	Markup Index	Markup	Frequency	Markup Index	Markup	Frequency	
< \$25	0.44	(\$3.21)	21.0%	(0.10)	(\$2.43)	16.9%	
\$25 to \$50	(0.01)	(\$1.08)	62.9%	(0.02)	(\$1.04)	58.8%	
\$50 to \$75	0.02	\$0.71	8.1%	0.06	\$2.52	6.7%	
\$75 to \$100	0.09	\$7.53	1.5%	0.12	\$9.46	1.9%	
\$100 to \$125	0.13	\$13.47	0.7%	0.04	\$4.29	3.4%	
\$125 to \$150	0.03	\$4.40	1.6%	0.11	\$13.69	1.0%	
>= \$150	0.03	\$7.53	4.3%	0.05	\$13.25	11.3%	

Table 3-27 shows the average markup index of marginal units in the Real-Time Energy Market, by offer price category. The markup is negative if the cost-based offer of the marginal unit exceeds its price-based offer at its operating point. In 2014, 75.6 percent of marginal units had average dollar markups less than zero and 75.6 percent of units had an average markup index less

<sup>46</sup> In order to normalize the index results (i.e., bound the results between +1.00 and -1.00), the index is calculated as (Price - Cost)/Price when price is greater than cost, and (Price - Cost)/Cost when price is less than cost.

#### Day-Ahead Markup

Table 3-28 shows the average markup index of marginal units in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, by offer price category. In 2014, 87.8 percent of marginal units had average dollar markups less than zero and an average markup index less than or equal to 0.03. The data show that some marginal units did have substantial markups. The average markup index increased significantly, for example, from 0.00 in 2013, to 0.16 in 2014 in the offer price category from \$100 to \$125. There were five hours when the generating resources had offer prices of \$100 or above in 2013. However, in 2014, there were 595 hours when the marginal units had offer prices of \$100 or above and the highest markup was \$392 per MWh.

Table 3-28 Average day-ahead marginal unit markup index (By offer price category): 2013 and 2014

		2013	2014			
	Average	Average Dollar		Average	Average Dollar	
Offer Price Category	Markup Index	Markup	Frequency	Markup Index	Markup	Frequency
< \$25	(0.07)	(\$1.78)	19.2%	(0.08)	(\$2.31)	16.5%
\$25 to \$50	(0.04)	(\$2.40)	75.2%	(0.02)	(\$0.90)	70.5%
\$50 to \$75	0.00	(\$2.46)	4.6%	0.05	\$2.17	7.5%
\$75 to \$100	0.08	\$6.63	0.4%	0.09	\$6.63	1.1%
\$100 to \$125	0.00	\$0.00	0.1%	0.16	\$17.04	0.8%
\$125 to \$150	0.00	\$0.00	0.0%	0.02	(\$2.02)	0.7%
>= \$150	0.75	\$118.80	0.0%	0.04	\$8.53	2.7%

# Frequently Mitigated Units and Associated Units

An FMU is a frequently mitigated unit. The results reported here include units that were mitigated for any reason, including both structural market power in the energy market and units called on for reliability reasons, including reactive and black start service.

The FMU adder was filed with FERC in 2005, and approved effective February 2006.<sup>47</sup> The goal, in 2005, was to ensure that units that were offer capped for most of their run hours could cover their going forward or avoidable costs (also known as ACR in the capacity market). That function became unnecessary with the introduction of the RPM capacity market design in 2007. Under the RPM design, units can make offers in the capacity market that include their ACR net of net revenues. Thus if there is a shortfall in ACR recovery, that shortfall is included in the RPM offer. If the unit clears in RPM, it covers its shortfall in ACR costs. If the unit does not clear, then the market result means that PJM can provide reliability without the unit and no additional revenue is needed.

The MMU has recommended the elimination of FMU and AU adders. Since the implementation of FMU adders, PJM has undertaken major redesigns of its market rules addressing revenue adequacy, including implementation of the RPM capacity market construct in 2007, and changes to the scarcity pricing rules in 2012. The reasons that FMU and AU adders were implemented no longer exist. FMU and AU adders no longer serve the purpose for which they were created and interfere with the efficient operation of PJM markets.

The MMU and PJM proposed a compromise that

maintains the ability of certain generating units to qualify for FMU adders but limits FMU adders to units with net revenues less than unit going forward costs or ACR. At the June 26, 2014, meeting of the PJM Members Committee, the proposal received 65.6 percent of votes in favor of the joint MMU/PJM proposal, but failed

to receive the 66.7 percent majority vote necessary to revise the PJM Operating Agreement. At the July 23, 2014, meeting of the PJM Board of Managers, the Board directed PJM staff to file the proposal, and on August 26, 2014, PJM submitted the joint MMU/PJM proposal to the Commission pursuant to section 206 of the Federal Power Act.<sup>48</sup> On October 31, 2014, the Commission conditionally approved the filing and the new rule became effective November 1, 2014.<sup>49,50</sup>

The definition of FMUs provides for a set of graduated adders associated with increasing levels of offer capping. Units capped for 60 percent or more of their run hours and less than 70 percent are entitled to an adder of either 10 percent of their cost-based offer or \$20 per MWh. Units capped for 70 percent or more of their run hours and less than 80 percent are entitled to an adder of either 10 percent of their cost-based offer or \$30 per

<sup>48</sup> See PJM Interconnection, LLC Docket No. EL14-95-000 (August 26, 2014).

<sup>49</sup> The Commission directed PJM to amend the provisions of the PJM tariff to include the words "greater of" when determining whether the Offer Price Adder will be either the incremental cost plus 10 percent, of the specific incremental adder.

<sup>50 149</sup> FERC ¶ 61,091 (2014).

MWh. Units capped for 80 percent or more of their run hours are entitled to an adder of either 10 percent of their cost-based offer or \$40 per MWh. These categories are designated Tier 1, Tier 2 and Tier 3.

In addition to being offer capped for the designated percent of run hours, in order to qualify for the FMU adder, a generating unit's Projected PJM Market Revenues plus the unit's PJM capacity market revenues on a rolling 12-month basis, divided by the unit's MW of installed capacity (in \$/MW-year) must be less than its accepted unit specific Avoidable Cost Rate (in \$/ MW-year) (excluding APIR and ARPIR), or its default Avoidable Cost Rate (in \$/MW-year) if no unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate is accepted for the BRAs for the Delivery Years included in the rolling 12-month period, determined pursuant to Sections 6.7 and 6.8 of Attachment DD of the Tariff. (The relevant Avoidable Cost Rate is the weighted average of the Avoidable Cost Rates for each Delivery Year included in the rolling 12-month period, weighted by month.) No portion of the unit may be included in a FRR Capacity Plan or be receiving compensation under Part V of the PJM Tariff and the unit must be internal to the PJM Region and subject only to PJM dispatch.<sup>51</sup>

An AU, or associated unit, is a unit that is physically, electrically and economically identical to an FMU, but does not qualify for the same FMU adder based on the number of run-hours the unit is offer capped.<sup>52</sup> For example, if a generating station had two identical units with identical electrical impacts on the system, one of which was offer capped for more than 80 percent of its run hours, that unit would be designated a Tier 3 FMU. If the second unit were capped for 30 percent of its run hours, that unit would be an AU and receive the same Tier 3 adder as the FMU at the site. The AU designation was implemented to ensure that the associated unit is not dispatched in place of the FMU, resulting in no effective adder for the FMU. In the absence of the AU designation, the associated unit would be an FMU after its dispatch and the FMU would be dispatched in its place after losing its FMU designation.

The new rules for determining the qualification of a unit as a FMU or AU became effective November 1, 2014. FMUs and AUs are designated monthly, and a unit's capping percentage is based on a rolling 12-month average, effective with a one-month lag.<sup>53</sup> The effects of the new rules were first observed in units eligible for an FMU or AU adder in December, 2014, where the number of units that were eligible for an FMU or AU adder declined from an average of 70 units during the first 11 months of 2014, to 10 in December 2014 (See Table 3-30).

Table 3-29 shows the number of units that were eligible for an FMU or AU adder (Tier 1, Tier 2 or Tier 3) by the number of months they were eligible in 2013 and 2014. Of the 112 units eligible in at least one month during 2014, 4 units (3.5 percent) were FMUs or AUs for all months, and 21 units (18.8 percent) qualified in only one month of 2014.

Table 3-29 Frequently mitigated units and associated
units by total months eligible: 2013 and 2014

Months Adder-Eligible	FMU & AU Cour	nt
	2013	2014
1	10	21
2	22	9
3	14	0
4	10	3
5	5	5
6	8	15
7	7	1
8	3	6
9	1	8
10	2	5
11	8	35
12	22	4
Total	112	112

Figure 3-21 shows the number of months FMUs and AUs were eligible for any adder (Tier 1, Tier 2 or Tier 3) since the inception of FMUs effective February 1, 2006. From February 1, 2006, through December 31, 2014, there were 351 unique units that have qualified for an FMU adder in at least one month. Of these 351 units, no unit qualified for an adder in all months. Two units qualified in 103 of the 108 possible months, and 87 of the 351 units (24.8 percent) qualified for an adder in more than half of the possible months.

<sup>51</sup> PJM. OA, Schedule 1 § 6.4.2.

<sup>52</sup> An associated unit (AU) must belong to the same design class (where a design class includes generation that is the same size and utilizes the same technology, without regard to manufacturer) and uses the identical primary fuel as the FMU.

<sup>53</sup> PJM. OA, Schedule 1 § 6.4.2. In 2007, the FERC approved OA revisions to clarify the AU criteria.

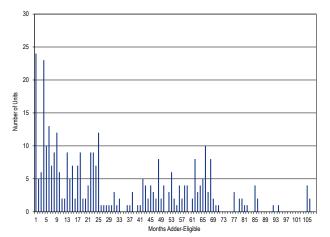


Figure 3-21 Frequently mitigated units and associated units total months eligible: February, 2006 through December, 2014

Table 3-30 shows, by month, the number of FMUs and AUs in 2013 and 2014. For example, in January 2014, there were 7 FMUs and AUs in Tier 1, 27 FMUs and AUs in Tier 2, and 49 FMUs and AUs in Tier 3.

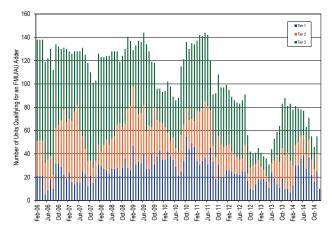
Table 3-30 Number of frequently mitigated units andassociated units (By month): 2013 and 2014

				FMUs and AUs				
			2013				2014	
				Total Eligible				Total Eligible
	Tier 1	Tier 2	Tier 3	for Any Adder	Tier 1	Tier 2	Tier 3	for Any Adder
January	18	17	10	45	7	27	49	83
February	18	11	12	41	13	17	48	78
March	18	8	12	38	30	18	33	81
April	16	5	15	36	30	20	29	79
May	11	5	15	31	36	19	23	78
June	24	8	12	44	38	18	21	77
July	19	15	19	53	27	13	23	63
August	14	25	20	59	37	15	19	71
September	11	22	31	64	22	13	20	55
October	19	26	38	83	16	11	19	46
November	10	29	49	88	25	15	15	55
December	10	31	40	81	10	0	0	10

Figure 3-22 shows the total number of FMUs and AUs that qualified for an adder since the inception of the business rule in February 2006. The reduction in the total number of units qualifying for an FMU or AU adder in 2012 resulted from the decrease in congestion, which was in turn the result of changes in fuel costs, changes in the generation mix and changes in system topology. The increase in the total number of units qualifying for an FMU or AU adder in FMU or AU adder in the first quarter of 2013 was the result of modifications to commitment of black start and reactive units in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In

September 2012, PJM began to schedule units in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for black start and reactive that otherwise would not clear the market based on economics. Whenever these units are scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for black start and reactive, they are offer capped for all run hours in day ahead and real time. As FMU status is determined on a rolling 12-month period, this change started to affect the number of eligible FMU units in the first six months of 2013 and has continued to affect the number of FMU eligible units through November of 2014. The reduction in the total number of units qualifying for an FMU or AU adder in December 2014 was the result of the revised rules for FMUs.

# Figure 3-22 Frequently mitigated units and associated units (By month): February, 2006 through September, 2014



### Virtual Offers and Bids

There is a substantial volume of virtual offers and bids in the PJM Day-Ahead Market and such offers and bids may be marginal, based on the way in which the PJM optimization algorithm works.

Any market participant in the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market can use increment offers, decrement bids, upto congestion transactions, import transactions and export transactions as financial instruments that do not require physical generation or load. Increment offers and decrement bids may be submitted at any hub, transmission zone, aggregate, or single bus for which LMP is calculated. Up-to congestion transactions may be submitted between any two buses on a list of 437 buses, eligible for up-to congestion transaction bidding.54 Financial Transaction Rights (FTRs) bids may be submitted at any bus on a list of 1,915 buses, eligible for FTRs. Import and export transactions may be submitted at any interface pricing point, where an import is equivalent to a virtual offer that is injected into PJM and an export is equivalent to a virtual bid that is withdrawn from PJM.

Figure 3-23 shows the PJM day-ahead daily aggregate supply curve of increment offers, the system aggregate supply curve of imports, the system aggregate supply curve without increment offers and imports, the system aggregate supply curve with increment offers, and the system aggregate supply curve with increment offers and imports for an example day in 2014.

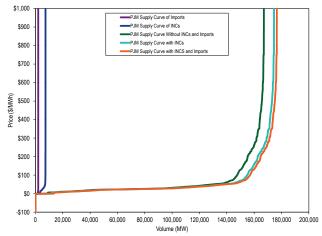


Figure 3-23 PJM day-ahead aggregate supply curves: 2014 example day

Table 3-31 shows the average hourly number of increment offers and decrement bids and the average hourly MW in 2013 and 2014. In 2014, the average hourly submitted and cleared increment offer MW decreased 18.2 and 31.9 percent, and the average hourly submitted and cleared decrement bid MW increased 2.1 and decreased 8.4 percent, compared to 2013.

<sup>54</sup> Market participants were required to specify an interface pricing point as the source for imports, an interface pricing point as the sink for exports or an interface pricing point as both the source and sink for transactions wheeling through PJM. On November 1, 2012, PJM eliminated this requirement. For the list of eligible sources and sinks for up-to congestion transactions, see www pjm.com "OASIS-Source-Sink-Link.xls,"<a href="https://www.pjm.com/~/media/etools/oasis/references/oasis-source-sink-link.xls">https://www.pjm.com/~/media/etools/oasis/references/oasis/references/oasis/references/oasis-source-sink-link.xls,"</a>

		l	ncrement Off	ers		Decrement Bids			
		Average	Average	Average	Average	Average	Average	Average	Average
		Cleared	Submitted	Cleared	Submitted	Cleared	Submitted	Cleared	Submitted
Year		MW	MW	Volume	Volume	MW	MW	Volume	Volume
2013	Jan	5,682	7,271	80	195	7,944	9,653	81	211
2013	Feb	5,949	7,246	61	130	7,689	8,942	75	165
2013	Mar	5,414	6,192	50	94	6,890	7,907	65	140
2013	Apr	5,329	6,179	56	108	6,595	7,732	63	145
2013	May	5,415	6,651	57	130	7,036	8,803	74	185
2013	Jun	5,489	7,031	64	187	7,671	9,768	88	258
2013	Jul	5,374	6,710	60	173	7,566	9,786	89	267
2013	Aug	4,633	6,169	62	179	6,819	8,295	78	195
2013	Sep	4,262	5,464	60	191	6,646	8,400	82	233
2013	Oct	4,375	5,642	70	215	6,694	8,899	93	287
2013	Nov	4,906	6,803	81	304	7,202	10,200	105	386
2013	Dec	4,803	6,123	75	278	7,700	10,650	98	393
2013	Annual	5,131	6,451	65	182	7,202	9,088	83	239
2014	Jan	3,086	4,165	69	214	5,844	8,372	81	322
2014	Feb	3,085	3,985	64	171	5,981	9,108	82	286
2014	Mar	2,961	3,889	66	179	6,744	9,452	97	291
2014	Apr	2,837	3,722	69	181	5,693	7,720	86	279
2014	May	3,981	6,008	73	248	6,042	10,238	104	418
2014	Jun	3,486	5,101	62	219	6,716	8,806	105	324
2014	Jul	3,892	6,350	66	305	7,331	9,514	146	402
2014	Aug	3,465	4,981	66	293	6,540	7,967	155	331
2014	Sep	3,416	5,020	69	356	6,996	8,839	198	417
2014	Oct	3,477	5,826	91	470	6,806	9,991	136	510
2014	Nov	4,210	7,151	134	553	7,193	11,028	166	637
2014	Dec	3,992	7,021	102	525	7,210	10,260	139	490
2014	Annual	3,494	5,279	78	310	6,596	9,278	125	393

#### Table 3-31 Hourly average number of cleared and submitted INCs, DECs by month2013 and 2014

In 2014, up-to congestion transactions continued to displace increment offers and decrement bids, until September 8, 2014. While up-to congestion transactions (UTC) continued to displace increment offers and decrement bids, there was a sharp decrease in UTCs in September as a result of a FERC order setting September 8, 2014, as the effective date for any uplift charges assigned to UTCs.<sup>55</sup> Table 3-32 shows the average hourly number of up-to congestion transactions and the average hourly MW for 2013 and 2014. In 2014, the average hourly up-to congestion submitted MW decreased 5.0 percent and cleared MW decreased 4.0 percent, compared to 2013, as a result of the decreases after September 8.

<sup>55</sup> See "PJM Interconnection, LLC.; Notice of Institution of Section 206 Proceeding and Refund Effective Date," Docket No. EL14-37-000 (September 8, 2014).

		Up-	to Congestion		
			Average	Average	Average
		Average	Submitted	Cleared	Submitted
Year		Cleared MW	MW	Volume	Volume
2013	Jan	44,844	157,229	1,384	4,205
2013	Feb	46,351	144,066	1,419	3,862
2013	Mar	49,003	163,178	1,467	3,745
2013	Apr	57,938	193,366	1,683	4,229
2013	May	59,700	203,521	1,679	4,754
2013	Jun	60,210	229,912	1,984	5,997
2013	Jul	49,674	201,630	1,658	5,300
2013	Aug	44,765	157,748	1,477	3,923
2013	Sep	45,412	136,813	1,408	3,507
2013	0ct	45,918	145,026	1,705	4,267
2013	Nov	54,643	171,439	2,108	5,365
2013	Dec	60,588	197,092	2,204	5,948
2013	Annual	51,598	175,255	1,682	4,596
2014	Jan	55,969	199,708	2,436	7,056
2014	Feb	64,123	229,256	3,262	9,020
2014	Mar	66,003	243,469	3,527	10,920
2014	Apr	73,453	224,924	3,216	8,390
2014	May	73,853	251,463	3,057	8,860
2014	Jun	69,050	235,590	2,781	8,221
2014	Jul	66,800	212,485	2,855	7,856
2014	Aug	66,272	214,713	3,003	7,933
2014	Sep	25,370	86,237	1,210	2,979
2014	0ct	9,298	30,502	512	1,289
2014	Nov	11,890	36,600	661	1,633
2014	Dec	12,952	37,177	770	1,770
2014	Annual	49,511	166,537	2,269	6,315

#### Table 3-32 Hourly average of cleared and submitted up-to congestion bids by month: 2013 and 2014

Table 3–33 Hourly average number of cleared and submitted import and export transactions by month: 2013 and 2014

			Imports				Expo	orts	
		Average	Average	Average	Average	Average	Average	Average	Average
		Cleared	Submitted	Cleared	Submitted	Cleared	Submitted	Cleared	Submitted
Year		MW	MW	Volume	Volume	MW	MW	Volume	Volume
2013	Jan	2,071	2,177	10	11	3,278	3,293	21	21
2013	Feb	2,098	2,244	11	13	3,275	3,288	19	19
2013	Mar	1,997	2,097	12	13	3,326	3,329	18	18
2013	Apr	2,004	2,097	12	13	2,691	2,691	16	16
2013	May	2,160	2,316	12	13	2,824	2,838	18	19
2013	Jun	2,712	2,818	15	16	3,420	3,507	19	20
2013	Jul	2,930	3,019	15	16	3,621	3,720	19	20
2013	Aug	2,577	2,656	13	15	3,734	3,766	20	20
2013	Sep	2,089	2,135	9	10	3,561	3,567	19	19
2013	0ct	2,191	2,216	10	10	3,215	3,225	18	18
2013	Nov	2,182	2,196	10	11	2,531	2,564	16	16
2013	Dec	2,243	2,315	10	10	3,774	3,889	21	22
2013	Annual	2,273	2,359	12	13	3,273	3,309	19	19
2014	Jan	2,347	2,515	14	15	3,495	3,887	21	24
2014	Feb	2,419	2,616	13	15	4,299	4,584	24	26
2014	Mar	2,450	2,496	15	15	5,069	5,293	27	29
2014	Apr	2,017	2,045	13	13	4,164	4,171	22	22
2014	May	2,162	2,168	13	13	2,664	2,674	18	18
2014	Jun	2,527	2,536	13	14	3,643	3,645	22	22
2014	Jul	2,236	2,279	12	12	3,786	3,787	21	21
2014	Aug	2,224	2,236	11	12	3,138	3,140	18	18
2014	Sep	2,114	2,123	11	11	3,744	3,755	23	23
2014	Oct	1,714	1,721	11	11	3,506	3,525	20	21
2014	Nov	2,087	2,097	13	13	3,491	3,528	21	21
2014	Dec	2,373	2,498	12	13	3,939	3,959	21	22
2014	Annual	2,221	2,276	12	13	3,740	3,823	22	22

Table 3-33 shows the average hourly number of import and export transactions and the average hourly MW for 2013 and 2014. In 2014, the average hourly submitted and cleared import transaction MW decreased 3.5 and 2.3 percent, and the average hourly submitted and cleared export transaction MW increased 15.5 and 14.3 percent, compared to 2013.

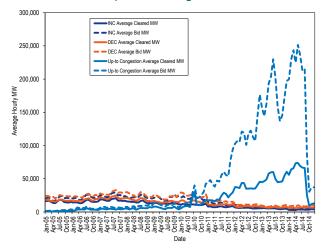
Table 3-34 shows the frequency with which generation offers, import or export transactions, up-to congestion transactions, decrement bids, increment offers and price-sensitive demand are marginal for each month.

Table 3-34	Type of	f day-a	head ma	rginal	units: 2014
------------	---------	---------	---------	--------	-------------

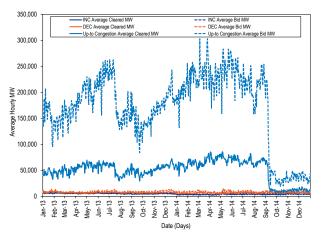
			Up-to			Price-
		Dispatchable	Congestion	Decrement	Increment	Sensitive
	Generation	Transaction	Transaction	Bid	Offer	Demand
Jan	2.9%	0.1%	94.4%	1.4%	1.1%	0.0%
Feb	2.0%	0.3%	94.7%	1.9%	1.1%	0.0%
Mar	2.6%	0.2%	94.7%	1.5%	1.0%	0.0%
Apr	2.3%	0.0%	95.1%	1.4%	1.2%	0.0%
May	1.6%	0.0%	92.0%	4.0%	2.4%	0.0%
Jun	2.0%	0.0%	94.6%	2.0%	1.4%	0.0%
Jul	2.1%	0.0%	93.9%	2.1%	1.9%	0.0%
Aug	2.2%	0.0%	94.7%	1.5%	1.6%	0.0%
Sep	7.2%	0.1%	83.9%	5.5%	3.4%	0.0%
Oct	12.4%	0.1%	63.8%	14.5%	9.2%	0.0%
Nov	10.6%	0.2%	64.5%	14.5%	10.1%	0.0%
Dec	12.7%	0.2%	67.2%	12.4%	7.6%	0.0%
Annual	3.4%	0.1%	91.0%	3.3%	2.3%	0.0%

Figure 3-24 shows the monthly volume of bid and cleared INC, DEC and up-to congestion bids by month for the period from 2005 through 2014. Figure 3-25 shows the daily volume of bid and cleared INC, DEC and up-to congestion bids for the period for 2013 through 2014 in order to show the drop off in UTC volumes compared to volumes in the last two years.

## Figure 3-24 Monthly bid and cleared INCs, DECs, and UTCs (MW): January 2005 through 2014







In order to evaluate the ownership of virtual bids, the MMU categorizes all participants making virtual bids in PJM as either physical or financial. Physical entities include utilities and customers which primarily take physical positions in PJM markets. Financial entities include banks and hedge funds which primarily take financial positions in PJM markets. International market participants that primarily take financial positions in PJM markets are generally considered to be financial entities even if they are utilities in their own countries.

Table 3-35 shows, for 2013 and 2014, the total increment offers and decrement bids by whether the parent organization is financial or physical.

The top five companies with cleared up-to congestion transactions are financial and account for 43.8 percent of all the cleared up-to congestion MW in PJM in 2014, which is lower than the 57.1 percent in 2013. The cleared up-to congestion MW from financial companies increased 28.8 percent in 2014 compared to 2013. At the same time, the cleared up-to congestion MW from physical companies decreased by 33.3 percent decrease in 2014 compared to 2013.

## Table 3-35 PJM INC and DEC bids by type of parent organization (MW): 2013 and 2014

	2013		2014		
	Total Up-to	Total Up-to Total Up-to			
Category	Congestion MW	Percent	Congestion MW	Percent	
Financial	432,126,914	95.6%	418,069,242	96.4%	
Physical	19,875,032	4.4%	15,649,759	3.6%	
Total	452,001,946	100.0%	433,719,001	100.0%	

Table 3-36 shows, for 2013 and 2014, the total upto congestion transactions by the type of parent organization.

## Table 3-36 PJM up-to congestion transactions by type of parent organization (MW): 2013 and 2014

	2013	2014		
	Total Up-to		Total Up-to	
Category	Congestion MW	Percent	Congestion MW	Percent
Financial	432,126,914	95.6%	420,313,334	96.9%
Physical	19,875,032	4.4%	13,254,209	3.1%
Total	452,001,946	100.0%	433,567,543	100.0%

Table 3-37 shows, for 2013 and 2014, the total import and export transactions by whether the parent organization is financial or physical.

## Table 3-37 PJM import and export transactions by typeof parent organization (MW): 2013 and 2014

	2013		2014	
	Total Import and		Total Import and	
Category	Export MW	Percent	Export MW	Percent
Financial	20,687,175	42.6%	20,974,916	39.2%
Physical	27,894,650	57.4%	32,494,237	60.8%
Total	48,581,824	100.0%	53,469,153	100.0%

Table 3-38 shows increment offers and decrement bids bid by top ten locations for 2013 and 2014.

## Table 3–38 PJM virtual offers and bids by top ten locations (MW): 2013 and 2014

Table 3-39 shows up-to congestion transactions by import bids for the top ten locations for 2013 and 2014.<sup>56</sup>

## Table 3-39 PJM cleared up-to congestion import bids by top ten source and sink pairs (MW): 2013 and 2014

Imports	2012							
SourceSource TypeSinkSink TypeMWOVECINTERFACEDEOKZONE1,277,685OVECINTERFACESTUART 1AGGREGATE1,033,271OVECINTERFACEMIAMI FORT 7AGGREGATE971,443NYISINTERFACEHUDSON BCAGGREGATE894,530NORTHWESTINTERFACEZION 1AGGREGATE733,906NORTHWESTINTERFACEBYRON 1AGGREGATE576,253OVECINTERFACEBECKJORD 6AGGREGATE569,729OVECINTERFACESPORN 2AGGREGATE524,883IMOINTERFACEWESTERN HUBHUB489,032SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG482,986Top ten total7,553,7187,553,7187,553,718PJM total40,902,16118.5%201418.5%Source Source TypeSinkSink TypeMWHUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-2AGGREGATE979,669SOUTHEASTINTERFACEEDANVILL T1AGGREGATE979,991MISOINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE666,261OVECINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE603,745NORTHWESTINTERFACENILLINOIS HUBHUB571,373MISOINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB462,719NEPTUNEINTERFACESOUTHRIV 230AGGREGATE436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACESOUTHRIV 230AGGREGATE436,574			2013					
OVECINTERFACEDEOKZONE1,277,685OVECINTERFACESTUART 1AGGREGATE1,033,271OVECINTERFACEMIAMI FORT 7AGGREGATE971,443NYISINTERFACEHUDSON BCAGGREGATE894,530NORTHWESTINTERFACEEUN 1AGGREGATE733,906NORTHWESTINTERFACEBYRON 1AGGREGATE576,253OVECINTERFACEBECKJORD 6AGGREGATE569,729OVECINTERFACEWESTERN HUBHUB489,032SOUTHEASTINTERFACEWESTERN HUBHUB489,032SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG482,986Top ten total7,553,7187,553,7187,553,718PJM total40,902,16118.5%2014ImportsSource TypeSinkSink TypeMWWHUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-2AGGREGATE979,669SOUTHEASTINTERFACEEDANVILL T1AGGREGATE759,991MISOINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE666,261OVECINTERFACEN ILLINOIS HUBHUB571,373MISOINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB462,719NEPTUNEINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG428,397OVECINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG428,397OVECINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375 <tr< td=""><td>Source</td><td>Source Type</td><td></td><td>Sink Type</td><td>MW</td></tr<>	Source	Source Type		Sink Type	MW			
OVECINTERFACESTUART 1AGGREGATE1,033,271OVECINTERFACEMIAMI FORT 7AGGREGATE971,443NYISINTERFACEHUDSON BCAGGREGATE894,530NORTHWESTINTERFACEZION 1AGGREGATE733,906NORTHWESTINTERFACEBYRON 1AGGREGATE576,253OVECINTERFACEBECKJORD 6AGGREGATE5569,729OVECINTERFACESPORN 2AGGREGATE524,883IMOINTERFACEWESTERN HUBHUB489,032SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG482,986Top ten total7,553,7187,553,718PJM total40,902,16118.5%CourceYoutalAGGREGATE979,669SOUTHEASTINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-2AGGREGATE979,669SOUTHEASTINTERFACEEDANVILL T1AGGREGATE759,991MISOINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE666,261OVECINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE603,745NORTHWESTINTERFACENILLINOIS HUBHUB571,373MISOINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB571,373MISOINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB462,719NEPTUNEINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375NUTHEASTINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375<					1,277,685			
OVECINTERFACEMIAMI FORT 7AGGREGATE971,443NYISINTERFACEHUDSON BCAGGREGATE894,530NORTHWESTINTERFACEZION 1AGGREGATE733,906NORTHWESTINTERFACEBYRON 1AGGREGATE576,253OVECINTERFACEBECKJORD 6AGGREGATE569,729OVECINTERFACESPORN 2AGGREGATE524,883IMOINTERFACEWESTERN HUBHUB489,032SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG482,986Top ten total7,553,7187,553,718PJM total40,902,16118.5%Cource TypeSinkSink TypeMWHUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-2AGGREGATE979,669SOUTHEASTINTERFACEEDANVILL T1AGGREGATE759,991MISOINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE666,261OVECINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE603,745NORTHWESTINTERFACEN ILLINOIS HUBHUB571,373MISOINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB571,373MISOINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVER <td< td=""><td>OVEC</td><td>INTERFACE</td><td>STUART 1</td><td>AGGREGATE</td><td></td></td<>	OVEC	INTERFACE	STUART 1	AGGREGATE				
NORTHWESTINTERFACEZION 1AGGREGATE733,906NORTHWESTINTERFACEBYRON 1AGGREGATE576,253OVECINTERFACEBECKJORD 6AGGREGATE569,729OVECINTERFACESPORN 2AGGREGATE524,883IMOINTERFACEWESTERN HUBHUB489,032SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG482,986Top ten total7,553,7187,553,718PJM total40,902,16118.5%Corte total as percent of PJM total18.5%Source TypeSinkSink TypeMWHUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-2AGGREGATE979,669SOUTHEASTINTERFACEEDANVILL T1AGGREGATE759,991MISOINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE666,261OVECINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE603,745NORTHWESTINTERFACEN ILLINOIS HUBHUB571,373MISOINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB571,373MISOINTERFACESOUTHRIV 230AGGREGATE436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG428,397OVECINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-1AGGREGATE383,260Top ten total5,694,3665,694,3665,694,366PJM total29,282,62029,282,62029,282,620	OVEC	INTERFACE	MIAMI FORT 7	AGGREGATE				
NORTHWESTINTERFACEBYRON 1AGGREGATE576,253OVECINTERFACEBECKJORD 6AGGREGATE569,729OVECINTERFACESPORN 2AGGREGATE524,883IMOINTERFACEWESTERN HUBHUB489,032SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG482,986Top ten total7,553,7187,553,718PJM total40,902,16118.5%Corter total as percent of PJM total18.5%Source TypeSinkSink TypeMWHUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-2AGGREGATE799,9669SOUTHEASTINTERFACEEDANVILL TIAGGREGATE759,991MISOINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE666,261OVECINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE603,745NORTHWESTINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB462,719NEPTUNEINTERFACESOUTHRIV 230AGGREGATE436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG428,397OVECINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-1AGGREGATE383,260Top ten total5,694,3665,694,3665,694,366PJM total29,282,62029,282,62029,282,620	NYIS	INTERFACE	HUDSON BC	AGGREGATE	894,530			
OVECINTERFACEBECKJORD 6AGGREGATE569,729OVECINTERFACESPORN 2AGGREGATE524,883IMOINTERFACEWESTERN HUBHUB489,032SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG482,986Top ten total7,553,7187,553,718PJM total40,902,16118.5%Content total as percent of PJM total18.5%Source TypeSinkSink TypeMWHUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-2AGGREGATE979,669SOUTHEASTINTERFACEEDANVILL TIAGGREGATE759,991MISOINTERFACEBIG SANDY CTIAGGREGATE666,261OVECINTERFACEBIG SANDY CTIAGGREGATE603,745NORTHWESTINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB462,713NISOINTERFACESOUTHRIV 230AGGREGATE436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG428,397OVECINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-1AGGREGATE383,260Top ten total5,694,3665,694,3665,694,366PJM total29,282,62029,282,62029,282,620	NORTHWEST	INTERFACE	ZION 1	AGGREGATE	733,906			
OVECINTERFACESPORN 2AGGREGATE524,883IMOINTERFACEWESTERN HUBHUB489,032SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG482,986Top ten total7,553,7187,553,718PJM total40,902,16118.5%Content total as percent of PJM total18.5%Source TypeSinkSink TypeMWWHUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-2AGGREGATE979,669SOUTHEASTINTERFACEEDANVILL T1AGGREGATE759,991MISOINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE663,745NORTHWESTINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE603,745NORTHWESTINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB462,719NEPTUNEINTERFACESOUTHRIV 230AGGREGATE436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB462,715NUETINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACE<	NORTHWEST	INTERFACE	BYRON 1	AGGREGATE	576,253			
IMOINTERFACEWESTERN HUBHUB489,032SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG482,986Top ten total7,553,7187,553,718PJM total40,902,16118.5%Content total as percent of PJM total18.5%Content total as percent of PJM total18.5%Source TypeSinkSink TypeMWHUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-2AGGREGATE979,669SOUTHEASTINTERFACEEDANVILL T1AGGREGATE759,991MISOINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE666,261OVECINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE603,745NORTHWESTINTERFACEN ILLINOIS HUBHUB571,373MISOINTERFACESOUTHRIV 230AGGREGATE436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACESOUTHRIV 230AGGREGATE436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACESOUTHRIV 230AGGREGATE436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG422,397OVECINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB462,719OVECINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-1AGGREGATE383,260Top ten total5,694,366FJM total29,282,620	OVEC	INTERFACE	BECKJORD 6	AGGREGATE	569,729			
SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG482,986Top ten total7,553,718PJM total40,902,161Top ten total as percent of PJM total18.5%EuroperationSourceSource TypeSinkSink TypeMWWHUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-2AGGREGATE979,669SOUTHEASTINTERFACEEDANVILL T1AGGREGATE759,991MISOINTERFACECOOKEHVAGG666,261OVECINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE603,745NORTHWESTINTERFACEN ILLINOIS HUBHUB571,373MISOINTERFACESOUTHRIV 230AGGREGATE436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACESOUTHRIV 230AGGREGATE436,571NEPTUNEINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG428,397OVECINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-1AGGREGATE383,260Top ten total5,694,366PJM total29,282,620	OVEC	INTERFACE	SPORN 2	AGGREGATE	524,883			
Top ten total       7,553,718         PJM total       40,902,161         Top ten total as percent of PJM total       18.5% <b>2014 Emports Source Type Sink Sink Type MW</b> HUDSONTP INTERFACE       LEONIA 230 T-2       AGGREGATE       979,669         SOUTHEAST INTERFACE       EDANVILL T1       AGGREGATE       759,991         MISO       INTERFACE       EDANVILL T1       AGGREGATE       603,745         NORTHWEST       INTERFACE       N ILLINOIS HUB       HUB       571,373         MISO       INTERFACE       SOUTHRIV 230       AGGREGATE       436,574         SOUTHEAST       INTERFACE       SOUTHRIV 230       AGGREGATE       436,574         NORTHWEST       INTERFACE       SOUTHRIV 230       AGGREGATE       436,574         SOUTHEAST       INTERFACE       CLOVER       EHVAGG       428,397         OVEC       INTERFACE       AEP-DA	IMO	INTERFACE	WESTERN HUB	HUB	489,032			
PJM total     40,902,161       Top ten total as percent of PJM total     18.5%       2014       Imports       Source Type Sink Sink Type MW       HUDSONTP     INTERFACE     LEONIA 230 T-2     AGGREGATE     979,669       SOUTHEAST     INTERFACE     EDANVILL T1     AGGREGATE     759,991       MISO     INTERFACE     EDANVILL T1     AGGREGATE     666,261       OVEC     INTERFACE     BIG SANDY CT1     AGGREGATE     603,745       NORTHWEST     INTERFACE     N ILLINOIS HUB     HUB     571,373       MISO     INTERFACE     AEP-DAYTON HUB     HUB     462,719       NEPTUNE     INTERFACE     SOUTHRIV 230     AGGREGATE     436,574       SOUTHEAST     INTERFACE     CLOVER     EHVA6G     428,375       OVEC     INTERFACE     AEP-DAYTON HUB     HUB     402,375       HUDSONTP     INTERFACE     LEONIA 230 T-1     AGGREGATE     383,260       OVEC     INTERFACE     LEONIA 230 T-1     AGGREGATE     383,260       Top ten total     5,694,366     FJM total     29,282,620	SOUTHEAST	INTERFACE	CLOVER	EHVAGG	482,986			
Top ten total as percent of PJM total18.5%2014ImportsSource TypeSinkSink TypeMWHUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-2AGGREGATE979,669SOUTHEASTINTERFACEEDANVILL T1AGGREGATE759,991MISOINTERFACEEDANVILL T1AGGREGATE666,261OVECINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE603,745NORTHWESTINTERFACEN ILLINOIS HUBHUB571,373MISOINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB462,719NEPTUNEINTERFACESOUTHRIV 230AGGREGATE436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG428,397OVECINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-1AGGREGATE383,260Top ten total5,694,366PJM total29,282,620	Top ten total				7,553,718			
2014           Imports           Source         Source Type         Sink         Sink Type         MW           HUDSONTP         INTERFACE         LEONIA 230 T-2         AGGREGATE         979,669           SOUTHEAST         INTERFACE         EDANVILL T1         AGGREGATE         759,991           MISO         INTERFACE         EDANVILL T1         AGGREGATE         666,261           OVEC         INTERFACE         BIG SANDY CT1         AGGREGATE         603,745           NORTHWEST         INTERFACE         N ILLINOIS HUB         HUB         571,373           MISO         INTERFACE         AEP-DAYTON HUB         HUB         462,719           NEPTUNE         INTERFACE         SOUTHRIV 230         AGGREGATE         436,574           SOUTHEAST         INTERFACE         CLOVER         EHVAGG         428,397           OVEC         INTERFACE         CLOVER         EHVAGG         428,375           HUDSONTP         INTERFACE         LEONIA 230 T-1         AGGREGATE         383,260           OVEC         INTERFACE         LEONIA 230 T-1         AGGREGATE         383,260           Top ten total         5,694,366         5,694,366         PJM total         29,282	PJM total				40,902,161			
ImportsSourceSource TypeSinkSink TypeMWHUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-2AGGREGATE979,669SOUTHEASTINTERFACEEDANVILL T1AGGREGATE759,991MISOINTERFACEEDANVILL T1AGGREGATE666,261OVECINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE603,745NORTHWESTINTERFACEN ILLINOIS HUBHUB571,373MISOINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB462,719NEPTUNEINTERFACESOUTHRIV 230AGGREGATE436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG428,397OVECINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-1AGGREGATE383,260Top ten total5,694,3665,694,366PJM total29,282,62029,282,620	Top ten total	18.5%						
SourceSource TypeSinkSink TypeMWHUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-2AGGREGATE979,669SOUTHEASTINTERFACEEDANVILL T1AGGREGATE759,991MISOINTERFACEEDANVILL T1AGGREGATE666,261OVECINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE603,745NORTHWESTINTERFACEN ILLINOIS HUBHUB571,373MISOINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB462,719NEPTUNEINTERFACESOUTHRIV 230AGGREGATE436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG428,397OVECINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-1AGGREGATE383,260Top ten total5,694,366PJM total29,282,620			2014					
HUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-2AGGREGATE979,669SOUTHEASTINTERFACEEDANVILL T1AGGREGATE759,991MISOINTERFACEEDANVILL T1AGGREGATE759,991MISOINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE603,745OVECINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE603,745NORTHWESTINTERFACEN ILLINOIS HUBHUB571,373MISOINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB462,719NEPTUNEINTERFACESOUTHRIV 230AGGREGATE436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG428,397OVECINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-1AGGREGATE383,260Top ten total5,694,36629,282,620								
SOUTHEASTINTERFACEEDANVILL T1AGGREGATE759,991MISOINTERFACECOOKEHVAGG666,261OVECINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE603,745NORTHWESTINTERFACEN ILLINOIS HUBHUB571,373MISOINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB462,719NEPTUNEINTERFACESOUTHRIV 230AGGREGATE436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG428,397OVECINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-1AGGREGATE383,260Top ten total5,694,366PJM total29,282,620		/1			MW			
MISOINTERFACECOOKEHVAGG666,261OVECINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE603,745NORTHWESTINTERFACEN ILLINOIS HUBHUB571,373MISOINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB462,719NEPTUNEINTERFACESOUTHRIV 230AGGREGATE436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG428,397OVECINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-1AGGREGATE383,260Top ten total5,694,366PJM total29,282,620		INTERFACE	LEONIA 230 T-2	AGGREGATE	979,669			
OVECINTERFACEBIG SANDY CT1AGGREGATE603,745NORTHWESTINTERFACEN ILLINOIS HUBHUB571,373MISOINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB462,719NEPTUNEINTERFACESOUTHRIV 230AGGREGATE436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG428,397OVECINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-1AGGREGATE383,260Top ten total5,694,366PJM total29,282,620			EDANVILL T1		759,991			
NORTHWESTINTERFACEN ILLINOIS HUBHUB571,373MISOINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB462,719NEPTUNEINTERFACESOUTHRIV 230AGGREGATE436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG428,397OVECINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-1AGGREGATE383,260Top ten total5,694,366PJM total29,282,620	MISO	INTERFACE		EHVAGG	666,261			
MISOINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB462,719NEPTUNEINTERFACESOUTHRIV 230AGGREGATE436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG428,397OVECINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-1AGGREGATE383,260Top ten total5,694,366FJM total29,282,620		INTERFACE		AGGREGATE	603,745			
NEPTUNEINTERFACESOUTHRIV 230AGGREGATE436,574SOUTHEASTINTERFACECLOVEREHVAGG428,397OVECINTERFACEAEP-DAYTON HUBHUB402,375HUDSONTPINTERFACELEONIA 230 T-1AGGREGATE383,260Top ten total5,694,366PJM total29,282,620	NORTHWEST	INTERFACE	N ILLINOIS HUB	HUB	571,373			
SOUTHEAST         INTERFACE         CLOVER         EHVAGG         428,397           OVEC         INTERFACE         AEP-DAYTON HUB         HUB         402,375           HUDSONTP         INTERFACE         LEONIA 230 T-1         AGGREGATE         383,260           Top ten total         5,694,366           PJM total         29,282,620	MISO	INTERFACE	AEP-DAYTON HUB	HUB	462,719			
OVEC         INTERFACE         AEP-DAYTON HUB         HUB         402,375           HUDSONTP         INTERFACE         LEONIA 230 T-1         AGGREGATE         383,260           Top ten total         5,694,366         5,694,366         29,282,620	NEPTUNE	INTERFACE	SOUTHRIV 230	AGGREGATE	436,574			
HUDSONTP         INTERFACE         LEONIA 230 T-1         AGGREGATE         383,260           Top ten total         5,694,366         5,694,366         29,282,620         29,282,620         29,282,620         29,282,620         20,282,620	SOUTHEAST	INTERFACE	CLOVER	EHVAGG	428,397			
Top ten total         5,694,366           PJM total         29,282,620	OVEC	INTERFACE	AEP-DAYTON HUB	HUB	402,375			
PJM total 29,282,620	HUDSONTP	INTERFACE	LEONIA 230 T-1	AGGREGATE	383,260			
	Top ten total				5,694,366			
Top ten total as percent of PJM total 19.4%	PJM total				29,282,620			
	Top ten total	as percent of P.	IM total		19.4%			

	2013					2014			
Aggregate/Bus Name	Aggregate/Bus Type	INC MW	DEC MW	Total MW	Aggregate/Bus Name	Aggregate/Bus Type	INC MW	DEC MW	Total MW
WESTERN HUB	HUB	23,707,340	26,374,640	50,081,980	WESTERN HUB	HUB	14,144,703	15,893,094	30,037,797
N ILLINOIS HUB	HUB	2,505,451	5,216,166	7,721,617	MISO	INTERFACE	398,020	7,059,365	7,457,385
AEP-DAYTON HUB	HUB	3,518,673	3,519,770	7,038,444	PPL	ZONE	267,611	6,406,957	6,674,568
SOUTHIMP	INTERFACE	6,790,504	0	6,790,504	SOUTHIMP	INTERFACE	5,941,022	0	5,941,022
IMO	INTERFACE	6,024,671	50,665	6,075,336	PECO	ZONE	353,796	5,389,912	5,743,708
PPL	ZONE	93,838	5,351,384	5,445,221	AEP-DAYTON HUB	HUB	2,299,256	2,368,248	4,667,503
MISO	INTERFACE	372,646	3,911,598	4,284,244	IMO	INTERFACE	4,236,242	174,918	4,411,159
PECO	ZONE	118,146	3,845,095	3,963,241	N ILLINOIS HUB	HUB	1,044,461	2,696,413	3,740,873
BGE	ZONE	34,983	2,187,199	2,222,181	BGE	ZONE	25,651	2,999,624	3,025,276
DOMINION HUB	HUB	347,155	1,582,833	1,929,987	NYIS	INTERFACE	1,081,753	488,366	1,570,119
Top ten total		43,513,406	52,039,349	95,552,755			29,792,514	43,476,896	73,269,410
PJM total		56,515,678	79,611,882	136,127,559			46,246,816	81,275,169	127,521,984
Top ten total as percent	t of PJM total	77.0%	65.4%	70.2%			64.4%	53.5%	57.5%

56 The source and sink aggregates in these tables refer to the name and location of a bus and do not include information about the behavior of any individual market participant. Table 3-40 shows up-to congestion transactions by export bids for the top ten locations for 2013 and 2014.

Table 3-41 shows up-to congestion transactions by wheel bids for the top ten locations for 2013 and 2014.

Table 3-40 PJM cleared up-to congestion export bids by
top ten source and sink pairs (MW): 2013 and 2014

	-	2013						
Exports								
Source	Source Type	Sink	Sink Type	MW				
JEFFERSON	EHVAGG	OVEC	INTERFACE	2,337,713				
ROCKPORT	EHVAGG	SOUTHWEST	INTERFACE	1,489,113				
21 KINCA ATR24304	AGGREGATE	SOUTHWEST	INTERFACE	1,347,573				
SULLIVAN-AEP	EHVAGG	OVEC	INTERFACE	1,233,366				
TANNERS CRK 4	AGGREGATE	OVEC	INTERFACE	1,157,724				
ROCKPORT	EHVAGG	OVEC	INTERFACE	1,007,610				
F387 CHICAGOH	AGGREGATE	NIPSCO	INTERFACE	828,452				
GAVIN	EHVAGG	OVEC	INTERFACE	706,465				
21 KINCA ATR24304	AGGREGATE	OVEC	INTERFACE	688,745				
EAST BEND 2	AGGREGATE	OVEC	INTERFACE	661,555				
Top ten total				11,458,315				
PJM total 49								
Top ten total as perce	nt of PJM total			23.0%				
		2014						
		Exports						
Source	Source Type	Sink	Sink Type	MW				
JEFFERSON	EHVAGG	OVEC	INTERFACE	2,073,052				
TANNERS CRK 4	AGGREGATE	SOUTHWEST	INTERFACE	1,782,780				
TANNERS CRK 4	AGGREGATE	OVEC	INTERFACE	809,364				
21 KINCA ATR24304	AGGREGATE	SOUTHWEST	INTERFACE	693,816				
ROCKPORT	EHVAGG	SOUTHWEST	INTERFACE	607,054				
ROCKPORT JEFFERSON	EHVAGG EHVAGG	SOUTHWEST SOUTHWEST	INTERFACE INTERFACE	607,054 606,723				
JEFFERSON	EHVAGG	SOUTHWEST	INTERFACE	606,723				
JEFFERSON ROCKPORT	EHVAGG EHVAGG	SOUTHWEST OVEC	INTERFACE INTERFACE	606,723 564,629				
JEFFERSON ROCKPORT EAST BEND 2	EHVAGG EHVAGG AGGREGATE	SOUTHWEST OVEC SOUTHWEST	INTERFACE INTERFACE INTERFACE	606,723 564,629 427,156				
JEFFERSON ROCKPORT EAST BEND 2 UNIV PARK 1-6	EHVAGG EHVAGG AGGREGATE AGGREGATE	SOUTHWEST OVEC SOUTHWEST NIPSCO	INTERFACE INTERFACE INTERFACE INTERFACE	606,723 564,629 427,156 426,011				
JEFFERSON ROCKPORT EAST BEND 2 UNIV PARK 1-6 BECKJORD 6	EHVAGG EHVAGG AGGREGATE AGGREGATE	SOUTHWEST OVEC SOUTHWEST NIPSCO	INTERFACE INTERFACE INTERFACE INTERFACE	606,723 564,629 427,156 426,011 418,718				

top ten sou		pairs (IVIVV):	2015 anu	2014			
2013							
Source	Source Tures	Wheels	Sink Type	MM			
MISO	Source Type INTERFACE	NORTHWEST					
			INTERFACE	766,264			
NORTHWEST	INTERFACE	MISO	INTERFACE	677,453			
SOUTHWEST	INTERFACE	SOUTHEXP	INTERFACE	479,74			
IMO	INTERFACE	NYIS	INTERFACE	330,340			
MISO	INTERFACE	NIPSCO	INTERFACE	303,18			
NORTHWEST	INTERFACE	NIPSCO	INTERFACE	143,043			
OVEC	INTERFACE	IMO	INTERFACE	131,15			
MISO	INTERFACE	SOUTHEXP	INTERFACE	118,693			
LINDENVFT	INTERFACE	NYIS	INTERFACE	86,79			
MISO	INTERFACE	OVEC	INTERFACE	83,06			
Top ten total				3,119,74			
PJM total				4,177,32			
Top ten total as percent of PJM total							
		2014					
		Wheels					
Source	Source Type	Sink	Sink Type	MV			
NORTHWEST	INTERFACE	MISO	INTERFACE	775,52			
OVEC	INTERFACE	SOUTHEXP	INTERFACE	344,29			
MISO	INTERFACE	NORTHWEST	INTERFACE	334,88			
SOUTHWEST	INTERFACE	SOUTHEXP	INTERFACE	255,763			
MISO	INTERFACE	NIPSCO	INTERFACE	128,69			
OVEC	INTERFACE	SOUTHWEST	INTERFACE	120,85			
MISO	INTERFACE	SOUTHEXP	INTERFACE	97,87			
NYIS	INTERFACE	IMO	INTERFACE	97,24			
IMO	INTERFACE	NYIS	INTERFACE	91,94			
NORTHWEST	INTERFACE	NIPSCO	INTERFACE	89,79			
Top ten total	-			2,336,88			
PJM total				2,984,11			
	percent of PJM to	tal		78.3%			

On November 1, 2012, PJM eliminated the requirement for market participants to specify an interface pricing point as either the source or sink of an up-to congestion transaction. The top ten internal up-to congestion transaction locations were 9.8 percent of the PJM total internal up-to congestion transactions in 2014.

Table 3-42 shows up-to congestion transactions by internal bids for the top ten locations for 2013 and 2014.

I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I			
Table 3-41 PJM cleared up-to congression to the source and sink pairs (MW)			y

Table 3-42 PJM cleared up-to congestion internal bids by top ten source and sink pairs (MW): 2013 and 2014

		2013					
Internal							
Source	Source Type	Sink	Sink Type	MW			
ATSI GEN HUB	HUB	ATSI	ZONE	5,675,792			
SUNBURY 1-3	AGGREGATE	CITIZENS	AGGREGATE	4,405,866			
MT STORM	EHVAGG	GREENLAND GAP	EHVAGG	3,910,366			
FE GEN	AGGREGATE	ATSI	ZONE	2,980,966			
WYOMING	EHVAGG	BROADFORD	EHVAGG	2,939,931			
AEP-DAYTON HUB	HUB	WESTERN HUB	HUB	2,142,829			
SUNBURY 1-3	AGGREGATE	FOSTER WHEELER	AGGREGATE	1,917,015			
WHITPAIN	EHVAGG	ELROY	EHVAGG	1,868,461			
DAY	ZONE	BUCKEYE - DPL	AGGREGATE	1,559,654			
CORDOVA	AGGREGATE	QUAD CITIES 2	AGGREGATE	1,522,733			
Top ten total				28,923,614			
PJM total				357,183,762			
Top ten total as per	cent of PJM tot	al		8.1%			
		2014					
		Internal					
Source	Source Type	Sink	Sink Type	MW			
MOUNTAINEER	EHVAGG	GAVIN	EHVAGG	6,627,189			
DAY	ZONE	BUCKEYE - DPL	AGGREGATE	5,207,776			
MOUNTAINEER	EHVAGG	FLATLICK	EHVAGG	4,297,331			
ATSI GEN HUB	HUB	ATSI	ZONE	4,114,584			
VERNON BK 4	AGGREGATE	AEC - JC	AGGREGATE	3,733,527			
FE GEN	AGGREGATE	ATSI	ZONE	3,357,260			
JEFFERSON	EHVAGG	COOK	EHVAGG	2,548,989			
DUMONT	EHVAGG	COOK	EHVAGG	2,466,575			
WESTERN HUB	HUB	AEP-DAYTON HUB	HUB	2,147,264			
TANNERS CRK 4	AGGREGATE	STUART DIESEL	AGGREGATE	1,813,835			
Top ten total				36,314,330			
PJM total				371,166,620			
Top ten total as per	cent of PJM tot	al		9.8%			

Table 3-43 shows the number of source-sink pairs that were offered and cleared monthly in January of 2012 through 2014. The annual row in Table 3-43 is the average hourly number of offered and cleared sourcesink pairs for the year for the average columns and the maximum hourly number of offered and cleared sourcesink pairs for the year for the maximum columns. The increase in average offered and cleared sourcesink pairs beginning in November and December of 2012 and continuing through the first eight months of 2014 illustrates that PJM's modification of the rules governing the location of up-to congestion transactions bids resulted in a significant increase in the number of offered and cleared up-to congestion transactions. There was a sharp decrease in UTCs in September as a result of a FERC order setting September 8, 2014, as the effective date for any uplift charges assigned to UTCs.57

		Dai	ily Number of Sou	irce-Sink Pai	rs
		Average		Average	
Year	Month	Offered	Max Offered	Cleared	Max Cleare
2012	Jan	1,771	2,182	1,126	1,56
2012	Feb	1,816	2,198	1,156	1,41
2012	Mar	1,746	2,004	1,128	1,35
2012	Apr	1,753	2,274	1,117	1,50
2012	May	1,866	2,257	1,257	1,49
2012	Jun	2,145	2,581	1,425	1,89
2012	Jul	2,168	2,800	1,578	2,07
2012	Aug	2,541	3,043	1,824	2,28
2012	Sep	2,140	3,032	1,518	2,4
2012	Oct	2,344	3,888	1,569	2,62
2012	Nov	4,102	8,142	2,829	5,8
2012	Dec	9,424	13,009	5,025	8,07
2012	Jan-Oct	2,031	3,888	1,371	2,62
2012	Nov-Dec	6,806	13,009	3,945	8,07
2012	Annual	2,827	13,009	1,800	8,07
2013	Jan	6,580	10,548	3,291	5,06
2013	Feb	4,891	7,415	2,755	3,90
2013	Mar	4,858	7,446	2,868	4,26
2013	Apr	6,426	9,064	3,464	4,82
2013	May	5,729	7,914	3,350	4,49
2013	Jun	6,014	8,437	3,490	4,77
2013	Jul	5,955	9,006	3,242	4,93
2013	Aug	6,215	9,751	3,642	5,11
2013	Sep	3,496	4,222	2,510	3,08
2013	Oct	4,743	7,134	3,235	4,72
2013	Nov	8,605	14,065	5,419	8,06
2013	Dec	8,346	11,728	6,107	7,41
2013	Annual	5,996	14,065	3,620	8,06
2014	Jan	7,977	11,191	5,179	7,71
2014	Feb	10,087	11,688	7,173	8,46
2014	Mar	11,360	14,745	7,284	9,94
2014	Apr	11,487	14,106	8,589	10,25
2014	May	11,215	13,477	7,734	9,53
2014	Jun	10,613	14,112	7,374	10,14
2014	Jul	10,057	12,304	7,202	8,48
2014	Aug	10,877	12,863	7,609	9,25
2014	Sep	5,618	11,269	4,281	8,74
2014	Oct	2,871	4,092	1,972	2,50
2014	Nov	2,463	3,988	1,812	3,16
		,			21.5

2 803

8,109

3 672

14,745

2,197

5,690

2,786

10,253

2014 Dec

2014 Annual

## Table 3-43 Number of PJM offered and cleared source and sink pairs: 2012 through 2014

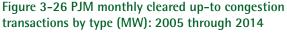
<sup>57</sup> See "PJM Interconnection, LLC.; Notice of Institution of Section 206 Proceeding and Refund Effective Date," Docket No. EL14-37-000 (September 8, 2014).

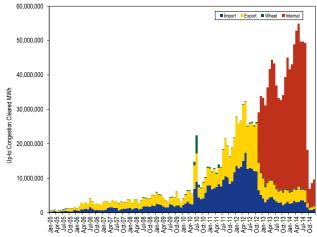
Table 3-44 and Figure 3-26 show total cleared up-to congestion transactions by type for 2013 and 2014. Internal up-to congestion transactions in 2014 were 85.6 percent of all up-to congestion transactions compared to 79.0 percent in 2013.

## Table 3-44 PJM cleared up-to congestion transactions by type (MW): 2013 and 2014

			2013		
	Cleared Up-to Congestion Bids				
	Import	Export	Wheel	Internal	Total
Top ten total (MW)	7,553,718	11,458,315	3,119,740	28,923,614	51,055,387
PJM total (MW)	40,902,161	49,738,703	4,177,320	357,183,762	452,001,946
Top ten total as percent of PJM total	18.5%	23.0%	74.7%	8.1%	11.3%
PJM total as percent of all up-to congestion transactions	9.0%	11.0%	0.9%	79.0%	100.0%
			2014		
		Cleared	Up-to Cong	estion Bids	
	Import	Export	Wheel	Internal	Total
Top ten total (MW)	5,694,366	8,409,302	2,336,885	36,314,330	52,754,883
PJM total (MW)	29,282,620	30,285,649	2,984,112	371,166,620	433,719,001
Top ten total as percent of PJM total	19.4%	27.8%	78.3%	9.8%	12.2%
PJM total as percent of all up-to congestion transactions	6.8%	7.0%	0.7%	85.6%	100.0%

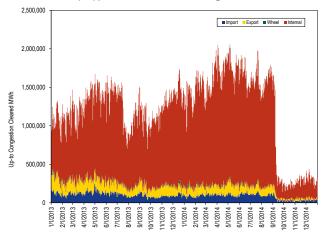
Figure 3-26 shows the initial increase and continued increase in internal up-to congestion transactions by month following the November 1, 2012 rule change permitting such transactions, until September 8, 2014. There was a sharp decrease in UTCs in September as a result of a FERC order setting September 8, 2014, as the effective date for any uplift charges assigned to UTCs.<sup>58</sup> Figure 3-27 shows the daily cleared up-to congestion MW by transaction type for the period from January 2013 through December 2014 in order to show the drop off in UTC volumes compared to volumes in the last two years.





58 See "PJM Interconnection, LL.C.; Notice of Institution of Section 206 Proceeding and Refund Effective Date," Docket No. EL14-37-000 (September 8, 2014).

Figure 3-27 PJM daily cleared up-to congestion transaction by type (MW): 2013 through 2014



### **Generator Offers**

Generator offers are categorized as dispatchable (Table 3-45) or self scheduled (Table 3-46).<sup>59</sup> Units which are available for economic dispatch are dispatchable. Units which are self scheduled to generate fixed output are self scheduled and must run. Units which are self scheduled at their economic minimum and are available for economic dispatch up to their economic maximum are self scheduled and dispatchable. Table

<sup>59</sup> Each range in the tables is greater than or equal to the lower value and less than the higher value. The unit type battery is not included in these tables because batteries do not make energy offers. The unit type fuel cell is not included in these tables because of the small number owners and the small number of units of this type of generation.

3-45 and Table 3-46 do not include units that did not indicate their offer status and units that were offered as available to run only during emergency events. The MW offered beyond the economic range of a unit, i.e. MW range between the specified economic maximum and emergency maximum, are categorized as emergency MW. The emergency MW are included in both tables.

Table 3-45 shows the proportion of MW offers by dispatchable units, by unit type and by offer price range, for 2014. For example, 66.9 percent of CC offers were dispatchable and in the \$0 to \$200 per MWh price range. The Total column is the proportion of all MW offers by unit type that were dispatchable. For example, 80.3 percent of all CC MW offers were dispatchable, including the 7.6 percent of emergency MW offered by CC units. The All Dispatchable Offers row is the proportion of MW that were offered as available for economic dispatch within a given range by all unit types. For example, 42.0 percent of all dispatchable offers were in the \$0 to \$200 per MWh price range. The Total column in the All Dispatchable Offers row is the proportion of all MW offers that were offered as available for economic dispatch, including emergency MW. Among all the generator offers in 2014, 56.1 percent were offered as available for economic dispatch.

self scheduled and dispatchable. For example, 19.7 percent of all CC MW offers were either self scheduled to generate at fixed output or self scheduled to generate at economic minimum and dispatchable up to economic maximum, including the 1.5 percent of emergency MW offered by CC units. The All Self-Scheduled Offers row is the proportion of MW that were offered as either self scheduled to generate at fixed output or self scheduled to generate at economic minimum and dispatchable up to economic maximum within a given range by all unit types. For example, units that were self scheduled to generate at fixed output accounted for 20.8 percent of all offers and self-scheduled and dispatchable units accounted for 19.4 percent of all offers. The Total column in the All Self-Scheduled Offers row is the proportion of all MW offers that were either self scheduled to generate at fixed output or self scheduled to generate at economic minimum and dispatchable up to economic maximum, including emergency MW. Among all the generator offers in 2014, 22.9 percent were offered as self scheduled and 21.0 percent were offered as self scheduled and dispatchable.

Total

80.3%

99.3%

71.0%

11.0% 57.4%

0.4%

7.4%

52.0%

0.0%

50.2%

56.1%

11.6%

15.6%

0.1%

12.5%

0.0%

0.1%

3.4%

0.0%

0.6%

5.1%

offer prices: 2	014						
			Dispa	tchable (I	Range)		
	(\$200) -	\$0 -	\$200 -	\$400 -	\$600 -	\$800 -	
Unit Type	\$0	\$200	\$400	\$600	\$800	\$1,000	Emergency
CC	0.1%	66.9%	3.2%	1.4%	0.4%	0.7%	7.6%

24.8%

24.7%

0.0%

0.0%

0.0%

0.0%

2.0%

0.0%

0.0%

5.9%

6.2%

8.7%

0.0%

0.0%

0.0%

0.0%

0.3%

0.0%

0.0%

1.5%

1.8%

1.9%

0.0%

0.0%

0.0%

0.0%

0.1%

0.0%

0.0%

0.4%

0.8%

1.6%

0.0%

0.0%

0.0%

0.0%

0.2%

0.0%

0.0%

0.3%

54.1%

15.5%

10.9%

35.9%

0.2%

6.6%

46.0%

0.0%

8.1%

42.0%

Table 3-45 Distribution of MW for dispatchable unit

0.1%

3.0%

0.0%

9.1%

0.1%

0.7%

0.0%

0.0%

41.5%

0.9%

Table 3-46 shows the proportion of MW offers by unit type that were self scheduled to generate fixed output and by unit type and price range for self-scheduled and dispatchable units, for 2014. For example, 16.7 percent of CC offers were self scheduled and dispatchable and in the \$0 to \$200 price range. The Total column is the proportion of all MW offers by unit type that were self scheduled to generate fixed output and are

CT

Diesel

Nuclear

Solar

Steam

Wind

Transaction

Run of River

Pumped Storage

All Dispatchable Offers

	Self Scl		Self Scheduled and Dispatchable (Range)							
			(\$200) -	\$0 -	\$200 -	\$400 -	\$600 -	\$800 -		
Unit Type	Must Run	Emergency	\$0	\$200	\$400	\$600	\$800	\$1,000	Emergency	Total
CC	0.9%	0.3%	0.2%	16.7%	0.3%	0.1%	0.0%	0.0%	1.2%	19.7%
CT	0.4%	0.0%	0.0%	0.3%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.7%
Diesel	25.4%	3.5%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	29.0%
Hydro	83.9%	4.7%	0.0%	0.2%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.1%	89.0%
Nuclear	21.2%	10.1%	2.9%	1.6%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	6.7%	42.6%
Pumped Storage	59.7%	15.2%	5.2%	14.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	1.7%	3.9%	99.6%
Solar	68.3%	23.6%	0.7%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	92.6%
Steam	4.7%	1.3%	0.2%	38.9%	0.1%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	2.8%	48.0%
Transaction	78.5%	21.5%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	100.0%
Wind	5.2%	4.2%	32.4%	2.7%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	5.3%	49.8%
All Self-Scheduled Offers	20.8%	2.1%	0.7%	18.6%	0.1%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	1.6%	43.9%

Table 3-46 Distribution of MW for self scheduled offer prices: 2014

## **Market Performance**

The PJM average locational marginal price (LMP) reflects the configuration of the entire RTO. The PJM Energy Market includes the Real-Time Energy Market and the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

## Markup

The markup index, which is a measure of participant conduct for individual marginal units, does not measure the impact of participant behavior on market prices. As an example, if unit A has a \$90 cost and a \$100 price, while unit B has a \$9 cost and a \$10 price, both would show a markup of 10 percent, but the price impact of unit A's markup at the generator bus would be \$10 while the price impact of unit B's markup at the generator bus would be \$1. Depending on each unit's location on the transmission system, those bus-level impacts could also translate to different impacts on total system price.

The MMU calculates the impact on system prices of marginal unit price-cost markup, based on analysis using sensitivity factors. The calculation shows the markup component of price based on a comparison between the price-based offer and the cost-based offer of each actual marginal unit on the system.<sup>60</sup>

The price impact of markup must be interpreted carefully. The markup calculation is not based on a full redispatch of the system to determine the marginal units and their marginal costs that would have occurred if all units had made all offers at marginal cost. Thus the results do not reflect a counterfactual market outcome based on the

60 This is the same method used to calculate the fuel cost adjusted LMP and the components of LMP.

assumption that all units made all offers at marginal cost. It is important to note that a full redispatch analysis is practically impossible and a limited redispatch analysis would not be dispositive. Nonetheless, such a hypothetical counterfactual analysis would reveal the extent to which the actual system dispatch is less than competitive if it showed a difference between dispatch based on marginal cost and actual dispatch. It is possible that the unit-specific markup, based on a redispatch analysis, would be lower than the markup component of price if the reference point were an inframarginal unit with a lower price and a higher cost than the actual marginal unit. If the actual marginal unit has marginal costs that would cause it to be inframarginal, a new unit would be marginal. If the offer of that new unit were greater than the cost of the original marginal unit, the markup impact would be lower than the MMU measure. If the newly marginal unit is on a price-based schedule, the analysis would have to capture the markup impact of that unit as well.

The MMU calculated an explicit measure of the impact of marginal unit markups on LMP. The markup impact includes the impact of the identified markup conduct on a unit by unit basis, but the inclusion of negative markup impacts has an offsetting effect. The markup analysis does not distinguish between intervals in which a unit has local market power or has a price impact in an unconstrained interval. The markup analysis is a more general measure of the competitiveness of the Energy Market.

### **Real-Time Markup**

## Markup Component of Real-Time Price by Fuel, Unit Type

The markup component of price is the difference between the system price, when the system price is determined by the active offers of the marginal units, whether price or cost-based, and the system price, based on the costbased offers of those marginal units.

Table 3-47 shows the average unit markup component of LMP for marginal units, by unit type and primary fuel. The markup component of LMP is a measure of the impact of the markups of marginal units shown in Table 3-47 on the system-wide load-weighted LMP. The negative markup components of LMP reflect the negative markups shown in the Table 3-27.

#### Table 3-47 Markup component of the overall PJM realtime, load-weighted, average LMP by primary fuel type and unit type: 2013 and 2014<sup>61</sup>

markup is calculated as the difference between the price offer and the cost offer including the 10 percent adder in the cost offer. The adjusted markup is calculated as the difference between the price offer and the cost offer excluding the 10 percent adder from the cost offer. Even the adjusted markup underestimates the markup because coal units facing increased competitive pressure have excluded both the ten percent adder and some or all components of operating and maintenance cost. While both these elements are permitted under the definition of cost-based offers in the relevant PJM manual, they are not part of a competitive offer for a coal unit because they are not actually marginal costs, and market behavior reflected that fact.<sup>62</sup>

In order to accurately assess the markup behavior of market participants, real-time and day-ahead LMPs are decomposed using two different approaches. In the first approach, markup is the difference between

		201	3	2014			
Fuel Type	Unit Type	Markup Component of LMP (Unadjusted)	Markup Component of LMP (Adjusted)	Markup Component of LMP (Unadjusted)	Markup Component of LMP (Adjusted)		
Coal	Steam	(\$0.64)	\$0.87	\$0.32	\$1.75		
Gas	CC	\$0.03	\$0.03	\$0.83	\$0.83		
Gas	CT	\$0.13	\$0.13	\$0.27	\$0.27		
Gas	Diesel	\$0.06	\$0.06	\$0.02	\$0.02		
Gas	Steam	\$0.00	\$0.00	(\$0.01)	(\$0.01)		
Municipal Waste	Steam	(\$0.01)	(\$0.01)	\$0.15	\$0.15		
Oil	CC	\$0.01	\$0.01	\$0.09	\$0.09		
Oil	CT	\$0.02	\$0.02	\$0.09	\$0.09		
Oil	Diesel	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.07	\$0.07		
Oil	Steam	\$0.06	\$0.06	\$0.03	\$0.03		
Other	Steam	(\$0.02)	(\$0.02)	(\$0.00)	(\$0.00)		
Uranium	Steam	(\$0.00)	(\$0.00)	\$0.01	\$0.01		
Wind	Wind	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.03	\$0.03		
Total		(\$0.35)	\$1.16	\$1.88	\$3.32		

the active offer of the marginal unit and the cost offer. In the second approach, the 10 percent markup is removed from the cost offers of coal units because coal units do not face the same cost uncertainty as gasfired CTs. The adjusted markup is calculated as the difference between the active offer and the cost offer excluding the 10 percent adder. The unadjusted markup is

All generating units, including coal units, are allowed to include a 10 percent adder in their cost offer. The 10 percent adder was included in the definition of cost offers prior to the implementation of PJM markets in 1999, based on the uncertainty of calculating the hourly operating costs of CTs under changing ambient conditions. Coal units do not face the same cost uncertainty as gas-fired CTs. A review of actual participant behavior supports this view, as the owners of coal units, facing competition, typically exclude the 10 percent adder from their actual offers. The unadjusted

calculated as the difference between the active offer and the cost offer including the 10 percent adder in the cost offer.

Table 3-47 shows the mark-up component of the loadweighted LMP by fuel type and unit type using unadjusted and adjusted offers. The adjusted markup component of LMP increased from \$1.16 in 2013 to \$3.32 in 2014. The adjusted markup contribution of coal units in 2014 was \$1.75. The adjusted mark-up component of all gas-fired units in 2014 was \$1.11. Coal units accounted for 40.8 percent of the increased markup component of LMP in

<sup>61</sup> The Unit Type Diesel refers to power generation using reciprocating internal combustion engines. Such Diesel units can use a variety of fuel types including diesel, natural gas, oil and gas from municipal waste.

<sup>62</sup> See PJM. "Manual 15: Cost Development Guidelines," Revision: 25 (July 28, 2014).

2014 while gas units accounted for 40.9 percent. The markup component of wind units was 0.03. If a price-based offer is negative but less negative than a cost-based offer, the markup is positive. In 2014, among the wind units that were marginal, 2.55 percent had positive offer prices.

#### Markup Component of Real-Time Price

Table 3-48 shows the markup component, calculated using unadjusted offers, of average prices and of average monthly on-peak and off-peak prices. Table 3-49 shows the markup component, calculated using adjusted offers, of average prices and of average monthly on-peak and off-peak prices. In 2014, when using unadjusted cost offers, \$1.88 per MWh of the PJM real-time load-weighted average LMP was attributable to markup. Using adjusted cost-offers, \$3.32 per MWh of the PJM real-time load-weighted average LMP was attributable to markup. In 2014, the peak markup component was highest in March, \$11.17 per MWh using unadjusted cost offers and \$12.02 per MWh using adjusted cost offers. This corresponds to 14.72 percent and 15.83 percent of the real time load-weighted average LMP in March.

		2013			2014	
	Markup	Off Peak		Markup	Off Peak	
	Component	Markup	Peak Markup	Component	Markup	Peak Markup
	(All Hours)	Component	Component	(All Hours)	Component	Component
Jan	(\$3.18)	(\$4.12)	(\$2.29)	\$5.44	\$3.91	\$6.92
Feb	(\$1.84)	(\$2.95)	(\$0.76)	\$3.02	\$0.88	\$5.08
Mar	\$0.64	(\$0.90)	\$2.24	\$7.11	\$3.24	\$11.17
Apr	(\$1.75)	(\$2.88)	(\$0.78)	(\$0.43)	(\$2.16)	\$1.07
May	\$0.15	(\$2.92)	\$2.72	\$1.74	(\$1.27)	\$4.62
Jun	\$0.44	(\$1.07)	\$1.94	\$2.43	(\$0.08)	\$4.60
Jul	\$3.86	(\$0.21)	\$7.44	(\$0.15)	(\$1.22)	\$0.77
Aug	(\$0.81)	(\$1.94)	\$0.15	(\$1.08)	(\$1.91)	(\$0.29)
Sep	(\$1.22)	(\$2.31)	(\$0.15)	\$1.51	(\$0.13)	\$3.01
0ct	\$0.23	(\$0.84)	\$1.13	\$2.04	(\$0.74)	\$4.34
Nov	(\$1.00)	(\$1.36)	(\$0.62)	\$0.17	(\$1.12)	\$1.70
Dec	(\$0.44)	(\$1.21)	\$0.37	(\$0.19)	(\$1.59)	\$1.13
Total	(\$0.35)	(\$1.85)	\$1.07	\$1.88	(\$0.06)	\$3.71

Table 3-48 Monthly markup components of real-time load-weighted LMP (Unadjusted): 2013 and 2014

#### Table 3-49 Monthly markup components of real-time load-weighted LMP (Adjusted): 2013 and 2014

		2013			2014	
	Markup	Off Peak		Markup	Off Peak	
	Component	Markup	Peak Markup	Component	Markup	Peak Markup
	(All Hours)	Component	Component	(All Hours)	Component	Component
Jan	(\$1.39)	(\$2.22)	(\$0.60)	\$6.83	\$5.48	\$8.12
Feb	(\$0.05)	(\$1.04)	\$0.91	\$3.94	\$1.97	\$5.84
Mar	\$2.25	\$0.89	\$3.66	\$8.21	\$4.59	\$12.02
Apr	(\$0.48)	(\$1.21)	\$0.15	\$0.86	(\$0.45)	\$2.00
May	\$1.53	(\$1.16)	\$3.79	\$2.87	\$0.09	\$5.54
Jun	\$1.90	\$0.48	\$3.31	\$3.69	\$1.46	\$5.62
Jul	\$5.15	\$1.28	\$8.57	\$1.48	\$0.35	\$2.44
Aug	\$0.60	(\$0.39)	\$1.46	\$0.50	(\$0.29)	\$1.25
Sep	\$0.33	(\$0.54)	\$1.18	\$3.18	\$1.65	\$4.59
Oct	\$1.66	\$0.79	\$2.38	\$3.71	\$1.06	\$5.90
Nov	\$0.55	\$0.31	\$0.81	\$1.93	\$0.80	\$3.25
Dec	\$1.12	\$0.47	\$1.79	\$1.65	\$0.27	\$2.97
Total	\$1.16	(\$0.16)	\$2.40	\$3.32	\$1.54	\$5.00

#### Markup Component of Real-Time Zonal Prices

The unit markup component of average real-time price using unadjusted offers is shown for each zone for 2014 and 2013 in Table 3-50 and for adjusted offers in Table 3-51. The smallest zonal all hours average markup component using unadjusted offers for 2014 was in the ComEd Zone, \$0.99 per MWh, while the highest was in the Dominion Control Zone, \$3.15 per MWh. The smallest zonal on peak average markup was in the ComEd Control Zone, \$2.48 per MWh, while the highest was in the Dominion Control Zone, \$5.39 per MWh.

		2013			2014	
	Markup	Off Peak		Markup	Off Peak	
	Component	Markup	Peak Markup	Component	Markup	Peak Markup
	(All Hours)	Component	Component	(All Hours)	Component	Component
AECO	(\$0.23)	(\$1.83)	\$1.32	\$1.77	(\$0.26)	\$3.71
AEP	(\$0.61)	(\$1.94)	\$0.68	\$1.59	(\$0.30)	\$3.42
APS	(\$0.45)	(\$1.92)	\$0.96	\$1.72	(\$0.05)	\$3.43
ATSI	(\$0.45)	(\$1.94)	\$0.94	\$1.25	(\$0.48)	\$2.89
BGE	\$0.09	(\$1.64)	\$1.74	\$3.14	\$0.85	\$5.30
ComEd	(\$0.56)	(\$1.95)	\$0.70	\$0.99	(\$0.62)	\$2.48
DAY	(\$0.56)	(\$1.93)	\$0.71	\$1.27	(\$0.54)	\$2.94
DEOK	(\$0.61)	(\$1.91)	\$0.61	\$1.27	(\$0.57)	\$3.01
DLCO	(\$0.56)	(\$1.86)	\$0.66	\$1.53	(\$0.17)	\$3.14
DPL	(\$0.30)	(\$1.82)	\$1.17	\$2.23	\$0.25	\$4.10
Dominion	(\$0.08)	(\$1.88)	\$1.66	\$3.15	\$0.79	\$5.39
EKPC	(\$0.08)	(\$1.38)	\$1.23	\$1.59	(\$0.09)	\$3.26
JCPL	(\$0.06)	(\$1.63)	\$1.35	\$1.50	(\$0.33)	\$3.14
Met-Ed	(\$0.30)	(\$1.85)	\$1.13	\$1.58	(\$0.12)	\$3.14
PECO	(\$0.32)	(\$1.81)	\$1.07	\$1.83	(\$0.07)	\$3.61
PENELEC	(\$0.53)	(\$1.83)	\$0.69	\$1.96	(\$0.11)	\$3.89
PPL	(\$0.34)	(\$1.77)	\$0.99	\$2.02	(\$0.03)	\$3.94
PSEG	(\$0.01)	(\$1.66)	\$1.50	\$2.33	\$0.16	\$4.31
Рерсо	\$0.12	(\$1.72)	\$1.83	\$2.94	\$0.73	\$4.97
RECO	\$0.33	(\$1.35)	\$1.77	\$2.44	\$0.14	\$4.39

Table 3-50 Average real-time zonal markup component (Unadjusted): 2013 and 2014

Table 3-51 Average real-time zonal m	arkup component (Adjusted): 2013 and 2014
--------------------------------------	---

		2013			2014	
	Markup	Off Peak		Markup	Off Peak	
	Component	Markup	Peak Markup	Component	Markup	Peak Markup
	(All Hours)	Component	Component	(All Hours)	Component	Component
AECO	\$1.26	(\$0.16)	\$2.63	\$3.04	\$1.10	\$4.88
AEP	\$0.94	(\$0.22)	\$2.07	\$3.09	\$1.37	\$4.75
APS	\$1.07	(\$0.20)	\$2.30	\$3.19	\$1.56	\$4.77
ATSI	\$1.12	(\$0.20)	\$2.35	\$2.74	\$1.16	\$4.23
BGE	\$1.61	\$0.14	\$3.02	\$4.90	\$2.78	\$6.90
ComEd	\$0.93	(\$0.31)	\$2.07	\$2.41	\$1.01	\$3.71
DAY	\$1.03	(\$0.18)	\$2.14	\$2.81	\$1.16	\$4.33
DEOK	\$0.92	(\$0.22)	\$1.99	\$2.75	\$1.07	\$4.34
DLCO	\$0.95	(\$0.17)	\$2.02	\$3.05	\$1.47	\$4.53
DPL	\$1.21	(\$0.13)	\$2.49	\$3.46	\$1.59	\$5.24
Dominion	\$1.39	(\$0.18)	\$2.91	\$4.67	\$2.46	\$6.77
EKPC	\$1.42	\$0.27	\$2.58	\$3.06	\$1.55	\$4.57
JCPL	\$1.37	\$0.05	\$2.57	\$2.74	\$1.03	\$4.26
Met-Ed	\$1.17	(\$0.21)	\$2.43	\$2.77	\$1.21	\$4.21
PECO	\$1.15	(\$0.17)	\$2.40	\$3.05	\$1.29	\$4.69
PENELEC	\$1.02	(\$0.11)	\$2.08	\$3.33	\$1.38	\$5.15
PPL	\$1.15	(\$0.11)	\$2.32	\$3.23	\$1.31	\$5.02
PSEG	\$1.45	\$0.01	\$2.77	\$3.60	\$1.52	\$5.49
Рерсо	\$1.59	\$0.01	\$3.05	\$4.56	\$2.52	\$6.44
RECO	\$1.79	\$0.35	\$3.02	\$3.79	\$1.55	\$5.70

#### Markup by Real Time Price Levels

Table 3-52 shows the average markup component of observed prices, based on the unadjusted cost-based offers and adjusted cost-based offers of the marginal units, when the PJM average LMP was in the identified price range.

Table 3-52 Average real-time markup component (By
price category, unadjusted): 2013 and 2014

	2013		2014	
	Average		Average	
	Markup		Markup	
LMP Category	Component	Frequency	Component	Frequency
< \$25	(\$0.31)	77.8%	\$1.67	78.0%
\$25 to \$50	(\$0.16)	20.6%	(\$0.24)	19.7%
\$50 to \$75	\$0.08	1.4%	\$0.20	1.6%
\$75 to \$100	\$0.02	0.2%	\$0.13	0.4%
\$100 to \$125	(\$0.01)	0.0%	\$0.08	0.2%
\$125 to \$150	\$0.02	0.0%	\$0.05	0.1%
>= \$150	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.01	0.0%

## Table 3-53 Average real-time markup component (Byprice category, adjusted): 2013 and 2014

	2013		2014	
	Average		Average	
	Markup		Markup	
LMP Category	Component	Frequency	Component	Frequency
< \$25	\$0.88	77.8%	\$2.74	78.0%
\$25 to \$50	\$0.18	20.6%	\$0.11	19.7%
\$50 to \$75	\$0.09	1.4%	\$0.22	1.6%
\$75 to \$100	\$0.02	0.2%	\$0.14	0.4%
\$100 to \$125	(\$0.01)	0.0%	\$0.08	0.2%
\$125 to \$150	\$0.02	0.0%	\$0.05	0.1%
>= \$150	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.01	0.0%

### Day-Ahead Markup

## Markup Component of Day-Ahead Price by Fuel, Unit Type

Table 3-54 Markup component of the annual PJM dayahead, load-weighted, average LMP by primary fuel type and unit type: 2013 and 2014

		201	3	2014		
		Markup	Markup	Markup	Markup	
		Component of	Component of	Component of	Component of	
Fuel Type	Unit Type	LMP (Unadjusted)	LMP (Adjusted)	LMP (Unadjusted)	LMP (Adjusted)	
Coal	Steam	(\$0.41)	\$0.10	(\$0.27)	\$0.98	
Gas	CC	(\$0.38)	(\$0.38)	(\$0.13)	(\$0.13)	
Gas	CT	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.02	\$0.02	
Gas	Diesel	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	
Gas	Steam	\$0.01	\$0.01	(\$0.03)	(\$0.03)	
Import	Steam	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.01	
Municipal Waste	Steam	\$0.00	\$0.00	(\$0.01)	(\$0.01)	
Oil	CC	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.02	\$0.02	
Oil	CT	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.03	\$0.04	
Oil	Steam	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.02	\$0.02	
Other	Steam	\$0.00	\$0.00	(\$0.01)	(\$0.01)	
Wind	Wind	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.02	\$0.02	
Total		(\$0.78)	(\$0.27)	(\$0.33)	\$0.94	

63 See 18 CFR § 385.213 (2014).

is shown in Table 3-54. INC, DEC and up-to congestion transactions have zero markups. Up-to congestion transactions were marginal for 91.0 percent of marginal resources in 2014. INCs were marginal for 2.3 percent of marginal resources and DECs were marginal for 3.3 percent of marginal resources in 2014. The percentage of marginal up-to congestion transactions decreased significantly beginning on September 8, 2014, as a result of the FERC's UTC uplift refund notice which became effective on September 8, 2014.63 The adjusted markup of coal units is calculated as the difference between the price offer and the cost offer excluding the 10 percent adder. Table 3-54 shows the markup component of LMP for marginal generating resources. Generating resources were marginal in only 3.4 percent of marginal resources in 2014. The markup component of LMP for marginal generating resources increased in all categories but gasfired steam units. The markup component of LMP for coal units increased from -\$0.41 in the 2013 to -\$0.27 in 2014. The markup component of LMP for gas-fired CCs increased from -\$0.38 in 2013 to -\$0.13 in 2014.

The markup component of the PJM day-ahead, load-

weighted average LMP by primary fuel and unit type

#### Markup Component of Day-Ahead Price

The markup component of price is the difference between the system price, when the system price is determined by the active offers of the marginal units, whether price or cost-based, and the system price, based on the cost-based offers of those marginal units. Only hours when generating units were marginal on either priced based offers or on cost based offers were included in the markup calculation.

Table 3-55 shows the markup component of average prices and of average monthly on-peak and off-peak prices using unadjusted offers. Table 3-56 shows the markup component of average prices and of average monthly on-peak and off-peak prices using adjusted offers. In 2014, when using adjusted cost-offers, \$0.94 per MWh of the PJM day-ahead load-weighted average LMP was attributable to markup. In 2014, the peak markup component was highest in January, \$3.42 per MWh using adjusted cost offers. Using adjusted cost-offers, the markup component in 2014 increased in every month except April, July and October from 2013. The peak markup component increased from -\$2.33 to \$3.42 in January.

		2013			2014	
	Markup	2010	Off-Peak	Markup	2011	Off-Peak
	Component	Peak Markup	Markup	Component	Peak Markup	Markup
	(All Hours)	Component	Component	(All Hours)	Component	Component
Jan	(\$3.77)	(\$3.99)	(\$3.54)	\$1.03	\$2.85	(\$0.88)
Feb	(\$2.53)	(\$1.43)	(\$3.67)	\$0.34	\$2.07	(\$1.47)
Mar	(\$1.84)	(\$0.18)	(\$3.45)	\$0.14	(\$0.27)	\$0.53
Apr	(\$0.11)	(\$0.01)	(\$0.22)	(\$0.88)	\$0.42	(\$2.37)
May	(\$0.10)	(\$0.04)	(\$0.17)	(\$0.99)	\$0.07	(\$2.10)
Jun	(\$0.05)	\$0.03	(\$0.14)	\$0.03	\$1.30	(\$1.45)
Jul	(\$0.08)	(\$0.01)	(\$0.15)	(\$0.98)	(\$0.38)	(\$1.68)
Aug	(\$0.06)	(\$0.01)	(\$0.11)	(\$0.70)	\$0.07	(\$1.51)
Sep	(\$0.27)	(\$0.13)	(\$0.42)	(\$0.37)	\$0.79	(\$1.64)
Oct	(\$0.06)	(\$0.06)	(\$0.06)	(\$0.48)	\$0.52	(\$1.69)
Nov	(\$0.32)	(\$0.10)	(\$0.52)	(\$0.47)	\$0.86	(\$1.61)
Dec	\$0.01	\$0.00	\$0.02	(\$1.02)	(\$0.36)	(\$1.72)
Annual	(\$0.78)	(\$0.51)	(\$1.07)	(\$0.33)	\$0.68	(\$1.42)

Table 3-55 Monthly markup components of day-ahead (Unadjusted), load-weighted LMP: 2013 and 2014

#### Table 3-56 Monthly markup components of day-ahead (Adjusted), load-weighted LMP: 2013 and 2014

		2013			2014	
	Markup		Off-Peak	Markup		Off-Peak
	Component	Peak Markup	Markup	Component	Peak Markup	Markup
	(All Hours)	Component	Component	(All Hours)	Component	Component
Jan	(\$2.03)	(\$2.33)	(\$1.72)	\$1.80	\$3.42	\$0.09
Feb	(\$0.74)	\$0.41	(\$1.93)	\$1.44	\$2.86	(\$0.05)
Mar	(\$0.26)	\$1.29	(\$1.78)	\$1.34	\$0.64	\$2.01
Apr	\$0.07	\$0.16	(\$0.03)	\$0.51	\$1.34	(\$0.45)
May	\$0.02	\$0.06	(\$0.02)	\$0.24	\$0.85	(\$0.39)
Jun	\$0.07	\$0.15	(\$0.02)	\$1.38	\$2.31	\$0.29
Jul	(\$0.01)	\$0.06	(\$0.08)	\$0.52	\$0.92	\$0.05
Aug	\$0.01	\$0.03	(\$0.01)	\$0.64	\$1.23	\$0.01
Sep	(\$0.12)	(\$0.02)	(\$0.22)	\$1.04	\$1.94	\$0.05
0ct	(\$0.00)	\$0.01	(\$0.02)	\$0.89	\$1.62	(\$0.01)
Nov	(\$0.15)	(\$0.01)	(\$0.29)	\$0.80	\$1.75	(\$0.00)
Dec	\$0.05	(\$0.00)	\$0.10	\$0.41	\$0.92	(\$0.13)
Annual	(\$0.27)	(\$0.04)	(\$0.52)	\$0.94	\$1.67	\$0.15

#### Markup Component of Day-Ahead Zonal Prices

The markup component of annual average day-ahead price using unadjusted offers is shown for each zone in Table 3-57. The markup component of annual average day-ahead price using adjusted offers is shown for each zone in Table 3-58. The markup component of the average day-ahead price increased in all zones from 2013 to 2014. The smallest zonal all hours average markup component using adjusted offers for 2014 was in the DPL Zone, \$0.75 per MWh, while the highest was in the BGE Control Zone, \$1.12 per MWh. The smallest zonal on peak average markup was in the DPL Control Zone, \$1.21 per MWh, while the highest was in the PECO Control Zone, \$1.98 per MWh.

Table 3-57 Day-ahead, average, zonal markup component (Unadjusted): 2013 and 2014							
	2013			2014			
N	larkup	Off-Peak	Markup		Off-Peak		
Comp	oonent Peak Markup	Markup	Component	Peak Markup	Markup		

	Markup		Off-Peak	Markup		Off-Peak
	Component	Peak Markup	Markup	Component	Peak Markup	Markup
	(All Hours)	Component	Component	(All Hours)	Component	Component
AECO	(\$0.80)	(\$0.56)	(\$1.06)	(\$0.11)	\$0.96	(\$1.27)
AEP	(\$0.80)	(\$0.49)	(\$1.12)	(\$0.40)	\$0.64	(\$1.48)
AP	(\$0.86)	(\$0.55)	(\$1.18)	(\$0.40)	\$0.68	(\$1.53)
ATSI	(\$0.80)	(\$0.49)	(\$1.13)	(\$0.45)	\$0.61	(\$1.59)
BGE	(\$0.80)	(\$0.55)	(\$1.06)	(\$0.30)	\$0.77	(\$1.46)
ComEd	(\$0.72)	(\$0.44)	(\$1.02)	(\$0.43)	\$0.41	(\$1.34)
DAY	(\$0.81)	(\$0.49)	(\$1.16)	(\$0.43)	\$0.59	(\$1.53)
DEOK	(\$0.76)	(\$0.44)	(\$1.11)	(\$0.42)	\$0.56	(\$1.44)
DLCO	(\$0.76)	(\$0.47)	(\$1.07)	(\$0.43)	\$0.54	(\$1.48)
Dominion	(\$0.78)	(\$0.53)	(\$1.06)	(\$0.36)	\$0.68	(\$1.46)
DPL	(\$0.84)	(\$0.52)	(\$1.17)	(\$0.43)	\$0.29	(\$1.21)
EKPC	(\$0.12)	(\$0.03)	(\$0.22)	(\$0.30)	\$0.69	(\$1.28)
JCPL	(\$0.94)	(\$0.82)	(\$1.08)	(\$0.16)	\$0.87	(\$1.33)
Met-Ed	(\$0.86)	(\$0.61)	(\$1.14)	(\$0.09)	\$1.00	(\$1.28)
PECO	(\$0.80)	(\$0.52)	(\$1.11)	(\$0.05)	\$1.08	(\$1.27)
PENELEC	(\$0.72)	(\$0.52)	(\$0.93)	(\$0.34)	\$0.69	(\$1.50)
Рерсо	(\$0.80)	(\$0.56)	(\$1.06)	(\$0.25)	\$0.80	(\$1.45)
PPL	(\$0.89)	(\$0.64)	(\$1.16)	(\$0.14)	\$0.97	(\$1.34)
PSEG	(\$0.77)	(\$0.51)	(\$1.07)	(\$0.14)	\$0.93	(\$1.33)
RECO	(\$0.75)	(\$0.46)	(\$1.08)	(\$0.16)	\$0.86	(\$1.36)

#### Table 3-58 Day-ahead, average, zonal markup component (Adjusted): 2013 and 2014

		2013			2014	
	Markup		Off-Peak	Markup		Off-Peak
	Component	Peak Markup	Markup	Component	Peak Markup	Markup
	(All Hours)	Component	Component	(All Hours)	Component	Component
AECO	(\$0.31)	(\$0.11)	(\$0.52)	\$1.07	\$1.88	\$0.20
AEP	(\$0.27)	\$0.00	(\$0.55)	\$0.90	\$1.65	\$0.13
AP	(\$0.29)	(\$0.03)	(\$0.57)	\$0.87	\$1.66	\$0.05
ATSI	(\$0.27)	(\$0.01)	(\$0.56)	\$0.86	\$1.62	\$0.04
BGE	(\$0.24)	(\$0.05)	(\$0.45)	\$1.12	\$1.91	\$0.27
ComEd	(\$0.25)	\$0.01	(\$0.53)	\$0.87	\$1.44	\$0.26
DAY	(\$0.28)	(\$0.00)	(\$0.58)	\$0.91	\$1.64	\$0.12
DEOK	(\$0.26)	\$0.02	(\$0.55)	\$0.88	\$1.56	\$0.16
DLCO	(\$0.26)	(\$0.01)	(\$0.53)	\$0.81	\$1.44	\$0.12
Dominion	(\$0.26)	(\$0.05)	(\$0.48)	\$0.94	\$1.71	\$0.13
DPL	(\$0.31)	(\$0.05)	(\$0.58)	\$0.75	\$1.21	\$0.25
EKPC	(\$0.03)	\$0.03	(\$0.09)	\$0.96	\$1.65	\$0.27
JCPL	(\$0.42)	(\$0.31)	(\$0.54)	\$1.04	\$1.82	\$0.16
Met-Ed	(\$0.35)	(\$0.14)	(\$0.57)	\$1.09	\$1.92	\$0.18
PECO	(\$0.30)	(\$0.06)	(\$0.55)	\$1.11	\$1.98	\$0.18
PENELEC	(\$0.18)	\$0.01	(\$0.38)	\$0.88	\$1.65	\$0.01
Рерсо	(\$0.24)	(\$0.04)	(\$0.46)	\$1.11	\$1.90	\$0.21
PPL	(\$0.36)	(\$0.15)	(\$0.59)	\$1.02	\$1.88	\$0.10
PSEG	(\$0.29)	(\$0.07)	(\$0.54)	\$1.00	\$1.81	\$0.10
RECO	(\$0.29)	(\$0.05)	(\$0.55)	\$0.96	\$1.74	\$0.06

#### Markup by Day-Ahead Price Levels

Table 3-59 and Table 3-60 show the average markup component of observed prices, based on the unadjusted cost-based offers and adjusted cost-based offers of the marginal units, when the PJM system LMP was in the identified price range. Table 3-59 shows that the average day-ahead markup increased significantly when the dayahead price is greater or equal to \$150 from 2013 to 2014. There were 12 hours when generating resources were marginal in this category in 2013. However, there were 202 hours when generating resources were marginal in this category in 2014. The highest average markup was \$437.10 in hour ending 1400 on January 28.

## Table 3–59 Average, day–ahead markup (By LMP category, unadjusted): 2013 and 2014

	2013		2014	
	Average Markup		Average Markup	
LMP Category	Component	Frequency	Component	Frequency
< \$25	(\$1.25)	5.0%	(\$2.77)	9.7%
\$25 to \$50	(\$2.76)	84.5%	(\$1.20)	70.8%
\$50 to \$75	\$0.69	8.6%	\$1.31	12.7%
\$75 to \$100	\$0.03	1.1%	(\$0.46)	2.5%
\$100 to \$125	\$0.01	0.4%	(\$6.64)	0.9%
\$125 to \$150	\$0.00	0.1%	\$5.66	0.7%
>= \$150	(\$0.30)	0.4%	\$10.47	2.8%

# Table 3-60 Average, day-ahead markup (By LMP category, adjusted): 2013 and 2014

	2013		2014	
	Average Markup		Average Markup	
LMP Category	Component	Frequency	Component	Frequency
< \$25	(\$0.35)	5.0%	(\$1.16)	9.7%
\$25 to \$50	(\$1.13)	84.5%	\$0.57	70.8%
\$50 to \$75	\$1.21	8.6%	\$2.29	12.7%
\$75 to \$100	\$0.13	1.1%	\$0.09	2.5%
\$100 to \$125	\$0.03	0.4%	(\$6.00)	0.9%
\$125 to \$150	\$0.01	0.1%	\$6.32	0.7%
>= \$150	(\$0.29)	0.4%	\$11.45	2.8%

#### Prices

The conduct of individual market entities within a market structure is reflected in market prices. PJM locational marginal prices (LMPs) are a direct measure of market performance. Price level is a good, general indicator of market performance, although overall price results must be interpreted carefully because of the multiple factors that affect them. Among other things, overall average prices reflect changes in supply and demand, generation fuel mix, the cost of fuel, emission related expenses and local price differences caused by congestion. Real-time and day-ahead energy market load-weighted prices were 37.4 percent and 37.8 percent higher in 2014 than in 2013 as a result of higher fuel costs and higher demand.<sup>64</sup> Natural gas prices increased in 2014, especially in the eastern part of PJM. Comparing fuel prices in 2014 to 2013, the price of Northern Appalachian coal remained constant; the price of Central Appalachian coal was 3.6 percent lower; the price of Powder River Basin coal was 9.3 percent higher; the price of eastern natural gas was 36.1 percent higher; and the price of western natural gas was 17.4 percent higher.

PJM real-time energy market prices increased in 2014 compared to 2013. The average LMP was 31.9 percent higher in o2014 than in 2013, \$48.22 per MWh versus \$36.55 per MWh. The load-weighted average LMP was 37.4 percent higher in 2014 than in 2013, \$53.14 per MWh versus \$38.66 per MWh.

The fuel-cost adjusted, load-weighted, average LMP in 2014 was 10.7 percent lower than the load-weighted, average LMP for 2014. If fuel costs in 2014 had been the same as in 2013, holding everything else constant, the load-weighted LMP would have been lower, \$47.43 per MWh instead of the observed \$53.14 per MWh in 2014.

PJM day-ahead energy market prices increased in 2014 compared to 2013. The average LMP was 32.3 percent higher in 2014 than in 2013, \$49.15 per MWh versus \$37.15 per MWh. The day-ahead load-weighted average LMP was 37.8 percent higher in 2014 than in 2013, \$53.62 per MWh versus \$38.93 per MWh.<sup>65</sup>

#### Real-Time LMP

Real-time average LMP is the hourly average LMP for the PJM Real-Time Energy Market.<sup>66</sup>

#### Real-Time Average LMP

Technical References/references.shtml>

#### PJM Real-Time Average LMP Duration

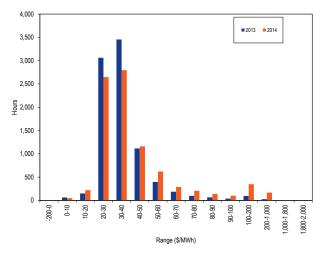
Figure 3-28 shows the hourly distribution of PJM realtime average LMP for 2013 and 2014. There was one hour in 2013 and six hours in 2014 in which the realtime LMP for the entire system was negative. Negative LMPs in the PJM Real-Time Market were primarily the result of marginal wind units with negative offer prices

 <sup>64</sup> There was an average increase of 1.6 heating degree days and average decrease of 0.3 cooling degree days in 2014 compared to 2013, which meant overall increased demand.
 65 Tables reporting zonal and jurisdictional load and prices are in the 2013 State of the Market

Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix C, "Energy Market."
 See the MMU Technical Reference for the PJM Markets, at "Calculating Locational Marginal Price," for detailed definition of Real-Time LMP. <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/</a>

but may also result within a constrained area when inflexible generation exceeds the forecasted load. There were two hours in 2013 and eight hours in of 2014 in which the PJM real-time LMP was \$0.00. In 2014, there were six hours in January in which PJM real-time average LMP was greater than \$1,000 and one hour in which the real-time LMP was greater \$1,800.

# Figure 3-28 Average LMP for the PJM Real-Time Energy Market: 2013 and 2014<sup>67</sup>



#### PJM Real-Time, Average LMP

Table 3-61 shows the PJM real-time, average LMP for each year of the 17 year period 1998 to 2014.<sup>68</sup>

# Table 3-61 PJM real-time, average LMP (Dollars per MWh): 1998 through 2014

	Real-Time LMP			Year-	to-Year Ch	ange
			Standard			Standard
	Average	Median	Deviation	Average	Median	Deviation
1998	\$21.72	\$16.60	\$31.45	NA	NA	NA
1999	\$28.32	\$17.88	\$72.42	30.4%	7.7%	130.3%
2000	\$28.14	\$19.11	\$25.69	(0.6%)	6.9%	(64.5%)
2001	\$32.38	\$22.98	\$45.03	15.1%	20.3%	75.3%
2002	\$28.30	\$21.08	\$22.41	(12.6%)	(8.3%)	(50.2%)
2003	\$38.28	\$30.79	\$24.71	35.2%	46.1%	10.3%
2004	\$42.40	\$38.30	\$21.12	10.8%	24.4%	(14.5%)
2005	\$58.08	\$47.18	\$35.91	37.0%	23.2%	70.0%
2006	\$49.27	\$41.45	\$32.71	(15.2%)	(12.1%)	(8.9%)
2007	\$57.58	\$49.92	\$34.60	16.9%	20.4%	5.8%
2008	\$66.40	\$55.53	\$38.62	15.3%	11.2%	11.6%
2009	\$37.08	\$32.71	\$17.12	(44.1%)	(41.1%)	(55.7%)
2010	\$44.83	\$36.88	\$26.20	20.9%	12.7%	53.1%
2011	\$42.84	\$35.38	\$29.03	(4.4%)	(4.1%)	10.8%
2012	\$33.11	\$29.53	\$20.67	(22.7%)	(16.5%)	(28.8%)
2013	\$36.55	\$32.25	\$20.57	10.4%	9.2%	(0.5%)
2014	\$48.22	\$34.46	\$65.08	31.9%	6.8%	216.4%

67 The data used in the version of this table in the 2014 Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through March did not include LMP values greater than \$1,000, but this table reflects those LMP values.

#### Real-Time, Load-Weighted, Average LMP

Higher demand (load) generally results in higher prices, all else constant. As a result, load-weighted, average prices are generally higher than average prices. Loadweighted LMP reflects the average LMP paid for actual MWh consumed during a year. Load-weighted, average LMP is the average of PJM hourly LMP, each weighted by the PJM total hourly load.

PJM Real-Time, Load-Weighted, Average LMP

Table 3-62 shows the PJM real-time, load-weighted, average LMP for each year of the 17 year period 1998 to 2014.

## Table 3-62 PJM real-time, load-weighted, average LMP (Dollars per MWh): 1998 through 2014

	Real-Time, Load-Weighted,						
	Average LMP			Year-to-Year Change			
			Standard			Standard	
	Average	Median	Deviation	Average	Median	Deviation	
1998	\$24.16	\$17.60	\$39.29	NA	NA	NA	
1999	\$34.07	\$19.02	\$91.49	41.0%	8.1%	132.8%	
2000	\$30.72	\$20.51	\$28.38	(9.8%)	7.9%	(69.0%)	
2001	\$36.65	\$25.08	\$57.26	19.3%	22.3%	101.8%	
2002	\$31.60	\$23.40	\$26.75	(13.8%)	(6.7%)	(53.3%)	
2003	\$41.23	\$34.96	\$25.40	30.5%	49.4%	(5.0%)	
2004	\$44.34	\$40.16	\$21.25	7.5%	14.9%	(16.3%)	
2005	\$63.46	\$52.93	\$38.10	43.1%	31.8%	79.3%	
2006	\$53.35	\$44.40	\$37.81	(15.9%)	(16.1%)	(0.7%)	
2007	\$61.66	\$54.66	\$36.94	15.6%	23.1%	(2.3%)	
2008	\$71.13	\$59.54	\$40.97	15.4%	8.9%	10.9%	
2009	\$39.05	\$34.23	\$18.21	(45.1%)	(42.5%)	(55.6%)	
2010	\$48.35	\$39.13	\$28.90	23.8%	14.3%	58.7%	
2011	\$45.94	\$36.54	\$33.47	(5.0%)	(6.6%)	15.8%	
2012	\$35.23	\$30.43	\$23.66	(23.3%)	(16.7%)	(29.3%)	
2013	\$38.66	\$33.25	\$23.78	9.7%	9.3%	0.5%	
2014	\$53.14	\$36.20	\$76.20	37.4%	8.9%	220.4%	

Table 3-63 shows zonal real-time, and real-time, load-weighted, average LMP for 2013 and 2014. The real-time, load-weighted, average LMP increased by 37.4 percent compared to 2013.

<sup>68</sup> The system average LMP is the average of the hourly LMP without any weighting. The only exception is that market-clearing prices (MCPs) are included for January to April 1998. MCP was the single market-clearing price calculated by PJM prior to implementation of LMP.

#### Table 3-63 Zone real-time and real-time, loadweighted, average LMP (Dollars per MWh): 2013 and 2014

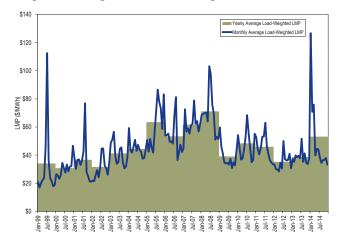
				Real-Tim	e, Load-We	ighted,
	Real-Ti	me Average	LMP	A	verage LMP	
	2013	2014	Percent	2013	2014	Percent
Zone	Average	Average	Change	Average	Average	Change
AECO	\$38.10	\$51.17	47.8%	\$41.11	\$55.77	35.7%
AEP	\$34.22	\$44.03	28.7%	\$35.56	\$47.81	34.5%
AP	\$36.00	\$47.60	32.2%	\$37.70	\$52.94	40.4%
ATSI	\$38.72	\$45.39	17.2%	\$42.12	\$48.60	15.4%
BGE	\$40.51	\$58.81	45.2%	\$43.52	\$67.78	55.8%
ComEd	\$31.55	\$39.54	25.3%	\$33.28	\$42.04	26.3%
Day	\$34.56	\$43.77	26.7%	\$36.15	\$47.36	31.0%
DEOK	\$32.94	\$41.68	26.6%	\$34.35	\$45.00	31.0%
DLCO	\$34.00	\$41.55	22.2%	\$35.70	\$44.22	23.9%
Dominion	\$38.16	\$54.50	42.8%	\$40.63	\$62.99	55.0%
DPL	\$39.29	\$55.82	42.1%	\$42.18	\$65.03	54.2%
EKPC	\$32.29	\$41.75	29.3%	\$33.96	\$47.88	41.0%
JCPL	\$39.04	\$50.97	30.5%	\$42.98	\$56.07	30.4%
Met-Ed	\$37.41	\$49.60	32.6%	\$39.72	\$56.08	41.2%
PECO	\$37.28	\$50.21	34.7%	\$39.70	\$55.94	40.9%
PENELEC	\$37.01	\$47.63	28.7%	\$38.71	\$51.90	34.1%
Рерсо	\$39.90	\$57.34	43.7%	\$42.78	\$65.61	53.4%
PPL	\$37.17	\$49.62	33.5%	\$39.26	\$56.97	45.1%
PSEG	\$40.96	\$53.71	31.1%	\$43.97	\$57.90	31.7%
RECO	\$41.84	\$52.96	26.6%	\$45.81	\$56.79	24.0%
PJM	\$37.15	\$48.88	31.6%	\$38.66	\$53.14	37.4%

Figure 3-29 PJM real-time, load-weighted, average LMP: 2014



Figure 3-30 shows the PJM real-time monthly and annual load-weighted LMP from 1999 through 2014.

# Figure 3-30 PJM real-time, monthly and annual, load-weighted, average LMP: 1999 through 2014



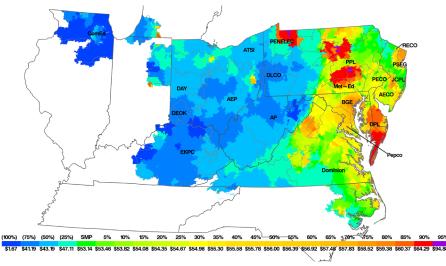


Figure 3-29 is a contour map of the real-time, loadweighted, average LMP in 2014. Green represents the system marginal price (SMP) for each year with each color to the right of green including five percent of the pricing nodes above SMP and each color to the left of green including 25 percent of pricing nodes below SMP. Prices in Eastern MAAC were all higher, on average, than the SMP for 2014.

#### Fuel Price Trends and LMP

Changes in LMP can result from changes in the marginal costs of marginal units, the units setting LMP. In general, fuel costs make up between 80 percent and 90 percent of marginal cost depending on generating technology, unit efficiency, unit age and other factors. The impact of fuel cost on marginal cost and on LMP depends on the fuel burned by marginal units and changes in fuel costs. Changes in emission allowance costs are another contributor to changes in the marginal cost of marginal units. Natural gas prices increased in 2014, especially in the eastern part of PJM. Comparing fuel prices in 2014 to 2013, the price of Northern Appalachian coal remained constant; the price of Central Appalachian coal was 3.6 percent lower; the price of Powder River Basin coal was 9.3 percent higher; the price of eastern natural gas was 36.1 percent higher; and the price of western natural gas was 17.4 percent higher. Figure 3-31 shows monthly average spot fuel prices.69

# Figure 3-31 Spot average fuel price comparison with fuel delivery charges: 2012 through 2014 (\$/MMBtu)

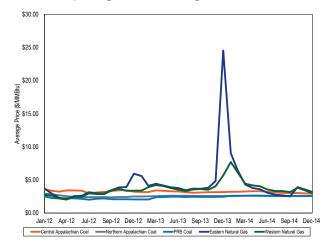


Table 3-64 compares the 2014 PJM real time fuel-cost adjusted, load-weighted, average LMP to the 2013 loadweighted, average LMP. The real time fuel-cost adjusted, load-weighted, average LMP for 2014 was 10.7 percent lower than the real time load-weighted, average LMP for 2014. The real-time, fuel-cost adjusted, load-weighted, average LMP for 2014 was 22.7 percent higher than the real time load-weighted LMP for 2013. If fuel costs in 2014 had been the same as in 2013, holding everything else constant, the real time load-weighted LMP in 2014 would have been lower, \$47.43 per MWh instead of the observed \$53.14 per MWh.

load-weighted average LMP (Dollars per MWh): year	
over year	
2014 Evel Cost Adjusted	

Table 3-64 PIM real-time annual, fuel-cost adjusted

		2014 Fuel-Cost-Adjusted,	
	2014 Load-Weighted LMP	Load-Weighted LMP	Change
Average	\$53.14	\$47.43	(10.7%)
		2014 Fuel-Cost-Adjusted,	
	2013 Load-Weighted LMP	Load-Weighted LMP	Change
Average	\$38.66	\$47.43	22.7%
	2013 Load-Weighted LMP	2014 Load-Weighted LMP	Change
Average	\$38.66	\$53.14	37.4%

Table 3-65 shows the impact of each fuel type on the difference between the fuel-cost adjusted, loadweighted average LMP and the load-weighted LMP in 2014. Table 3-65 shows that higher natural gas prices explain almost all of the fuel-cost related increase in the real-time annual load-weighted average LMP in the 2014.

Table 3-65 Change in PJM real-time annual, fuel-cost adjusted, load-weighted average LMP (Dollars per MWh) by Fuel-type: year over year

	Share of Change in Fuel Cost Adjusted,							
Fuel Type	Load Weighted LMP	Percent						
Coal	\$0.09	1.5%						
Gas	\$5.64	98.7%						
Oil	(\$0.02)	(0.3%)						
Other	\$0.00	0.0%						
Uranium	\$0.00	0.0%						
Wind	(\$0.00)	(0.0%)						
Total	\$5.71	100.0%						

#### Components of Real-Time, Load-Weighted LMP

LMPs result from the operation of a market based on security-constrained, economic (least-cost) dispatch (SCED) in which marginal units determine system LMPs, based on their offers and five minute ahead forecasts of system conditions. Those offers can be decomposed into components including fuel costs, emission costs, variable operation and maintenance costs, markup, FMU adder and the 10 percent cost adder. As a result, it is possible to decompose LMP by the components of unit offers.

Cost offers of marginal units are separated into their component parts. The fuel related component is based on unit specific heat rates and spot fuel prices. Emission costs are calculated using spot prices for NO<sub>x</sub>, SO<sub>2</sub> and

<sup>69</sup> Eastern natural gas consists of the average of Texas M3, Transco Zone 6 non-NY, Transco Zone 6 NY and Transco Zone 5 daily fuel price indices. Western natural gas prices are the average of Dominion North Point, Collumbia Appalachia and Chicago Citygate daily fuel price indices. Coal prices are the average of daily fuel prices for Central Appalachian coal, Northern Appalachian coal, and Powder River Basin coal. All fuel prices are from Platts.

 $\rm CO_2$  emission credits, emission rates for  $\rm NO_x$ , emission rates for  $\rm SO_2$  and emission rates for  $\rm CO_2$ . The  $\rm CO_2$  emission costs are applicable to PJM units in the PJM states that participate in RGGI: Delaware and Maryland.<sup>70</sup> The FMU adder is the calculated contribution of the FMU and AU adders to LMP that results when units with FMU or AU adders are marginal.

Since the implementation of scarcity pricing on October 1, 2012, PJM jointly optimizes the commitment and dispatch of energy and ancillary services. In periods

when generators providing energy have to be dispatched down from their economic operating level to meet reserve requirements, the joint optimization of energy and reserves takes into account the opportunity cost of the reduced generation and the associated incremental cost to maintain reserves. If a unit incurring such opportunity costs is a marginal resource in the energy market, this opportunity cost contributes to LMP. In addition, in periods when generators providing energy cannot meet the reserve requirements, PJM can invoke shortage pricing. PJM invoked shortage pricing on January 6 and January 7 of 2014.71 During the shortage conditions, the LMPs of marginal generators reflect the cost of not meeting the reserve requirements, the scarcity adder, which is defined by the operating reserve demand curve.

The components of LMP are shown in Table 3-66, including markup using unadjusted cost offers.<sup>72</sup> Table 3-66 shows that for 2014, 33.4 percent of the load-weighted LMP was the result of coal costs, 35.2 percent was the result of gas costs and 0.70 percent was the result of the cost of emission allowances. Markup was \$1.88 per MWh. The fuel-related components of LMP reflect the degree to which the cost of the identified fuel affects LMP and does not reflect the other components of the offers of units burning that fuel. The component NA is the unexplainable portion of load-weighted LMP.

Occasionally, PJM fails to provide all the data needed to accurately calculate generator sensitivity factors. As a result, the LMP for those intervals cannot be decomposed into component costs. The cumulative effect of excluding those five-minute intervals is the component NA. In 2014, nearly six percent of all five-minute intervals had insufficient data. The percent column is the difference in the proportion of LMP represented by each component between 2014 and 2013.

Table 3-66 Components of PJM real-time (Unadjusted), annual, load-weighted, average LMP: 2013 and 2014

	2013		2014		Change
	Contribution		Contribution		<b></b>
Element	to LMP	Percent	to LMP	Percent	Percent
Gas	\$11.56	29.9%	\$18.71	35.2%	5.3%
Coal	\$18.91	48.9%	\$17.73	33.4%	(15.5%)
Ten Percent Adder	\$3.21	8.3%	\$3.77	7.1%	(1.2%)
Oil	\$0.83	2.1%	\$2.80	5.3%	3.1%
VOM	\$2.36	6.1%	\$2.65	5.0%	(1.1%)
Markup	(\$0.35)	(0.9%)	\$1.88	3.5%	4.4%
Emergency DR Adder	(\$0.21)	(0.5%)	\$1.83	3.4%	4.0%
NA	\$1.06	2.7%	\$1.56	2.9%	0.2%
Increase Generation Adder	\$0.15	0.4%	\$0.69	1.3%	0.9%
FMU Adder	\$0.55	1.4%	\$0.62	1.2%	(0.2%)
Ancillary Service Redispatch Cost	\$0.19	0.5%	\$0.52	1.0%	0.5%
CO <sub>2</sub> Cost	\$0.12	0.3%	\$0.23	0.4%	0.1%
NO <sub>x</sub> Cost	\$0.10	0.3%	\$0.13	0.2%	(0.0%)
Scarcity Adder	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.10	0.2%	0.2%
LPA Rounding Difference	\$0.53	1.4%	\$0.07	0.1%	(1.2%)
Other	(\$0.00)	(0.0%)	\$0.03	0.1%	0.1%
Municipal Waste	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.02	0.0%	0.0%
SO <sub>2</sub> Cost	\$0.01	0.0%	\$0.01	0.0%	(0.0%)
Market-to-Market Adder	\$0.01	0.0%	(\$0.00)	(0.0%)	(0.0%)
LPA-SCED Differential	(\$0.20)	(0.5%)	(\$0.01)	(0.0%)	0.5%
Uranium	\$0.00	0.0%	(\$0.01)	(0.0%)	(0.0%)
Wind	(\$0.00)	(0.0%)	(\$0.01)	(0.0%)	(0.0%)
Decrease Generation Adder	(\$0.15)	(0.4%)	(\$0.17)	(0.3%)	0.1%
Total	\$38.66	100.0%	\$53.14	100.0%	0.0%

In order to accurately assess the markup behavior of market participants, real-time and day-ahead LMPs are decomposed using two different approaches. In the first approach, (Table 3-66 and Table 3-70) markup is simply the difference between the price offer and the cost offer. In the second approach, (Table 3-67 and Table 3-71) the 10 percent markup is removed from the cost offers of coal units.

The components of LMP are shown in Table 3-67, including markup using adjusted cost offers.

<sup>70</sup> New Jersey withdrew from RGGI, effective January 1, 2012.

<sup>71</sup> PJM triggered shortage pricing on January 6 following a RTO-wide voltage reduction action. PJM triggered shortage pricing on January 7, due to RTO-wide shortage of synchronized reserve.

<sup>72</sup> These components are explained in the Technical Reference for PJM Markets, at "Calculation and Use of Generator Sensitivity/Unit Participation Factors."

	2013		2014		Change
	Contribution		Contribution		
Element	to LMP	Percent	to LMP	Percent	Percent
Gas	\$11.56	29.9%	\$18.71	35.2%	5.3%
Coal	\$18.91	48.9%	\$17.73	33.4%	(15.5%)
Markup	\$1.16	3.0%	\$3.32	6.2%	3.2%
Oil	\$0.83	2.1%	\$2.80	5.3%	3.1%
VOM	\$2.36	6.1%	\$2.65	5.0%	(1.1%)
Ten Percent Adder	\$1.70	4.4%	\$2.33	4.4%	(0.0%)
Emergency DR Adder	(\$0.21)	(0.5%)	\$1.83	3.4%	4.0%
NA	\$1.06	2.7%	\$1.56	2.9%	0.2%
Increase Generation Adder	\$0.15	0.4%	\$0.69	1.3%	0.9%
FMU Adder	\$0.55	1.4%	\$0.62	1.2%	(0.2%)
Ancillary Service Redispatch Cost	\$0.19	0.5%	\$0.52	1.0%	0.5%
CO <sub>2</sub> Cost	\$0.12	0.3%	\$0.23	0.4%	0.1%
NO <sub>x</sub> Cost	\$0.10	0.3%	\$0.13	0.2%	(0.0%)
Scarcity Adder	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.10	0.2%	0.2%
LPA Rounding Difference	\$0.53	1.4%	\$0.07	0.1%	(1.2%)
Other	(\$0.00)	(0.0%)	\$0.03	0.1%	0.1%
Municipal Waste	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.02	0.0%	0.0%
SO <sub>2</sub> Cost	\$0.01	0.0%	\$0.01	0.0%	(0.0%)
Market-to-Market Adder	\$0.01	0.0%	(\$0.00)	(0.0%)	(0.0%)
LPA-SCED Differential	(\$0.20)	(0.5%)	(\$0.01)	(0.0%)	0.5%
Uranium	\$0.00	0.0%	(\$0.01)	(0.0%)	(0.0%)
Wind	(\$0.00)	(0.0%)	(\$0.01)	(0.0%)	(0.0%)
Decrease Generation Adder	(\$0.15)	(0.4%)	(\$0.17)	(0.3%)	0.1%
Total	\$38.66	100.0%	\$53.14	100.0%	0.0%

#### Table 3-67 Components of PJM real-time (Adjusted), annual, load-weighted, average LMP: 2013 and 2014

#### Day-Ahead LMP

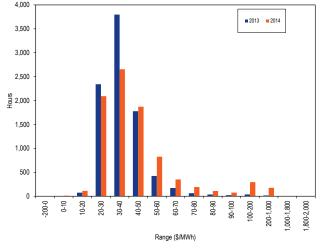
Day-ahead average LMP is the hourly average LMP for the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market.73

#### Day-Ahead Average LMP

#### PJM Day-Ahead Average LMP Duration

Figure 3-32 shows the hourly distribution of PJM day-ahead average LMP for the 2013 and 2014.





73 See the MMU Technical Reference for the PJM Markets, at "Calculating Locational Marginal Price" for a detailed definition of Day-Ahead LMP <http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_ References/references.shtml>.

#### PJM Day-Ahead, Average LMP

Table 3-68 shows the PJM day-ahead, average LMP for each year of the 14-year period 2001 to 2014.

# Table 3-68 PJM day-ahead, average LMP (Dollars perMWh): 2001 through 2014

	Da	y-Ahead Ll	MP	Year-to-Year Change				
			Standard			Standard		
	Average	Median	Deviation	Average	Median	Deviation		
2001	\$32.75	\$27.05	\$30.42	NA	NA	NA		
2002	\$28.46	\$23.28	\$17.68	(13.1%)	(14.0%)	(41.9%)		
2003	\$38.73	\$35.22	\$20.84	36.1%	51.3%	17.8%		
2004	\$41.43	\$40.36	\$16.60	7.0%	14.6%	(20.4%)		
2005	\$57.89	\$50.08	\$30.04	39.7%	24.1%	81.0%		
2006	\$48.10	\$44.21	\$23.42	(16.9%)	(11.7%)	(22.0%)		
2007	\$54.67	\$52.34	\$23.99	13.7%	18.4%	2.4%		
2008	\$66.12	\$58.93	\$30.87	20.9%	12.6%	28.7%		
2009	\$37.00	\$35.16	\$13.39	(44.0%)	(40.3%)	(56.6%)		
2010	\$44.57	\$39.97	\$18.83	20.5%	13.7%	40.6%		
2011	\$42.52	\$38.13	\$20.48	(4.6%)	(4.6%)	8.8%		
2012	\$32.79	\$30.89	\$13.27	(22.9%)	(19.0%)	(35.2%)		
2013	\$37.15	\$34.63	\$15.46	13.3%	12.1%	16.5%		
2014	\$49.15	\$38.10	\$51.88	32.3%	10.0%	235.6%		

#### Day-Ahead, Load-Weighted, Average LMP

Day-ahead, load-weighted LMP reflects the average LMP paid for day-ahead MWh. Day-ahead, load-weighted LMP is the average of PJM day-ahead hourly LMP, each weighted by the PJM total cleared day-ahead hourly load, including day-ahead fixed load, price-sensitive load, decrement bids and up-to congestion.

#### PJM Day-Ahead, Load-Weighted, Average LMP

Table 3-69 shows the PJM day-ahead, load-weighted, average LMP for each year of the 14-year period 2001 to 2014.

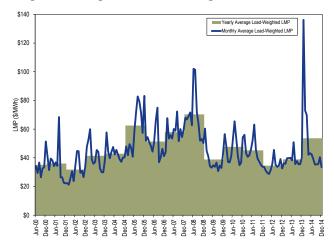
## Table 3-69 PJM day-ahead, load-weighted, average LMP (Dollars per MWh): 2001 through 2014

	Day-Ahe	ad, Load-V	/eighted,			
	A	verage LM	IP	Year-	to-Year Ch	lange
			Standard			Standard
	Average	Median	Deviation	Average	Median	Deviation
2001	\$36.01	\$29.02	\$37.48	NA	NA	NA
2002	\$31.80	\$26.00	\$20.68	(11.7%)	(10.4%)	(44.8%)
2003	\$41.43	\$38.29	\$21.32	30.3%	47.3%	3.1%
2004	\$42.87	\$41.96	\$16.32	3.5%	9.6%	(23.4%)
2005	\$62.50	\$54.74	\$31.72	45.8%	30.4%	94.3%
2006	\$51.33	\$46.72	\$26.45	(17.9%)	(14.6%)	(16.6%)
2007	\$57.88	\$55.91	\$25.02	12.8%	19.7%	(5.4%)
2008	\$70.25	\$62.91	\$33.14	21.4%	12.5%	32.4%
2009	\$38.82	\$36.67	\$14.03	(44.7%)	(41.7%)	(57.7%)
2010	\$47.65	\$42.06	\$20.59	22.7%	14.7%	46.8%
2011	\$45.19	\$39.66	\$24.05	(5.2%)	(5.7%)	16.8%
2012	\$34.55	\$31.84	\$15.48	(23.5%)	(19.7%)	(35.6%)
2013	\$38.93	\$35.77	\$18.05	12.7%	12.3%	16.6%
2014	\$53.62	\$39.84	\$59.62	37.8%	11.4%	230.4%

# PJM Day-Ahead, Monthly, Load-Weighted, Average LMP

Figure 3-33 shows the PJM day-ahead, monthly and annual, load-weighted LMP from 2000 through 2014.<sup>74</sup>

# Figure 3-33 Day-ahead, monthly and annual, load-weighted, average LMP: 2000 through 2014



Components of Day-Ahead, Load-Weighted LMP

LMPs result from the operation of a market based on security-constrained, least-cost dispatch in which marginal resources determine system LMPs, based on their offers. For physical units, those offers can be decomposed into their components including fuel costs, emission costs, variable operation and maintenance costs, markup, FMU adder, day-ahead scheduling reserve (DASR) adder and the 10 percent cost offer adder. INC offers, DEC bids and up-to congestion transactions are dispatchable injections and withdrawals in the Day-Ahead Market with an offer price that cannot be decomposed. Using identified marginal resource offers and the components of unit offers, it is possible to decompose PJM system LMP using the components of unit offers and sensitivity factors.

Cost offers of marginal units are separated into their component parts. The fuel related component is based on unit specific heat rates and spot fuel prices. Emission costs are calculated using spot prices for  $NO_x$ ,  $SO_2$  and  $CO_2$  emission credits, emission rates for  $NO_x$ , emission rates for  $SO_2$  and emission rates for  $CO_2$ .  $CO_2$  emission costs are applicable to PJM units in the PJM states

<sup>74</sup> Since the Day-Ahead Energy Market did not start until June 1, 2000, the day-ahead data for 2000 only includes data for the last six months of that year.

that participate in RGGI: Delaware and Maryland.<sup>75</sup> Day-ahead scheduling reserve (DASR) lost opportunity cost (LOC) and DASR offer adders are the calculated contribution to LMP when redispatch of resources is needed in order to satisfy DASR requirements. The FMU adder is the calculated contribution of the FMU and AU adders to LMP that results when units with FMU or AU adders are marginal.

The components of day-ahead LMP are shown in Table 3-70, including markup using unadjusted cost offers.

Table 3-70 shows the components of the PJM dayahead, annual, load-weighted average LMP. In 2014, 22.1 percent of the load-weighted LMP was the result of coal cost, 19.9 percent of the load-weighted LMP was the result of gas cost, 11.6 percent was the result of the up-to congestion transaction cost, 17.2 percent was the result of DEC bid cost and 15.2 percent was the result of INC bid cost. The contribution of up-to congestion transactions decreased on September 8, 2014, as a result of the FERC's UTC uplift refund notice which became effective on that date.<sup>76</sup>

# Table 3-70 Components of PJM day-ahead, (unadjusted) annual, load-weighted, average LMP (Dollars per MWh): 2013 and 2014

	2013		2014		
	Contribution		Contribution		Change
Element	to LMP	Percent	to LMP	Percent	Percent
Coal	\$4.67	12.0%	\$11.33	21.1%	9.1%
Gas	\$2.23	5.7%	\$10.67	19.9%	14.2%
DEC	\$1.89	4.9%	\$9.20	17.2%	12.3%
INC	\$1.31	3.4%	\$8.16	15.2%	11.9%
Up-to Congestion Transaction	\$28.00	71.9%	\$6.21	11.6%	(60.4%)
Ten Percent Cost Adder	\$0.74	1.9%	\$2.47	4.6%	2.7%
Dispatchable Transaction	\$0.13	0.3%	\$2.25	4.2%	3.9%
VOM	\$0.50	1.3%	\$1.46	2.7%	1.5%
Price Sensitive Demand	\$0.05	0.1%	\$0.85	1.6%	1.5%
Oil	(\$0.00)	(0.0%)	\$0.78	1.5%	1.5%
FMU Adder	\$0.03	0.1%	\$0.33	0.6%	0.5%
Import	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.18	0.3%	0.3%
C02	\$0.02	0.0%	\$0.15	0.3%	0.2%
NOx	\$0.02	0.0%	\$0.08	0.1%	0.1%
DASR Offer Adder	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.05	0.1%	0.1%
Municipal Waste	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.02	0.0%	0.0%
S02	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.01	0.0%	0.0%
Constrained Off	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.00	0.0%	0.0%
Wind	(\$0.00)	(0.0%)	(\$0.01)	(0.0%)	(0.0%)
DASR LOC Adder	\$0.01	0.0%	(\$0.03)	(0.1%)	(0.1%)
Markup	(\$0.78)	(2.0%)	(\$0.33)	(0.6%)	1.4%
NA	\$0.11	0.3%	(\$0.21)	(0.4%)	(0.7%)
Total	\$38.93	100.0%	\$53.62	100.0%	(0.0%)

75 New Jersey withdrew from RGGI, effective January 1, 2012.

76 See 18 CFR § 385.213 (2014).

Table 3-71 shows the components of the PJM day ahead, annual, load-weighted average LMP including the adjusted markup calculated by excluding the 10 percent adder from the coal units.

# Table 3-71 Components of PJM day-ahead, (adjusted) annual, load-weighted, average LMP (Dollars per MWh): 2013 and 2014

	2013		2014		
	Contribution		Contribution		Change
Element	to LMP	Percent	to LMP	Percent	Percent
Coal	\$4.66	12.0%	\$11.31	21.1%	9.1%
Gas	\$2.23	5.7%	\$10.67	19.9%	14.2%
DEC	\$1.89	4.9%	\$9.20	17.2%	12.3%
INC	\$1.31	3.4%	\$8.16	15.2%	11.9%
Up-to Congestion Transaction	\$28.00	71.9%	\$6.21	11.6%	(60.4%)
Dispatchable Transaction	\$0.13	0.3%	\$2.25	4.2%	3.9%
VOM	\$0.50	1.3%	\$1.46	2.7%	1.5%
Ten Percent Cost Adder	\$0.23	0.6%	\$1.23	2.3%	1.7%
Markup	(\$0.27)	(0.7%)	\$0.94	1.7%	2.4%
Price Sensitive Demand	\$0.05	0.1%	\$0.85	1.6%	1.5%
Oil	(\$0.00)	(0.0%)	\$0.78	1.4%	1.5%
FMU Adder	\$0.03	0.1%	\$0.33	0.6%	0.5%
Import	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.18	0.3%	0.3%
C02	\$0.02	0.0%	\$0.15	0.3%	0.2%
NOx	\$0.02	0.0%	\$0.08	0.1%	0.1%
DASR Offer Adder	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.05	0.1%	0.1%
Municipal Waste	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.02	0.0%	0.0%
S02	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.01	0.0%	0.0%
Constrained Off	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.00	0.0%	0.0%
Wind	(\$0.00)	(0.0%)	(\$0.01)	(0.0%)	(0.0%)
DASR LOC Adder	\$0.01	0.0%	(\$0.03)	(0.1%)	(0.1%)
NA	\$0.11	0.3%	(\$0.21)	(0.4%)	(0.7%)
Total	\$38.93	100.0%	\$53.62	100.0%	(0.0%)

### Price Convergence

The introduction of the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market created the possibility that competition, exercised through the use of virtual offers and bids, would tend to cause prices in the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets to converge. Convergence is not the goal of virtual trading, but it is a possible outcome. The degree of convergence, by itself, is not a measure of the competitiveness or effectiveness of the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Price convergence does not necessarily mean a zero or even a very small difference in prices between Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets. There may be factors, from operating reserve charges to differences in risk that result in a competitive, marketbased differential. In addition, convergence in the sense that day-ahead and real-time prices are equal at individual buses or aggregates on a day to day basis is not a realistic expectation as a result of uncertainty, lags in response time and modeling differences, such as differences in modeled contingencies and marginal loss calculations, between the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Market.

Where arbitrage opportunities are created by differences between Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Market

expectations, the resulting behavior can lead to more efficient market outcomes by improving day-ahead commitments relative to real-time system requirements.

But there is no guarantee that the results of virtual bids and offers will result in more efficient market outcomes.

Where arbitrage incentives are created by systematic modeling differences, such as differences between the day-ahead and realtime modeled transmission contingencies and marginal loss calculations, virtual bids and offers cannot result in more efficient market outcomes. Such offers may be profitable but cannot change the underlying reason for the price difference. The virtual transactions will continue to profit from the activity for that reason. This is termed false arbitrage.

INCs, DECs and UTCs allow participants to arbitrage price differences between the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Market. Absent a physical position in real time, the seller of an

INC must buy energy in the Real-Time Energy Market to fulfill the financial obligation to provide energy. If the day-ahead price for energy is higher than the realtime price for energy, the INC makes a profit. Absent a physical position in real time, the buyer of a DEC must sell energy in the Real-Time Energy Market to fulfill the financial obligation to buy energy. If the day-ahead price for energy is lower than the real-time price for energy, the DEC makes a profit.

While the profitability of an INC or DEC position is an indicator that the INC or DEC, all else held equal, contributed to price convergence at the specific bus, unprofitable INCs and DECs may also contribute to price convergence.

Profitability is a less reliable indicator of whether a UTC contributes to price convergence than for INCs and DECs. The profitability of a UTC transaction is the net of the separate profitability of the component INC and DEC. A UTC can be net profitable if the profit on one side of the UTC transaction exceeds the losses on the other side. A profitable UTC can contribute to both price divergence on one side and to price convergence on the other side.

Table 3-72 shows the number of cleared UTC transactions, the number of profitable cleared UTCs, the number of cleared UTCs that were profitable at their source point and the number of cleared UTCs that were profitable at their sink point in 2013 and 2014. In 2014, 55.5 percent of all cleared UTC transactions were net profitable, with 67.6 percent of the source side profitable and 33.8 percent of the sink side profitable.

# Table 3-72 Cleared UTC profitability by source and sink point: 2013 and 2014<sup>77</sup>

	Cleared	Profitable	UTC Profitable	UTC Profitable	Profitable	Profitable	Profitable
	UTCs	UTCs	at Source Bus	at Sink Bus	UTC	Source	Sink
2013	14,736,798	8,162,744	9,883,565	4,994,347	55.4%	67.1%	33.9%
2014	19,871,705	11,023,683	13,424,464	6,710,512	55.5%	67.6%	33.8%

There are incentives to use virtual transactions to arbitrage price differences between the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets, but there is no guarantee that such activity will result in price convergence and no data to support that claim. As a general matter, virtual offers and bids are based on expectations about both Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Market conditions and reflect the uncertainty about conditions in both markets and the fact that these conditions change hourly and daily. PJM markets do not provide a mechanism that could result in immediate convergence after a change in system conditions as there is at least a one day lag after any change in system conditions before offers could reflect such changes.

# Table 3-73 Day-ahead and real-time average LMP (Dollars per MWh): 2013 and 2014<sup>78</sup>

			2013		2014			
	Day	Real		Percent of	Day	Real	·	Percent of
	Ahead	Time	Difference	Real Time	Ahead	Time	Difference	Real Time
Average	\$37.15	\$36.55	(\$0.60)	(1.6%)	\$49.15	\$48.22	(\$0.93)	(1.9%)
Median	\$34.63	\$32.25	(\$2.38)	(7.4%)	\$38.10	\$34.46	(\$3.64)	(10.6%)
Standard deviation	\$15.46	\$20.57	\$5.11	24.8%	\$51.88	\$65.08	\$13.20	20.3%
Peak average	\$43.63	\$43.24	(\$0.39)	(0.9%)	\$60.65	\$59.12	(\$1.54)	(2.6%)
Peak median	\$39.67	\$36.75	(\$2.92)	(8.0%)	\$44.55	\$40.50	(\$4.05)	(10.0%)
Peak standard deviation	\$19.20	\$25.69	\$6.49	25.3%	\$64.56	\$81.78	\$17.22	21.1%
Off peak average	\$31.50	\$30.72	(\$0.78)	(2.5%)	\$39.12	\$38.72	(\$0.41)	(1.1%)
Off peak median	\$30.19	\$28.44	(\$1.76)	(6.2%)	\$31.37	\$29.39	(\$1.98)	(6.7%)
Off peak standard deviation	\$7.59	\$11.99	\$4.40	36.7%	\$34.48	\$43.64	\$9.16	21.0%

Substantial virtual trading activity does not guarantee that market power cannot be exercised in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Hourly and daily price differences between the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets fluctuate continuously and substantially from positive to negative. There may be substantial, persistent differences between day-ahead and real-time prices even on a monthly basis (Figure 3-35).

Table 3-73 shows that the difference between the average real-time price and the average day-ahead price was -\$0.60 per MWh in 2013, and -\$0.93 per MWh in

2014. The difference between average peak real-time price and the average peak day-ahead price was -\$0.39 per MWh in 2013 and -\$1.54 per MWh in 2014.

The price difference between the Real-Time and the Day-Ahead Energy Markets results in part, from conditions in the Real-Time Energy Market that are difficult, or impossible, to anticipate in the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

Table 3-74 shows the difference between the Real-Time and the Day-Ahead Energy Market prices for each year of the 14-year period 2001 to 2014.

<sup>77</sup> Calculations exclude PJM administrative charges.

<sup>78</sup> The averages used are the annual average of the hourly average PJM prices for day-ahead and real-time.

				Percent of Real
	Day Ahead	Real Time	Difference	Time
2001	\$32.75	\$32.38	(\$0.37)	(1.1%)
2002	\$28.46	\$28.30	(\$0.16)	(0.6%)
2003	\$38.73	\$38.28	(\$0.45)	(1.2%)
2004	\$41.43	\$42.40	\$0.97	2.3%
2005	\$57.89	\$58.08	\$0.18	0.3%
2006	\$48.10	\$49.27	\$1.17	2.4%
2007	\$54.67	\$57.58	\$2.90	5.3%
2008	\$66.12	\$66.40	\$0.28	0.4%
2009	\$37.00	\$37.08	\$0.08	0.2%
2010	\$44.57	\$44.83	\$0.26	0.6%
2011	\$42.52	\$42.84	\$0.32	0.7%
2012	\$32.79	\$33.11	\$0.32	1.0%
2013	\$37.15	\$36.55	(\$0.60)	(1.6%)
2014	\$49.15	\$48.22	(\$0.93)	(1.9%)

#### Table 3-74 Day-ahead and real-time average LMP (Dollars per MWh): 2001 through 2014

Table 3-75 provides frequency distributions of the differences between PJM real-time hourly LMP and PJM dayahead hourly LMP for 2007 through 2014.

Table 3-75 Frequency distribution by hours of PJM real-time LMP minus day-ahead LMP (Dollars per MWh): 2007 through 2014

	20	07	20	08	20	09	20	10	20	)11
		Cumulative								
LMP	Frequency	Percent								
< (\$1,000)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%
(\$1,000) to (\$750)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%
(\$750) to (\$500)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%
(\$500) to (\$450)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%
(\$450) to (\$400)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%
(\$400) to (\$350)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%
(\$350) to (\$300)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%
(\$300) to (\$250)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%
(\$250) to (\$200)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%
(\$200) to (\$150)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	1	0.01%
(\$150) to (\$100)	0	0.00%	1	0.01%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	2	0.03%
(\$100) to (\$50)	33	0.38%	88	1.01%	3	0.03%	13	0.15%	49	0.59%
(\$50) to \$0	4,600	52.89%	5,120	59.30%	5,108	58.34%	5,543	63.42%	5,614	64.68%
\$0 to \$50	3,827	96.58%	3,247	96.27%	3,603	99.47%	3,004	97.72%	2,880	97.56%
\$50 to \$100	255	99.49%	284	99.50%	41	99.94%	164	99.59%	185	99.67%
\$100 to \$150	31	99.84%	37	99.92%	5	100.00%	25	99.87%	21	99.91%
\$150 to \$200	5	99.90%	4	99.97%	0	100.00%	9	99.98%	2	99.93%
\$200 to \$250	1	99.91%	2	99.99%	0	100.00%	2	100.00%	3	99.97%
\$250 to \$300	3	99.94%	0	99.99%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	99.97%
\$300 to \$350	2	99.97%	1	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	99.97%
\$350 to \$400	1	99.98%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	99.97%
\$400 to \$450	1	99.99%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	99.97%
\$450 to \$500	1	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	99.97%
\$500 to \$750	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	3	100.00%
\$750 to \$1,000	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%
\$1,000 to \$1,250	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%
>= \$1,250	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%

	20	2013			20	2014		
		Cumulative		Cumulative		Cumulative		
LMP	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent		
< (\$1,000)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%		
(\$1,000) to (\$750)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	2	0.02%		
(\$750) to (\$500)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	3	0.06%		
(\$500) to (\$450)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	1	0.07%		
(\$450) to (\$400)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	6	0.14%		
(\$400) to (\$350)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	5	0.19%		
(\$350) to (\$300)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	5	0.25%		
(\$300) to (\$250)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	6	0.32%		
(\$250) to (\$200)	1	0.01%	1	0.01%	14	0.48%		
(\$200) to (\$150)	4	0.06%	3	0.05%	14	0.64%		
(\$150) to (\$100)	6	0.13%	5	0.10%	45	1.15%		
(\$100) to (\$50)	17	0.32%	9	0.21%	91	2.19%		
(\$50) to \$0	5,576	63.80%	5,994	68.63%	5,829	68.73%		
\$0 to \$50	3,061	98.65%	2,659	98.98%	2,525	97.56%		
\$50 to \$100	82	99.58%	64	99.71%	120	98.93%		
\$100 to \$150	17	99.77%	12	99.85%	39	99.37%		
\$150 to \$200	12	99.91%	10	99.97%	18	99.58%		
\$200 to \$250	5	99.97%	1	99.98%	9	99.68%		
\$250 to \$300	1	99.98%	2	100.00%	8	99.77%		
\$300 to \$350	2	100.00%	0	100.00%	3	99.81%		
\$350 to \$400	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	3	99.84%		
\$400 to \$450	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	2	99.86%		
\$450 to \$500	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	99.86%		
\$500 to \$750	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	7	99.94%		
\$750 to \$1,000	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	99.94%		
\$1,000 to \$1,250	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	1	99.95%		
>= \$1,250	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	4	100.00%		

Table 3-75 Frequency distribution by hours of PJM real-time LMP minus day-ahead LMP (Dollars per MWh): 2007 through 2014 (continued)

Figure 3-34 shows the hourly differences between day-ahead and real-time hourly LMP in 2014.

Figure 3-34 Real-time hourly LMP minus day-ahead hourly LMP: 2014

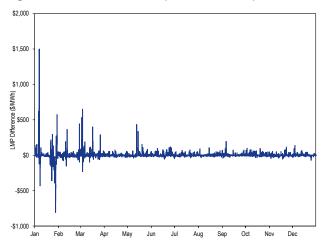


Figure 3-35 shows the monthly average differences between the day-ahead and real-time LMP in 2014.

Figure 3-35 Monthly average of real-time minus dayahead LMP: 2014

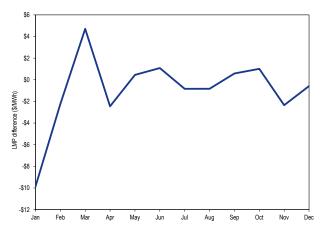
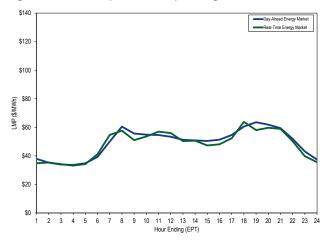


Figure 3-36 shows day-ahead and real-time LMP on an average hourly basis for 2014.





### Scarcity

PJM's Energy Market experienced shortage pricing events on two days in January 2014. Extreme cold weather conditions in January resulted in record winter peak loads. The high demand combined with high forced outage rates resulted in low reserve margins and associated shortage pricing events, and high uplift payments in January. Table 3-76 shows a summary of the number of days emergency alerts, warnings and actions were declared in PJM in 2013 and 2014.

# Table 3-76 Summary of emergency events declared,2013 and 2014

	Number of day declared	
Event Type	2013	2014
Cold Weather Alert	7	25
Hot Weather Alert	17	7
Maximum Emergency Generation Alert	4	6
Primary Reserve Alert	0	2
Voltage Reduction Alert	0	2
Primary Reserve Warning	0	1
Voltage Reduction Warning	1	4
Emergency Load Management Long Lead Time	5	6
Emergency Load Management Short Lead Time	1	6
Maximum Emergency Action	5	8
Emergency Energy Bids Requested	0	3
Voltage Reduction Action	0	1
Shortage Pricing	0	2
Energy export recalls from PJM capacity resources	0	0

### **Emergency procedures**

PJM declares alerts at least a day prior to the operating day to warn members of possible emergency actions that could be taken during the operating day. In real time, on the operating day, PJM issues warnings notifying members of system conditions that could result in emergency actions during the operating day.

PJM declared cold weather alerts on 25 days in 2014 compared to only seven days in 2013.<sup>79</sup> The purpose of a cold weather alert is to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions, generally when temperatures are forecast to approach minimums or fall below ten degrees Fahrenheit.

PJM declared hot weather alerts on seven days in 2014 compared to 17 days in 2013.<sup>80</sup> The purpose of a hot weather alert is to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme hot and humid weather conditions, generally when temperatures are forecast to exceed 90 degrees Fahrenheit with high humidity.

PJM declared maximum emergency generation alerts on six days in 2014 compared to four days in 2013. All the maximum emergency generation alerts in 2014 were associated with cold weather conditions in the period from January through March. In 2013, the maximum emergency generation alerts were associated with hot weather conditions in the period from July through

<sup>79</sup> See PJM. "Manual 13: Emergency Operations," Revision 57 (January 1, 2015), Section 3.3 Cold Weather Alert, p. 46.

<sup>80</sup> See PJM. "Manual 13: Emergency Operations," Revision 57 (January 1, 2015), Section 3.4 Hot Weather Alert, p. 46.

September. The purpose of a maximum emergency generation alert is to provide an alert at least one day prior to the operating day that system conditions may require use of PJM emergency actions. It is called to alert PJM members that maximum emergency generation may be requested in the operating capacity.<sup>81</sup> This means that if PJM directs members to load maximum emergency generation during the operating day, the resources must be able to increase generation above the maximum economic level of their offer.

PJM declared a primary reserve alert on two days in 2014. The purpose of a primary reserve alert is to alert members at least one day prior to the operating day that available primary reserves are anticipated to be short of the primary reserve requirement on the operating day. It is issued when the estimated primary reserves are less than the forecast primary reserve requirement.

PJM declared a voltage reduction alert on two days in 2014. The purpose of a voltage reduction alert is to alert members at least one day prior to the operating day that a voltage reduction may be required on the operating day. It is issued when the estimated operating reserve is less than the forecast synchronized reserve requirement.

PJM declared a primary reserve warning on one day in 2014. The purpose of a primary reserve warning is to warn members that available primary reserves are less than the primary reserve requirement but greater than the synchronized reserve requirement.

PJM declared a voltage reduction warning and reduction of non-critical plant load on four days in 2014 compared to one day in 2013. The purpose of a voltage reduction warning and reduction of non-critical plant load is to warn members that available synchronized reserves are less than the synchronized reserve requirement and that a voltage reduction may be required. It can be issued for the RTO or for specific control zones.

PJM declared emergency mandatory load management reductions (long lead time and short lead time) in all or parts of the PJM service territory on six days in 2014 compared to five days in 2013 (short lead time load reductions were declared on only one of the five days). The purpose of emergency mandatory load management is to request curtailment service providers (CSP) to implement load reductions from demand resources registered in PJM demand response programs that have a lead time of between one and two hours (long lead time) and a lead time of up to one hour (short lead time). Despite that the formal name of PJM's action, load reductions (both long lead time and short lead time) during 2014 were voluntary and not mandatory, because they occurred outside of the mandatory summer compliance period of June 1 through September 30. Load reductions during these events are not counted for performance assessment.

PJM declared maximum emergency generation actions on eight days in 2014 compared to five days in 2013. The purpose of a maximum emergency generation action is to request generators to increase output to the maximum emergency level which unit owners may define at a level above the maximum economic level. A maximum emergency generation action can be issued for the RTO, for specific control zones or for parts of control zones. Maximum emergency generation action was declared for the RTO on four days in 2013 (January 6, 7, 8 and March 4); for the BGE and Pepco control zones on January 22; for the Mid-Atlantic and Dominion regions on January 23, 24 and 30; and for the AP Zone on January 23 and 24.

PJM requested bids for emergency energy purchases on three days in 2014. On January 7, PJM requested bids for emergency energy between 0600 and 1100 and again between hours 1700 to 2100. PJM also requested bids for emergency energy on January 8 and January 23, but did not purchase any emergency energy.

PJM did not recall energy from PJM capacity resources that were exporting energy during emergency conditions in 2014.

PJM issued a voltage reduction action on one day (January 6) in 2014. The purpose of a voltage reduction is to reduce load to provide sufficient reserves, to maintain tie flow schedules, and to preserve limited energy sources. When a voltage reduction action is issued for a reserve zone or sub-zone, the primary reserve penalty factor and synchronized reserve penalty factor are incorporated into the synchronized and non-synchronized reserve market clearing prices and

<sup>81</sup> See PJM. "Manual 13: Emergency Operations," Revision 57 (January 1, 2015), Section 2.3.1 Advance Notice Emergency Procedures: Alerts, p. 16.

locational marginal prices until the voltage reduction action has been terminated.

There were 37 synchronized reserve events in 2014 compared to 18 in 2013.<sup>82</sup> Of the 37, 27 were disturbances caused by line trips. In 2013, there were six synchronized reserve events in the winter months, and seven in the summer months. In 2014 there were 17 synchronized reserve events in the winter months and 2 in the summer months. Synchronized Reserve events may occur at any time of the year due to sudden loss of generation or transmission facilities and do not necessarily coincide with capacity emergency conditions such as maximum generation emergency events or emergency load management events.

Table 3-77 provides a description of PJM declared emergency procedures.

#### Table 3-77 Description of Emergency Procedures

Emergency Procedure	Purpose
Cold Weather Alert	To prepare personnel and facilities for
	extreme cold weather conditions, generally
	when forecast weather conditions approach
	minimum or temperatures fall below ten
	degrees Fahrenheit.
Hot Weather Alert	To prepare personnel and facilities for
	extreme hot and/or humid weather
	conditions, generally when forecast
	temperatures exceed 90 degrees with high
	humidity.
Maximum Emergency Generation	To provide an early alert at least one day
Alert	prior to the operating day that system
	conditions may require the use of the PJM
	emergency procedures and resources must
	be able to increase generation above the
	maximum economic level of their offers.
Primary Reserve Alert	To alert members of a projected shortage
Thinki y heserve hiere	of primary reserve for a future period. It is
	implemented when estimated primary reserv
	is less than the forecast requirement.
Voltage Reduction Alert	To alert members thjat a voltage reduction
voltage Reduction Alert	may be required during a future critical
	period. It is implemented when estimated
	reserve capacity is less than forecasted
	synchronized reserve requirement.
Primary Reserve Warning	To warn members that available primary
	reserve is less than required and present
	operations are becoming critical. It is
	implemented when available primary reserve
	is less than the primary reserve requirement
	but greater than the synchronized reserve
	requirement.
Voltage Reduction Warning & Reduction of Non-Critical Plant	To warn members that actual synchronized
	reserves are less than the synchronized
Load	reserve requiremtn and that voltage
	reduction may be required.
Emergency Mandatory Load	To request end-use customers registered
Management Reductions (Long	in the PJM demand response program as a
Lead Time)	demand resource (DR) that need between on
	to two hours lead time to make reductions.
Emergency Mandatory Load	To request end-use customers registered
Management Reductions (Short	in the PJM demand response program as a
Lead Time)	demand resource (DR) that need up to one
	hour lead time to make reductions.
Maximum Emergency Generation	To provide real time notice to increase
Action	generation above the maximum economic
	level. It is implemented whenever generation
	is needed that is greater than the maximum
	economic level.
Voltage Reduction	To reduce load to provide sufficient reserve
	capacity to maintain tie flow schedules
	and preserve limited energy sources. It is
	implemented when load relief is needed to
	maintain tie schedules.

Table 3-78 shows the dates on which emergency alerts and warnings were declared as well as emergency actions were implemented in 2014. In 2013, all the maximum generation emergency alerts (four days), maximum generation emergency actions (five days), and emergency load management actions (five days) were declared in the summer (July and September). In 2014, all the maximum generation emergency alerts (six

<sup>82</sup> See 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM, Section 10: Ancillary Service Markets for details on the spinning events.

days), maximum generation emergency actions (eight days), and emergency load management actions (six days) were declared in the winter (January and March).

Dates	Cold Weather Alert	Hot Weather Alert	Maximum Emergency Generation Alert		Voltage Reduction Alert	Primary Reserve Warning	Voltage Reduction Warning and Reduction of Non- Critical Plant Load	Maximum Emergency Generation Action	Emergency Load Management Long Lead Time	Emergency Load Management Short Lead Time	Voltage Reduction
1/1/2014	ComEd										
1/2/2014	ComEd										
	PJM except										
	Southern										
1/3/2014	region										
	PJM except										
	Mid-Atlantic										
1/6/2014	and Dominion						PJM	PJM			PJM
1/7/2014	PJM		PJM			PJM	PJM	PJM	PJM	PJM	
1/8/2014	PJM		PJM					PJM	PJM	PJM	
	PJM except										
	Mid-Atlantic										
1/21/2014	and Dominion										
1/22/2014	PJM							BGE, Pepco	BGE, Pepco	BGE, Pepco	
								Mid-Atlantic			
			Mid-Atlantic					region,			
			region,					AP and	Mid-Atlantic	Mid-Atlantic	
			AP and					Dominion	region, AP	region, AP	
	5114		Dominion					control	and Dominion		
1/23/2014	PJM		control zones		BGE, Pepco			zones	control zones	control zones	
								Mid-Atlantic			
								region,		NALL AND STR	
								AP and	Mid-Atlantic	Mid-Atlantic	
								Dominion	region, AP	region, AP	
1/24/2014	PJM		Mid-Atlantic				PJM	control	and Dominion		
1/27/2014	PJM		wiiu-Atlantic				FJIVI	zones	control zones	control zones	
1/28/2014	PJM		PJM	PJM	PJM						
1/28/2014	PJM		L'INI	FJIVI	FJIVI						
1/29/2014	FJIVI							Mid-			
								Atlantic and			
1/30/2014							PJM	Dominion			
2/6/2014	ComEd						FJIVI	Dominion			
2/0/2014	PJM Western										
2/7/2014											
2/7/2014	Region PJM Western			_							
2/10/2014	Region										
2/10/2014	PJM Western										
2/11/2014	Region										
2/11/2014	PJM Western										
2/12/2014	Region										
2/24/2014	ComEd										
2/24/2014 2/25/2014	ComEd										
2/25/2014	ComEd										
2/26/2014											
2/2//2014	ComEd PIM Mid										
	PJM Mid- Atlantic and										
	Western										
2/28/2014	regions										
212012014	regions		Mid-								
			Atlantic and								
	PJM		Dominion	PJM				PJM	PJM	PJM	
3/4/2014			Johnmon	1 2111				1 3191	1 2121	1 3191	
3/4/2014	PJM Western										

#### Table 3-78 PJM declared emergency alerts, warnings and actions: 2014

Dates	Cold Weather Alert	Hot Weather Alert	Maximum Emergency Generation Alert	Primary Reserve Alert	Voltage Reduction Alert	Primary Reserve Warning	Voltage Reduction Warning and Reduction of Non- Critical Plant Load	Maximum Emergency Generation Action	Emergency Load Management Long Lead Time	Emergency Load Management Short Lead Time	Voltage Reduction
6/17/2014		PJM									
6/18/2014		PJM									
6/19/2014		Dominion									
		PJM Mid-									
		Atlantic and									
		Southern									
7/1/2014		regions									
		PJM Mid-									
		Atlantic and									
		Southern									
7/2/2014		regions									
		PJM Mid-									
		Atlantic and									
		Southern									
7/8/2014		regions									
		PJM Mid-									
		Atlantic and									
		Southern									
9/2/2014		regions									

#### Table 3-78 PJM declared emergency alerts, warnings and actions: 2014 (continued)

### Scarcity and Scarcity Pricing

In electricity markets, scarcity means that demand, plus reserve requirements, is nearing the limits of the available capacity of the system. Under the PJM rules that were in place through September 30, 2012, high prices, or scarcity pricing, resulted from high offers by individual generation owners for specific units when the system was close to its available capacity. But this was not an efficient way to manage scarcity pricing and made it difficult to distinguish between market power and scarcity pricing.

On October 1, 2012, PJM introduced a new administrative scarcity pricing regime. Under the current PJM market rules, shortage pricing conditions are triggered when there is a shortage of synchronized or primary reserves in the RTO or in the Mid-Atlantic and Dominion (MAD) subzone. In times of reserve shortage, the value of reserves is included as a penalty factor in the optimization and in the price of energy.<sup>83</sup> Shortage pricing is also triggered when PJM issues a voltage reduction action or a manual load dump action for a reserve zone or a reserve sub-zone. When shortage pricing is triggered, the primary reserve penalty factor and the synchronized reserve penalty factor are incorporated in the calculation of the synchronized and non-synchronized reserve market clearing prices and the locational marginal price.

In the first three months of 2014, shortage pricing was triggered on two days in January. On January 6, shortage pricing was triggered by a voltage reduction action that was issued at 1950 EPT and terminated at 2045. On January 7, shortage pricing was triggered by a shortage of primary and synchronized reserves starting in the hour beginning 0700 EPT and was in effect until 1220 during the morning peak as well as between 1755 and 1810 during the evening peak.

#### January 6, 2014

On January 3, PJM declared a cold weather alert for January 6 for the RTO excluding the Mid-Atlantic region and Dominion Control Zone. On January 6, PJM declared a voltage reduction warning and reduction of non-critical plant load at 1927 for the RTO. At 1933, PJM declared a maximum emergency generation action. At 1950 EPT, PJM

<sup>83</sup> See PJM OATT, 2.2 (d) General, (February 25, 2014), pp. 1815, 1819.

declared a five percent voltage reduction action for the RTO that triggered shortage pricing. The event lasted for less than an hour and was cancelled at 2045.

#### January 7, 2014

On January 6, at 1125, PJM issued a maximum emergency generation alert for the RTO for January 7. At 0055 on January 7, a primary reserve warning was issued for the RTO. On January 7 at 0153, PJM issued a request to purchase emergency energy for delivery between 0600 and 1100.84 At 0251, PJM declared a voltage reduction warning and reduction of non-critical plant load for the RTO. At 0430, PJM declared a maximum emergency generation action for the RTO. Also at 0430, PJM issued emergency mandatory load management for both short lead and long lead demand resources for the RTO. Shortage pricing was triggered at 0725. It ended at 1220 when primary and synchronized reserves increased to greater than the required levels. The primary reserve warning, voltage reduction warning and the maximum emergency generation action were cancelled at 1214.

At 1330, PJM issued another request to purchase emergency energy for delivery between 1700 and 2100 EPT. At 1500, PJM declared another maximum emergency action and issued emergency mandatory load management for both short and long lead demand resources for the RTO. Shortage pricing was in effect between 1755 and 1810. The request for emergency energy purchase as well as maximum energy generation action was called off at 1816.

### Waivers of Tariff Requirements

On January 3, 2014, PJM submitted two requests for waivers of limits on information sharing in section 18.17.1 of the Operating Agreement (OA). The waivers would allow PJM to share market sensitive information with interstate natural gas pipelines to coordinate for ensuring reliability during the period of extreme winter weather. Section 18.17.1 of the OA prohibits PJM from disclosing to its members or third parties, confidential or market sensitive information of a member without prior authorization. The request for waiver in docket number ER14-952-000 was for a limited period in light of the extreme weather conditions forecast during the

period from January 4, 2014 through January 10, 2014.<sup>85</sup> The request for waiver in docket number ER14-951-000 was for the period from January 11, 2014 through the end of the winter heating season.<sup>86</sup> On January 6, the commission issued an order granting the limited waiver and on January 17, the commission issued an order granting the longer term waiver allowing PJM to communicate and coordinate unit commitment schedules with interstate gas pipeline operators.<sup>87,88</sup>

On January 23, 2014, PJM submitted two requests for waivers of provisions in the PJM Tariff related to the \$1,000/MWh cap on cost-based energy offers. In docket number ER14-1144-000, PJM requested a waiver to be effective January 24, 2014, that would allow generators to be made whole if the offer cap prevented the recovery of actual marginal energy costs.<sup>89</sup> On January 24, the commission granted the waiver while directing the MMU to submit an informational filing within 30 days of the expiration of the waiver with data on the amount of MWh that cleared above the cap and the cost of such energy.90 In docket number ER14-1145-000, PJM requested a waiver of the \$1,000/MWh energy offer price cap in order to allow cost-based offers to reflect potential high fuel prices through March 31, 2014.91 On February 11, the commission granted the waiver lifting the cap on energy cost based offers effective through March 31.92

The MMU submitted a report on March 26, 2014, pursuant to the January 24 commission order.<sup>93</sup> The MMU reported that there were seven units belonging to three market participants that initially requested make whole payments associated with incurred costs that were not recovered as a result of the \$1,000 per MWh offer cap, of which three units subsequently withdrew their requests. The total additional make whole payment requested by the participants was \$583,774.38. The MMU analysis concluded that the total additional make whole payment required was \$9,118.43. The primary

<sup>84</sup> See PJM. "Manual 13: Emergency Operations," Revision 57 (January 1, 2015), pp. 23-25.

<sup>85 &</sup>quot;Request for waiver and expedited relief of PJM Interconnection, LLC.," Docket No. ER14-952-000 (January 3, 2014).

<sup>86 &</sup>quot;Request for waiver of PJM Interconnection, LLC.," Docket No. ER14-951-000 (January 3, 2014). 87 146 FERC ¶ 61,003 (2014).

<sup>88 146</sup> FERC ¶ 61,033 2014).

<sup>89 &</sup>quot;Request of PJM Interconnection, LLC. for waiver and for commission action by January 24, 2014," Docket No. ER14-1144-000 (January 23, 2014).

<sup>90 146</sup> FERC ¶ 61,041 (2014).

<sup>93 &</sup>quot;Informational Filing re Waiver to Permit Make-Whole Payments," Docket No. ER14-1144-000 (March 26, 2014).

reasons for the differences between the participants' estimates and the MMU's calculations were that the MMU calculations recognized that the ten percent adder was not part of fuel costs, the actual fuel costs incurred were less then claimed and the actual unit heat rates were better than claimed.

The MMU submitted a report on April 30, 2014, pursuant to the February 11 commission order.94 The MMU found that there were no cost-based energy offers submitted with incremental curve offer components above \$1,000 per MWh. There were no LMPs above \$1,000 per MWh as a direct result of the waiver granted by the commission. The total offer or operating rate at a specified output level is the sum of the total incremental costs to operate at that level as determined from the incremental curve and the no load component, divided by the output level in MWh. The \$1,000 per MWh offer cap refers to the complete offer of the unit, rather than just the incremental part of the offer. An offer cap that applied solely to the incremental rate would be easy to avoid by increasing the no load rate. A generation owner may change the startup and no load components of price-based offers only semiannually on defined dates, while the startup and no load components of cost-based offers may be changed daily as costs change and the cost-based startup and no load components of price-based offers may also be changed daily as costs change.95 The definition of the no load component of cost-based offers does not permit the transfer of costs from the incremental curve component to the no load component. The MMU's review showed that some units' energy offers, including the no load and incremental components, did exceed \$1,000 per MWh but that none of those units ran with those offers, none of these offers directly affected energy market prices and no uplift payments were made to those units based on those costs.

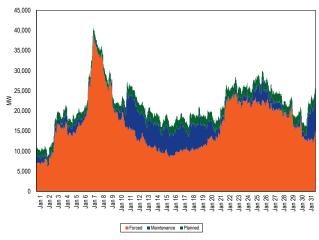
# Emergency events in January 2014

Extreme cold weather conditions in January resulted in record PJM winter peak loads. The high demand combined with high forced outage rates, and supply interruptions for natural gas fueled generation resulted In the period from January 6 through January 8, there were extreme cold weather conditions in the PJM territory. On January 3, PJM issued cold weather alerts for January 6 (PJM territory except Mid-Atlantic and Dominion regions) and January 7 (for the RTO). PJM winter load reached a new peak on January 7 for the hour ending 1900 at 140,467 MW.

#### Generator outages

The maximum level of generating capacity on outage was 40,665 MW on January 7, 2014, for the hour ending 0900, of which 38,452 MW were forced outages. During the period from January 17 through January 29, 2014, the maximum MW on outage was 29,912 MW on January 26 for the hour ending 0300. While outage levels were better during the second half of January, outage levels were still well above average. Figure 3-37 shows the total MW on outage in January 2014 by the type of outage.





<sup>94 &</sup>quot;Report on PJM Energy Market Offers, February 11 to March 31, 2014," Docket No. ER14-1145-000 (April 30, 2014).

<sup>95</sup> See PJM.OA Schedule 1 § 1.9.7(b).

Figure 3-38 shows the total MW on outage by unit fuel source.



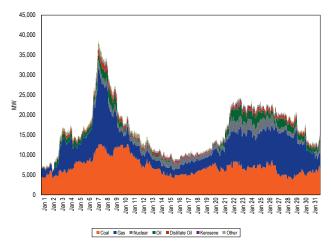


Figure 3-39 highlights all fuel-related forced outages by category. During the hour ending 1900 on January 7, the winter peak load hour, 15,020 MW of generation was forced out due to fuel-related causes out of a total of 34,603 MW of generation on forced outage.

Figure 3-40 shows the forced outage MW in January by cause. Lack of fuel is the largest cause of forced outages. In addition to the lack of fuel for natural gas fired generation, some coal fired units were on forced outage because the gas required to start was not available. During the hour ending 1900 on January 7, the winter peak load hour, 10,404 MW of generation was forced out due to lack of fuel out of a total of 34,603 MW of generation on forced outage.

# Figure 3-39 Fuel related forced outage MW in January 2014 by category

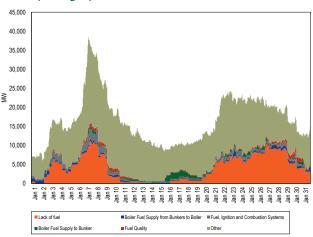
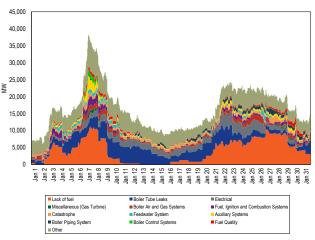


Figure 3-40 Forced outage MW in January 2014 by cause



### Natural gas supply and prices

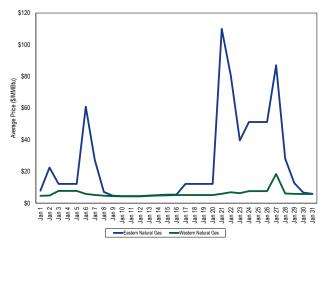
As of January 1, 2014, gas fired generation was 29.2 percent (53,395.0 MW) of the total installed PJM capacity (183,095.2 MW).<sup>96</sup> The extreme cold weather conditions and the associated high demand for natural gas led to supply constraints on the gas transmission system which resulted in natural gas price volatility and interruptions to customers without firm transportation. Figure 3-41 shows the average daily price of delivered natural gas for eastern and western parts of PJM service territory in January.

<sup>96 2014</sup> Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through March, Section 5: Capacity Market, at Installed Capacity.

During the first three months of 2014, a number of interstate gas pipelines that supply fuel for generators in the PJM service territory issued notices for lack of non-firm gas availability.<sup>97</sup> These notices include warnings of operational flow orders (OFO) and actual OFOs. OFOs restrict the provision of gas to 24 hour ratable takes which means that hourly nominations must be the same for each of the 24 hours in the day, with penalties for deviating from the nomination amounts. Pipelines also enforce strict balancing constraints which limit the ability of gas users (without no-notice service) to deviate from the 24 hour ratable take and which limit the ability of users to have access to unused gas.

The extreme conditions illustrate the shortcomings of a gas pipeline system that relies on individual pipelines to manage the balancing of supply and demand. Pipeline operators use restrictive and inflexible rules to manage the balance of supply and demand. The experience of pipelines and electric generators in these extreme conditions also suggests the potential benefits of creating an ISO/RTO structure to coordinate the supply of gas across pipelines and with the electric RTOs, or the inclusion of gas coordination under existing electric ISO/RTOs.

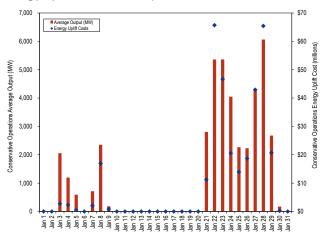
# Figure 3-41 Average daily delivered price for natural gas: January 2014 (\$/MMBtu)



<sup>97</sup> See PJM. Analysis of Operational Events and Market Impacts During the January 2014 Cold Weather Events (May 8, 2014) at 'Appendix C' for details on critical notices by natural gas pipelines serving the PJM territory.

# Conservative operations and energy uplift costs

Energy uplift costs due to conservative operations were a primary cause of high energy uplift costs in January, especially between January 21 and January 29. PJM committed units for conservative operations in late January as a result of experienced high forced outage rates and fuel procurement issues for gas fired generators earlier in the month, on January 6 and January 7. PJM invokes conservative operations when there is expected to be significant stress on the grid. Some of the actions taken by PJM during conservative operations include notifying and committing units before the operating day to ensure or confirm their availability.98 Balancing operating reserve credits paid to units committed before the operating day for reliability purposes in January were \$331.4 million or 54.4 percent of all energy uplift costs in the month. Figure 3-42 shows the average output in MW committed for conservative operations before the operating day and the balancing operating reserve credits paid to those units. PJM's commitment of units for conservative operations means that PJM committed the units based on concern about meeting load during peak hours, providing additional reserves as a buffer against a disturbance in the system and reducing operational uncertainty in general. Energy uplift credits increased when units were kept online even when noneconomic as a result of uncertainty about the ability to restart, and uncertainties about the ability to procure natural gas.



# Figure 3-42 Conservative operations average output and energy uplift costs: January 2014

98 See PJM. "Manual 13: Emergency Operations," Revision 57 (January 1, 2015), Section 3.2 Conservative Operations, p. 45.

### Parameter Limited Schedules

All capacity resources in PJM are required to submit at least one cost based offer. All cost based offers are parameter limited in accordance with the Parameter Limited Schedule (PLS) matrix or to the level of a prior approved exception.<sup>99</sup> All capacity resources that choose to offer price based schedules are required to make available at least one price based parameter limited schedule. This schedule is to be used by PJM for committing generation resources when a maximum emergency generation alert is declared. In the first three months of 2014, even though PJM issued maximum emergency alerts on 6 days, PJM did not use price based parameter limited schedules during any of these event days.

During these extreme weather events, some of the parameters were notified to PJM dispatchers verbally by resource owners in place of using the eMKT tool. Key parameters like startup and notification time are not limited by the PLS matrix. Some resource owners told PJM that they needed extended notification times. These notification times were, in certain cases, multiple days in advance of the operating day and had no clear relationship to physical requirements of the units. The long notification times forced PJM to commit resources multiple days in advance of the operating day with the associated uncertainty about the need for these resources to run on that operating day. When these units were committed out of the money for reliability reasons, they received make whole payments that resulted in high uplift charges.

### Day-ahead and real-time LMP

Prices in January fluctuated during the cold weather events. (Figure 3-43) Real-time prices were higher than day-ahead prices during January 7 and 8. Day-ahead prices were higher than real-time prices at times in the later part of January. (Figure 3-44) The relationship between day-ahead and real-time prices is a complex function of PJM actions, market supply and demand conditions, participant behavior and participant expectations.

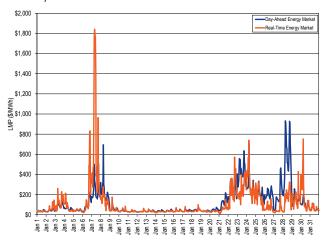
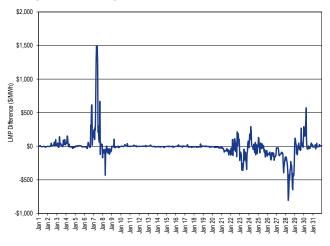


Figure 3-43 PJM real-time and day-ahead hourly LMP: January 2014

Figure 3-44 Real-time hourly LMP minus day-ahead hourly LMP: January 2014



The real-time average hourly LMP on January 7 for HE 0900 was \$1,840.54, greater than the highest possible offer price of \$1,800 per MWh.

Following the implementation of shortage pricing, generator offers remained capped at \$1,000 per MWh but demand response offers were capped at \$1,800 for the period between June 1, 2013, and May 31, 2014. The \$1,800 is equal to the generator offer cap plus the sum of the applicable penalty factors (\$800 per MWh) for synchronized reserves and non-synchronized primary reserves. This means that the highest possible SMP is \$1,800 in the period between June 1, 2013, and May 31, 2014 unless there are emergency purchases on the margins with higher prices. SMP did exceed \$1,800

<sup>99</sup> See PJM, OATT, § 6.6 Minimum Generator Operating Parameters - Parameter-Limited Schedules, (September 10, 2014), pp. 1937- 1940.

per MWh in some intervals in which there were no emergency purchases.

# Participant behavior during cold weather days in January

The high-demand days in January resulted in higher fuel costs and therefore in higher offer prices for gas fired units. That is expected behavior in a competitive market. However, some coal units also increased their offer prices significantly, including offers at \$1,000 per MWh, in anticipation that their generation would be committed regardless of their offer price. Given that coal costs did not increase, this behavior is consistent with economic withholding.

Figure 3-45 shows the distribution of change in cleared offer prices at generating units' economic minimum output level in the month of January. The offer price index is the ratio of a unit's offer at its economic minimum on the specified day to its offer at its economic minimum on January 1, 2014.<sup>100</sup> For example, if a unit offered its economic minimum output at \$50 per MWh on January 1, and offered its economic minimum output at \$100 per MWh on January 7, the unit's offer price index for January 7 is calculated as 2.0. Figure 3-45 shows the daily percentiles of the offer price index plotted as smooth continuous curves.

Figure 3-45 shows that a substantial number of committed units had increased their offers, particularly for the forecasted cold days in January. On January 8, among committed units, ten percent of units had increased their offers to 3.0 times the offer level on January 1, five percent of units had increased their offers to 4.8 times the level offered on January 1, and one percent of units had increased their offers to 28.0 times the offer level on January 1.



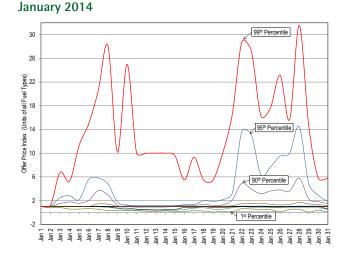


Figure 3-45 Distributions of Offer Prices, All Units:

Most of the increased offer prices were from generators using natural gas facing very high fuel prices. Figure 3-46 shows the behavior of gas fired units in January. For example, on January 22, among committed natural gas units, 10 percent had increased their offers to 13 times the offer level on January 1, five percent had increased their offers to 19 times the offer level on January 1, and one percent had increased their offers to 28.0 times the offer level on January 1.

# Figure 3-46 Distributions of Offer Prices, Gas Units: January 2014

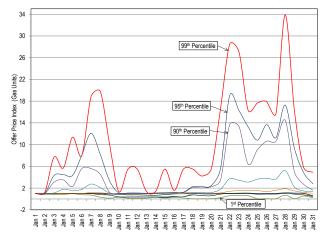
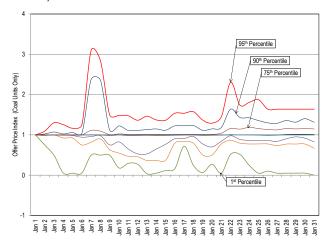


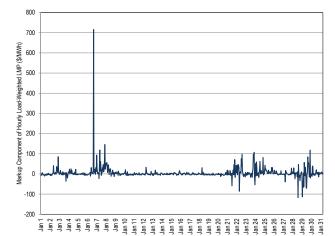
Figure 3-47 shows that a substantial number of coal units had also increased their offers for the forecasted cold days in January, although fuel costs do not explain these increases. For example, on January 8, among committed coal units, 10 percent had increased their offers to 2.3 times the offer level on January 1 and five percent had increased their offers to 3.0 times the offer level on January 1.

Figure 3-47 Distributions of Offer Prices, Coal Units: January 2014



# Real-time markup on high demand days in January

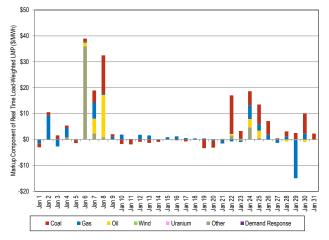
Markup is calculated as the difference between the pricebased offer and the cost-based offer of the marginal unit at its dispatched MW output. The MMU calculates the impact on system prices of marginal unit markup. The calculation shows the markup component of LMP based on the mark up of each actual marginal unit on the system.<sup>101</sup> Figure 3-48 shows the hourly markup component of PJM LMP for January. The markup component of real-time LMP was high on high-demand days in January 2014. For comparison, negative \$3.12 per MWh or negative 8.3 percent of the PJM real-time load-weighted average LMP was attributable to markup in January 2013, whereas \$6.51 per MWh or 5.1 percent of the PJM real-time load-weighted average LMP was attributable to markup in January 2014. This outcome is consistent with the hypothesis that some coal unit owners engaged in economic withholding by increasing markups in anticipation of high demand days on which they were likely to be dispatched.



## Figure 3-48 Hourly Markup Component of PJM's System-wide Real-time LMP: January 2014

Figure 3-49 shows the markup component of PJM average daily real-time load-weighted LMP by fuel type. On many of the high demand days, coal units accounted for a substantial proportion of the markup component of PJM LMP. For example, on January 8, markup resulted in a \$46 per MWh addition or 32 percent of the day's load-weighted LMP, of which coal units' markup accounted for \$31per MWh or 21.8 percent of the day's load-weighted LMP.



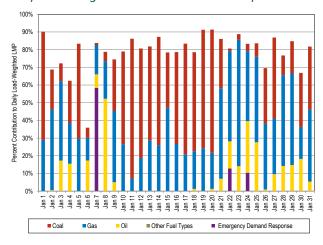


<sup>101</sup> See the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II and Technical Reference for PJM Markets, at "Calculation and Use of Generator Sensitivity/Unit Participation Factors," for more information.

### Marginal fuel

Figure 3-50 shows the contribution of a fuel cost and emergency demand response to the daily load-weighted LMP. On high-demand days in January, natural gas units contributed a larger share relative to the coal units to the PJM system-wide load weighted LMP. Even though natural gas units had a higher contribution to the load-weighted LMP than coal units, their markup contribution was not higher than that of coal units during those high-demand days. The expensive offers from natural gas units were primarily due to high fuel costs in contrast to coal units, which did not face the same level of fuel-price volatility as natural gas units in January.

## Figure 3-50 Percentage Contribution of Fuel Cost to Daily Load-weighted Real Time LMP: January 2014



### **Capacity Resource Obligations**

The conditions in January highlighted the inadequacy of the RPM performance incentives for generation resources and the implications of using demand side resources to replace generation in capacity auctions. In January 2014, demand resources were limited DR and were not required to be available during the winter. The displacement of existing and planned generation in capacity auctions by demand resources clearly contributed to the supply adequacy issues in January. Although a substantial portion of demand side resources did perform voluntarily, the effective outage rate for demand resources as a whole, comparing actual performance to total installed DR, far exceeded the forced outage rates for generating units. Single-fuel gas fired generators do not face performance penalties for lack of fuel outages in the winter. Some generators took lack of fuel forced outages for economic reasons when they were concerned about the risks associated with procuring gas.

Capacity resources should have uniform availability requirements. Outages and flexibility parameters should be based on the physical limitations at a unit and not based on economic decisions by resource owners. Cost based offers in the PJM energy market should also reflect the actual cost of fuel. The criteria for designating capacity as maximum emergency should be clearly defined and should apply at all times.<sup>102</sup>

The performance incentives for capacity resources need to be substantially strengthened as the high level of outages of capacity resources during January demonstrates. One specific incentive issue stands out based on the January experience. There is a provision in the PJM tariff that allows single-fueled, natural gas fired units to exclude outages during the winter peak hour period when the outage is for lack of fuel from the calculation of the peak period Equivalent Forced Outage Rate (EFORp) which directly affects the revenue received by capacity resources.<sup>103</sup> As a result of this exception, a participant that produces power by procuring gas and/ or a backup fuel during the winter peak period and a participant that chooses to report a lack of fuel outage and produces no energy during the winter peak period are treated as if they performed identically although the participant not purchasing fuel is avoiding risk and not providing reliability. If the capacity payment is not reduced when a unit is unavailable during the winter peak period, there is no incentive for single-fueled natural gas fired units to procure gas during winter peak periods. That is the obligation of capacity resources that are paid the capacity market clearing price.

### Interchange transactions

On January 7, 2014, at 0630, as part of the PJM/VACAR reserve sharing agreement, Progress Energy Carolinas (PEC) requested 200 MW of shared reserves from PJM on behalf of South Carolina Energy and Gas (SCE&G)

<sup>102</sup> The MMU notes that PJM has taken a number of initiatives in the energy market targeting improved resource performance during winter months in various stakeholder forums. PJM has also filed a proposal to overhaul the RPM design to attempt to fix capacity incentives and performance obligations.

<sup>103</sup> PJM. OATT Attachment DD § 7.10 (e).

due to the loss of a 600 MW unit. PJM activated the shared reserves. At 0715, PJM informed PEC that they would need to recall the shared reserves, and at 0730, the shared reserve event ended. SCE&G shed 100 MW of load to maintain generation/load balance. At approximately 0815, PEC again requested 200 MW of shared reserves from PJM on behalf of SCE&G. As a result of the loss of generation and a synchronized reserve event, PJM was only able to provide the 200 MW of reserve sharing for 10 minutes, and recalled the 200 MW at 0825. At approximately 0830, SCE&G shed an additional 200 MW of load. At 0845, PJM provided 200 MW of shared reserves for SCE&G and an additional 200 MW for PEC. The 200 MW reserves provided to PEC ended at 1030 and the 200 MW of reserves provided for SCE&G ended at 2130.

On January 7, 2014, PJM issued a request for emergency energy bids on two separate occasions. The first request was for the period between 0600 and 1100 hours and the second request was for the period between 1700 and 2100 hours. The emergency bids PJM accepted had prices between \$800 and \$3,200 per MWh, and minimum durations between one and eight hours. PJM purchased emergency power in hours ending 0700 through 1100 and again in hours ending 1300 through 2300. The emergency power purchase volumes ranged from 150 MWh in hour ending 1200 to the maximum of 1,474 MWh in hour ending 1700.

On January 7, 2014, while PJM was a net importer of energy in all hours, PJM continued to export energy on both non-firm and firm transmission during the periods of emergency procedures on January 7. Some export transactions were from PJM capacity resources and some export transactions were from units that were not PJM capacity resources. Energy exports from PJM capacity resources are recallable under emergency conditions and energy from units that are not capacity resources are not recallable by PJM. The largest volume of export transactions occurred in hour ending 1000, 5,554 MW, of which 3,816 MW were from PJM capacity resources.

The MMU recommends that PJM create and implement clear, explicit and detailed rules that define the conditions under which PJM will purchase emergency energy while at the same time not recalling energy exports from PJM capacity resources. The MMU recommends that PJM create and implement clear, explicit and detailed rules that define the conditions under which PJM will and will not recall energy from PJM capacity resources and prohibit new energy exports from PJM capacity resources.

# **Energy Uplift (Operating Reserves)**

Energy uplift is paid to market participants under specified conditions in order to ensure that resources are not required to operate for the PJM system at a loss.<sup>1</sup> Referred to in PJM as operating reserve credits, lost opportunity cost credits, reactive services credits, synchronous condensing credits or black start services credits, these payments are intended to be one of the incentives to generation owners to offer their energy to the PJM Energy Market for dispatch based on incremental offer curves and to operate their units at the direction of PJM dispatchers. These credits are paid by PJM market participants as operating reserve charges, reactive services charges, synchronous condensing charges or black start services charges.<sup>2</sup>

### **Overview**

### **Energy Uplift Results**

- Energy Uplift Charges. Total energy uplift charges increased by \$96.3 million or 11.1 percent in 2014 compared to 2013, from \$868.4 million to \$964.7 million. In 2014, the single largest factor was the \$410.4 million increase in balancing operating reserve charges for reliability in the first three months of the year.
- Energy Uplift Charges Categories: The increase of \$96.3 million in 2014 is comprised of a \$25.1 million increase in day-ahead operating reserve charges, a \$407.2 million increase in balancing operating reserve charges, a \$282.0 million decrease in reactive services charges, a \$0.3 million decrease in synchronous condensing charges and a \$53.7 million decrease in black start services charges.
- Operating Reserve Rates. The day-ahead operating reserve rate averaged \$0.134 per MWh. The balancing operating reserve reliability rates averaged \$0.540, \$0.018 and \$0.008 per MWh for the RTO, Eastern and Western regions. The balancing operating reserve deviation rates averaged \$1.159, \$0.330 and \$0.125 per MWh for the RTO, Eastern and Western regions. The lost opportunity cost rate averaged

\$1.229 per MWh and the canceled resources rate averaged \$0.010 per MWh.

- **Reactive Services Rates.** The DPL, ATSI and PENELEC control zones had the three highest reactive local voltage support rates: \$0.395, \$0.177 and \$0.177 per MWh. The reactive transfer interface support rate averaged \$0.001 per MWh.
- Energy Uplift Costs: In the Eastern Region, a decrement bid paid an average of \$2.424 per MWh, real-time load paid an average of \$0.450 per MWh and deviations either from generators, load or interchange paid an average of \$2.295 per MWh. In 2014, in the Western Region, a decrement bid paid an average of \$2.219 per MWh, real-time load paid an average of \$0.439 per MWh and deviations either from generators, load or interchange paid an average of \$0.439 per MWh and deviations either from generators, load or interchange paid an average of \$2.089 per MWh.

### **Characteristics of Credits**

- Types of units. Combined cycles received 32.9 percent of all day-ahead generator credits and 56.2 percent of all balancing generator credits. Combustion turbines and diesels received 69.8 percent of the lost opportunity cost credits. Coal units received 83.7 percent of all reactive services credits.
- Concentration of Energy Uplift Credits. The top 10 units receiving energy uplift credits received 33.6 percent of all credits. The top 10 organizations received 80.7 percent of all credits. Concentration indexes for energy uplift categories classify them as highly concentrated. Day-ahead operating reserves HHI was 4682, balancing operating reserves HHI was 3142, lost opportunity cost HHI was 4070 and reactive services HHI was 7315.
- Economic and Noneconomic Generation. In 2014, 87.3 percent of the day-ahead generation eligible for operating reserve credits was economic and 72.9 percent of the real-time generation eligible for operating reserve credits was economic.
- Day-Ahead Unit Commitment for Reliability. In 2014, 4.1 percent of the total day-ahead generation was scheduled as must run by PJM, of which 35.5 percent received energy uplift payments.

<sup>1</sup> Loss is defined as gross energy and ancillary services market revenues less than total energy offer, which are startup, no load and incremental offers.

<sup>2</sup> Other types of energy uplift charges are make whole payments to emergency demand response resources and emergency transaction purchases.

#### **Geography of Charges and Credits**

• In 2014, 90.6 percent of all charges allocated regionally (day-ahead operating reserves and balancing operating reserves) were paid by transactions at control zones or buses within a control zone, demand and generation, 2.2 percent by transactions at hubs and aggregates and 7.2 percent by transactions at interfaces.

### **Energy Uplift Issues**

- Lost Opportunity Cost Credits. In 2014, lost opportunity cost credits increased by \$72.8 million compared to 2013. In 2014, resources in the top three control zones receiving lost opportunity cost credits, AEP, Dominion and PENELEC accounted for 53.2 percent of all lost opportunity cost credits, 47.3 percent of all day-ahead generation from poolscheduled combustion turbines and diesels, 56.2 percent of all day-ahead generation not committed in real time by PJM from those unit types and 66.4 percent of all day-ahead generation not committed in real time by PJM and receiving lost opportunity cost credits from those unit types.
- Black Start Service Units. Certain units located in the AEP Control Zone are relied on for their black start capability on a regular basis during periods when the units are not economic. These black start units provide black start service under the ALR option, which means that the units must be running in order to provide black start services even if the units are not economic. In 2014, the cost of the noneconomic operation of ALR units in the AEP Control Zone was \$32.6 million, a decrease of \$53.7 million compared to 2013.
- Con Edison PJM Transmission Service Agreements Support. Certain units located near the boundary between New Jersey and New York City have been operated to support the transmission service agreements between Con Ed and PJM, formerly known as the Con Ed – PSEG Wheeling Contracts. These units are often run out of merit and received substantial operating reserves credits.

### **Energy Uplift Recommendations**

• Impact of Quantifiable Recommendations. The impact of implementing the recommendations related to energy uplift proposed by the MMU on the

rates paid by participants would be significant. For example, in 2014, the average rate paid by a DEC in the Eastern Region would have been \$0.223 per MWh, which is \$2.201 per MWh, or 90.8 percent, lower than the actual average rate paid.

#### Recommendations

- The MMU recommends that PJM not use closed loop interfaces to set zonal prices, rather than use nodal prices, to accommodate the inadequacies of the demand side resource capacity product or the inability of the LMP model to fully accommodate reactive issues. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the implementation of closed loop interface constraints be studied carefully sufficiently in advance to identify issues and that closed loop interfaces be implemented only after such analysis, only after significant advance notice to the markets and only if the result is consistent with energy market fundamentals. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM clearly identify and classify all reasons for incurring operating reserves in the Day-Ahead and the Real-Time Energy Markets and the associated operating reserve charges in order for all market participants to be made aware of the reasons for these costs and to help ensure a long term solution to the issue of how to allocate the costs of operating reserves. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Adopted partially.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM revise the current operating reserve confidentiality rules in order to allow the disclosure of complete information about the level of operating reserve charges by unit and the detailed reasons for the level of operating reserve credits by unit in the PJM region. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends the elimination of the day-ahead operating reserve category to ensure that units receive an energy uplift payment based on their real-time output and not their day-ahead scheduled output. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends reincorporating the use of net regulation revenues as an offset in the calculation of balancing operating reserve credits.

(Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends not compensating selfscheduled units for their startup cost when the units are scheduled by PJM to start before the selfscheduled hours. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends four modifications to the energy lost opportunity cost calculations:
  - The MMU recommends that the lost opportunity cost in the Energy and Ancillary Services Markets be calculated using the schedule on which the unit was scheduled to run in the Energy Market. (Priority: High. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
  - The MMU recommends including no load and startup costs as part of the total avoided costs in the calculation of lost opportunity cost credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market but not committed in real time. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
  - The MMU recommends using the entire offer curve and not a single point on the offer curve to calculate energy lost opportunity cost. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
  - The MMU recommends calculating LOC based on segments of hours not on an hourly basis in the calculation of credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market but not committed in real time. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that up-to congestion transactions be required to pay energy uplift charges. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends eliminating the use of internal bilateral transactions (IBTs) in the calculation of deviations used to allocate balancing operating reserve charges. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends allocating the energy uplift payments to units scheduled as must run in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for reasons other than voltage/

reactive or black start services as a reliability charge to real-time load, real-time exports and real-time wheels. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends reallocating the operating reserve credits paid to units supporting the Con Edison PJM Transmission Service Agreements. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the total cost of providing reactive support be categorized and allocated as reactive services. Reactive services credits should be calculated consistent with the operating reserve credits calculation. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends including real-time exports and real-time wheels in the allocation of the cost of providing reactive support to the 500 kV system or above which is currently allocated to real-time RTO load. (Priority: Low. First reported Q2, 2014. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends enhancing the current energy uplift allocation rules to reflect the elimination of day-ahead operating reserves, the timing of commitment decisions and the commitment reasons. (Priority: High. First reported Q1, 2014. Status: Not adopted.)

### Conclusion

Energy uplift is paid to market participants under specified conditions in order to ensure that resources are not required to operate for the PJM system at a loss. Referred to in PJM as day-ahead operating reserves, balancing operating reserves, energy lost opportunity cost credits, reactive services credits, synchronous condensing credits or black start services credits, these payments are intended to be one of the incentives to generation owners to offer their energy to the PJM Energy Market at marginal cost and to operate their units at the direction of PJM dispatchers. These credits are paid by PJM market participants as operating reserve charges, reactive services charges, synchronous condensing charges or black start charges.

From the perspective of those participants paying energy uplift charges, these costs are an unpredictable and unhedgeable component of participants' costs in PJM. While energy uplift charges are an appropriate part of the cost of energy, market efficiency would be improved by ensuring that the level and variability of these charges are as low as possible consistent with the reliable operation of the system and that the allocation of these charges reflects the reasons that the costs are incurred to the extent possible.

The goal should be to reflect the impact of physical constraints in market prices to the maximum extent possible and thus to reduce the necessity for out of market energy uplift payments. When units receive substantial revenues through energy uplift payments, these payments are not transparent to the market because of the current confidentiality rules. As a result, other market participants, including generation and transmission developers, do not have the opportunity to compete to displace them. As a result, substantial energy uplift payments to a concentrated group of units and organizations has persisted for more than ten years.

The level of energy uplift paid to specific units depends on the level of the unit's energy offer, the unit's operating parameters, the details of the rules which define payments and the decisions of PJM operators. Energy uplift payments result in part from decisions by PJM operators, who follow reliability requirements and market rules, to start units or to keep units operating even when hourly LMP is less than the offer price including energy, no load and startup costs. Energy uplift payments also result from units' operational parameters that may require PJM to schedule or commit resources during noneconomic hours. The balance of these costs not covered by energy revenues are collected as energy uplift rather than reflected in price as a result of the rules governing the determination of LMP.

PJM has recognized the importance of addressing the issues that result in large amounts of energy uplift charges. In 2013, PJM stakeholders created the Energy Market Uplift Senior Task Force (EMUSTF).<sup>3</sup> The main goals of the EMUSTF are to evaluate the causes of energy uplift payments, develop ways to minimize energy uplift payments while maintaining prices that are consistent with operational reliability needs, and explore the allocation of such payments. In December 2013, PJM

stakeholders created the Market Implementation Committee – Energy/Reserve Pricing and Interchange Volatility group to address issues such as improving the incorporation of operators' actions in LMP.<sup>4</sup>

The MMU recommended and supports PJM in the reexamination of the allocation of uplift charges to participants to ensure that such charges are paid by all whose market actions result in the incurrence of such charges. For example, up-to congestion transactions continue to pay no energy uplift charges, which means that all others who pay these charges are paying too much. In addition, the netting of transactions against internal bilateral transactions should be eliminated.

PJM's goal should be to minimize the total level of energy uplift paid and to ensure that the associated charges are paid by all those whose market actions result in the incurrence of such charges. The goal should be to minimize the total incurred energy uplift charges and to increase the transactions over which those charges are spread in order to reduce the impact of energy uplift charges on markets. The result would be to reduce the level of per MWh charges, to reduce the uncertainty associated with uplift charges and to reduce the impact of energy uplift charges on decisions about how and when to participate in PJM markets.

### **Energy Uplift**

The level of energy uplift credits paid to specific units depends on the level of the resource's energy offer, the LMP, the resource's operating parameters and the decisions of PJM operators. Energy uplift credits result in part from decisions by PJM operators, who follow reliability requirements and market rules, to start resources or to keep resources operating even when hourly LMP is less than the offer price including energy, no load and startup costs.

### **Credits and Charges Categories**

Energy uplift charges include day-ahead and balancing operating reserves, reactive services, synchronous condensing and black start services categories. Total energy uplift credits paid to PJM participants equal the

<sup>3</sup> See "Problem Statement – Energy Market Uplift Costs," Energy Market Uplift Senior Task Force (July 30, 2013) <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/</a> emustf/20130730/20130730-problem-statement-energy-market-uplift-costs.ashx>.

<sup>4</sup> See "Problem Statement – Energy/Reserve Pricing and Interchange Volatility," Market Implementation Committee (December 11, 2013) <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/mic/20131212/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statement-updated.ashx>">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committeesgroups/committees/mic/20131212/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statementupdated.ashx>">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committeesgroups/committees/mic/20131212/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statementupdated.ashx>">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committeesgroups/committees/mic/20131212/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statementupdated.ashx>">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committeesgroups/committees/mic/20131212/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statementupdated.ashx>">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committeesgroups/committees/mic/20131212/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statementupdated.ashx>">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committeesgroups/committees/mic/20131212/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statementupdated.ashx>">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committeesgroups/committees/mic/20131212/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statementupdated.ashx>">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committeesgroups/committees/mic/20131212/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statementgroups/committees/mic/20131212/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statementgroups/committees/mic/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statementgroups/committees/mic/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statementgroups/committees/mic/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statementgroups/committees/mic/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statementgroups/committees/mic/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statementgroups/committees/mic/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statementgroups/committees/mic/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statementgroups/committees/mic/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statementgroups/commi

total energy uplift charges paid by PJM participants. Table 4-1 and Table 4-2 show the categories of credits and charges and their relationship. These tables show how the charges are allocated.

Table 4-1 Day-ahead and balancing operating reserve cree	dits and charges
--	------------------

redits Received For:	Credits Category:		Charges Category:	Charges Paid By:	
		Day-Ahead			
Day-Ahead Import Transactions and Generation Resources	Day-Ahead Operating Reserve Transaction Day-Ahead Operating Reserve Generator	$\longrightarrow$	Day-Ahead Operating Reserve	Day-Ahead Load Day-Ahead Export Transactions Decrement Bids	in RTO Region
Economic Load Response Resources	Day-Ahead Operating Reserves for Load Response		Day-Ahead Operating Reserve for Load Response	Day-Ahead Load Day-Ahead Export Transactions Decrement Bids	in RTO Region
	ed Negative Load Congestion Charges ositive Generation Congestion Credits	$\longrightarrow$	Unallocated Congestion	Day-Ahead Load Day-Ahead Export Transactions Decrement Bids	in RTO Region
		Balancing	_		in RTO.
	Palancing Occurting		Balancing Operating Reserve for Reliability	Real-Time Load plus Real-Time Export Transactions	Eastern o Western
Generation Resources	Balancing Operating Reserve Generator	$\longrightarrow$	Balancing Operating Reserve for Deviations	Deviations	Region
			Balancing Local Constraint	Applicable Requesting Party	
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·				
Canceled Resources	Balancing Operating Reserve Startup Cancellation				: DTO
Canceled Resources Lost Opportunity Cost (LOC)	5.5		Balancing Operating Reserve for	Deviations	in RTO
	Startup Cancellation Balancing Operating Reserve LOC Balancing Operating		Balancing Operating Reserve for Deviations	Deviations	in RTO Region

#### Table 4-2 Reactive services, synchronous condensing and black start services credits and charges

Credits Received For:	Credits Category:		Charges Category:	Charges Paid By:
		Reactive		
	Day-Ahead Operating Reserve		_	
	Reactive Services Generator		Reactive Services Charge	Zonal Real-Time Load
Resources Providing Reactive	Reactive Services LOC			
Service	Reactive Services Condensing	$\longrightarrow$		
	Reactive Services Synchronous		Reactive Services Local Constraint	Applicable Requesting Party
	Condensing LOC			
		Supervise Condensing		
Resources Providing	Synchronous Condensing	Synchronous Condensing	-	Real-Time Load
Synchronous Condensing	Synchronous Condensing LOC		Synchronous Condensing	Real-Time Export Transactions
Synchronous condensing	Synchronous condensing LOC			neal-time Export transactions
		Black Start		
	Day-Ahead Operating Reserve		-	Zone/Non-zone Peak
Resources Providing Black	Balancing Operating Reserve	$\longrightarrow$	Black Start Service Charge	Transmission Use and Point to
Start Service	Black Start Testing			Point Transmission Reservation

#### **Day-Ahead Operating Reserves**

Day-ahead operating reserve credits consist of make whole payments to generators, import transactions and load response resources in the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

The day-ahead operating reserve charges that result from paying total day-ahead operating reserve credits are allocated daily to PJM members in proportion to the sum of their cleared day-ahead demand, decrement bids and day-ahead exports. In addition any unallocated congestion charges that could not be allocated to FTR holders are allocated as day-ahead operating reserve charges.

#### **Balancing Operating Reserves**

Balancing operating reserve credits consist of make whole and lost opportunity cost payments in the balancing market. Balancing operating reserve credits are paid to generators, import transactions and load response resources that operate at PJM's request if market revenues are less than the resource's offer. Lost opportunity cost credits are paid to generators when their output is reduced or suspended at PJM's request for reliability purposes from their economic or selfscheduled output level or when combustion turbines or diesels are scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and not committed in real time. Balancing operating reserve credits are paid to real-time import transactions, if the real-time LMP at the import pricing point is less than the price specified in the transaction. Balancing operating reserve credits are also paid to resources when canceled before coming online.

The balancing operating reserve charges that result from paying the total balancing operating reserve credits are allocated daily to PJM members in different categories defined by the balancing operating reserve cost allocation rules (BORCA). The rules classify the charges as reliability and deviations. Balancing operating reserve credits paid to units that operate at a loss at the request of a third party are paid by the requesting party.<sup>5</sup>

#### **Reactive Services**

Reactive service credits are paid to units committed in real time for the purpose of maintaining the reactive reliability of the PJM region. Units are paid reactive services credits if such units are reduced or suspended at the request of PJM and the LMP at the unit's bus is higher than its offered price or if their output is increased at the request of PJM for the purpose of reactive services and the offered price is higher than the LMP at the unit's bus. Synchronous condensers may also receive reactive service credits by providing synchronous condensing for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of PJM.

Reactive services credits are also paid in the form of day-ahead operating reserve credits to units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market to provide reactive services in real time. These credits consist of make whole payments to units scheduled in Day-Ahead Energy Market to maintain the reactive reliability in real time.<sup>6</sup>

The costs of units committed in real time and scheduled in Day-Ahead Energy Market to maintain the reactive reliability of the PJM region are allocated as reactive services charges. Reactive service charges are allocated daily to real-time load in the control zone or zones where the reactive service was provided.

#### Synchronous Condensing

Synchronous condensing credits are provided to eligible synchronous condensers for real-time condensing and energy costs if PJM dispatches them for purposes other than synchronized reserve, post-contingency operation or reactive services.<sup>7</sup>

The operating reserve charges that result from paying operating reserve credits for synchronous condensing are allocated daily to PJM members in proportion to the sum of their real-time load and real-time export transactions.

#### **Black Start Services**

Black start services credits are paid in the form of day-ahead operating reserve credits or balancing operating reserve credits depending on whether the unit was scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market or committed in real time to provide black start service. These credits consist of make whole payments to units capable of providing black start services.<sup>8</sup>

The black start services charges that result from paying day-ahead and balancing operating reserve credits to units providing black start services or performing black start testing are allocated monthly to PJM members in proportion to their zone/non-zone peak transmission use and point to point transmission reservations.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Balancing operating reserve charges and credits to units requested by a third party are categorized as balancing local constraint charges and credits in this report.

<sup>6</sup> Day-ahead operating reserve credits paid to units scheduled to provide reactive services are categorized as day-ahead reactive services credits in this report.

<sup>7</sup> See PJM. "Manual 28: Operating Agreement Accounting," Revision 68, Section 5.2.3 Credits for Synchronous Condensing (January 16, 2015).

<sup>8</sup> Day-ahead and balancing operating reserve credits paid to units providing black start services or performing black start testing are categorized as day-ahead or balancing black start services credits in this report.

<sup>9</sup> See PJM. OATT. Schedule 6A for the definition of zone and non-zone peak transmission use.

### **Balancing Operating Reserve Cost Allocation**

**Reliability Credits Deviation Credits** 1.) Reliability Analysis: Conservative Operations and for TX constraints 500kV 1.) Reliability Analysis: Load + Reserves and for TX constraints 500kV & 765kV & 765kV RTO 2.) Real-Time Market: LMP is greater than or equal to offer for at least four 2.) Real-Time Market: LMP is not greater than or equal to offer for at least four 5-minute intervals and for TX constraints 500kV & 765kV 5-minute intervals and for TX constraints 500kV & 765kV 1.) Reliability Analysis: Conservative Operations and for TX constraints 345kV, 1.) Reliability Analysis: Load + Reserves and for TX constraints 345kV, 230kV, 230kV, 115kV, 69kV 115kV. 69kV East 2.) Real-Time Market: LMP is not greater than or equal to offer for at least four 2.) Real-Time Market: LMP is greater than or equal to offer for at least four 5-minute intervals and for TX constraints 345kV, 230kV, 115kV, 69kV 5-minute intervals and for TX constraints 345kV, 230kV, 115kV, 69kV 1.) Reliability Analysis: Conservative Operations and for TX constraints 345kV, 1.) Reliability Analysis: Load + Reserves and for TX constraints 345kV, 230kV, 230kV, 115kV, 69kV 115kV, 69kV West 2.) Real-Time Market: LMP is not greater than or equal to offer for at least four 2.) Real-Time Market: LMP is greater than or equal to offer for at least four 5-minute intervals and for TX constraints 345kV, 230kV, 115kV, 69kV 5-minute intervals and for TX constraints 345kV, 230kV, 115kV, 69kV

Table 4-3 Balancing operating reserve cost allocation process

Table 4-3 shows the process for identifying balancing operating reserves credits as related either to reliability or deviations. Such credits are assigned to units during two periods, the reliability analysis (performed after the Day-Ahead Energy Market is cleared) and the Real-Time Energy Market.

During PJM's reliability analysis, performed after the Day-Ahead Energy Market is cleared, credits are allocated for conservative operations or to meet forecasted realtime load. Conservative operations mean that units are committed due to conditions that warrant noneconomic actions to ensure the maintenance of system reliability. Such conditions include hot and cold weather alerts. The resultant credits are defined as reliability credits and are allocated to real-time load plus exports. Units are also committed to operate to meet the forecasted real-time load plus any operating reserve requirements in addition to the physical units committed in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. The resultant credits are defined as deviation credits.

In the Real-Time Energy Market, credits are also identified as related to either reliability or deviations. Credits are paid to units that are committed by PJM for reliability purposes if the LMP at the unit's bus is not greater than or equal to the unit's offer for at least four five-minute intervals of at least one clock hour while the unit was running at PJM's direction. These are defined as reliability credits and are allocated to real-time load plus exports.

Credits earned by all other units operated at PJM's direction in real time where the LMP is greater than or equal to the unit's offer for at least four five-minute intervals of at least one clock hour are defined as

deviation credits and are allocated to real-time supply, demand, and generator deviations.

Reliability and deviations credits are categorized by region based on whether a unit was committed for a transmission constraint and the voltage level of the constraint. Credits associated with transmission constraints that are 500 kV or 765 kV are assigned to RTO credits while credits associated with constraints of all other voltages are assigned to regional credits.

#### **Determinants and Deviation Categories**

Under PJM's operating reserve rules, balancing operating reserve charges are allocated regionally. PJM defined the Eastern and Western regions, in addition to the RTO region to allocate the cost of balancing operating reserves. These regions consist of control zones, hubs/aggregates and interfaces. Table 4-4 shows the composition of the Eastern and Western balancing operating reserve regions.

Table 4-4	Balancing	operating	reserve	regions <sup>10</sup>
Tuote i i	Durancing	operating	i coci i c	regions

Location Type	Eastern Region	Western Region
	AECO	AEP
	BGE	AP
	Dominion	ATSI
	DPL	ComEd
	JCPL	DAY
0 1 1 7	Met-Ed	DEOK
Control Zones	PECO	DLCO
	PENELEC	EKPC
	Рерсо	
	PPL	
	PSEG	
	RECO	
	Eastern	AEP - Dayton
Hubs / Aggregates	New Jersey	ATSI Generators
	Western	Ohio
	CLPE Exp	IMO
	CPLE Imp	MISO
	Duke Exp	NIPSCO
	Duke Imp	Northwest
	Hudson	OVEC
	Linden	
Interfaces	NCMPA Exp	
	NCMPA Imp	
	Neptune	
	NYIS	
	South Exp	
	South Imp	

Credits paid to generators defined to be operating for reliability purposes are charged to real-time load and exports, credits paid to generators and import transactions defined to be operating to control deviations on the system, paid for energy lost opportunity credits and paid to resources canceled before coming online are charged to deviations. Table 4-5 shows the different types of deviations.

#### Table 4-5 Operating reserve deviations

	Deviations	
Day-Ahead		Real-Time
	Demand	
Day-Ahead Demand Bid	(Withdrawal)	Real-Time Load
		Real-Time Bilateral
Day-Ahead Bilateral Sales	(RTO, East, West)	Sales
		Real-Time Export
Day-Ahead Export Transactions		Transactions
Decrement Bids		
		Real-Time Bilateral
Day-Ahead Bilateral Purchases	Supply (Injection)	Purchases
Day Anead Diateral Furchases	Supply (injection)	Real-Time Import
Day-Ahead Import Transactions	(RTO, East, West)	Transactions
Increment Offers	(	hansactions
		D. I.T. O. I.
Day-Ahead Scheduled Generation	Generator (Unit)	Real-Time Generatio

10 Only two hubs include buses in both the Eastern and Western regions: the Dominion Hub and the Western Interface Hub.

Deviations fall into three categories, demand, supply and generator deviations, and are calculated on an hourly basis. Supply and demand deviations are netted separately for each participant by control zone, hub/ aggregate, or interface. Each hourly deviation absolute value is totaled for the day for daily deviation. Each category of deviation is calculated separately and a PJM member may have deviations in all three categories.

- Demand. Hourly deviations in the demand category equal the absolute value of the difference between: a) the sum of cleared decrement bids plus cleared day-ahead load plus day-ahead exports plus day-ahead bilateral sale transactions; and b) the sum of real-time load plus real-time bilateral sale transactions plus real-time exports.
- **Supply.** Hourly deviations in the supply category equal the absolute value of the difference between: a) the sum of the cleared increment offers plus dayahead imports plus day-ahead bilateral purchase transactions; and b) the sum of the real-time bilateral purchase transactions plus real-time imports.
- · Generator. Hourly deviations in the generator category equal the absolute value of the difference between: a) a unit's cleared, day-ahead generation; and b) a unit's hourly, integrated real-time generation. More specifically, a unit has calculated deviations for an hour if the hourly integrated realtime output is not within 5 percent of the hourly day-ahead schedule; the hourly integrated realtime output is not within 10 percent of the hourly integrated desired output; or the unit is not eligible to set LMP for at least one five-minute interval during an hour. Deviations are calculated for individual units, except where netting at a bus is permitted. A deviation from a generator may offset a deviation from another generator if they are connected to the same electrically equivalent bus, and are owned by the same participant.

Demand and supply deviations are netted by control zone, hub/aggregate, or interface. For example, a negative deviation at a bus can be offset by a positive deviation at another bus in the same control zone.

The sum of each organization's netted deviations by control zone, hub/aggregate, or interface is assigned to either the Eastern or Western Region, depending on the location of the control zone, hub/aggregate, or interface. The RTO Region deviations are the sum of an organization's Eastern and Western regions deviations, plus deviations that occurred at hubs/aggregates that include buses in both regions. Generating units that deviate from real-time dispatch may offset deviations by another generating unit at the same bus if that unit is electrically equivalent and owned by the same participant.

An organization's total daily balancing operating reserve charges based on deviations are the sum of the three deviation categories, by region (including the RTO), for the day, multiplied by each regional deviation rate plus lost opportunity cost and canceled resources rates.

## **Energy Uplift Results** Energy Uplift Charges

Total energy uplift charges increased by 11.1 percent in 2014, compared to 2013, to a total of \$964.7 million. Table 4-6 shows total energy uplift charges from 1999 through 2014.<sup>11</sup>

# Table 4-6 Total energy uplift charges: 1999 through2014

	Total Energy	Annual	Annual	Energy Uplift as
	Uplift Charges	Change	Percent	a Percent of Total
	(Millions)	(Millions)	Change	PJM Billing
1999	\$133.9	NA	NA	7.5%
2000	\$217.0	\$83.1	62.1%	9.6%
2001	\$284.0	\$67.1	30.9%	8.5%
2002	\$273.7	(\$10.3)	(3.6%)	5.8%
2003	\$376.5	\$102.8	37.5%	5.4%
2004	\$537.6	\$161.1	42.8%	6.1%
2005	\$712.6	\$175.0	32.6%	3.1%
2006	\$365.6	(\$347.0)	(48.7%)	1.7%
2007	\$503.3	\$137.7	37.7%	1.6%
2008	\$474.3	(\$29.0)	(5.8%)	1.4%
2009	\$322.7	(\$151.5)	(32.0%)	1.2%
2010	\$622.8	\$300.1	93.0%	1.8%
2011	\$605.0	(\$17.8)	(2.9%)	1.7%
2012	\$640.6	\$35.6	5.9%	2.2%
2013	\$868.4	\$227.8	35.6%	2.6%
2014	\$964.7	\$96.3	11.1%	1.9%

Total energy uplift charges increased by \$96.3 million or 11.1 percent in 2014 compared to 2013. Table 4-7 compares energy uplift charges by category for 2013 and 2014. The increase of \$96.3 million in 2014 is

comprised of an increase of \$25.1 million in day-ahead operating reserve charges, an increase of \$407.2 million in balancing operating reserve charges, a decrease of \$282.0 million in reactive services charges, a decrease of \$0.3 million in synchronous condensing charges and a decrease of \$53.7 million in black start services charges. The increase in total energy uplift charges was a result of high demand, high natural gas costs and high LMPs in the first quarter. High natural gas prices and higher energy offers for units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and units committed in real time for conservative operations increased the day-ahead and balancing operating reserve charges. Higher energy prices reduced the energy uplift for coal units providing black start and reactive support in the first quarter. In contrast, low demand and low natural gas prices during the second and third quarters reduced energy uplift charges.

Table 4-7	Energy	uplift	charges	by	category: 2013 and
2014					

	2013 Charges	2014 Charges	Change	Percent
Category	(Millions)	(Millions)	(Millions)	Change
Day-Ahead Operating Reserves	\$86.3	\$111.4	\$25.1	29.2%
Balancing Operating Reserves	\$383.6	\$790.8	\$407.2	106.2%
Reactive Services	\$311.4	\$29.4	(\$282.0)	(90.6%)
Synchronous Condensing	\$0.4	\$0.1	(\$0.3)	(73.8%)
Black Start Services	\$86.7	\$33.0	(\$53.7)	(61.9%)
Total	\$868.4	\$964.7	\$96.3	11.1%

The increase in energy uplift charges in 2014 was a result of increases in January. Total energy uplift charges increased \$486.9 million in January 2014, compared to January 2013, while energy uplift charges decreased by \$390.6 million in February through December 2014 compared to February through December 2013. Table 4-8 compares monthly energy uplift charges by category for 2013 and 2014.

<sup>11</sup> Table 4-6 includes all categories of charges as defined in Table 4-1 and Table 4-2 and includes all PJM Settlements billing adjustments. Billing data can be modified by PJM Settlements at any time to reflect changes in the evaluation of energy uplift. The billing data reflected in this report were current on January 22, 2015.

		2	2013 Charg	es (Millions)					2014 Chai	rges (Millions)		
	Day-		Reactive	Synchronous	Black		Day-		Reactive	Synchronous	Black Start	
	Ahead	Balancing	Services	Condensing	Start	Total	Ahead	Balancing	Services	Condensing	Services	Total
Jan	\$11.1	\$79.3	\$23.6	\$0.0	\$8.5	\$122.4	\$35.8	\$565.7	\$3.8	\$0.1	\$4.0	\$609.4
Feb	\$5.1	\$67.1	\$17.6	\$0.0	\$7.0	\$96.9	\$9.5	\$56.1	\$1.0	\$0.0	\$0.9	\$67.5
Mar	\$6.7	\$17.4	\$14.4	\$0.0	\$6.8	\$45.2	\$5.7	\$59.5	\$2.7	\$0.0	\$2.6	\$70.5
Apr	\$5.7	\$23.4	\$13.7	\$0.0	\$9.2	\$52.1	\$4.2	\$9.7	\$5.3	\$0.0	\$2.8	\$22.0
May	\$12.5	\$22.5	\$17.2	\$0.0	\$8.7	\$60.9	\$6.4	\$21.0	\$5.3	\$0.0	\$1.8	\$34.5
Jun	\$10.1	\$17.9	\$22.1	\$0.0	\$8.0	\$58.0	\$5.3	\$15.9	\$4.2	\$0.0	\$2.1	\$27.4
Jul	\$8.3	\$43.5	\$19.6	\$0.4	\$5.9	\$77.7	\$6.7	\$11.5	\$2.9	\$0.0	\$4.4	\$25.5
Aug	\$4.2	\$14.7	\$27.8	\$0.0	\$7.6	\$54.2	\$5.8	\$9.9	\$1.0	\$0.0	\$4.1	\$20.8
Sep	\$12.0	\$31.1	\$27.5	\$0.0	\$7.4	\$78.1	\$8.0	\$12.5	\$1.3	\$0.0	\$3.9	\$25.6
Oct	\$2.5	\$12.8	\$41.7	\$0.0	\$6.7	\$63.7	\$9.5	\$9.8	\$0.8	\$0.0	\$2.6	\$22.8
Nov	\$2.8	\$17.7	\$42.7	\$0.0	\$6.7	\$69.9	\$5.6	\$10.1	\$0.5	\$0.0	\$1.4	\$17.6
Dec	\$5.3	\$36.2	\$43.5	\$0.0	\$4.4	\$89.3	\$9.0	\$9.1	\$0.6	\$0.0	\$2.3	\$21.1
Total	\$86.3	\$383.6	\$311.4	\$0.4	\$86.7	\$868.4	\$111.4	\$790.8	\$29.4	\$0.1	\$33.0	\$964.7
Share	9.9%	44.2%	35.9%	0.0%	10.0%	100.0%	11.5%	82.0%	3.1%	0.0%	3.4%	100.0%

#### Table 4-8 Monthly energy uplift charges: 2013 and 2014

Table 4-9 shows the composition of the day-ahead operating reserve charges. Day-ahead operating reserve charges consist of day-ahead operating reserve charges for credits to generators and import transactions, day-ahead operating reserve charges for economic load response resources and day-ahead operating reserve charges from unallocated congestion charges.<sup>12,13</sup> Day-ahead operating reserve charges increased by \$25.1 million or 29.2 percent in 2014 compared to 2013. Day-ahead operating reserve charges (excluding unallocated congestion charges) increased by \$47.3 million or 74.0 percent in 2014 compared to 2013. This increase was primarily the result of a change in the scheduling/commitment of a set of units in the BGE and Pepco control zones that provided reactive support to the 500 kV transmission system in 2013 and provided congestion relief to thermal constraints in 2014. In addition, higher natural gas prices and higher energy offers in January resulted in higher day-ahead operating reserve charges. There were zero unallocated congestion charges in 2014 compared to \$22.2 million in 2013.

#### Table 4-9 Day-ahead operating reserve charges: 2013 and 2014

	2013	2014			
	Charges	Charges	Change	2013	2014
Туре	(Millions)	(Millions)	(Millions)	Share	Share
Day-Ahead Operating Reserve Charges	\$64.0	\$111.4	\$47.4	74.2%	100.0%
Day-Ahead Operating Reserve Charges for Load Response	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	0.0%	0.0%
Unallocated Congestion Charges	\$22.2	\$0.0	(\$22.2)	25.7%	0.0%
Total	\$86.3	\$111.4	\$25.1	100.0%	100.0%

Table 4-10 shows the composition of the balancing operating reserve charges. Balancing operating reserve charges consist of balancing operating reserve reliability charges (credits to generators), balancing operating reserve deviation charges (credits to generators and import transactions), balancing operating reserve charges for economic load response and balancing local constraint charges. Balancing operating reserve charges increased by \$407.26 million in 2014 compared to 2013. This increase was a result of high balancing operating reserve charges in January. Balancing operating reserve charges increased by \$486.4 million in January 2014 compared to January 2013. Balancing operating reserve decreased by \$79.2 million from February through December 2014 compared to February through December 2013. This increase was primarily the result of higher natural gas prices and higher energy offers combined with significantly higher conservative operations commitment, lost opportunity cost compensation to generators scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and not committed in real time, and lost opportunity cost compensation to generators reduced in real time for reliability purposes.

<sup>12</sup> See PJM. OATT Attachment K-Appendix § 3.2.3 (c). Unallocated congestion charges are added to the total costs of day-ahead operating reserves. Congestion charges have been allocated to day-ahead operating reserves ten times, totaling \$26.9 million.

<sup>13</sup> See Section 13, "Financial Transmission Rights and Auction Revenue Rights" at "Unallocated Congestion Charges" for an explanation of the source of these charges.

	2013	2014			
	Charges	Charges	Change	2013	2014
Туре	(Millions)	(Millions)	(Millions)	Share	Share
Balancing Operating Reserve Reliability Charges	\$55.8	\$447.1	\$391.3	14.5%	56.5%
Balancing Operating Reserve Deviation Charges	\$327.0	\$341.7	\$14.7	85.2%	43.2%
Balancing Operating Reserve Charges for Load Response	\$0.7	\$0.0	(\$0.7)	0.2%	0.0%
Balancing Local Constraint Charges	\$0.1	\$1.9	\$1.8	0.0%	0.2%
Total	\$383.6	\$790.8	\$407.2	100.0%	100.0%

#### Table 4-10 Balancing operating reserve charges: 2013 and 2014

Table 4-11 shows the composition of the balancing operating reserve deviation charges. Balancing operating reserve deviation charges equal make whole credits paid to generators and import transactions, energy lost opportunity costs paid to generators and payments to resources canceled by PJM before coming online. In 2014, 52.8 percent of balancing operating reserve deviation charges were for make whole credits paid to generators and import transactions, a decrease of 20.4 percentage points compared to the share in 2013.

Table 4-11 Balancing	operating	reserve deviation	charges: 20	013 and 2014

	2013	2014			
	Charges	Charges	Change	2013	2014
Charge Attributable To	(Millions)	(Millions)	(Millions)	Share	Share
Make Whole Payments to Generators and Imports	\$239.2	\$180.3	(\$58.9)	73.2%	52.8%
Energy Lost Opportunity Cost	\$87.3	\$160.1	\$72.8	26.7%	46.9%
Canceled Resources	\$0.5	\$1.3	\$0.9	0.1%	0.4%
Total	\$327.0	\$341.7	\$14.7	100.0%	100.0%

Table 4-12 shows reactive services, synchronous condensing and black start services charges. Reactive services charges decreased by \$282.0 million in 2014 compared to 2013. Black start services charges decreased by \$53.7 million in 2014 compared to 2013. Both categories decreased primarily as a result of the fact that higher energy prices made the units more economic than in 2013. Reduced FMU adders decreased the amount of energy uplift paid to units providing reactive support. The removal of automatic load rejection black start units from must run black start status contributed to the reduction in the amount of energy uplift paid to units providing black start support in 2014.

#### Table 4-12 Additional energy uplift charges: 2013 and 2014

	2013	2014			
	Charges	Charges	Change	2013	2014
Туре	(Millions)	(Millions)	(Millions)	Share	Share
Reactive Services Charges	\$311.4	\$29.4	(\$282.0)	78.1%	47.1%
Synchronous Condensing Charges	\$0.4	\$0.1	(\$0.3)	0.1%	0.2%
Black Start Services Charges	\$86.7	\$33.0	(\$53.7)	21.8%	52.8%
Total	\$398.5	\$62.5	(\$336.0)	100.0%	100.0%

Table 4-13 and Table 4-14 show the amount and percentages of regional balancing charges in2013 and 2014. Regional balancing operating reserve charges consist of balancing operating reserve reliability and deviation charges. These charges are allocated regionally across PJM. The largest share of regional charges was paid by real-time load. The regional balancing charges allocation table does not include charges attributed for resources controlling local constraints.

In 2014, regional balancing operating reserve charges increased by \$406.1 million compared to 2013. Balancing operating reserve reliability charges increased by \$391.3 million or 701.4 percent and balancing operating reserve deviation charges increased by \$14.7 million or 4.5 percent.

Charge	Allocation	RT	0	Eas	st	Wes	st	Tot	al
Reliability Charges	Real-Time Load	\$41.8	10.9%	\$10.8	2.8%	\$1.8	0.5%	\$54.4	14.2%
	Real-Time Exports	\$1.1	0.3%	\$0.3	0.1%	\$0.0	0.0%	\$1.4	0.4%
	Total	\$42.9	11.2%	\$11.1	2.9%	\$1.8	0.5%	\$55.8	14.6%
	Demand	\$121.6	31.8%	\$72.3	18.9%	\$3.9	1.0%	\$197.8	51.7%
Doviation Charges	Supply	\$32.9	8.6%	\$19.2	5.0%	\$1.1	0.3%	\$53.2	13.9%
Deviation Charges	Generator	\$49.7	13.0%	\$24.3	6.3%	\$2.0	0.5%	\$76.0	19.9%
	Total	\$204.1	53.3%	\$115.8	30.3%	\$7.0	1.8%	\$327.0	85.4%
Total Regional Balan	\$247.0	64.5%	\$126.9	33.2%	\$8.9	2.3%	\$382.8	100%	

Table 4-13 Regional balancing charges allocation (Millions): 2013

Table 4-14 Regional balancing charges allocation (Millions): 2014

Charge	Allocation	RT	0	Eas	t	Wes	t	Tot	al
Reliability Charges	Real-Time Load	\$429.3	54.4%	\$6.7	0.9%	\$3.3	0.4%	\$439.3	55.7%
	Real-Time Exports	\$7.5	1.0%	\$0.2	0.0%	\$0.1	0.0%	\$7.8	1.0%
	Total	\$436.8	55.4%	\$7.0	0.9%	\$3.4	0.4%	\$447.1	56.7%
	Demand	\$172.9	21.9%	\$12.4	1.6%	\$4.8	0.6%	\$190.0	24.1%
Doviation Charges	Supply	\$47.7	6.0%	\$3.6	0.5%	\$1.0	0.1%	\$52.3	6.6%
Deviation Charges	Generator	\$91.9	11.7%	\$5.2	0.7%	\$2.3	0.3%	\$99.4	12.6%
	Total	\$312.4	39.6%	\$21.2	2.7%	\$8.1	1.0%	\$341.7	43.3%
Total Regional Balan	\$749.2	95.0%	\$28.2	3.6%	\$11.5	1.5%	\$788.8	100%	

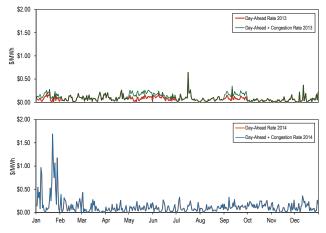
#### **Operating Reserve Rates**

Under the operating reserves cost allocation rules, PJM calculates nine separate rates, a day-ahead operating reserve rate, a reliability rate for each region, a deviation rate for each region, a lost opportunity cost rate and a canceled resources rate for the entire RTO region. See Table 4-1 for how these charges are allocated.<sup>14</sup>

Figure 4-1 shows the daily day-ahead operating reserve rate for 2013 and 2014. The average rate in 2014 was \$0.134 per MWh, \$0.057 per MWh higher than the average in 2013. The highest rate occurred on January 22, when the rate reached \$1.689 per MWh, \$1.043 per MWh higher than the \$0.646 per MWh reached in 2013, on July 16. Figure 4-1 also shows the daily day-ahead operating reserve rate including the congestion charges allocated to day-ahead operating reserves. There were no congestion charges allocated to day-ahead operating reserves in 2014. The increase in the day-ahead operating reserve rate on January 22 was in large part the result of scheduling peaking resources which were noneconomic or economic for less than 50 percent of their scheduled run time. On January 22, 116 units received day-ahead operating reserve credits, 86 were economic for 50 percent or less of their scheduled run time. That was the highest number of units scheduled noneconomic in the Day-Ahead Energy Market in 2014. Also, on January 22, 60 units that were made whole though day-ahead

operating reserves also provided day-ahead scheduling reserves for which they received additional revenue; eight of these units received enough net revenues from day-ahead scheduling reserves to cover their total energy offer (including no load and startup cost), which would have resulted in zero day-ahead operating reserve credits if the net revenues from day-ahead scheduling reserves could be used as an offset in the day-ahead operating reserve credit calculation.<sup>15</sup>





<sup>14</sup> The lost opportunity cost and canceled resources rates are not posted separately by PJM. PJM adds the lost opportunity cost and the canceled resources rates to the deviation rate for the RTO region since these three charges are allocated following the same rules.

<sup>15</sup> Net revenues from day-ahead scheduling reserves are used as offsets in the balancing operating reserve calculation.

Figure 4-2 shows the RTO and the regional reliability rates for 2013 and 2014. The average daily RTO reliability rate was \$0.540 per MWh. The highest RTO reliability rate in 2014 occurred on January 28, when the rate reached \$24.593 per MWh, \$23.791 per MWh higher than the \$0.802 per MWh rate reached in 2013, on January 23. The increases in the RTO reliability rate on January 8 and between January 21 and 29 were the result of the commitment for conservative operations of natural gas fired generators with high offers.<sup>16</sup>

Figure 4–2 Daily balancing operating reserve reliability rates (\$/MWh): 2013 and 2014

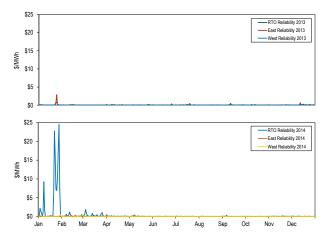


Figure 4-3 shows the RTO and regional deviation rates for 2013 and 2014. The average daily RTO deviation rate was \$1.159 per MWh. The highest daily rate in 2014 occurred on January 25, when the RTO deviation rate reached \$20.098 per MWh, \$9.926 per MWh higher than the \$10.172 per MWh rate reached in 2013, on January 23. In 2014, the RTO deviation rate increased while the Eastern Region deviation rate decreased, compared to 2013. In 2013, energy uplift was paid primarily to units committed to provide relief to local transmission constraints in the Eastern Region, while in 2014, energy uplift was paid primarily to units committed to meet overall load and provide reserves for peak hours.



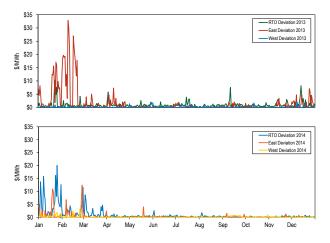
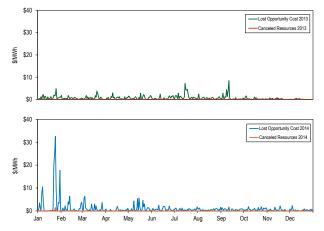


Figure 4-4 shows the daily lost opportunity cost rate and the daily canceled resources rate for 2013 and 2014. The lost opportunity cost rate averaged \$1.229 per MWh. The highest lost opportunity cost rate occurred on January 24, when it reached \$32.556 per MWh, \$24.078 per MWh higher than the \$8.478 per MWh rate reached in 2013, on September 11. On January 24, 2014, 63.5 percent of the lost opportunity cost rate was due to units reduced in real time for reliability purposes.

# Figure 4-4 Daily lost opportunity cost and canceled resources rates (\$/MWh): 2013 and 2014



<sup>16</sup> See "Energy Uplift and Conservative Operations" in this section for an explanation of the reasons and impact of units committed for conservative operations.

Table 4-15 shows the average rates for each region in each category in 2013 and 2014.

## Table 4-15 Operating reserve rates (\$/MWh): 2013 and 2014

Rate	2013 (\$/MWh)	2014 (\$/MWh)	Difference (\$/MWh)	Percent Difference
Day-Ahead	0.077	0.134	0.057	73.7%
Day-Ahead with Unallocated Congestion	0.104	0.134	0.030	29.0%
RTO Reliability	0.054	0.540	0.486	900.2%
East Reliability	0.029	0.018	(0.011)	(37.2%)
West Reliability	0.004	0.008	0.003	78.3%
RTO Deviation	0.946	1.159	0.213	22.5%
East Deviation	1.863	0.330	(1.532)	(82.3%)
West Deviation	0.121	0.125	0.004	2.9%
Lost Opportunity Cost	0.710	1.229	0.519	73.1%
Canceled Resources	0.004	0.010	0.007	178.7%

Table 4-16 shows the operating reserve cost of a one MW transaction in 2014. For example, a decrement bid in the Eastern Region (if not offset by other transactions) paid an average rate of \$2.424 per MWh with a maximum rate of \$43.005 per MWh, a minimum rate of \$0.107 per MWh and a standard deviation of \$5.031 per MWh. The rates in Table 4-16 include all operating reserve charges including RTO deviation charges. Table 4-16 illustrates both the average level of operating reserve charges by transaction types and the uncertainty reflected in the maximum, minimum and standard deviation levels.

# Table 4-16 Operating reserve rates statistics (\$/MWh):2014

			Rates Charge	d (\$/MWh)	
					Standard
Region	Transaction	Maximum	Average	Minimum	Deviation
	INC	42.256	2.295	0.010	4.924
	DEC	43.005	2.424	0.107	5.031
East	DA Load	1.689	0.129	0.000	0.168
	RT Load	24.630	0.450	0.000	2.358
	Deviation	42.256	2.295	0.010	4.924
	INC	43.729	2.089	0.010	4.809
	DEC	44.478	2.219	0.107	4.917
West	DA Load	1.689	0.129	0.000	0.168
	RT Load	24.652	0.439	0.000	2.358
	Deviation	43.729	2.089	0.010	4.809

### **Reactive Services Rates**

Reactive services charges associated with local voltage support are allocated to real-time load in the control zone or zones where the service is provided. Reactive services charges associated with supporting reactive transfer interfaces above 345 kV are allocated to realtime load across the entire RTO. These charges are allocated daily based on the real-time load ratio share of each network customer. These charges are separate from the reactive service revenue requirement charges which are a fixed annual charged based on approved FERC filings.

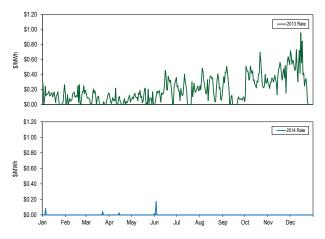
While reactive services rates are not posted by PJM, a local voltage support rate for each control zone can be calculated and a reactive transfer interface support rate can be calculated for the entire RTO. Table 4-17 shows the reactive services rates associated with local voltage support in 2013 and 2014. Table 4-17 shows that in 2014 the DPL Control Zone had the highest rate. Real-time load in the DPL Control Zone paid an average of \$0.395 per MWh for reactive services associated with local voltage support, \$2.058 or 83.9 percent lower than the average rate paid in 2013.

#### Table 4-17 Local voltage support rates: 2013 and 2014

	2013	2014	Difference	Percentage
Control Zone	(\$/MWh)	(\$/MWh)	(\$/MWh)	Difference
AECO	0.229	0.009	(0.220)	(95.9%)
AEP	0.055	0.006	(0.049)	(89.7%)
AP	0.002	0.005	0.003	169.4%
ATSI	0.680	0.177	(0.503)	(74.0%)
BGE	0.240	0.001	(0.239)	(99.7%)
ComEd	0.001	0.000	(0.001)	(68.7%)
DAY	0.000	0.001	0.001	NA
DEOK	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.0%
DLCO	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.0%
Dominion	0.021	0.044	0.024	112.8%
DPL	2.453	0.395	(2.058)	(83.9%)
EKPC	0.006	0.000	(0.006)	(100.0%)
JCPL	0.006	0.001	(0.005)	(89.1%)
Met-Ed	0.346	0.002	(0.344)	(99.4%)
PECO	0.021	0.008	(0.013)	(60.5%)
PENELEC	0.030	0.185	0.155	514.7%
Рерсо	1.884	0.001	(1.883)	(100.0%)
PPL	0.011	0.000	(0.011)	(99.5%)
PSEG	0.016	0.008	(0.008)	(47.5%)
RECO	0.182	0.000	(0.182)	(100.0%)

Figure 4-5 shows the daily RTO wide reactive transfer interface rate in 2013 and 2014. The average rate in 2014 was \$0.001 per MWh, 99.5 percent lower than the \$0.194 per MWh average rate in 2013. In 2014, energy uplift was paid to units providing support to the reactive transfer interfaces for only seven days. The significant decrease in reactive services charges allocated across the RTO was a result of the fact that units that were previously scheduled noneconomic to provide reactive services became economic based on higher energy prices and lower offers from the units providing reactive support due to reduced FMU adders, and therefore cleared the Day-Ahead Energy Market based on economics for thermal constraints.

Figure 4–5 Daily reactive transfer interface support rates (\$/MWh): 2013 and 2014



### Balancing Operating Reserve Determinants

Table 4-18 shows the determinants used to allocate the regional balancing operating reserve charges in 2013 and 2014. Total real-time load and real-time exports were 14,300,277 MWh or 1.8 percent higher in 2014 compared to 2013. Total deviations summed across the demand, supply, and generator categories were 7,294,607 MWh or 5.9 percent higher in 2014 compared to 2013.

# Table 4-18 Balancing operating reserve determinants(MWh): 2013 and 2014

		Reliability	Charge Dete	rminants	nts Deviation Charge Determinants				
			Real-Time		Demand	Supply	Generator		
		Real-Time	Exports	Reliability	Deviations	Deviations	Deviations	Deviations	
		Load (MWh)	(MWh)	Total	(MWh)	(MWh)	(MWh)	Total	
	RTO	773,789,714	21,004,033	794,793,747	72,878,134	19,569,028	30,495,661	122,942,823	
2013	East	366,566,019	9,763,023	376,329,041	38,923,609	9,796,083	13,468,589	62,188,281	
	West	407,223,695	11,241,010	418,464,705	31,767,749	9,188,844	17,027,072	57,983,665	
	RTO	780,507,569	28,586,455	809,094,024	78,153,451	19,991,280	32,092,699	130,237,430	
2014	East	366,534,760	10,893,403	377,428,163	37,923,959	11,159,910	15,115,732	64,199,601	
	West	413,972,809	17,693,052	431,665,861	39,347,050	8,427,298	16,976,967	64,751,315	
	RTO	6,717,855	7,582,422	14,300,277	5,275,316	422,252	1,597,038	7,294,607	
Difference	East	(31,258)	1,130,380	1,099,122	(999,650)	1,363,827	1,647,143	2,011,321	
	West	6,749,114	6,452,042	13,201,156	7,579,301	(761,546)	(50,105)	6,767,650	

Deviations fall into three categories, demand, supply and generator deviations. Table 4-19 shows the different categories by the type of transactions that incurred deviations. In 2014, 21.1 percent of all RTO deviations were incurred by participants that deviated due to INCs and DECs or due to combinations of INCs and DECs with other transactions, the remaining 78.9 percent of all RTO deviations were incurred by participants that deviated due to other transaction types or due to combinations of other transaction types.

Table 4-19 Deviations by transaction type: 2014

		De	viation (MWh	)		Share		
Deviation Category	Transaction	RTO	East	West	RTO	East	West	
Demand	Bilateral Sales Only	336,247	191,938	144,309	0.3%	0.3%	0.2%	
	DECs Only	11,419,063	3,862,100	6,676,624	8.8%	6.0%	10.3%	
	Exports Only	5,582,178	3,352,015	2,230,162	4.3%	5.2%	3.4%	
	Load Only	51,771,741	25,520,684	26,251,057	39.8%	39.8%	40.5%	
	Combination with DECs	5,879,828	3,750,745	2,126,979	4.5%	5.8%	3.3%	
	Combination without DECs	3,164,394	1,246,476	1,917,918	2.4%	1.9%	3.0%	
	Bilateral Purchases Only	379,403	251,854	127,549	0.3%	0.4%	0.2%	
	Imports Only	9,255,098	6,326,946	2,928,152	7.1%	9.9%	4.5%	
Supply	INCs Only	7,616,994	3,100,646	4,112,276	5.8%	4.8%	6.4%	
	Combination with INCs	2,628,596	1,382,335	1,246,261	2.0%	2.2%	1.9%	
	Combination without INCs	111,189	98,130	13,059	0.1%	0.2%	0.0%	
Generators		32,092,699	15,115,732	16,976,967	24.6%	23.5%	26.2%	
Total		130,237,430	64,199,601	64,751,315	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	

### **Energy Uplift Credits**

Table 4-20 shows the totals for each credit category in 2013 and 2014. During 2014, 82.0 percent of total energy uplift credits were in the balancing operating reserve category, an increase of 36.6 percentage points from 45.3 percent in 2013.

Category	Туре	2013 Credits (Millions)	2014 Credits (Millions)	Change	Percent Change	2013 Share	2014 Share
	Generators	\$64.1	\$111.4	\$47.3	73.9%	7.6%	11.5%
Day-Ahead	Imports	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	(74.0%)	0.0%	0.0%
	Load Response	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	(85.9%)	0.0%	0.0%
Balancing	Canceled Resources	\$0.5	\$1.3	\$0.9	195.2%	0.1%	0.1%
	Generators	\$295.0	\$627.3	\$332.3	112.7%	34.9%	65.0%
	Imports	\$0.0	\$0.1	\$0.1	173.7%	0.0%	0.0%
	Load Response	\$0.7	\$0.0	(\$0.7)	(95.7%)	0.1%	0.0%
	Local Constraints Control	\$0.1	\$1.9	\$1.8	1,295.0%	0.0%	0.2%
	Lost Opportunity Cost	\$87.3	\$160.1	\$72.8	83.4%	10.3%	16.6%
	Day-Ahead	\$291.8	\$24.9	(\$266.9)	(91.5%)	34.5%	2.6%
	Local Constraints Control	\$0.1	\$0.0	(\$0.1)	(61.8%)	0.0%	0.0%
Reactive Services	Lost Opportunity Cost	\$0.5	\$0.2	(\$0.3)	(55.1%)	0.1%	0.0%
	Reactive Services	\$18.7	\$3.4	(\$15.3)	(81.9%)	2.2%	0.4%
	Synchronous Condensing	\$0.4	\$0.9	\$0.5	114.7%	0.0%	0.1%
Synchronous Condensing		\$0.4	\$0.1	(\$0.3)	(73.8%)	0.0%	0.0%
	Day-Ahead	\$84.1	\$27.5	(\$56.6)	(67.3%)	9.9%	2.8%
Black Start Services	Balancing	\$2.2	\$5.2	\$2.9	132.5%	0.3%	0.5%
	Testing	\$0.4	\$0.4	(\$0.0)	(2.2%)	0.0%	0.0%
Total		\$846.2	\$964.7	\$118.5	14.0%	100.0%	100.0%

#### Table 4-20 Energy uplift credits by category: 2013 and 2014

## **Characteristics of Credits**

#### **Types of Units**

Table 4-21 shows the distribution of total energy uplift credits by unit type in 2013 and 2014. The increase in energy uplift in 2014 compared to 2013 was due to credits paid to combined cycles, combustion turbines and steam turbines (not fired by coal). Credits to these units increased \$385.3 million or 100.5 percent mainly because these units' offers were impacted by high natural gas prices in January 2014. Credits paid to remaining unit types decreased by \$266.2 million.

## Table 4-21 Energy uplift credits by unit type: 2013 and2014

	2013	2014				
	Credits	Credits		Percent	2013	2014
Unit Type	(Millions)	(Millions)	Change	Change	Share	Share
Combined Cycle	\$192.0	\$399.1	\$207.0	107.8%	22.7%	41.4%
Combustion Turbine	\$148.8	\$260.4	\$111.6	75.0%	17.6%	27.0%
Diesel	\$6.5	\$3.1	(\$3.4)	(51.8%)	0.8%	0.3%
Hydro	\$0.7	\$1.6	\$1.0	145.2%	0.1%	0.2%
Nuclear	\$0.1	\$0.3	\$0.1	87.1%	0.0%	0.0%
Solar	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
Steam - Coal	\$443.8	\$182.7	(\$261.0)	(58.8%)	52.5%	18.9%
Steam - Other	\$42.5	\$109.2	\$66.6	156.7%	5.0%	11.3%
Wind	\$10.9	\$8.1	(\$2.8)	(25.6%)	1.3%	0.8%
Total	\$845.4	\$964.6	\$119.1	14.1%	100.0%	100.0%

Table 4-22 shows the distribution of energy uplift credits by category and by unit type in 2014. Combined cycle units received 32.9 percent of the day-ahead generator credits in 2014, 16.6 percentage points lower than the share received in 2013. Combined cycle units received 56.2 percent of the balancing generator credits in 2014, 9.2 percentage points higher than the share received in 2013. Combustion turbines and diesels received 69.8 percent of the lost opportunity cost credits in 2014, 2.4 percentage points lower than the share received in 2013.

Table 4-22 Energy uplift credits by unit type: 2014	Table 4-22	Energy	uplift	credits	by	unit ty	pe:	2014
---	------------	--------	--------	---------	----	---------	-----	------

				Local	Lost			
	Day-Ahead	Balancing	Canceled	Constraints	Opportunity	Reactive	Synchronous	Black Start
Unit Type	Generator	Generator	Resources	Control	Cost	Services	Condensing	Services
Combined Cycle	32.9%	56.2%	0.0%	1.1%	5.3%	5.0%	0.0%	0.0%
Combustion Turbine	14.6%	20.6%	0.5%	52.8%	69.1%	9.4%	99.9%	1.1%
Diesel	0.1%	0.3%	0.0%	1.2%	0.7%	0.7%	0.0%	0.0%
Hydro	0.3%	0.0%	98.5%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.1%	0.0%
Nuclear	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.2%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
Solar	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
Steam - Coal	49.6%	6.1%	1.0%	42.5%	19.6%	83.7%	0.0%	98.9%
Steam - Others	2.6%	16.8%	0.0%	0.2%	0.2%	1.2%	0.0%	0.0%
Wind	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	2.2%	5.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
Total (Millions)	\$111.4	\$627.3	\$1.3	\$1.9	\$160.1	\$29.4	\$0.1	\$33.0

Table 4-22 also shows the distribution of reactive service credits, synchronous condensing and black start services credits by unit type. In 2014, coal units received 83.7 percent of all reactive services credits, 2.8 percentage points lower than the share received in 2013. Coal units received 98.9 percent of all black start services credits.

#### **Concentration of Energy Uplift Credits**

There continues to be a high level of concentration in the units and companies receiving energy uplift credits. This concentration results from a combination of unit operating characteristics, PJM's persistent need to commit specific units out of merit in particular locations

> and the fact that the lack of transparency makes it impossible for competition to affect these payments.

The concentration of energy uplift credits is first examined by analyzing the characteristics of the top 10 units, top 50 and top 100 units receiving energy uplift credits and units receiving 90 percent of all energy uplift credits. Figure 4-6 shows the concentration of energy uplift credits. The top 10 units received 33.6 percent of total energy uplift credits in 2014, compared to 37.3 percent in 2013. In 2014, 228 units received 90 percent of all energy uplift credits, compared to 153 units in 2013.



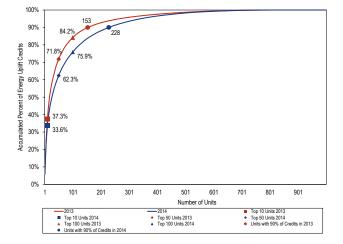


Table 4-23 shows the historical share of energy uplift credits paid to the top 10 units.

## Table 4-23 Top 10 energy uplift credits units (Bypercent of total system): 2001 through 2014

	Top 10 Units Credit Share	Percent of Total PJM Units
2001	46.7%	1.8%
2002	32.0%	1.5%
2003	39.3%	1.3%
2004	46.3%	0.9%
2005	27.7%	0.8%
2006	29.7%	0.8%
2007	29.7%	0.8%
2008	18.8%	0.8%
2009	37.1%	0.8%
2010	33.2%	0.8%
2011	28.1%	0.8%
2012	22.7%	0.7%
2013	37.3%	0.7%
2014	33.6%	0.7%

Table 4-24 Top 10 units and organizations energy upliftcredits: 2014

		Top 10 l	Jnits	Top 10 Orga	nizations
		Credits	Credits	Credits	Credits
Category	Туре	(Millions)	Share	(Millions)	Share
Day-Ahead	Generators	\$63.6	57.1%	\$99.0	88.9%
	Canceled Resources	\$1.3	100.0%	\$1.3	100.0%
Deleveine	Generators	\$302.0	48.1%	\$548.2	87.4%
Balancing	Local Constraints Control	\$1.5	80.5%	\$1.9	99.4%
	Lost Opportunity Cost	\$32.1	20.0%	\$120.6	75.3%
Reactive Services		\$22.3	75.8%	\$29.0	98.4%
Synchronous Condensing		\$0.1	90.8%	\$0.1	100.0%
Black Start Services		\$29.8	90.2%	\$33.0	100.0%
Total		\$323.9	33.6%	\$778.5	80.7%

Table 4-24 shows the credits received by the top 10 units and top 10 organizations in each of the energy uplift categories paid to generators.

Table 4-25 shows balancing operating reserve credits received by the top 10 units identified for reliability or for deviations in each region. In 2014, 14.9 percent of all credits paid to these units were allocated to deviations while the remaining 85.1 percent were paid for reliability reasons.

Table 4-25 Identification of balancing operating reserve credits received by the top 10 units by category and region: 2014

	Reliability			De	Deviations			
	RTO	East	West	RTO	East	West	Total	
Credits (Millions)	\$257.1	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$33.5	\$11.4	\$0.0	\$302.0	
Share	85.1%	0.0%	0.0%	11.1%	3.8%	0.0%	100.0%	

In 2014, concentration in all energy uplift credit categories was high.<sup>17,18</sup> The HHI for energy uplift credits was calculated based on each organization's share of daily credits for each category. Table 4-26 shows the average HHI for each category. HHI for day-ahead operating reserve credits to generators was 4682, for balancing operating reserve credits to generators was 3142, for lost opportunity cost credits was 4070 and for reactive services credits was 7315.

17 See State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II: Section 3: "Energy Market" at "Market Concentration" for a complete discussion of concentration ratios and the Herfindahl-Hirschman Index (HHI).

18 Table 4-23 excludes local constraints control categories

Category	Туре	Average	Minimum	Maximum	Highest Market Share (One day)	Highest Market Share (All days)
	Generators	4682	1080	10000	100.0%	30.6%
Day-Ahead	Imports	10000	10000	10000	100.0%	92.9%
	Load Response	9920	9520	10000	100.0%	93.3%
	Canceled Resources	9348	6054	10000	100.0%	94.7%
	Generators	3142	793	9440	97.1%	24.1%
Balancing	Imports	10000	10000	10000	100.0%	100.0%
	Load Response	10000	10000	10000	100.0%	59.4%
	Lost Opportunity Cost	4070	545	10000	100.0%	16.5%
Reactive Services		7315	2544	10000	100.0%	43.0%
Synchronous Condensing		10000	10000	10000	100.0%	51.2%
Black Start Services	·	6208	2906	10000	100.0%	98.9%
Total		1626	506	6725	81.7%	16.0%

#### Table 4-26 Daily energy uplift credits HHI: 2014

# Economic and Noneconomic Generation<sup>19</sup>

Economic generation includes units scheduled day ahead or producing energy in real time at an incremental offer less than or equal to the LMP at the unit's bus. Noneconomic generation includes units that are scheduled or producing energy at an incremental offer higher than the LMP at the unit's bus. Units are paid dayahead operating reserve credits based on their scheduled operation for the entire day. Balancing generator operating reserve credits are paid on a segmented basis for each period defined by the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time. Table 4-27 shows PJM's day-ahead and real-time total generation and the amount of generation eligible for operating reserve credits. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market only poolscheduled resources are eligible for day-ahead operating reserve credits. In the Real-Time Energy Market only pool-scheduled resources that follow PJM's dispatch instructions are eligible for balancing operating reserve credits.

The MMU analyzed PJM's day-ahead and real-time generation eligible for operating reserve credits to determine the shares of economic and noneconomic generation. Each unit's hourly generation was determined to be economic or noneconomic based on the unit's hourly incremental offer, excluding the hourly no load cost and any applicable startup cost. A unit could be economic for every hour during a day or segment, but still receive operating reserve credits because the energy revenues did not cover the hourly no load costs and startup costs. A unit could be noneconomic for an hour or multiple hours and not receive operating reserve credits whenever the total energy revenues covered the total offer (including no load and startup costs) for the entire day or segment. In 2014, 36.5 percent of the day-ahead generation was eligible for day-ahead operating reserve credits and 34.5 percent of the real-time generation was eligible for balancing operating reserve credits.<sup>20</sup>

# Table 4-27 Day-ahead and real-time generation (GWh):2014

	Total	Generation Eligible for Operating	Generation Eligible for Operating Reserve
Energy Market	Generation	<b>Reserve Credits</b>	Credits Percent
Day-Ahead	828,682	302,489	36.5%
Real-Time	807,987	278,599	34.5%

Table 4-28 shows PJM's economic and noneconomic generation by hour eligible for operating reserve credits. In 2014, 87.3 percent of the day-ahead generation eligible for operating reserve credits was economic and 72.9 percent of the real-time generation eligible for operating reserve credits was economic. A unit's generation may be noneconomic for a portion of their daily generation and economic for the rest. Table 4-28 shows the separate amounts of economic and noneconomic generation even if the daily generation was economic.

<sup>19</sup> The analysis of economic and noneconomic generation is based on units' incremental offers, the value used by PJM to calculate LMP. The analysis does not include no load or startup costs.

<sup>20</sup> In the Day-Ahead Energy Market only pool-scheduled resources are eligible for day-ahead operating reserve credits. In the Real-Time Energy Market only pool-scheduled resources that operate as requested by PJM are eligible for balancing operating reserve credits.

Table 4-28 Day-ahead and real-time economic and
noneconomic generation from units eligible for
operating reserve credits (GWh): 2014

			Economic	Noneconomic
	Economic	Noneconomic	Generation	Generation
Energy Market	Generation	Generation	Percent	Percent
Day-Ahead	264,081	38,408	87.3%	12.7%
Real-Time	203,005	75,594	72.9%	27.1%

Noneconomic generation only leads to operating reserve credits when units' generation for the day or segment, scheduled or committed, is noneconomic, including no load and startup costs. Table 4-29 shows the generation receiving day-ahead and balancing operating reserve credits. In 2014, 6.7 percent of the day-ahead generation eligible for operating reserve credits received credits and 4.7 percent of the real-time generation eligible for operating reserve credits was made whole.

# Table 4-29 Day-ahead and real-time generationreceiving operating reserve credits (GWh): 2014

Energy Market	Generation Eligible for Operating Reserve Credits	Generation Receiving Operating Reserve Credits	Generation Receiving Operating Reserve Credits Percent
Day-Ahead	302,489	20,229	6.7%
Real-Time	278,599	12,968	4.7%

#### Day-Ahead Unit Commitment for Reliability

PJM may schedule units as must run in the Day-Ahead Energy Market when needed in real time to address reliability issues of various types. PJM puts such reliability issues in four categories: voltage issues (high and low); black start requirements (from automatic load rejection units); local contingencies not modeled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market; and long lead time units not able to be scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market.<sup>21</sup> Participants can submit units as self-scheduled (must run), meaning that the unit must be committed, but a unit submitted as must run by a participant is not eligible for day-ahead operating reserve credits.<sup>22</sup> Units scheduled as must run by PJM may set LMP if raised above economic minimum and following the dispatch signal and are eligible for day-ahead operating reserve credits. Table 4-30 shows the total day-ahead generation and the subset of that generation scheduled as must run by PJM. In 2014, 4.1 percent of the total

21 See PJM. "Item 12 - October 2012 MIC DAM Cost Allocation," PJM Presentation to the Market Implementation Committee (October 12, 2012) <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/mic/20121010/20121010-item-12-october-2012-mic-dam-cost-allocation">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committeesgroups/committees/mic/20121010/20121010-item-12-october-2012-mic-dam-cost-allocation asby> day-ahead generation was scheduled as must run by PJM, 0.5 percentage points lower than in 2013.

		2013	2014				
	Total Day-	Day-Ahead		Total Day-	Day-Ahead		
	Ahead	PJM Must Run		Ahead	PJM Must Run		
	Generation	Generation	Share	Generation	Generation	Share	
Jan	72,681	2,907	4.0%	81,479	2,627	3.2%	
Feb	65,632	2,474	3.8%	70,942	3,404	4.8%	
Mar	67,940	3,178	4.7%	72,681	2,894	4.0%	
Apr	57,570	2,522	4.4%	60,688	2,825	4.7%	
May	61,169	2,848	4.7%	61,919	2,808	4.5%	
Jun	68,452	3,724	5.4%	70,230	3,421	4.9%	
Jul	78,639	4,395	5.6%	75,606	3,733	4.9%	
Aug	73,783	3,678	5.0%	73,003	2,778	3.8%	
Sep	64,757	3,162	4.9%	65,066	2,792	4.3%	
0ct	62,134	2,940	4.7%	61,223	2,444	4.0%	
Nov	63,827	2,675	4.2%	64,991	1,857	2.9%	
Dec	73,112	2,612	3.6%	70,853	2,023	2.9%	
Total	809,695	37,115	4.6%	828,682	33,608	4.1%	

# Table 4-30 Day-ahead generation scheduled as must run by PJM (GWh): 2013 and 2014

Pool-scheduled units are made whole in the Day-Ahead Energy Market if their total offer (including no load and startup costs) is greater than the revenues from the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Such units are paid day-ahead operating reserve

credits. Pool-scheduled units scheduled as must run by PJM are only paid day-ahead operating reserve credits when their total offer is greater than the revenues from the Day-Ahead Energy Market. It is illogical and unnecessary to pay units day-ahead operating reserves because units do not incur any costs to run and any revenue shortfalls are addressed by balancing operating reserve payments.

Table 4-31 shows the total day-ahead generation scheduled as must run by PJM by category. In 2014, 35.5 percent of the day-ahead generation scheduled as must run by PJM received operating reserve credits, of which, 9.8 percent was generation from units scheduled to provide black start services, 5.3 percent was generation from units scheduled to provide reactive services and 20.4 percent was generation paid normal day-ahead operating reserve credits. The remaining 64.5 percent of the day-ahead generation scheduled as must run by PJM did not need to be made whole.

<sup>22</sup> See PJM. "PJM eMkt Users Guide," Section Managing Unit Data (version January 9, 2015) p. 48, <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/etools/emkt/ts-userguide.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/etools/emkt/ts-userguide.ashx</a>.

			Day-Ahead		
	Black Start	Reactive	Operating		
	Services	Services	Reserves	Economic	Total
Jan	216	157	232	2,022	2,627
Feb	84	30	428	2,862	3,404
Mar	242	162	325	2,166	2,894
Apr	333	243	442	1,807	2,825
May	235	238	564	1,772	2,808
Jun	251	328	506	2,336	3,421
Jul	374	241	685	2,434	3,733
Aug	395	54	760	1,569	2,778
Sep	404	54	805	1,530	2,792
Oct	306	140	801	1,197	2,444
Nov	194	44	468	1,151	1,857
Dec	266	79	855	822	2,023
Total	3,299	1,771	6,871	21,667	33,608
Share	9.8%	5.3%	20.4%	64.5%	100.0%

Table 4–31 Day-ahead generation scheduled as must run by PJM by category (GWh): 2014

Total day-ahead operating reserve credits in 2014 were \$111.4 million, of which \$60.7 million or 54.5 percent was paid to units scheduled as must run by PJM, and not scheduled to provide black start or reactive services.

The MMU recommends that PJM clearly identify and classify all reasons for paying operating reserve credits in the Day-Ahead and the Real-Time Energy Markets and the associated operating reserve charges in order to inform all market participants of the reason for these costs and to help ensure a long term solution to the issue of how to allocate the costs of operating reserves.<sup>23</sup> The overall goal should be to have dispatcher decisions reflected in transparent market outcomes to the maximum extent possible and to minimize the level and rate of operating reserve charges.

## **Geography of Charges and Credits**

Table 4-32 shows the geography of charges and credits in 2014. Table 4-32 includes only day-ahead operating reserve charges and balancing operating reserve reliability and deviation charges since these categories are allocated regionally, while other charges, such as reactive services, synchronous condensing and black start services are allocated by control zone, and balancing local constraint charges are charged to the requesting party.

Charges are categorized by the location (control zone, hub, aggregate or interface) where they are allocated

according to PJM's operating reserve rules. Credits are categorized by the location where the resources are located. The shares columns reflect the operating reserve credits and charges balance for each location. For example, transactions in the AECO Control Zone paid 1.2 percent of all operating reserve charges allocated regionally, and resources in the AECO Control Zone were paid 0.9 percent of the corresponding credits. The AECO Control Zone received less operating reserve credits than operating reserve charges paid and had a 0.7 percent share of the deficit. The deficit is the sum of the negative entries in the balance column. Transactions in the PSEG Control Zone paid 4.6 percent of all operating reserve charges allocated regionally, and resources in the PSEG Control Zone were paid 13.8 percent of the corresponding credits. The PSEG Control Zone received more operating reserve credits than operating reserve charges paid and had a 22.1 percent share of the surplus. The surplus is the sum of the positive entries in the balance column. Table 4-32 also shows that 90.6 percent of all charges were allocated in control zones, 2.2 percent in hubs and aggregates and 7.2 percent in interfaces.

<sup>23</sup> The classification could occur via defined logging codes for dispatchers. That would create data that could be analyzed by the MMU and summarized for participants.

		Charges	Credits		Total	Total		
Location		(Millions)	(Millions)	Balance	Charges	Credits	Deficit	Surplu
Zones	AECO	\$11.0	\$8.2	(\$2.8)	1.2%	0.9%	0.7%	0.0%
	AEP - EKPC	\$153.6	\$41.8	(\$111.7)	17.1%	4.6%	29.6%	0.0%
	AP - DLCO	\$64.1	\$27.5	(\$36.7)	7.1%	3.1%	9.7%	0.0%
	ATSI	\$62.8	\$20.8	(\$42.1)	7.0%	2.3%	11.1%	0.0%
	BGE - Pepco	\$70.3	\$85.4	\$15.1	7.8%	9.5%	0.0%	4.0%
	ComEd - External	\$92.7	\$40.4	(\$52.3)	10.3%	4.5%	13.8%	0.0%
	DAY - DEOK	\$49.9	\$3.6	(\$46.2)	5.5%	0.4%	12.2%	0.0%
	Dominion	\$93.7	\$131.2	\$37.5	10.4%	14.6%	0.0%	9.9%
	DPL	\$22.8	\$52.7	\$29.9	2.5%	5.9%	0.0%	7.9%
	JCPL	\$22.6	\$67.7	\$45.1	2.5%	7.5%	0.0%	11.9%
	Met-Ed	\$17.9	\$63.2	\$45.3	2.0%	7.0%	0.0%	12.0%
	PECO	\$41.5	\$90.9	\$49.4	4.6%	10.1%	0.0%	13.1%
	PENELEC	\$23.5	\$25.6	\$2.1	2.6%	2.8%	0.0%	0.6%
	PPL	\$46.8	\$116.7	\$69.9	5.2%	13.0%	0.0%	18.5%
	PSEG	\$41.0	\$124.5	\$83.5	4.6%	13.8%	0.0%	22.1%
	RECO	\$1.4	\$0.0	(\$1.4)	0.2%	0.0%	0.4%	0.0%
	All Zones	\$815.4	\$900.1	\$84.7	90.6%	100.0%	77.6%	100.0%
Hubs and	AEP - Dayton	\$7.2	\$0.0	(\$7.2)	0.8%	0.0%	1.9%	0.0%
Aggregates	Dominion	\$1.6	\$0.0	(\$1.6)	0.2%	0.0%	0.4%	0.0%
00 0	Eastern	\$0.3	\$0.0	(\$0.3)	0.0%	0.0%	0.1%	0.0%
	New Jersey	\$0.7	\$0.0	(\$0.7)	0.1%	0.0%	0.2%	0.0%
	Ohio	\$0.1	\$0.0	(\$0.1)	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
	Western Interface	\$0.5	\$0.0	(\$0.5)	0.1%	0.0%	0.1%	0.0%
	Western	\$9.2	\$0.0	(\$9.2)	1.0%	0.0%	2.4%	0.0%
	RTEP B0328 Source	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
	All Hubs and Aggregates	\$19.6	\$0.0	(\$19.6)	2.2%	0.0%	5.2%	0.0%
Interfaces	CPLE Imp	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
	Hudson	\$1.7	\$0.0	(\$1.7)	0.2%	0.0%	0.4%	0.0%
	IMO	\$6.6	\$0.0	(\$6.6)	0.7%	0.0%	1.8%	0.0%
	Linden	\$1.5	\$0.0	(\$1.5)	0.2%	0.0%	0.4%	0.0%
	MISO	\$14.3	\$0.0	(\$14.3)	1.6%	0.0%	3.8%	0.0%
	Neptune	\$3.1	\$0.0	(\$3.1)	0.3%	0.0%	0.8%	0.0%
	NIPSCO	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
	Northwest	\$0.1	\$0.0	(\$0.1)	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
	NYIS	\$11.0	\$0.0	(\$11.0)	1.2%	0.0%	2.9%	0.0%
	OVEC	\$3.7	\$0.0	(\$3.7)	0.4%	0.0%	1.0%	0.0%
	South Exp	\$4.8	\$0.0	(\$4.8)	0.5%	0.0%	1.3%	0.0%
	South Imp	\$18.4	\$0.0	(\$18.4)	2.0%	0.0%	4.9%	0.0%
	All Interfaces	\$65.3	\$0.1	(\$65.2)	7.3%	0.0%	17.3%	0.0%
	Total	\$900.0	\$900.0	\$0.0	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

#### Table 4-32 Geography of regional charges and credits: 2014<sup>24</sup>

Reactive services charges are allocated by zone or zones where the service is provided, and charged to real-time load of the zone or zones. The costs of running units that provide reactive services to the entire RTO Region are allocated to the entire RTO real-time load. Table 4-33 shows the geography of reactive services charges. In 2014, 97.0 percent of all reactive service charges were paid by real-time load in the single zone where the service was provided, 0.2 percent were paid by real-time load in multiple zones and 2.8 percent were paid by real-time load across the entire RTO. In 2014, the top three zones accounted for 80.1 percent of all the reactive services charges allocated to single zones.

<sup>24</sup> Zonal information in each zonal table has been aggregated to ensure that market sensitive data is not revealed. Table 4–29 does not include synchronous condensing, local constraint control, black start services and reactive services charges and credits since these are allocated zonally.

Black star	t services	charges	are	allocated	to	zone	and
non-zone	peak trans	smission	use.	Resources	s in	one z	zone

2014<sup>25</sup>

Location

Single Zone

Entire RTO

Total

Multiple Zones

non-zone peak transmission use. Resources in one zone accounted for 98.9 percent of all the black start services costs in 2014. These costs resulted from noneconomic operation of units providing black start service under the automatic load rejection (ALR) option in the AEP Control Zone.

Table 4-33 Geography of reactive services charges:

Charges (Millions)

\$28.5

\$0.1

\$0.8

\$29.4

Share of Charges

97.0%

0.2%

2.8%

100.0%

Synchronous condensing charges are allocated by zone. Resources in four control zones accounted for all synchronous condensing costs in 2014.

## **Energy Uplift Issues** Lost Opportunity Cost Credits

Balancing operating reserve lost opportunity cost (LOC) credits are paid to units under two scenarios. If a combustion turbine or a diesel is scheduled to operate in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, but is not requested by PJM in real time, the unit will receive a credit which covers the day-ahead financial position of the unit plus balancing spot energy market charges that the unit has to pay. For purposes of this report, this LOC will be referred to as day-ahead LOC.26 If a unit generating in real time with an offer price lower than the real-

time LMP at the unit's bus is reduced or suspended by PJM due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, the unit will receive a credit for LOC based on the desired output. For purposes of this report, this LOC will be referred as real-time LOC. In 2014, LOC credits increased by \$72.8 million or 83.4 percent compared to 2013. The increase of \$72.8 million is comprised of an increase of \$48.7 million in dayahead LOC and an increase of \$24.1 million in realtime LOC. Table 4-34 shows the monthly composition of LOC credits in 2013 and 2014. The increase in LOC credits was primarily a result of higher real-time energy prices in January during hours for which the units had been scheduled day ahead and should have been called in real time but were not and units that were manually dispatched down in order to maintain system reliability during periods of high energy prices. Lost opportunity cost credits increased by \$66.0 in January 2014, compared to January 2013. The impact of high real-time energy prices was partially offset by less generation receiving LOC credits in 2014 compared to 2013. In 2014, 23.7 percent of the day-ahead scheduled generation from combustion turbines and diesels was not committed in real time and paid LOC credits, 7.0 percentage points lower than in 2013.

# Table 4-34 Monthly lost opportunity cost credits (Millions): 2013 and 2014

		2013	2014				
	Day-Ahead Lost	Real-Time Lost		Day-Ahead Lost	Real-Time Lost		
	Opportunity Cost	Opportunity Cost	Total	Opportunity Cost	Opportunity Cost	Total	
Jan	\$8.7	\$2.8	\$11.5	\$47.6	\$29.9	\$77.5	
Feb	\$2.0	\$2.7	\$4.7	\$6.0	\$5.4	\$11.5	
Mar	\$4.8	\$2.3	\$7.1	\$8.8	\$4.1	\$12.8	
Apr	\$3.9	\$1.9	\$5.8	\$1.6	\$1.4	\$3.0	
May	\$5.3	\$3.3	\$8.5	\$10.5	\$2.5	\$13.0	
Jun	\$6.2	\$0.8	\$7.0	\$7.2	\$1.2	\$8.4	
Jul	\$16.3	\$3.2	\$19.5	\$6.3	\$0.3	\$6.5	
Aug	\$5.4	\$0.2	\$5.7	\$5.2	\$0.1	\$5.3	
Sep	\$6.4	\$4.8	\$11.1	\$5.3	\$0.7	\$6.0	
Oct	\$2.5	\$0.6	\$3.1	\$5.6	\$1.5	\$7.1	
Nov	\$1.4	\$0.8	\$2.1	\$4.0	\$0.7	\$4.7	
Dec	\$0.5	\$0.6	\$1.1	\$4.1	\$0.2	\$4.3	
Total	\$63.4	\$23.9	\$87.3	\$112.1	\$48.0	\$160.1	
Share	72.6%	27.4%	100.0%	70.0%	30.0%	100.0%	

Table 4-35 shows, for combustion turbines and diesels scheduled day ahead, the total day-ahead generation, the day-ahead generation from units that were not requested by PJM in real time and the subset of that generation that received lost opportunity costs credits. Table 4-35 shows that while day-ahead scheduled generation from CTs and diesels increased 1,628 GWh or 12.5 percent in 2014 compared to 2013, the generation that received LOC credits was reduced by 525 GWh or 13.1 percent.

<sup>25</sup> PJM and the MMU cannot publish more detailed information about the location of the costs of reactive services, synchronous condensing or certain other ancillary services because of confidentiality requirements. See PJM. Manual 33: Administrative Services for the PJM Interconnection Agreement, Revision 11 (May 29, 2014).

<sup>26</sup> A unit's day-ahead financial position equals the revenues from the Day-Ahead Energy Market minus the expected costs (valued at the unit's offer curve cleared in day ahead). A unit scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and not committed in real time incurs balancing spot energy charges since it has to cover its day-ahead scheduled energy position in real time.

		2013			2014	
		Day-Ahead Generation	Day-Ahead Generation Not		Day-Ahead Generation	Day-Ahead Generation Not
	Day-Ahead	Not Requested in	Requested in Real Time	Day-Ahead	Not Requested in	Requested in Real Time
	Generation	Real Time	Receiving LOC Credits	Generation	Real Time	Receiving LOC Credits
Jan	886	633	561	2,150	846	358
Feb	430	206	173	763	304	153
Mar	809	395	282	976	234	126
Apr	684	325	256	438	170	47
May	1,032	387	260	1,206	617	387
Jun	1,284	696	440	1,363	559	357
Jul	2,951	947	748	1,657	534	370
Aug	1,772	778	544	1,791	637	453
Sep	1,219	480	295	1,550	536	396
0ct	929	451	267	1,380	573	427
Nov	578	213	120	683	285	134
Dec	426	109	49	671	342	259
Total	13,001	5,620	3,994	14,628	5,636	3,469
Share	100.0%	43.2%	30.7%	100.0%	38.5%	23.7%

Table 4-35 Day-ahead generation from combustion turbines and diesels (GWh): 2	h): 2013 and 2014
---	-------------------

In 2014, the top three control zones in which generation received LOC credits, AEP, Dominion and PENELEC, accounted for 53.2 percent of all LOC credits, 47.3 percent of all the day-ahead generation from combustion turbines and diesels, 56.2 percent of all day-ahead generation not committed in real time by PJM from those unit types and 66.4 percent of all day-ahead generation not committed in real time by PJM and receiving LOC credits from those unit types.

Combustion turbines and diesels receive LOC credits on an hourly basis. For example, if a combustion turbine is scheduled day ahead to run from hour 10 to hour 18 and the unit only runs from hour 12 to hour 16, the unit is eligible for LOC credits for hours 10, 11, 17 and 18. Table 4-36 shows the LOC credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for units that did not run in real time and units that ran in real time for at least one hour of their day-ahead schedule. Table 4-36 shows that in 2014, \$62.2 million or 55.5 percent of all LOC credits were paid to combustion turbines and diesels that did not run for any hour in real time, 10.8 percentage points lower than 2013.

Table 4-36 Lost opportunity cost credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels by scenario (Millions): 2013 and	
2014	

		2013	2014				
		Units that Ran in Real Time		Units that Ran in Real Time			
	Units that Did Not	for at Least One Hour of		Units that Did Not	for at Least One Hour of		
	Run in Real Time	Their Day-Ahead Schedule	Total	Run in Real Time	Their Day-Ahead Schedule	Total	
Jan	\$8.1	\$0.6	\$8.7	\$21.1	\$26.4	\$47.6	
Feb	\$1.9	\$0.2	\$2.0	\$3.7	\$2.4	\$6.0	
Mar	\$3.0	\$1.8	\$4.8	\$3.6	\$5.2	\$8.8	
Apr	\$2.5	\$1.4	\$3.9	\$0.8	\$0.8	\$1.6	
May	\$3.6	\$1.7	\$5.3	\$8.3	\$2.2	\$10.5	
Jun	\$4.8	\$1.4	\$6.2	\$5.4	\$1.8	\$7.2	
Jul	\$7.5	\$8.8	\$16.3	\$3.8	\$2.5	\$6.3	
Aug	\$3.4	\$2.1	\$5.4	\$3.7	\$1.6	\$5.2	
Sep	\$4.2	\$2.2	\$6.4	\$3.0	\$2.2	\$5.3	
0ct	\$2.2	\$0.3	\$2.5	\$3.3	\$2.3	\$5.6	
Nov	\$0.8	\$0.5	\$1.4	\$2.9	\$1.1	\$4.0	
Dec	\$0.2	\$0.3	\$0.5	\$2.6	\$1.5	\$4.1	
Total	\$42.0	\$21.4	\$63.4	\$62.2	\$49.9	\$112.1	
Share	66.3%	33.7%	100.0%	55.5%	44.5%	100.0%	

PJM may not run units in real time if the real-time value of the energy (generation multiplied by the real-time LMP) is lower than the units' total offer (including no load and startup costs). Table 4-37 shows the total day-ahead generation from combustion turbines and diesels that were not committed in real time by PJM and received LOC

credits. Table 4-37 shows the scheduled generation that had a total offer (including no load and startup costs) lower than its real-time value (generation multiplied by the real-time LMP), defined here as economic scheduled generation, and the scheduled generation that had a total offer greater than its real-time value or noneconomic scheduled generation. In 2014, 58.6 percent of the scheduled generation not committed by PJM from units receiving LOC credits was economic and the remaining 41.4 percent was noneconomic.

# Table 4-37 Day-ahead generation (GWh) fromcombustion turbines and diesels receiving lostopportunity cost credits by value: 2013 and 201427

		2013	2014			
	Economic	Noneconomic		Economic	Noneconomic	
	Scheduled	Scheduled	Total	Scheduled	Scheduled	Total
	Generation (GWh)	Generation (GWh)	(GWh)	Generation (GWh)	Generation (GWh)	(GWh)
Jan	544	121	664	365	359	725
Feb	171	53	224	134	159	293
Mar	269	144	413	128	105	233
Apr	225	93	318	66	114	180
May	228	129	357	374	198	572
Jun	364	272	635	336	168	504
Jul	713	202	915	334	145	480
Aug	436	275	711	336	281	617
Sep	293	166	459	332	192	524
Oct	256	175	431	355	208	564
Nov	131	64	195	97	160	257
Dec	35	59	94	234	96	330
Total	3,665	1,753	5,418	3,092	2,186	5,278
Share	67.6%	32.4%	100.0%	58.6%	41.4%	100.0%

#### **Black Start Service Units**

Certain units located in the AEP Control Zone are relied on for their black start capability on a regular basis even during periods when the units are not economic. The relevant black start units provide black start service under the automatic load rejection (ALR) option, which means that the units must be running even if not economic. Units providing black start service under the ALR option can remain running at a minimum level, disconnected from the grid. The costs of the noneconomic operation of these units results in make whole payments in the form of operating reserve credits. The MMU recommended that these costs be allocated as black start charges. This recommendation was made effective on December 1, 2012.<sup>28</sup> In 2014, the cost of the noneconomic operation of ALR units in the AEP Control Zone decreased by \$53.7 million compared to 2013. In 2014, the cost of the noneconomic operation of these units was \$32.6 million, and 94.4 percent of these costs was paid by peak transmission use in the AEP Control Zone while the remaining 5.6 percent was paid by non-zone peak transmission use. The calculation of peak transmission use is based on the peak load contribution in the AEP Control Zone. Load in the AEP Control Zone paid an average of \$3.70 per MWday for black start costs related to the noneconomic operation of ALR units. Non-zone peak transmission

use is based on reserved capacity for firm and non-firm transmission service. Point-to-point customers paid an average of \$0.02 per MW of reserved capacity for black start costs related to the noneconomic operation of ALR units.

PJM and AEP have issued two requests for proposals (RFP) seeking additional black start capability for the AEP Control Zone. PJM awarded all viable solutions from the last RFP.<sup>29</sup> PJM also approved new rules concerning black start service procurement. Resources selected through the new process

are expected to provide black start service as of April 1, 2015.<sup>30,31</sup>

### **Reactive / Voltage Support Units**

#### **Closed Loop Interfaces**

In 2013, PJM began to develop solutions to improve the incorporation of reactive constraints into energy prices. One of PJM's solutions was to create interfaces that could be used in such a way that units needed for reactive support could set the energy price. PJM also plans to use closed loop interfaces to set the realtime LMP with emergency DR resources and PJM has done so. These closed loop interfaces would be used

28 See PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Docket No. ER13-481-000 (November 30, 2012).

<sup>27</sup> The total generation in Table 4-34 is lower than the day-ahead generation not requested in real time in Table 4-32 because the former only includes generation from units that received lost opportunity costs during at least one hour of the day. Table 4-34 includes all generation, including generation from units that were not committed in real time and did not receive LOC credits.

<sup>29</sup> See PJM. "Item 3: Black Start RFP Status," PJM Presentation to the System Restoration Strategy Task Force [une 14, 2013] <a href="http://www.pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/srst">http://www.pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/ srst">http://www.pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/ srst">http://www.pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/ srst"</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst">http://www.pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/ srst"</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst"/srst"/srst"</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst"/srst"/srst"/srst"/srst</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614/20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[20130614-item-03-srst]</a>[2013

<sup>30</sup> See the 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 10, "Ancillary Services" at "Black Start Service".

<sup>31</sup> See PJM. Manual 14D: Generator Operational Requirement, Revision 33 (February 5, 2015) at "Section 10: Black Start Generation Procurement."

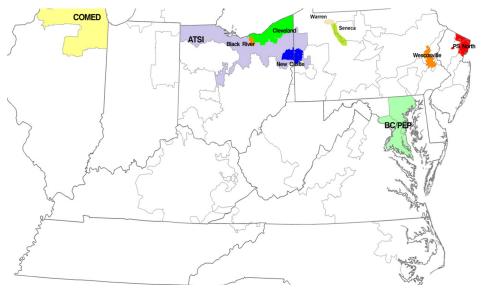
to model the transfer capability into a specific area. Areas or regions are defined in PJM by hubs, aggregates or control zones, all comprised of buses. Closed loop interfaces are not defined by buses, but defined by the transmission facilities that connect the buses inside of the loop with the rest of PJM. Table 4-38 shows the closed loop interfaces that PJM has defined. not needed for energy, by adjusting the limit of the closed loop interface. This would create congestion in the area that can only be relieved by the units providing reactive support inside the loop. The goal is to reduce energy uplift from the noneconomic operation of units needed for reactive support by making these units marginal to the extent possible, hence reducing energy uplift costs.<sup>35</sup>

Table 4-38 PJM Closed Lo	oop Interfaces <sup>32,33,34</sup>
--------------------------	------------------------------------

Interface	Control Zone(s)	Objective
ATSI	ATSI	Allow emergency DR resources set real-time LMP
BC/PEPCO	BGE and Pepco	Reactive Interface (not an IROL). Used to model import capability into the BGE/PEPCO/Doubs/Northern Virginia area
Black River	ATSI	Allow emergency DR resources set real-time LMP
Cleveland	ATSI	Reactive Interface (IROL)
ComEd	ComEd	Reactive Interface (IROL)
New Castle	ATSI	Allow emergency DR resources set real-time LMP
PS North	PSEG	Objective not identified. Interface was modeled in 2014/2015 Annual FTR auction
Seneca	PENELEC	Allow unit(s) needed for reactive to set day-ahead and real-time LMP
Warren	PENELEC	Allow unit(s) needed for reactive to set day-ahead and real-time LMP
Wescosville	PPL	Allow emergency DR resources set real-time LMP

Figure 4-7 shows the approximate geographic location of PJM's closed loop interfaces.





Under the status quo, units scheduled for reactive support are only marginal when they are needed to supply energy above their economic minimum. Under the proposed solution these units could be made marginal even when

<sup>32</sup> See PJM. Manual 3: Transmission Operations, Revision 46 (December 1, 2014) at "Section 3.8: Transfer Limits (Reactive/Notlage Transfer Limits)," for a description of reactive interfaces. 32 See the ATSL Black Pure New Castle Senser, Warren and Wescould in tarticizes editionises at

<sup>33</sup> See the ATSI, Black River, New Castle, Seneca, Warren and Wescosville interfaces definitions at <a href="http://www.pim.com/markets-and-operations/etools/oasis/system-information.aspx">http://www.pim.com/markets-and-operations/etools/oasis/system-information.aspx</a>.

<sup>34</sup> See the PS North interface definition at <http://www.pjm.com/pub/account/auction-user-info/ model-annual/Annual-PJM-interface-definitions-limits.csv>.

<sup>35</sup> See "PJM Price-Setting Changes" at <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/emustf/20131220/20131220-item-02c-price-setting-option.ashx>">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/emustf/20131220/20131220-item-02c-price-setting-option.ashx>">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/emustf/20131220/20131220-item-02c-price-setting-option.ashx>">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/emustf/20131220/20131220-item-02c-price-setting-option.ashx>">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/emustf/20131220/20131220-item-02c-price-setting-option.ashx>">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/emustf/20131220/20131220-item-02c-price-setting-option.ashx>">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/emustf/20131220/20131220-item-02c-price-setting-option.ashx>">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/emustf/20131220/20131220-item-02c-price-setting-option.ashx>">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/emustf/20131220/20131220-item-02c-price-setting-option.ashx>">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/emustf/20131220/20131220-item-02c-price-setting-option.ashx>">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/emustf/20131220/20131220/20131220/20131220/20131220/20131220/20131220/20131220/20131220/2013120/201300/2013120/2013120/2013120/2013120/2013120/2013120/2013120/2013120/2013120/2013120/2013120/2013120/2013120/2013120/2013120/2013120/2013120/2013120/20130/2013020/201300/2

The MMU has recommended and supports PJM's goal of having dispatcher decisions reflected in transparent market outcomes, preferably LMP, to the maximum extent possible and to minimize the level and rate of energy uplift charges. But part of that goal is to avoid disruption of the way in which the transmission network is modeled.

The MMU recommends that PJM not use closed loop interfaces to set zonal prices, rather than use nodal prices, to accommodate the inadequacies of the demand side resource capacity product or the inability of the LMP model to fully accommodate reactive issues. Market prices should be a function of market fundamentals and energy market prices should be a function of energy market fundamentals.

The MMU recommends that the implementation of closed loop interface constraints be studied carefully sufficiently in advance to identify issues and that closed loop interfaces be implemented only after such analysis, only after significant advance notice to the markets and only if the result is consistent with energy market fundamentals.

# AP South / Bedington – Black Oak Reactive Support

Beginning in 2012 and during almost all 2013, a set of units located in the BGE and Pepco control zones were scheduled and committed to provide reactive support to the AP South or the Bedington – Black Oak reactive transfer interfaces. These units were scheduled as must run in the Day-Ahead Energy Market whenever they would not clear the market based on economics and were selected by PJM to provide reactive support.

On December 24, 2013, PJM began to schedule less generation from these units in order to reduce energy uplift costs associated with the reactive support to the 500 kV transmission lines that comprise the AP South and Bedington – Black Oak reactive transfer interfaces.<sup>36</sup> These units reduced their FMU adders, which reduced the level of payments.<sup>37</sup> At the same time, PJM began

again to model the BC/PEPCO reactive transfer interface in the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets. These actions reduced energy uplift costs for the noneconomic operation of units and, in combination with the system conditions of the last nine months of 2014, shifted most of the energy uplift costs from the reactive services category to the day-ahead operating reserve category.

In the last nine months of 2014, PJM reduced the commitment of units from the set of units in the BGE and Pepco control zones previously selected to provide reactive support. In the last nine months of 2014, PJM committed an average of 6.4 units compared to 7.6 units in the last nine months of 2013.

In 2014, energy uplift credits paid to these units decreased 69.4 percent compared to the amount paid in 2013, including a decrease of 99.7 percent in reactive service related uplift, offset by an increase of 88.0 percent of day-ahead and balancing operating reserve credits not allocated as reactive. These units were more economic in 2014, primarily as a result of higher LMPs in the first three months of 2014.<sup>38</sup> Reduced FMU adders for these reactive units also significantly reduced the offers and energy uplift credits of these units. The more efficient commitment of these units and the market conditions in 2014 shifted the allocation of the uplift costs associated with these units from reactive services to day ahead operating reserves.

### Confidentiality of Energy Uplift Information

All data posted publicly by PJM or the MMU must comply with confidentiality rules. Current confidentiality rules do not allow posting data for three or fewer PJM participants and cannot be aggregated in a geographic area smaller than a control zone.<sup>39</sup>

Energy uplift charges are out of market, non-transparent payments made to resources operating at PJM's direction. Energy uplift charges are highly concentrated in a small number of zones and paid to a small number of PJM participants. These costs are not reflected in PJM market prices. Current confidentiality rules prevent the publication of detailed data concerning the reasons

<sup>36</sup> See PJM "Reactive Charges Update," PJM Presentation at the Market Implementation Committee (January 8, 2014) <a href="http://www.pjm.com/committees-and-groups/committees/mic.aspx">http://www.pjm.com/committees/mic.aspx</a>.

<sup>37</sup> In 2012, the BC/PEPCO Interface was modeled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market starting on August 22, 2012. In 2013, the interface was stopped being modeled on September 25, 2013 and was resumed on December 27, 2013. In real time, the interface was only modeled twice in 2012 and once in 2013 (before December 24). After December 24, 2013, the interface was modeled every day.

<sup>38</sup> See State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II: Section 3, "Energy Market" at "Prices" for the components of the day-ahead and real-time LMP and their contribution in 2013 and 2014.

<sup>39</sup> See OA. "Manual 33: Administrative Services for the PJM Interconnection Operating Agreement," Revision 11 (May 29, 2014), Market Data Posting.

and locations of these payments, making it difficult for other participants to compete with the resources receiving energy uplift payments. Uplift charges are not included in the transmission planning process meaning that transmission solutions are not considered. The confidentiality rules were implemented in order to protect competition. The application of confidentiality rules in the case of energy uplift information does exactly the opposite. Energy uplift is not a market and the absence of relevant information creates a barrier to entry. The MMU recommends that PJM revise the current energy uplift confidentiality rules in order to allow the disclosure of energy uplift credits by zone, by owner and by resource.

## **Energy Uplift Recommendations** Credits Recommendations

#### **Day-Ahead Operating Reserve Elimination**

The only reason to pay energy uplift in the Day-Ahead Energy Market is that a day-ahead schedule could cause a unit to incur losses as a result of differences between the Day-Ahead and Balancing Markets. Units cannot incur losses in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. There is no reason to pay energy uplift in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. All energy uplift should be paid in real time including energy uplift that results from differences between day-ahead and real-time schedules. Paying energy uplift in the Day-Ahead Energy Market results in overpayments.

Day-ahead operating reserve credits are paid to market participants under specific conditions in order to ensure that units are not scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market by PJM to operate at a loss in real time. Balancing operating reserve credits are paid to market participants under specific conditions in order to ensure that units are not operated by PJM at a loss in real time. Units are paid day-ahead operating reserve credits whenever their total offer (including no load and startup costs and based on their day-ahead scheduled output) is not covered by the day-ahead energy revenues (day-ahead LMP times day-ahead scheduled output). Units are paid balancing operating reserve credits whenever their total offer (including no load and startup costs and based on their real-time output) are not covered by their dayahead energy revenues, balancing energy revenues and a subset of net ancillary services revenues.<sup>40</sup>

Units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market do not operate until committed or dispatched in real time. Therefore, it cannot be determined if a unit was operated at a loss or not until the unit actually operates. The current operating reserve rules governing the dayahead operating reserve credits assume that units are going to operate exactly as scheduled because they are made whole based on their day-ahead scheduled output. A unit's real-time output may be greater or lower than their day-ahead scheduled output. Units dispatched in real time by PJM above their day-ahead scheduled output could be paid energy uplift in the form of balancing operating reserve credits if by increasing their output they operate at a loss because their offers are greater than the real-time LMP. Units dispatched in real time by PJM below their day-ahead scheduled output could be paid energy uplift in the form of balancing operating reserve credits if by decreasing their output the units operate at a loss or incur opportunity costs because real-time LMP is greater than the day-ahead LMP. The balancing operating reserve credits and lost opportunity costs credits ensure that units recover their total offers or keep their profits in real time.

Units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market that receive day-ahead operating reserve credits and for which real-time operation results in additional losses, are paid energy uplift in the form of balancing operating reserve or lost opportunity cost credits to ensure that they do not operate at a loss. This determination is not symmetrical because units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market that receive day-ahead operating reserve credits and for which real-time operation results in reduced losses or not loss do not have a reduction in energy uplift payments.

Units that follow PJM dispatch instructions are made whole through operating reserve credits to ensure that they do not operate at a loss. In order to determine if a unit operated at a loss, it needs to be committed or dispatched. The day-ahead scheduled output is one of PJM's dispatch instructions, but it does not determine if a unit actually operated at a loss. In order to determine

<sup>40</sup> The balancing operating reserve credit calculation includes net DASR revenues, net synchronized reserve revenues, net non-synchronized reserve revenues and reactive services revenues.

if a unit operated at a loss it is necessary to take into account the unit's real-time output and both the dayahead and balancing energy revenues and ancillary services net revenues.

In order to properly compensate units the MMU recommended enhancing the day-ahead operating reserve credits calculation to ensure that units receive an energy uplift payment based on their real-time output and not their day-ahead scheduled output whenever their real time operation results in a lower loss or no loss at all. The MMU also recommended including net DASR revenues as part of the offsets used in determining day-ahead operating reserve credits.<sup>41</sup> These recommendations are superseded by the MMU's recommendation to eliminate day-ahead operating reserve payments.42 The elimination of the day-ahead operating reserve category also ensures that units are always made whole based on their actual operation and actual revenues. The MMU supports the PJM proposal of eliminating the day-ahead operating reserve category.

The MMU calculated the impact of this recommendation in 2013 and 2014. In 2013 and 2014, energy uplift costs associated with units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market would have had been reduced by \$100.2 million or 14.0 percent (\$10.7 million paid to units providing reactive support, \$16.2 million paid to units providing black start support and \$73.3 million paid to units as day-ahead and balancing operating reserves).

The elimination of the day-ahead operating reserve category would change the allocation of such charges under the current energy uplift rules. Under the current rules the charges categorized as day-ahead operating reserve charges would be allocated to deviations or real-time load plus real-time exports depending on the balancing operating reserve allocation rules.

#### **Net Regulation Revenues Offset**

On October 1, 2008, PJM filed revisions to the Operating Agreement and Tariff with FERC related to the Regulation Market. The filing included four elements: implement the TPS test in the regulation market; increase the regulation offer adder from \$7.50 per MW to \$12.00 per MW; eliminate the use of net regulation revenues as an offset in the balancing operating reserve calculation; and calculate the lost opportunity cost on the lower of a unit's price-based or cost-based offer.

The elimination of the use of net regulation revenues as an offset in the balancing operating reserve calculation had a direct impact on the level of energy uplift paid to participants that regulate while operating noneconomic. The result of not using the net regulation revenues as an offset in the balancing operating reserve credit calculation is that PJM does not accurately calculate whether a unit is running at a loss. PJM procures energy, regulation, synchronized and non-synchronized reserves in a jointly optimized manner. PJM determines the mix of resources that could provide all of those services in a least-cost manner. Excluding the net regulation revenues from the balancing operating reserve credit calculation is inconsistent with the process used by PJM to procure these services.

Another issue related to this exclusion is the treatment of pool-scheduled units that elect to self-schedule a portion of their capacity for regulation. A unit can be poolscheduled for energy, which means PJM may commit or dispatch the unit based on economics, but it can also self-schedule some of its capacity for regulation. When this happens the capacity self-scheduled for regulation is treated as a price-taker, but in the Energy Market any increase in MW to provide regulation are treated as additional costs, which can result in increased balancing operating reserve credits whenever the real-time LMP is lower than the unit's offer. For example, if a unit raises its economic minimum in order to provide regulation, the result is increased energy uplift.

The MMU recommends reincorporating the use of net regulation revenues as an offset in the calculation of balancing operating reserve credits. In 2013 and 2014, using net regulation revenues as an offset in the balancing operating reserve calculation would have resulted in a net decrease of balancing operating reserve charges of \$24.4 million, of which \$19.6 million or 80.4 percent was due to generators that elected to self-schedule for regulation while being noneconomic and receiving balancing operating reserve credits.<sup>43</sup>

<sup>41</sup> See 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II Section 4, "Energy Uplift," at "Day-Operating Reserve Credits," and at "Net DASR Revenues Offset" for an explanation of these recommendations.

<sup>42</sup> PJM agrees with this recommendation. See "Explanation of PJM Proposals," from the Energy Market Uplift Senior Task Force (April 8, 2014). <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/emustf/20140408/20140408-explanation-of-pjm-proposals.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committeesgroups/task-forces/emustf/20140408/20140408-explanation-of-pjm-proposals.ashx</a>>.

<sup>43</sup> These estimates take into account the elimination of the day-ahead operating reserve category.

#### Self Scheduled Start

Participants may offer their units as pool-scheduled (economic) or self-scheduled (must run).44 Units offered as pool-scheduled clear the Day-Ahead Energy Market based on their offers and operate in real time following PJM dispatch instructions. Units offered as selfscheduled are price takers in both the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets unless self-scheduled units elect to submit a fixed energy amount per hour or a minimum must run amount from which the unit may be dispatched up but not down. Self-scheduled units are not eligible to receive day-ahead or balancing operating reserve credits. The current rules determine if a unit is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled for operating reserve credits purposes using the hourly commitment status flag. If the flag is set as economic the unit is assumed to be pool-scheduled, if the flag is set as must run the unit is assumed to be self-scheduled. When a unit submits different flags within a day, the day-ahead operating reserve credit calculation treats each group of hours separately. The day-ahead operating reserve credit calculation only uses the hours flagged as economic and excludes any hours flagged as must run.

In some cases, units offered as self-scheduled for some hours of the day and pool-scheduled for the remaining hours are made whole for startup cost. The MMU recommends that self-scheduled units not be paid energy uplift for their startup cost when the units are scheduled by PJM to start before the self-scheduled hours.

#### Lost Opportunity Cost Calculation

The current energy LOC calculations are inaccurate and create unreasonable compensation. The MMU recommends four modifications.<sup>45</sup>

• Unit Schedule Used: Current rules require the use of the higher of a unit's price-based and cost-based schedules to calculate the LOC in the energy market. The MMU recommends that the lost opportunity cost in the Energy and Ancillary Services Markets be calculated using the schedule on which the unit was scheduled to run in the Energy Market.

- No load and startup costs: Current rules do not include in the calculation of LOC credits all of the costs not incurred by a scheduled unit not running in real time. Generating units do not incur no load or startup costs if they are not committed in real time. As a result, no load and startup costs should be subtracted from the real time LMP in the same way that the incremental energy offer is subtracted to calculate the actual value of the opportunity lost by the unit. The MMU recommends including no load and startup costs as part of the total avoided costs in the calculation of lost opportunity cost credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market but not committed in real time.
- Offer Curve: Current rules require the use of the difference between the real-time LMP and the incremental offer at a single point on the offer curve (at the actual or scheduled output), instead of using the difference between the real-time LMP and the entire offer curve (area between the LMP and the offer curve) when calculating the LOC in the PJM Energy Markets for units scheduled in day ahead but which are reduced, suspended or not committed in real time. Units with an offer lower than the realtime LMP at the units' bus that are reduced in real time by PJM should be paid LOC based on the area between the real-time LMP and their offer curve between the actual and desired output points. Units scheduled in day ahead and not dispatched in real time should be paid LOC based on the area between the real-time LMP and their offer curve between zero output and scheduled output points. The MMU recommends using the entire offer curve and not a single point on the offer curve to calculate energy LOC.
- Segmented Calculation: Current rules calculate LOC on an hourly basis. This means that units receive an LOC payment during hours in which it is economic for them run and receive the benefit of not being called on during hours in which it is not economic for them to run. PJM dispatchers might make the right decision to not call a unit in real time because the operation of the unit during all the hours in which the unit cleared the Day-Ahead Energy Market would not be economic, but the unit could still receive an LOC payment. This is not the intent of LOC payments. LOC should be paid to resources to

<sup>45</sup> See "Energy LOC Proposal," MMU Presentation to the Market Implementation Committee (October 19, 2012) <http://www.pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/ mic/2012/019/20121019-loc-session-ma-energy-loc-proposal.ashx>.

ensure that they operate following PJM's direction and not lose their profit. In the case of hourly calculations, units are not made indifferent, but are overcompensated compared to the compensation they would have received had they run. The MMU recommends calculating LOC based on segments of hours not on an hourly basis in the calculation of credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market but not committed in real time.

These four modifications are consistent with the inputs used by PJM's software to commit combustion turbines in real time. PJM's commitment process is based on the forecasted LMPs, the reliability requirements, reserve requirement and the total cost of the units. The total cost of the units includes no load costs and startup costs and is based on the units' schedule on which it is committed.

Table 4-39 shows the impact that each of these changes would have had on the LOC credits in the Energy Market in 2014, for the two categories of lost opportunity cost credits. Energy LOC credits would have been reduced by a net of \$37.2 million, or 23.3 percent, if all these changes had been implemented.<sup>46</sup>

# Table 4-39 Impact on energy market lost opportunity cost credits of rule changes (Millions): 2014

	LOC When Output	LOC When Scheduled	
	Reduced in RT	DA Not Called RT	Total
Current Credits	\$48.0	\$112.1	\$160.1
Impact 1: Committed Schedule	\$1.5	\$11.6	\$13.0
Impact 2: Using Offer Curve	(\$1.5)	\$7.4	\$5.9
Impact 3: Including No Load Cost	NA	(\$29.7)	(\$29.7)
Impact 4: Including Startup Cost	NA	(\$10.6)	(\$10.6)
Impact 5: Segmented Calculation	NA	(\$15.9)	(\$15.9)
Net Impact	(\$0.0)	(\$37.2)	(\$37.2)
Credits After Changes	\$47.9	\$74.9	\$122.9

### **Allocation Recommendations**

#### **Up-to Congestion Transactions**

Up-to congestion transactions do not pay energy uplift charges. An up-to congestion transaction affects unit commitment and dispatch in the same way that increment offers and decrement bids affect unit commitment and dispatch in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. All such virtual transactions affect the results of the Day-Ahead Energy Market and contribute to energy uplift costs. Up-to congestion transactions are currently receiving preferential treatment, relative to increment offers and decrement bids and other transactions because they are not charged energy uplift.

The MMU calculated the impact on energy uplift rates if up-to congestion transactions had paid energy uplift charges based on deviations in the same way that increment offers and decrement bids do along with other recommendations that impact the total costs of energy uplift and its allocation.

The MMU recommends that up-to congestion transactions be required to pay energy uplift charges. Up-to congestion transactions would have paid an average rate between \$0.208 and \$0.961 per MWh in 2013 and between \$0.369 and \$0.446 per MWh in 2014 if the MMU's recommendations regarding energy uplift had been in place.<sup>47,48</sup>

#### **Internal Bilateral Transactions**

Market participants are allocated a portion of the costs of balancing operating reserves based on their deviations. Deviations are calculated in three categories, demand, supply and generation. Generators deviate when their real-time output is different than the desired

output or their day-ahead scheduled output.<sup>49</sup> Load, interchange transactions, internal bilateral transactions, demand resources, increment offers and decrement bids also incur deviations. These transactions are grouped in the demand and supply categories.

Generators are allowed to offset their deviations with other generators at the same bus if the generators have the same electrical impact on the transmission system. Load, interchange transactions, internal bilateral transactions, demand resources, increment offers and decrement bids are also allowed to offset their deviations. These transactions are grouped into two categories, demand and supply and

<sup>46</sup> The impacts on the lost opportunity cost credits were calculated following the order presented. Eliminating one of the changes has an effect on the remaining impacts.

<sup>47</sup> The range of operating reserve rates paid by up-to congestion transactions depends on the location of the transactions' source and sink.

<sup>48</sup> This analysis assumes that not all costs associated with units providing support to the Con Edison – PJM Transmission Service Agreements would be reallocated under the MMU's proposal. The 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM analysis assumed that all such costs would be reallocated. This analysis also assumes that only 50 percent of all cleared up-to congestion transactions would have cleared had this recommendation been in place prior September 8, 2014. The 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM analysis showed that more than 66.7 percent of up-to congestion transactions would have remained under the MMU proposal.

<sup>49</sup> See PJM. OATT 3.2.3 (o) for a complete description of how generators deviate

aggregated by location. A negative deviation from one transaction can offset a positive deviation from another transaction in the same category, as long as both transactions are in the same location at the same hour.<sup>50</sup> Demand transactions such as load, exports, internal bilateral sales and decrement bids may offset each other's deviations. The same applies to supply transactions such as imports, internal bilateral purchases and increment offers. Unlike all other transaction types, internal bilateral sales and purchases do not impact dispatch or market prices. Internal bilateral transactions are used by participants to transfer the financial responsibility or right of the energy withdrawn or injected into the system in the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets.

The MMU recommends eliminating the use of internal bilateral transactions (IBTs) in the calculation of deviations used to allocate balancing operating reserve charges. IBTs should not pay for balancing operating reserves and should not be used to offset other transactions that deviate. IBTs shift the responsibility for an injection or withdrawal in PJM from one participant to another but IBTs are not part of the day-ahead unit commitment process, do not set energy prices and do not impact the energy flows in either the Day-Ahead or the Real-Time Energy Market, and thus IBTs should not be considered in the allocation of balancing operating reserve charges. The use of IBTs has been extended to offset deviations from other transactions that do impact the energy market. The elimination of the use of IBTs in the deviation calculation would eliminate the balancing operating reserve charges to participants that use IBTs only in real time. Such elimination would increase the balancing operating reserve charges to participants that use IBTs to offset deviations from day-ahead transactions.

The impact of eliminating the use of internal bilateral transactions in the calculation of deviations use to allocated balancing operating reserve charges has been aggregated with the impacts of other recommendations.

# Day-Ahead Reliability Energy Uplift Allocation

PJM may schedule units as must run in the Day-Ahead Energy Market when needed in real time to address reliability issues in four categories: voltage issues (high and low); black start requirements (from automatic load rejection units); local contingencies not modeled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market; and long lead time units not able to be scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market.<sup>51</sup> The energy uplift paid to units scheduled for voltage is allocated to real-time load. The energy uplift associated with units scheduled for black start is allocated to real-time load and interchange reservations. The energy uplift paid to units scheduled because of local contingencies not modeled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and scheduled because of their long lead times is allocated to day-ahead demand, day-ahead exports and decrement bids.

The MMU recommends allocating the energy uplift payments to units scheduled as must run in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for reasons other than voltage/ reactive or black start services as a reliability charge to real-time load, real-time exports and real-time wheels.

#### Con Edison – PJM Transmission Service Agreements Support

It appears that certain units located near the boundary between New Jersey and New York City are frequently operated to support the transmission service agreements between Con Ed and PJM, formerly known as the Con Ed – PSEG Wheeling Contracts.<sup>52</sup> These units are often run out of merit and receive substantial day-ahead and balancing operating reserve credits. The MMU recommends that this issue be addressed by PJM in order to determine if the cost of running these units is being allocated properly.

# Reactive Services Credits and Balancing Operating Reserve Credits

Energy uplift credits to resources providing reactive services are separate from balancing operating reserve credits.<sup>53</sup> Under the current rules regarding energy uplift credits for reactive services, units are not assured recovery of the entire offer including no load and startup costs as they are under the operating reserve credits

<sup>50</sup> Locations can be control zones, hubs, aggregates and interfaces. See "Determinants and Deviation Categories" in this section for a description of balancing operating reserve locations.

<sup>51</sup> See PJM. "Item 12 - October 2012 MIC DAM Cost Allocation," PJM Presentation to the Market Implementation Committee (October 12, 2012) <http://www.pjm.com/~/mcdia/committeesgroups/committees/mic/20121010/20121010-item-12-october-2012-mic-dam-cost-allocation. ashx>.

<sup>52</sup> See the 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 9, "Interchange Transactions" at "Con Edison and PSEtG Wheeling Contracts" for a description of the contracts.

<sup>53</sup> PJM. OATT Attachment K - Appendix § 3.2.3B (f).

rules. Units providing reactive services at the request of PJM are made whole through reactive service credits. But when the reactive services credits do not cover a unit's entire offer, the unit is made whole the balance through balancing operating reserves. The result is a misallocation of the costs of providing reactive services. Reactive services credits are paid by real-time load in the control zone or zones where the service is provided while balancing operating reserve charges are paid by deviations from day-ahead or real-time load plus exports in the RTO, Eastern or Western Region depending on the allocation process rather than by zone.

In 2014, units providing reactive services were paid \$2.2 million in balancing operating reserve credits in order to cover their total energy offer. In 2013, this misallocation was \$7.2 million, for a total of \$9.4 million in the 2013 and 2014.

The MMU recommends that reactive services credits be calculated consistent with the balancing operating reserve credit calculation. The MMU also recommends including real-time exports and real-time wheels in the allocation of the cost of providing reactive support to the 500 kV system or above. Currently, only real-time RTO load pays.<sup>54</sup>

#### **Allocation Proposal**

The day-ahead operating reserve category elimination and other MMU recommendations require enhancements to the current energy uplift allocation methodology.

The current methodology allocates day-ahead operating reserve charges to day-ahead load, day-ahead exports and decrement bids. The elimination of the day-ahead operating reserve category shifts these costs to the balancing operating reserve category which could be paid by deviations or by real-time load plus real-time exports depending on the balancing operating reserve allocation rules. The MMU recommends creating a new category for energy uplift payments to units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market (for reasons other than reactive or black start services), which would be allocated to all day-ahead transactions and resources. All these transaction types have an impact on the outcome of the day-ahead scheduling process, so allocating these costs to all day-ahead transactions ensures that all transactions that affect the way the Day-Ahead Energy Market clears are responsible for any energy uplift credits paid to the units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Energy uplift payments to units scheduled as must run in the Day-Ahead Energy Market (for reasons other than reactive or black start services) should be allocated to real-time load, real-time exports and real-time wheels.

The MMU recommends allocating energy uplift payments to units not scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and committed in real time but before the operating day to the current deviation categories with the addition of up-to congestion, wheels and units that clear the Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market but do not perform.

The MMU recommends the exclusion of offsets based on internal bilateral transactions. These costs should be allocated to the current deviation categories whenever the units receiving energy uplift payments are committed before the operating day.

The MMU recommends changing the allocation of lost opportunity cost and canceled resources. LOC paid to units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and not committed in real-time should be allocated to deviations based on the proposed definition of deviations. LOC paid to units reduced for reliability in real time and payments to canceled resources should be allocated to real-time load, real-time exports and real-time wheels.

The MMU recommends allocating energy uplift payments to units committed during the operating day to a new deviation category which would include physical transactions or resources (day-ahead minus real-time load, day-ahead minus real-time interchange transactions, generators and DR not following dispatch). This allocation would ensure that commitment changes that occur during the operating day and that result in energy uplift payments are paid by transactions or resources affect the commitment of units during the operating day. For example, real-time load or interchange transactions that do not bid in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, generators and DR resources that do not follow dispatch would be allocated these costs. Any reliability

<sup>54</sup> See the Day-Ahead Reliability and Reactive Cost Allocation Final Report (December 13, 2013) for a complete description of the issues discussed in that group. <a href="http://www.gimowindecember/allocation-commutes-groups/tash-forces/emwotf/20131220/20131220-item-02b-darca-final-report.ashx->.</a> committees-groups/tash-forces/emwotf/20131220/20131220-item-02b-darca-final-report.ashx>.

commitment should be allocated to real-time load, real-time exports and real-time wheels independently of the timing of the commitment.

Table 4-40 shows the current allocation by energy uplift reason. For example, energy uplift payments to units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market are called day-ahead operating reserves, these costs are paid by day-ahead load, day-ahead exports and decrement bids. Any additional payment resulting from the real time operation of these units are called balancing operating reserves, these costs are paid by either deviations or real-time load and real-time exports depending on the amount of intervals the units are economic.

Table 4-40 Current energy u	uplift allocation
-----------------------------	-------------------

Reason	Energy Uplift Category	Allocation Logic	Allocation
Units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy			Day-Ahead Load, Day-Ahead Exports
Market	Day-Ahead Operating Reserve	NA	and Decrement Bids
Units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy		LMP < Offer for at least four intervals	Real-Time Load and Real-Time Exports
Market	Balancing Operating Reserve	LMP > Offer for at least four intervals	Deviations
		Committed before the operating day for reliability	Real-Time Load and Real-Time Exports
		Committed before the operating day to meet	
Unit and askedulad in the Day, Alarad Frances		forecasted load and reserves	Deviations
Unit not scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and committed in real time	Balancing Operating Reserve	Committed during the operating day and LMP <	
Market and committed in real time		Offer for at least four intervals	Real-Time Load and Real-Time Exports
		Committed during the operating day and LMP >	
		Offer for at least four intervals	Deviations
Units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy			
Market not committed in real time	LOC Credit	NA	Deviations
Units reduced for reliability in real time	LOC Credit	NA	Deviations
Units canceled before coming online	Cancellation Credit	NA	Deviations

Table 4-41 shows the MMU allocation proposal by energy uplift reason. The proposal eliminates the day-ahead operating reserve category and creates a new category for any energy uplift payments to units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and committed in real time. This new category would be allocated to day-ahead transactions and resources. The proposal also eliminates the need to determine the number of intervals that units are economic to determine if the energy uplift charge should be allocated to deviations or to real-time load and real-time exports. In the proposal, any commitment instruction before the operating day would be allocated based on the proposed definition of deviations; any commitment instruction during the operating day would be allocated to physical deviations.

#### Table 4-41 MMU energy uplift allocation proposal

Reason	Energy Uplift Category	Allocation Logic	Allocation
		Scheduled by the day ahead model (not	Day-Ahead Transactions and Day-Ahead
Units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and	Day-Ahead Segment	must run)	Resources
committed in real time	Make Whole Credit	Scheduled as must run in the day ahead	Real-Time Load, Real-Time Exports and
		model	Withdrawal Side of Real-Time Wheels
		Committed before the operating day	Deviations
Units not scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market	 Real Time Segment	Committed during the operating day	Physical Deviations
and committed in real time	Make Whole Credit		Real-Time Load, Real-Time Exports and
		Any commitment for reliability	Withdrawal Side of Real-Time Wheels
Units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market not			
committed in real time	Day-Ahead LOC	NA	Deviations
			Real-Time Load, Real-Time Exports and
Units reduced for reliability in real time	Real-Time LOC	NA	Withdrawal Side of Real-Time Wheels
			Real-Time Load, Real-Time Exports and
Units canceled before coming online	Cancellation Credit	NA	Withdrawal Side of Real-Time Wheels

### Quantifiable Recommendations Impact

Table 4-42 shows energy uplift charges based on the current allocation and energy uplift charges based on the MMU allocation proposal including the MMU recommendations regarding energy uplift credit calculations. Total charges (excluding black start and reactive services charges) would have been reduced by \$161.6 million or 12.0 percent in 2013 and 2014 if three recommendations regarding energy uplift credit calculations proposed by the MMU had been implemented. The elimination of the day-ahead operating reserve credit would have resulted in a decrease of \$73.2 million, the proposed changes to lost opportunity cost calculations would have resulted in a decrease of \$65.1 million and the use of net regulation revenues offset would have resulted in a decrease of \$23.3 million.<sup>55</sup> Table 4-42 shows that deviations charges would have been reduced by \$402.8 million or 60.2 percent. The reason for this change is that, besides the reduction in the overall charges, under the MMU proposal, a subset of charges is reallocated to a new physical deviation category (based on the timing of the commitment of the resource being paid energy uplift) and another subset of charges is allocated to real-time load, real-time exports and real-time wheels (based on reliability actions).

Allocation	2013	2014	Total
Current			
Day-Ahead Demand, Day-Ahead Exports and Decrement Bids	\$64.0	\$111.4	\$175.4
Real-Time Load and Real-Time Exports	\$55.8	\$447.1	\$502.9
Deviations	\$327.0	\$341.7	\$668.7
Total	\$446.8	\$900.2	\$1,347.0
Proposal			
Day-Ahead Transactions and Day-Ahead Resources	\$23.4	\$46.5	\$69.9
Real-Time Load and Real-Time Exports	\$84.6	\$456.2	\$540.8
Deviations	\$154.7	\$111.1	\$265.9
Physical Deviations	\$104.5	\$204.3	\$308.8
Total	\$367.3	\$818.1	\$1,185.4
Impact			
Impact (\$)	(\$79.5)	(\$82.1)	(\$161.6)
Impact (%)	(17.8%)	(9.1%)	(12.0%)

			2013			2014	
			Proposed Rates -	Proposed Rates -		Proposed Rates -	Proposed Rates -
		Current Rates	50% UTC	0% UTC	<b>Current Rates</b>	50% UTC	0% UTC
	Transaction	(\$/MWh)	(\$/MWh)	(\$/MWh)	(\$/MWh)	(\$/MWh)	(\$/MWh)
	INC	3.286	0.480	1.121	2.295	0.223	0.698
	DEC	3.391	0.480	1.121	2.424	0.223	0.698
East	DA Load	0.105	0.010	0.013	0.129	0.019	0.024
	RT Load	0.076	0.109	0.109	0.450	0.460	0.460
	Deviation	3.286	1.234	1.873	2.295	1.316	1.787
	INC	1.653	0.104	0.343	2.089	0.184	0.584
	DEC	1.758	0.104	0.343	2.219	0.184	0.584
West	DA Load	0.105	0.010	0.013	0.129	0.019	0.024
	RT Load	0.056	0.099	0.099	0.439	0.460	0.460
	Deviation	1.653	0.667	0.903	2.089	1.231	1.626
UTC	East to East	NA	0.961	2.242	NA	0.446	1.397
	West to West	NA	0.208	0.685	NA	0.369	1.168
	East to/from West	NA	0.585	1.464	NA	0.407	1.282

The MMU calculated the rates that participants would have paid in 2013 and 2014 if all the MMU's recommendations on energy uplift had been in place. These recommendations have been included in the analysis: day-ahead operating reserve elimination; net regulation revenues offset; implementation of the proposed changes to lost opportunity

<sup>55</sup> The total impact of the elimination of the day-ahead operating reserve credit and the impact of net regulation revenues offset is greater because they also impact black start and reactive services charges.

<sup>56</sup> These energy uplift charges do not include black start and reactive services charges.

<sup>57</sup> The deviation transaction means load, interchange transactions, generators and DR deviations.

cost calculations; reallocation of operating reserve credits paid to units scheduled as must run in the Day-Ahead Energy Market (for reasons other than reactive or black start services); reallocation of operating reserve credits paid to units supporting the Con Edison – PJM Transmission Service Agreements;; elimination of internal bilateral transactions from the deviations calculation; allocation of energy uplift charges to upto congestion transactions and the MMU energy uplift allocation proposal.

Table 4-43 shows the energy uplift cost of a 1 MW transaction if these recommendations had been implemented in 2013 and 2014. Table 4-43 assumes two scenarios under the MMU proposal. The first scenario assumes that 50 percent of all up-to congestion transactions cleared volume would have remained prior to September 8, 2014 and all up-to congestion transactions cleared volume would have remained after September 8, 2104. The second scenario assumes zero volume of upto congestion transactions in 2013 and 2014. Table 4-43 shows for example that a decrement bid in the Eastern Region (if not offset by other transactions) would have paid an average rate of \$0.480 and \$0.223 per MWh in the 2013 and 2014, under the first scenario, \$2.911 and \$2.201 per MWh less than the actual average rate paid. Up-to congestion transactions sourced in the Eastern Region and sinking in the Western Region would have paid an average rate of \$0.585 and \$0.407 per MWh in 2013 and 2014 under the first scenario. Table 4-43 shows the current and proposed averages energy uplift rates for all transactions.

## Year Over Year Energy Uplift Charges Analysis

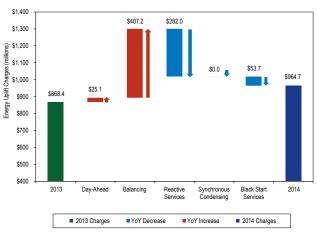
Energy uplift charges increased by \$96.3 million (11.1 percent), from \$868.4 million in 2013 to \$964.7 million in 2014. This increase was primarily the result of charges in the first three months of 2014. Energy uplift charges increased by \$482.9 million (182.5 percent), from \$264.5 million in the first three months of 2013 to \$747.4 million in the first three months of 2014. Energy uplift charges decreased by \$386.6 million (64.0 percent), from \$603.9 million in the last nine months of 2013 to \$217.3 million in the last nine months of 2014.

The energy uplift charges increase of \$96.3 million in 2014 compared to 2013 resulted from an increase of

\$25.1 million in day-ahead operating reserve charges and an increase of \$407.2 million in balancing operating reserve charges. These increases were partially offset by a decrease of \$282.0 million in reactive services charges, a decrease of \$0.3 million in synchronous condensing charges and a decrease of \$53.7 in black start services charges.

Figure 4-8 shows the net impact of each category on the change in total energy uplift charges from the 2013 level to 2014 level. The outside bars show the 2013 total energy uplift charges (left side) and the 2014 total energy uplift charges (right side). The other bars show the change in each energy uplift category. For example, the second bar from the left shows the change in dayahead operating reserve charges in 2014 compared to 2013 (an increase of \$25.1 million).





The increase in day-ahead operating reserve charges was mainly a result of the change in scheduling/commitment of a set of units in the BGE and Pepco control zones that provided reactive support to the 500 kV transmission system. In 2014, day-ahead operating reserve charges increased by \$39.0 million because of this change compared to 2013. The increase of \$30.3 million in dayahead operating reserve charges in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013 was partially offset by the decrease of \$21.9 million during the last nine months of 2014 compared to the last nine months of 2013. These changes exclude day-ahead operating reserve charges associated with the reactive units in BGE and Pepco. Finally, in 2014 there was zero negative balancing congestion allocated to day-ahead operating reserve charges compared to \$22.2 million in 2013. Figure 4-9 shows the net change in day-ahead operating reserve charges.

Figure 4-9 Day-ahead operating reserve charges change from 2013 to 2014

\$30.3

Jan - Mai

\$39.0

BGE - Pepco Must

\$21.9

Apr - Dec

2013 Charges YoY Decrease YoY Increase 2014 Charges

\$22.2

Unallocated

Congestion

\$111.4

2014

\$180

Day-Ahaed Operating Reserve Charges (millions) Day Ahaed Operating Reserve Charges (millions) D1\$ (150 - 200

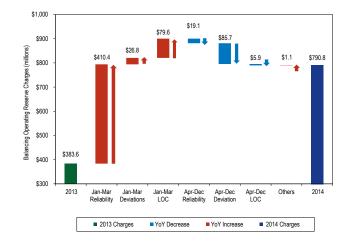
\$80

\$60

\$86.3

2013

The increase in balancing operating reserve charges was mainly a result of units committed for conservative operations during the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. These units had offers significantly higher than the LMP, primarily as a result of high natural gas prices and their inflexible operating parameters. Energy uplift costs associated with reliability increased by \$410.4 million in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. Energy uplift costs as a result of lost opportunity cost payments increased by \$79.6 million in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. Figure 4-10 shows the net change in balancing operating reserve charges.



#### Figure 4-10 Balancing operating reserve charges change from 2013 to 2014

The decrease in reactive services charges had several contributing factors. These factors included the change in unit scheduling/commitment of a set of units in the BGE and Pepco control zones that provided reactive support to the 500 kV transmission system in 2013 and a set of units in the DPL Control Zone that provided local reactive support, the reduction of FMU adders to all units providing reactive support, high energy prices in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013 and higher energy prices due to the use of closed loop interfaces in the PENELEC Control Zone. Figure 4-11 shows the net change in reactive services charges by allocation. The main contributing factor to the reduction of reactive services charges in 2014 was the reduction in the charges allocated across the entire RTO. In 2013, the cost of reactive service support to the 500 kV transmission system was allocated to all realtime load across the entire RTO.58

<sup>58</sup> See "AP South / Bedington – Black Oak Reactive Support" in this section for further explanation of the change in scheduling/commitment and energy uplift payments to a set of units in the BGE and Pepco control zones

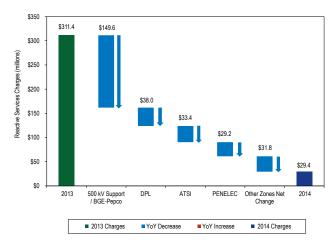
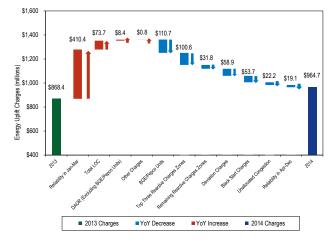


Figure 4-11 Reactive services charges change from 2013 to 2014

Figure 4-12 shows the contributions of multiple factors to the change in total energy uplift charges from 2013 to 2014. The increase in balancing operating reserve charges for reliability in the first three months of the year had the largest positive impact while the change in energy uplift payments to a set of units in the BGE and Pepco control zones had the largest negative impact.

# Figure 4–12 Energy uplift charges change from 2013 to 2014 by contributing factor



# Energy Uplift and Conservative Operations

PJM dispatchers committed a substantial number of units for conservative operations during the high load days of January 2014. Balancing operating reserve charges increased by \$418.8 million in January 2014 compared to January 2013. This increase was mainly due to payments to units committed for conservative operations before the operating day. In January 2014, \$331.4 million was paid to these units, \$325.6 million higher than the payments for the same reason in January 2013. This increase represented 77.7 percent of the January 2014 increase in balancing operating reserve charges.

Within January 2014, the increase in balancing operating reserve charges was concentrated in 10 days. These 10 days accounted for 97.4 percent of all payments to units committed for conservative operations before the operating day.<sup>59</sup>

During these 10 days, 14.7 units on average were committed during the reliability analysis (before the operating day) for conservative operations, the highest number of units was 27 on January 28. The average output of these units as a group was 3,748 MW, the highest average output of these units as a group was 6,603 MW on January 28.

The units committed for conservative operations in January 2014 were mainly located in the Eastern Region of PJM and had high energy offers as a result of high natural gas prices in the area. During the peak hours of January these units were needed either to meet load, to provide additional reserves or to reduce operational uncertainty in general. During the peak hours of these 10 days in January, the units that received make whole payments were noneconomic by an average of \$285.90 per MWh and by an average of \$428.95 per MWh during off peak hours.<sup>60</sup> PJM's decision to keep running these units even when they were substantially noneconomic included uncertainty as to whether the units would restart, uncertainty about the ability of the units to procure natural gas and the inflexibility of natural gas

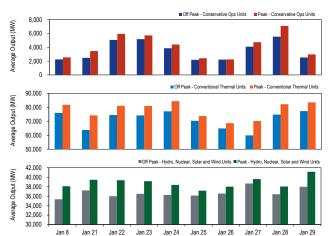
60 For the purposes of these analysis peak hours were defined as HE 8 through HE 11 and HE 18 through HE 21. The remaining 16 hours were defined as off peak hours.

<sup>59</sup> The 10 days were January 8 and January 21 through January 29.

procurement arrangements as asserted by unit operators to PJM dispatchers.

Figure 4-13 shows, for these 10 days in January, the average output in MW (on and off peak) from units committed for conservative operations and the average output in MW of other unit types. The figure shows (top figure) that on January 28, during peak hours, units committed for conservative operations produced 7,099 MW on average and reduced on average by only 1,554 MW to 5,545 MW during off peak hours, even though these units were noneconomic. The figure shows (middle figure) that on the same day, during peak hours, conventional thermal units (excluding hydro, nuclear, solar and wind and units committed for conservative operations) produced 82,219 MW on average, but were reduced on average by 7,442 MW to 74,776 MW during the off peak hours. The figure shows (bottom figure) that on the same day, during peak hours, hydro, nuclear, solar and wind units produced 38,043 MW on average and reduced on average by 1,636 MW to 36,408 MW during off peak hours. The sum of the average output in each bar in the top, middle and bottom figures equals the average output produced by units internal to PJM for each day during peak and off peak periods.

A substantial part of the energy uplift associated with units committed for conservative operations was a result of the fact that these units were not flexible due to asserted gas procurement issues not because of the physical operational capabilities of these units. These expensive, gas-fired units were not turned off during off peak hours when the units were not needed and this resulted in high energy uplift payments. If the units committed for conservative operations had been more flexible (for example, decommitting these units during off peak hours) the energy uplift cost in January would have been reduced. This explanation does not account for output reductions due to forced outages or transmission constraints.



# Figure 4–13 Peak and off peak output during high balancing operating reserve charges days

#### Lost Opportunity Cost Credits

In 2013, LOC credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and not committed in real time began to decrease as a result of less generation from this type of units being scheduled in day ahead in combination with PJM's implementation of a new tool to improve the commitment of combustion turbines (combustion turbine optimizer or CTO). In January 2014, the commitment of units in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for conservative operations even when these units did not clear the Day-Ahead Energy Market increased the amount of generation from combustion turbines and diesels scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market that received lost opportunity cost credits. Figure 4-14 shows the average output of units committed by PJM before or during the operating day without having been scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and which were paid balancing operating reserve credits. Figure 4-14 also shows the average output of units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market from combustion turbines and diesels that were not committed in real time and were paid lost opportunity cost credits. The figure shows for example that on January 22, an average of 6,404 MW were committed by PJM in real time (without being scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market) and paid balancing operating reserve credits while 2,810 MW scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market were not committed in real time and paid lost opportunity cost credits.

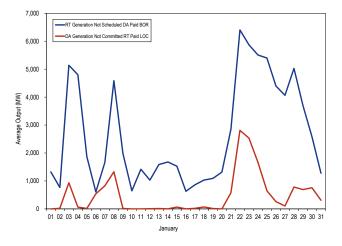


Figure 4-14 BOR and LOC Generation: January 2014

## **Capacity Market**

Each organization serving PJM load must meet its capacity obligations through the PJM Capacity Market, where load serving entities (LSEs) must pay the locational capacity price for their zone. LSEs can also construct generation and offer it into the capacity market, enter into bilateral contracts, develop demand resources and energy efficiency (EE) resources and offer them into the capacity market, or construct transmission upgrades and offer them into the capacity market.

The Market Monitoring Unit (MMU) analyzed market structure, participant conduct and market performance in the PJM Capacity Market for 2014, including supply, demand, concentration ratios, pivotal suppliers, volumes, prices, outage rates and reliability.<sup>1</sup>

Table 5-1	The	Capacity	Market	results	were	competitive
-----------	-----	----------	--------	---------	------	-------------

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design
Market Structure: Aggregate Market	Not Competitive	
Market Structure: Local Market	Not Competitive	
Participant Behavior	Competitive	
Market Performance	Competitive	Mixed

- The aggregate market structure was evaluated as not competitive. For almost all auctions held from 2007 to the present, the PJM region failed the three pivotal supplier test (TPS), which is conducted at the time of the auction.<sup>2</sup>
- The local market structure was evaluated as not competitive. For almost every auction held, all LDAs have failed the TPS test, which is conducted at the time of the auction.<sup>3</sup>
- Participant behavior was evaluated as competitive. Market power mitigation measures were applied when the Capacity Market Seller failed the market power test for the auction, the submitted sell offer exceeded the defined offer cap, and the submitted sell offer, absent mitigation, would increase the market clearing price. Market power mitigation rules were also applied when the Capacity Market Seller submitted a sell offer for a new resource or

uprate that was below the Minimum Offer Price Rule (MOPR) threshold.

- Market performance was evaluated as competitive. Although structural market power exists in the Capacity Market, a competitive outcome resulted from the application of market power mitigation rules.
- Market design was evaluated as mixed because while there are many positive features of the Reliability Pricing Model (RPM) design, there are several features of the RPM design which threaten competitive outcomes. These include the 2.5 percent reduction in demand in Base Residual Auctions, the definition of DR which permits inferior products to substitute for capacity, the replacement capacity issue, the inclusion of imports which are not substitutes for internal capacity resources and inadequate performance incentives.

## **Overview** RPM Capacity Market

#### **Market Design**

The Reliability Pricing Model (RPM) Capacity Market is a forward-looking, annual, locational market, with a must offer requirement for Existing Generation Capacity Resources and mandatory participation by load, with performance incentives, that includes clear market power mitigation rules and that permits the direct participation of demand-side resources.<sup>4</sup>

Under RPM, capacity obligations are annual. Base Residual Auctions (BRA) are held for Delivery Years that are three years in the future. Effective with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, First, Second and Third Incremental Auctions (IA) are held for each Delivery Year.<sup>5</sup> Prior to the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, the Second Incremental Auction was conducted if PJM determined that an unforced capacity resource shortage exceeded 100 MW of unforced capacity due to a load forecast increase. Effective January 31, 2010, First, Second, and Third Incremental Auctions are conducted 20, 10, and three months prior to the Delivery Year.<sup>6</sup> Also effective for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, a Conditional

<sup>1</sup> The values stated in this report for the RTO and LDAs refer to the aggregate level including all nested LDAs unless otherwise specified. For example, RTO values include the entire PJM market and all LDAs. Rest of RTO values are RTO values are to 6 nested LDA values.

<sup>2</sup> In the 2008/2009 RPM Third Incremental Auction, 18 participants in the RTO market passed the TPS test.

<sup>3</sup> In the 2012/2013 RPM Base Residual Auction, six participants included in the incremental supply of EMAAC passed the TPS test. In the 2014/2015 RPM Base Residual Auction, seven participants in the incremental supply in MAAC passed the TPS test.

<sup>4</sup> The terms PJM Region, RTO Region and RTO are synonymous in the 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM, Section 5, "Capacity Market," and include all capacity within the PJM footprint.

<sup>5</sup> See 126 FERC ¶ 61,275 (2009) at P 86.

<sup>6</sup> See PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Letter Order in Docket No. ER10-366-000 (January 22, 2010).

Incremental Auction may be held if there is a need to procure additional capacity resulting from a delay in a planned large transmission upgrade that was modeled in the BRA for the relevant Delivery Year.<sup>7</sup>

RPM prices are locational and may vary depending on transmission constraints.8 Existing generation capable of qualifying as a capacity resource must be offered into RPM Auctions, except for resources owned by entities that elect the fixed resource requirement (FRR) option. Participation by LSEs is mandatory, except for those entities that elect the FRR option. There is an administratively determined demand curve that defines scarcity pricing levels and that, with the supply curve derived from capacity offers, determines market prices in each BRA. RPM rules provide performance incentives for generation, including the requirement to submit generator outage data and the linking of capacity payments to the level of unforced capacity, although the performance incentives are inadequate. Under RPM there are explicit market power mitigation rules that define the must offer requirement, that define structural market power, that define offer caps based on the marginal cost of capacity, that define the minimum offer price, and that have flexible criteria for competitive offers by new entrants. Demand Resources and Energy Efficiency Resources may be offered directly into RPM Auctions and receive the clearing price without mitigation.

#### **Market Structure**

- PJM Installed Capacity. During 2014, PJM installed capacity increased 628.9 MW or 0.3 percent from 183,095.2 MW on January 1 to 183,724.1 MW on December 31. Installed capacity includes net capacity imports and exports and can vary on a daily basis.
- PJM Installed Capacity by Fuel Type. Of the total installed capacity on December 31, 2014, 39.7 percent was coal; 30.7 percent was gas; 17.9 percent was nuclear; 6.0 percent was oil; 4.8 percent was hydroelectric; 0.4 percent was wind; 0.4 percent was solid waste; and 0.1 percent was solar.
- **Supply.** Total internal capacity available to offer in the Base Residual Auction for the relevant Delivery

Year increased 11,557.6 MW from 184,678.2 MW on June 1, 2013, to 196,235.8 MW on June 1, 2014. This increase was the result of a correction in resource modeling (-31.2 MW), the integration of capacity resources in the Duke Energy Ohio Kentucky (DEOK) Zone (4,816.8 MW), new generation (1,038.5 MW), reactivated generation (8.1 MW), net generation capacity modifications (cap mods) (-991.9 MW), Demand Resource (DR) modifications (6,940.0 MW), Energy Efficiency (EE) modifications (49.4 MW), the EFORd effect due to higher sell offer EFORds (-271.7 MW), and lower load management UCAP conversion factor (-0.4 MW).

- Demand. There was a 4,537.5 MW increase in the RPM reliability requirement from 173,549.0 MW on June 1, 2013, to 178,086.5 MW on June 1, 2014. The 4,537.5 MW increase in the RTO Reliability Requirement was a result of a 4,455.1 MW increase in the forecast peak load in UCAP terms holding the FPR constant at the 2013/2014 level plus 82.4 MW attributable to the change in the FPR. On June 1, 2014, PJM EDCs and their affiliates maintained a large market share of load obligations under RPM, together totaling 71.1 percent, down slightly from 72.0 percent on June 1, 2013.
- Market Concentration. In the 2014/2015 RPM First Incremental Auction, 2014/2015 RPM Second Incremental Auction, 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction, 2015/2016 RPM Base Residual Auction, 2015/2016 RPM First Incremental Auction, 2015/2016 RPM Second Incremental Auction, 2016/2017 RPM Base Residual Auction, 2016/2017 RPM First Incremental Auction, and 2017/2018 PM Base Residual Auction, all participants in the total PJM market as well as the LDA RPM markets failed the three pivotal supplier (TPS) test.9 In the 2014/2015 RPM Base Residual Auction, all participants in the RTO and PSEG North RPM markets failed the TPS test, and seven participants in the incremental supply in MAAC passed the TPS test. Offer caps were applied to all sell offers for resources which were subject to mitigation when the Capacity Market Seller did not pass the test, the submitted sell offer exceeded the defined offer

<sup>7</sup> See 126 FERC ¶ 61,275 (2009) at P 88.

<sup>8</sup> Transmission constraints are local capacity import capability limitations (low capacity emergency transfer limit (CETL) margin over capacity emergency transfer objective (CETO)) caused by transmission facility limitations, voltage limitations or stability limitations.

<sup>9</sup> There are 27 Locational Deliverability Areas (LDAs) identified to recognize locational constraints as defined in "Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region", Schedule 10.1. PJM determines, in advance of each BRA, whether the defined LDAs will be modeled in the given Delivery Year using the rules defined in OATT Attachment DD (Reliability Pricing Model) § 5.10(a)(ii).

cap, and the submitted sell offer, absent mitigation, increased the market clearing price.<sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup>

- Imports and Exports. Net exchange increased 917.6 MW from June 1, 2013 to June 1, 2014. Net exchange, which is imports less exports, increased due to a decrease in imports of 292.7 MW and a decrease in exports of 1,210.3 MW.
- Demand-Side and Energy Efficiency Resources. Capacity in the RPM load management programs increased by 1,003.6 MW from 8,490.0 MW on June 1, 2013 to 9,493.6 MW on June 1, 2014 as a result of an increase in cleared capacity for Demand Resources (4,163.4 MW), an increase in cleared capacity for Energy Efficiency Resources (173.5 MW), and a decrease in replacement capacity for Energy Efficiency Resources (79.7 MW), offset by an increase in replacement capacity for Demand Resources (3,413.0 MW).

#### Market Conduct

- 2014/2015 RPM Base Residual Auction. Of the 1,152 generation resources which submitted offers, unit-specific offer caps were calculated for 154 generation resources (13.4 percent). The MMU calculated offer caps for 709 generation resources (61.5 percent), of which 561 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values.
- 2014/2015 RPM First Incremental Auction. Of the 190 generation resources which submitted offers, unit-specific offer caps were calculated for 26 generation resources (13.7 percent). The MMU calculated offer caps for 96 generation resources (50.5 percent), of which 71 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values.
- 2014/2015 RPM Second Incremental Auction. Of the 221 generation resources which submitted offers, unit-specific offer caps were calculated for six generation resources (2.7 percent). The MMU calculated offer caps for 72 generation resources

(32.6 percent), of which 67 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values.

- 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction. Of the 404 generation resources which submitted offers, unit-specific offer caps were calculated for six generation resources (1.5 percent). The MMU calculated offer caps for 19 generation resources (4.7 percent), of which 13 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values.
- 2015/2016 RPM Base Residual Auction. Of the 1,168 generation resources which submitted offers, unit-specific offer caps were calculated for 196 generation resources (16.8 percent). The MMU calculated offer caps for 670 generation resources (57.4 percent), of which 478 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values.
- 2015/2016 RPM First Incremental Auction. Of the 131 generation resources which submitted offers, unit-specific offer caps were calculated for 20 generation resources (15.3 percent). The MMU calculated offer caps for 45 generation resources (34.4 percent), of which 25 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values.
- 2015/2016 RPM Second Incremental Auction. Of the 80 generation resources which submitted offers, unit-specific offer caps were calculated for 16 generation resources (20.0 percent). The MMU calculated offer caps for 25 generation resources (31.3 percent), of which nine were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values.
- 2016/2017 RPM Base Residual Auction. Of the 1,199 generation resources which submitted offers, unit-specific offer caps were calculated for 152 generation resources (12.7 percent). The MMU calculated offer caps for 638 generation resources (53.2 percent), of which 491 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values.
- 2016/2017 RPM First Incremental Auction. Of the 115 generation resources which submitted offers, unit-specific offer caps were calculated for 37 generation resources (32.2 percent). The MMU calculated offer caps for 62 generation resources (53.9 percent), of which 25 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values.
- 2017/2018 RPM Base Residual Auction. Of the 1,202 generation resources which submitted offers, unit-

<sup>10</sup> See PJM. OATT Attachment DD § 6.5.

<sup>12</sup> Effective January 31, 2011, the R<sup>D</sup>M rules related to market power mitigation were changed, including revising the definition for Planned Generation Capacity Resource and creating a new definition for Existing Generation Capacity Resource for purposes of the must-offer requirement and market power mitigation, and treating a proposed increase in the capability of a Generation Capacity Resource the same in terms of mitigation as a Planned Generation Capacity Resource. See 134 FERC ¶ 61,065 (2011).

specific offer caps were calculated for 131 generation resources (10.9 percent). The MMU calculated offer caps for 531 generation resources (44.2 percent), of which 400 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values.

#### **Market Performance**

- RPM net excess decreased 1,046.0 MW from 6,518.3 MW on June 1, 2013, to 5,472.3 MW on June 1, 2014.
- For the 2014/2015 Delivery Year, RPM annual charges to load totaled approximately \$7.3 billion.
- The Delivery Year weighted average capacity price was \$116.55 per MW-day in 2013/2014 and \$126.40 per MW-day in 2014/2015.

### **Generator Performance**

- Forced Outage Rates. The average PJM EFORd for 2014 was 9.4 percent, an increase from 8.1 percent for 2013.<sup>13</sup>
- Generator Performance Factors. The PJM aggregate equivalent availability factor for 2014 was 82.3 percent, a decrease from 83.6 percent for 2013.
- Outages Deemed Outside Management Control (OMC). In 2014, 7.7 percent of forced outages were classified as OMC outages, and 6.8 percent of OMC outages were due to lack of fuel. OMC outages are excluded from the calculation of the forced outage rate used to calculate the unforced capacity that must be offered in the PJM Capacity Market.

#### **Recommendations**<sup>14</sup>

The MMU recognizes that PJM has proposed the Capacity Performance construct to replace some of the existing core market rules and to address fundamental performance incentive issues. The MMU recognizes that the Capacity Performance construct addresses many of the MMU's recommendations. Until new rules are in place, the MMU's recommendations and the reported status of those recommendations are based on the existing capacity market rules.

- The MMU recommends the enforcement of a consistent definition of capacity resource. The MMU recommends that the requirement to be a physical resource be enforced and enhanced. The requirement to be a physical resource should also constitute a commitment to be physical in the relevant Delivery Year. The requirement to be a physical resource types, including planned generation, demand resources and imports.<sup>15 16</sup> (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the definition of demand side resources be modified in order to ensure that such resources be fully substitutable for other generation capacity resources. Both the Limited and the Extended Summer DR products should be eliminated in order to ensure that the DR product has the same unlimited obligation to provide capacity year round as generation capacity resources. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the use of the 2.5 percent demand adjustment (Short Term Resource Procurement Target) be terminated immediately. The 2.5 percent should be added back to the overall market demand curve. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the test for determining modeled Locational Deliverability Areas in RPM be redefined. A detailed reliability analysis of all at risk units should be included in the redefined model. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that there be an explicit requirement that Capacity Resource offers in the Day-Ahead Energy Market be competitive, where competitive is defined to be the short run marginal cost of the units. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that clear, explicit operational protocols be defined for recalling the energy output of Capacity Resources when PJM is

<sup>13</sup> The generator performance analysis includes all PJM capacity resources for which there are data in the PJM generator availability data systems (GADS) database. This set of capacity resources may include generators in addition to those in the set of generators committed as capacity resources in RPM. Data is for the year ending December 31, as downloaded from the PJM GADS database on January 27, 2014. EFORd data presented in state of the market reports may be revised based on data submitted after the publication of the reports as generation owners may submit corrections at any time with permission from PJM GADS administrators.

<sup>14</sup> The MMU has identified serious market design issues with RPM and the MMU has made specific recommendations to address those issues. These recommendations have been made in public reports. See Table 5-2 RPM related MMU reports, 2013 through 20145-2.

<sup>15</sup> See also Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM. Docket No. ER14–503-000 (December 20, 2013).

<sup>16</sup> See "Analysis of Replacement Capacity for RPM Commitments: June 1, 2007 to June 1, 2013," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM\_Report\_on\_Capacity\_Replacement\_Activity\_2\_20130913.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM\_Report\_on\_Capacity\_Replacement\_Activity\_2\_20130913.pdf</a> (September 13, 2013).

in an emergency condition. PJM has modified these protocols, but they need additional clarification and operational details. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends improvements to the performance incentive requirements of RPM:
  - The MMU recommends that Generation Capacity Resources be paid on the basis of whether they produce energy when called upon during any of the hours defined as critical. One hundred percent of capacity market revenue should be at risk rather than only fifty percent. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
  - The MMU recommends that a unit which is not capable of supplying energy consistent with its day-ahead offer should reflect an appropriate outage. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
  - The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate all OMC outages from the calculation of forced outage rates used for any purpose in the PJM Capacity Market. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
  - The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate the broad exception related to lack of gas during the winter period for single-fuel, natural gas-fired units.<sup>17</sup> (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

## Conclusion

The analysis of PJM Capacity Markets begins with market structure, which provides the framework for the actual behavior or conduct of market participants. The analysis examines participant behavior within that market structure. In a competitive market structure, market participants are constrained to behave competitively. The analysis examines market performance, measured by price and the relationship between price and marginal cost, that results from the interaction of market structure and participant behavior.

The MMU found serious market structure issues, measured by the three pivotal supplier test results, but no exercise of market power in the PJM Capacity Market in 2014. Explicit market power mitigation rules in the RPM construct offset the underlying market structure issues in the PJM Capacity Market under RPM. The PJM Capacity Market results were competitive in 2014.

The MMU has identified serious market design issues with RPM and the MMU has made specific recommendations to address those issues.<sup>18 19 20 21 22</sup> In 2013 and 2014, the MMU prepared a number of RPM-related reports and testimony, shown in Table 5-2.

As an example of such reports, the MMU prepared a report that addresses and quantifies the impact on market outcomes in the Base Residual Auction (BRA) for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year of the Short-Term Resource Procurement Target (2.5 percent offset) and demand side resources both separately and together. (Demand side resources include Demand Resources, DR, and Energy Efficiency resources, EE.) The report demonstrates that the limited DR product and the 2.5 percent offset significantly suppress prices.<sup>23</sup>

The MMU continues to recommend that the use of the 2.5 percent demand adjustment be terminated immediately.<sup>24</sup> The 2.5 percent demand reduction is a barrier to entry in the capacity market. The logic of reducing demand in a market design that looks three years forward, to permit other resources to clear in Incremental Auctions, is not supportable and has no basis in economics. There are tradeoffs in using a one year forward or a three year forward design, but the design should be implemented on a consistent basis. Removing a portion of demand affects prices at the margin, which is where the critical signal to the market is determined.

The results of the report show that even when all DR is removed and the 2.5 percent offset is eliminated

<sup>17</sup> For more on this issue and related incentive issues, see the MMU's White Paper included in: Monitoring Analytics, LLC and PJM Interconnection, LLC, "Capacity in the PJM Market," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_Capacity\_White\_Papers\_On\_OPSL\_Issues\_20120820.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_Capacity\_White\_Papers\_On\_OPSL\_Issues\_20120820.pdf</a> (August 20, 2012).

<sup>18</sup> See "Analysis of the 2013/2014 RPM Base Residual Auction Revised and Updated," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2010/Analysis\_of\_2013\_2014\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20090920.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2010/Analysis\_of\_2013\_2014\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20090920.pdf</a>> (September 20, 2010).

<sup>19</sup> See "Analysis of the 2014/2015 RPM Base Residual Auction," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/Analysis\_of\_2014\_2015\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20120409">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/Analysis\_of\_2014\_2015\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20120409</a>, pdf> (April 9, 2012).

<sup>20</sup> See "Analysis of the 2015/2016 RPM Base Residual Auction," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/2013/Analysis\_of\_2015\_2016\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20130924">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/2013/Analysis\_of\_2015\_2016\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20130924</a>, pdf> (September 24, 2013).

<sup>21</sup> See "Analysis of the 2016/2017 RPM Base Residual Auction," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/2014/IMM\_Analysis\_of\_the\_20162017\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20140418.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/2014/IMM\_Analysis\_of\_the\_20162017\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20140418.pdf</a> (April 18, 2014).

<sup>22</sup> See "Analysis of the 2017/2018 RPM Base Residual Auction," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/JMM\_Analysis\_of\_the\_2017\_2018\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_2014/J006.adv6">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/JMM\_Analysis\_of\_the\_2017\_2018\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_2014/J006.adv6</a> (2014).

<sup>23</sup> See "The 2017/2018 RPM Base Residual Auction: Sensitivity Analyses Revised," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM\_20172018\_RPM\_BRA\_Sensitivity\_Analyses\_Revised\_20140826.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM\_20172018\_RPM\_BRA\_Sensitivity\_Analyses\_Revised\_20140826.pdf</a>> (August 26, 2014).

<sup>24</sup> See also the Protest of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, Docket No. ER12-513 (December 22, 2011).

and holding everything else constant, prices would have risen to greater than net CONE but less than the maximum price and PJM's reliability target would have been maintained. This is a measure of the impact of the removal of DR and the 2.5 percent offset and is also a measure of the price suppression effect of DR and the 2.5 percent offset.

The fact that this set of sensitivity analyses holds everything else constant is important for considering the actual impacts of the simultaneous elimination of DR and the 2.5 percent offset. The results of these sensitivity analyses are worst case, in the sense that the increases in prices and reductions in quantities cleared are the maximum levels, because they do not include any market response which would mitigate the impact on prices and cleared quantities of eliminating DR. If both these adjustments had been made prior to the 2017/2018 BRA, it is likely that additional generation resources would have entered the market, that prices would likely have been lower than the prices in these sensitivity analyses and that reliability would have been greater than in these sensitivity analyses.

Table 5-2 RPM related MMU reports, 2013 through 2014

Date	Name
	Generation Capacity Resources in PJM Region Subject to RPM Must Offer Obligation for 2014/2015, 2015/2016 and 2016/2017 Delivery Years
March 29, 2013	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Market_Messages/Messages/RPM_Must_Offer_Obligation_20130329.pdf
	IMM Answer and Motion for Leave to Answer re: MOPR No. ER13-535-001
April 19, 2013	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM_Answer_and_Motion_for_Leave_to_Answer_ER13-535-001_20130419.pdf
	Unit Specific MOPR Review Modeling Assumptions
June 19, 2013	$http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Market\_Messages/IMM\_Unit\_Specific\_MOPR\_Review\_Modeling\_Assumptions\_20130619.pdf\_Content for the second s$
	Capacity Deliverability, Docket No. AD12-16
June 20, 2013	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Presentations/2013/IMM_FERC_Capacity_Deliverability_20130620.pdf
	Generation Capacity Resources in PJM Region Subject to RPM Must Offer Obligation for 2014/2015, 2015/2016 and 2016/2017 Delivery Years
June 28, 2013	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Market_Messages/Messages/RPM_Must_Offer_Obligation_20130628.pdf
	Analysis of Replacement Capacity for RPM Commitments
July 23, 2013	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Presentations/2013/IMM_MIC_Replacement_Capacity_Activity_Rev_20130723.pdf
	RPM Unit-Specific Offer Cap Review Process
August 30, 2013	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Market_Messages/Messages/RPM_Unit-Specific_Offer_Cap_Review_Process_20130830.pdf
	Generation Capacity Resources in PJM Region Subject to RPM Must Offer Obligation for 2014/2015, 2015/2016 and 2016/2017 Delivery Years
September 3, 2013	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Market_Messages/Messages/RPM_Must_Offer_Obligation_20130903.pdf
	Analysis of Replacement Capacity for RPM Commitments: June 1, 2007 to June 1, 2013
September 13, 2013	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM_Report_on_Capacity_Replacement_Activity_2_20130913.pdf
	IMM Answer and Motion for Leave to Answer re RPM BRA Deadline Changes No. ER13-2140
September 13, 2013	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM_Answer_and_Motion_for_Leave_to_Answer_ER13-2140_20130913.pdf
	Analysis of the 2015/2016 RPM Base Residual Auction Report
September 24, 2013	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/Analysis_of_2015_2016_RPM_Base_Residual_Auction_20130924.pdf
	IMM Answer and Motion for Leave to Answer re Forward Capacity Market Comment Clarification No. ER11-4081-001
November 27, 2013	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM_Answer_and_Motion_for_Leave_to_Answer_No_ER11-4081-001_20131127.pdf
	IMM Comments re RPM Import Cap No. ER14-503-000
December 20, 2013	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM_Comments_ER14-503-000_20131220.pdf
	IMM Comments re Limited DR Cap No. ER14–504–000
December 20, 2013	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM_Comments_ER14-504-000_20131220.pdf
	Generation Capacity Resources in PJM Region Subject to RPM Must Offer Obligation for 2014/2015, 2015/2016 and 2016/2017 Delivery Years
December 20, 2013	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Market_Messages/Messages/RPM_Must_Offer_Obligation_20131220.pdf

	IMM Comments re Capacity Technical Conference No. AD13-7-000
January 8, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Comments_AD13-7-000_20140109.pdf
	IMM Answer re Limited DR Cap No. ER14-504-000
January 8, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Answer_ER14-504-000_20140108.pdf
	IMM Answer re RPM Import Cap No. ER14-503-000
January 8, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Answer_ER14-503-000_20140108.pdf
January 27, 2014	IMM Complaint and Motion to Consolidate re DR Resources Docket No EL14-xxx-000
January 27, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Complaint_and_Motion_to_Consolidate_EL14-xxx_20140127.pdf IMM Motion for Clarification and/or Reconsideration, or, in the Alternative, Rehearing re Make-Whole Waiver Docket No. ER14-1144-000
	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Motion_for_Clarification_or_Reconsideration_or_Rehearing_ER14-1144-
January 29, 2014	000_20140129.pdf
	IMM Comments re Offer Cap Waiver Docket No. ER14-1145-000
January 29, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Comments_ER14-1145-000_20140129.pdf
<b>5 1 1 1 1 1</b>	Generation Capacity Resources in PJM Region Subject to RPM Must Offer Obligation for 2014/2015, 2015/2016 and 2016/2017 Delivery Years
February 24, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Market_Messages/Messages/RPM_Must_Offer_Obligation_20140224.pdf IMM Comments re January 28 Deficiency Letter Docket No. ER14-503-001
March 7, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Comments_ER14-503-001_20140307.pdf
March 7, 2011	IMM Comments re Response to Deficiency Notice Docket Nos. ER14-822-001 and EL14-20-000
March 11, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Answer_and_Motion_for_leave_to_Answer_EL14-20-000_20140311.pdf
	IMM Comments re Response to Deficiency Notice Docket Nos. ER14-822-001 and EL14-20-000
March 24, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Comments_Docket_NosER14-822-001_EL14-20-000_20140324.pdf
	IMM Comments re Invenergy Waiver Docket No. ER14-1475-000
March 26, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Brief_EL08-14-010_20140407.pdf
March 26, 2014	Informational Filing re Waiver to Permit Make-Whole Payments Docket No. ER14-1144-000 http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Make_Whole_Waiver_Report_ER14-1144_000_20140326.pdf
Watch 20, 2014	Analysis of the 2016/2017 RPM Base Residual Auction
April 18, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/Analysis_of_20162017_RPM_Base_Residual_Auction_20140418.pdf
r v	IMM Answer to PJM re RPM Reform Docket No. ER14-1461-000,-001
April 30, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Answer_ER14-1461-000-001_20140430.pdf
	Generation Capacity Resources in PJM Region Subject to RPM Must Offer Obligation for 2015/2016, 2016/2017 and 2017/2018 Delivery Years
May 9, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Market_Messages/Messages/RPM_Must_Offer_Obligation_20140509.pdf
	IMM Protest re CPV Maryland CfD Docket No. ER14-2106-000
June 27, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Protest_Docket_No_ER14-2106-000_20140627.pdf
June 27, 2014	IMM Protest re CPV New Jersey SOCA Docket No. ER14-2105-000 http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Protest_Docket_No_ER14-2105-000_20140627.pdf
June 27, 2014	The 2017/2018 RPM Base Residual Auction: Sensitivity Analyses
July 10, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_20172018_RPM_BRA_Sensitivity_Analyses_20140710.pdf
	The 2017/2018 RPM Base Residual Auction: Sensitivity Analyses Revised
August 26, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_20172018_RPM_BRA_Sensitivity_Analyses_Revised_20140826.pdf
	Generation Capacity Resources in PJM Region Subject to RPM Must Offer Obligation for 2015/2016, 2016/2017 and 2017/2018 Delivery Years
August 29, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Market_Messages/Messages/RPM_Must_Offer_Obligation_20140829.pdf
Santanihan 2, 2014	2017/2018 RPM BRA Sensitivity Analysis
September 3, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Presentations/2014/IMM_MIC_20172018_Sensitivity_Analyses_Revised_20140903.pdf Capacity Performance Product Assumptions
September 15, 2014	
	IMM Comments on PJM's Capacity Performance Proposal and IMM Proposal
	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Comments_on_PJM's_Capacity_Performance_Proposal_and_IMM_
September 17, 2014	Proposal_20140917.pdf
	Analysis of the 2017/2018 RPM Base Residual Auction
October 6, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Analysis_of_the_2017_2018_RPM_Base_Residual_Auction_20141006.pdf
Ostabor 1C 2014	IMM Comments re PJM Triennial Review Docket No. ER14-2940-000
October 16, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Comments_ER14-2940-000_20141016.pdf IMM Comments re FE Complaint Docket No. EL14-55-000
October 22, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Comments_Docket_No_EL14-55-000_20141022.pdf
	IMM Proposal re PJM's Capacity Performance Proposal
October 28, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Proposal_re_PJM_Capacity_Performance_Proposal_20141028.pdf
	IMM Motion to Intervene and Comments re 30 Day Notice Exception Docket No. ER15-135-000
November 19, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Motion_to_Intervene_and_Comments_Docket_No_ER15-135-000_20141119.pdf
	IMM Reply Brief re Net Revenues Docket No. EL14-94-000
December 3, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Reply_Brief_Docket_No_EL14-94-000_20141203.pdf
December 12, 2014	Generation Capacity Resources in PJM Region Subject to RPM Must Offer Obligation for 2015/2016, 2016/2017 and 2017/2018 Delivery Years
December 12, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Market_Messages/Messages/RPM_Must_Offer_Obligation_20141212.pdf IMM Answer and Motion for Leave to Answer re Net Revenues Docket No. EL14-94-000
December 17, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Answer_and_Motion_to_Answer_Docket_No_EL14-94-000_20141217.pdf
	IMM Answer and Motion for Leave to Answer re DR Docket No. ER15-135-000
December 18, 2014	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Answer_and_Motion_to_Answer_Docket_No_ER15-135-000_20141218.pdf

	1-Jan-	14	31-May	-14	1-Jun-	14	31-Dec-	-14
	MW	Percent	MW	Percent	MW	Percent	MW	Percent
Coal	75,544.6	41.3%	75,253.0	41.1%	74,785.5	40.6%	73,015.3	39.7%
Gas	53,395.0	29.2%	53,841.6	29.4%	55,041.7	29.9%	56,364.5	30.7%
Hydroelectric	8,106.7	4.4%	8,135.7	4.4%	8,463.8	4.6%	8,765.3	4.8%
Nuclear	33,076.7	18.1%	33,073.7	18.0%	32,891.0	17.9%	32,947.1	17.9%
Oil	11,314.2	6.2%	11,290.4	6.2%	11,155.7	6.1%	10,931.7	6.0%
Solar	84.2	0.0%	84.2	0.0%	94.7	0.1%	97.5	0.1%
Solid waste	701.4	0.4%	701.4	0.4%	780.0	0.4%	780.0	0.4%
Wind	872.4	0.5%	872.4	0.5%	796.7	0.4%	822.7	0.4%
Total	183,095.2	100.0%	183,252.4	100.0%	184,009.1	100.0%	183,724.1	100.0%

Table 5-3 PJM installed capacity (By fuel source): January 1, May 31, June 1, and December 31, 2014

## **Installed Capacity**

On January 1, 2014, PJM installed capacity was 183,095.2 MW (Table 5-3).<sup>25</sup> Over the next twelve months, new generation, unit deactivations, facility reratings, plus import and export shifts resulted in PJM installed capacity of 183,724.1 MW on December 31, 2014, an increase of 628.9 MW or 0.3 percent over the January 1 level.<sup>26 27</sup> The 628.9 MW increase was the result of an increase in imports (2,387.0 MW), new or reactivated generation (1,720.0 MW), capacity modifications (386.0 MW), offset by deactivations (3,270.3 MW), derates (497.5 MW), and an increase in exports (96.3 MW).

At the beginning of the new Delivery Year on June 1, 2014, PJM installed capacity was 184,009.1 MW, an increase of 756.7 MW or 0.4 percent over the May 31 level.

## **RPM Capacity Market**

The RPM Capacity Market, implemented June 1, 2007, is a forward-looking, annual, locational market, with a must-offer requirement for Existing Generation Capacity Resources and mandatory participation by load, with performance incentives, that includes clear market power mitigation rules and that permits the direct participation of demand-side resources. Annual base auctions are held in May for Delivery Years that are three years in the future. Effective January 31, 2010, First, Second, and Third Incremental Auctions are conducted 20, 10, and three months prior to the Delivery Year.<sup>28</sup> In 2014, a Third Incremental Auction was held in February for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year, a Base Residual Auction was held in May for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, a Second Incremental Auction was held in July for the 2015/2016 Delivery Year, and a First Incremental Auction was held in September for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year.

## Market Structure

## Supply

Table 5-4 shows generation capacity changes since the implementation of the Reliability Pricing Model through the 2013/2014 Delivery Year. The 20,349.7 MW increase was the result of new Generation Capacity Resources (6,751.1 MW), reactivated Generation Capacity Resources (430.0 MW), uprates (4,620.9 MW), integration of external zones (18,109.0 MW), a net increase in capacity imports (4,363.6 MW), a net decrease in capacity exports (2,620.3 MW), offset by deactivations (13,854.4 MW) and derates (2,690.8 MW).

As shown in Table 5-5, total internal capacity available to offer in the Base Residual Auction for the relevant Delivery Year increased 11,557.6 MW from 184,678.2 MW on June 1, 2013, to 196,235.8 MW on June 1, 2014. This increase was the result of a correction in resource modeling (-31.2 MW), the integration of capacity resources in the Duke Energy Ohio Kentucky (DEOK) Zone (4,816.8 MW), new generation (1,038.5 MW), reactivated generation (8.1 MW), net generation

<sup>25</sup> Percent values shown in Table 5-3 PJM installed capacity (By fuel source): January 1, May 31, June 1, and December 31, 20145-3 are based on unrounded, underlying data and may differ from calculations based on the rounded values in the tables.

<sup>26</sup> The capacity described in this section is the summer installed capacity rating of all PJM generation capacity resources, as entered into the eRPM system, regardless of whether the capacity cleared in the RPM Auctions.

<sup>27</sup> Wind resources accounted for 822.7 MW of installed capacity in PJM on December 31, 2014. This value represents approximately 13 percent of wind nameplate capability in PJM. PJM administratively reduces the capabilities of all wind generators to 13 percent of nameplate capacity when determining the system installed capacity because wind resources cannot be assumed to be available on peak and cannot respond to dispatch requests. As data become available, unforced capability of wind resources will be calculated using actual data. There are additional wind resources not reflected in total capacity because they are energy only resources and do not participate in the PJM Capacity Market.

<sup>28</sup> See PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Letter Order in Docket No. ER10-366-000 (January 22, 2010).

capacity modifications (cap mods) (-991.9 MW), Demand Resource (DR) modifications (6,940.0 MW), Energy Efficiency (EE) modifications (49.4 MW), the EFORd effect due to higher sell offer EFORds (-271.7 MW), and lower load management UCAP conversion factor (-0.4 MW). The EFORd effect is the measure of the net internal capacity change attributable to EFORd changes and not capacity modifications.

In the 2015/2016, 2016/2017, and 2017/2018 auctions, new generation were 17,482.8 MW; reactivated generation were 1,777.5 MW and net generation cap mods were -16,435.3 MW. DR and Energy Efficiency (EE) modifications totaled 8,079.6 MW through June 1, 2017. A decrease of 189.7 MW was due to lower EFORds, and an increase of 95.1 MW was due to a higher Load Management UCAP conversion factor. The integration of the East Kentucky Power Cooperative (EKPC) Zone resources added 2,735.7 MW to total internal capacity. The net effect from June 1, 2014, through June 1, 2017, was a decrease in total internal capacity available to offer in the Base Residual Auction for the relevant Delivery Year of 2,613.5 MW (1.4 percent) from 196,235.8 MW to 193,622.3 MW.

As shown in Table 5-5 and Table 5-13, in the 2014/2015 auction, the 43 additional generation resources offered consisted of 39 new resources (1,038.5 MW), two additional resources imported (577.6 MW), one reactivated resource (8.1 MW), and one Duke Energy Ohio and Kentucky (DEOK) integration resource (22.5 MW). The new Generation Capacity Resources consisted of 17 solar resources (30.2 MW), seven wind resources (146.6 MW), seven diesel resources (31.5 MW), five hydroelectric resources (132.7), two CT units (76.7 MW), and one combined cycle unit (620.8 MW). The reactivated Generation Capacity Resources consisted of one diesel resource (8.1 MW). The 61 fewer generation resources offered consisted of 12 deactivated resources (936.8 MW), 12 additional resources excused from offering (1,129.9 MW), 32 additional resources committed fully to FRR (2,175.0 MW), four Planned Generation Capacity Resources not offered (240.0 MW), and one external generation resource not offered (6.6 MW). In addition, there were the following retirements of resources that were either exported or excused in the 2013/2014 BRA: two combustion turbine (CT) units (2.5 MW).

As shown in Table 5-5 and Table 5-14, in the 2015/2016 auction, the 111 additional generation resources offered consisted of 49 new resources (6,221.0 MW), 45 resources that were previously entirely FRR committed (4,803.0 MW), 13 additional resources imported (1,072.2 MW), three resources that were excused and not offered in the 2014/2015 BRA (30.8 MW), and one Duke Energy Ohio and Kentucky (DEOK) integration resource not offered in the 2014/2015 BRA (42.7 MW). The new Generation Capacity Resources consisted of 15 solar resources (13.8 MW), eight CT resources (1,348.4 MW), seven combined cycle resources (4,526.9 MW), six wind resources (104.9 MW), five diesel resources (13.6 MW), five hydroelectric resources (143.6 MW), two fuel cell resources (28.5 MW), and one steam unit (41.3 MW). In addition, there were the following new generation resources that were not offered in to the auction because they were either exported or entirely committed to FRR for the 2015/2016 Delivery Year: two CT resources (283.6 MW). The 95 fewer generation resources offered consisted of 49 additional resources excused from offering (3,761.1 MW), 29 deactivated resources (3,713.2 MW), eight additional resources committed fully to FRR (471.8 MW), three less resources resulting from aggregation of RPM resources, three external resources not offered (866.4 MW), one resource that is no longer a PJM capacity resource (1.2 MW), one Planned Generation Capacity Resource not offered (1.5 MW), and one resource unoffered and unexcused (4.8 MW). In addition, there were the following retirements of resources that were either exported, excused, or committed to an FRR capacity plan in the 2014/2015 BRA: six steam units (918.5 MW).

As shown in Table 5-5 and Table 5-15, in the 2016/2017 auction, the 99 additional generation resources offered consisted of 36 new resources (4,900.8 MW), 29 additional resources imported (3,026.3 MW), 18 East Kentucky Power Cooperative (EKPC) integration resources not offered in the 2015/2016 BRA (2,537.3 MW), nine resources that were excused and not offered in the 2015/2016 BRA (1,033.9 MW), three repowered resources (920.2 MW), two resources that were previously entirely FRR committed (168.3 MW), one reactivated resource (17.6 MW), and one additional resource resulting from the disaggregation of an RPM resource. The 36 new Generation Capacity Resources consisted of 11 diesel resources (36.1 MW), nine solar resources (32.1 MW), eight combined cycle resources (4,597.2 MW), five wind resources (54.3 MW), two CT resources (159.3 MW), and one steam unit (21.8 MW). In addition, there were new generation resources that were not offered in to the auction because they were either exported or entirely committed to FRR for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year: one wind resource (12.8 MW) and one diesel resource (5.3 MW). The 68 fewer generation resources offered consisted of 33 additional resources excused from offering (1,706.0 MW), 28 deactivated resources (1,389.6 MW), three fewer resources resulting from aggregation of RPM resources, two additional resources committed fully to FRR (28.7 MW), and two Planned Generation Capacity Resources not offered (934.8 MW). In addition, there were the following retirements of resources that were either exported, excused, or committed to an FRR capacity plan in the 2015/2016 BRA: 25 steam units (2,207.1 MW) and 13 CT resources (245.0 MW).

As shown in Table 5-5 and Table 5-16, in the 2017/2018 auction the 51 additional generation resources offered consisted of 32 new resources (5,103.3 MW), six repowered resources (941.6 MW), four resources that were excused and not offered in the 2016/2017 BRA (384.6 MW), three additional resources imported (714.1 MW), three resources that were previously entirely FRR committed (164.0 MW), two additional resources resulting from the disaggregation of RPM resources, and one reactivated resource (84.1 MW). The 32 new Generation Capacity Resources consisted of 15 solar resources (27.0 MW), nine diesel resources (122.5 MW), six combined cycle resources (4,825.4 MW), one CT resource (122.7 MW), and one hydro resource (5.7 MW). In addition, there were new generation resources that were not offered in to the auction because they were either exported or entirely committed to FRR for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year: one wind resource (26.0 MW).

#### Table 5-4 Generation capacity changes: 2007/2008 through 2013/2014

_						ICAP (MW)				
	Total at					Net Change in	Net Change in			
	June 1	New	Reactivations	Uprates	Integration	Capacity Imports	Capacity Exports	Deactivations	Derates	Net Change
2007/2008	163,659.4	372.8	156.8	1,238.1	0.0	(96.7)	143.9	389.5	617.8	519.8
2008/2009	164,179.2	812.9	6.3	1,108.9	0.0	871.1	(1,702.9)	615.0	612.4	3,274.7
2009/2010	167,453.9	188.1	13.0	370.4	0.0	68.6	735.9	472.4	171.2	(739.4)
2010/2011	166,714.5	1,751.2	16.0	587.3	11,821.6	187.2	(427.0)	1,439.2	286.9	13,064.2
2011/2012	179,778.7	3,095.0	138.0	553.8	3,607.4	262.7	(1,374.5)	2,758.5	313.0	5,959.9
2012/2013	185,738.6	266.4	79.0	364.5	2,680.0	841.8	(17.3)	4,152.1	267.6	(170.7)
2013/2014	185,567.9	264.7	20.9	397.9	0.0	2,228.9	21.6	4,027.7	421.9	(1,558.8)
2014/2015	184,009.1									
Total		6,751.1	430.0	4,620.9	18,109.0	4,363.6	(2,620.3)	13,854.4	2,690.8	20,349.7

						U	CAP (MW)						
	RTO	MAAC	ΕΜΔΔC	SWMAAC	DPL South	PSEG	PSEG North	Pepco	ΔΤςι	ATSI Cleveland	ComEd	BGE	PPL
Total internal capacity	MIO	INIAAC	LIVIAAC	JUNIARC	Journ	TJLU	NOTUT	терео	AISI	Cicvcialiu	COMEU	DOL	111
@ 01-Jun-13	184,678.2	69,078.9	33,700.6	11,768.3	1,612.4	8,035.6	4,174.8	5,288.9					
184,678.2	(31.2)	0.0	11,768.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0					
69,078.9	184,647.0	69,078.9	1,612.4	11,768.3	1,612.4	8,035.6	4,174.8	5,288.9					
33,700.6	4,816.8	0.0	8,035.6	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0					
11,768.3	1,038.5	875.8	4,174.8	2.7	48.0	6.8	1.5	0.0					
1,612.4	8.1	8.1	5,288.9	0.0	0.0	8.1	0.0	0.0					
8,035.6	(991.9)	(175.2)	(102.3)	(242.8)	(161.9)	9.3	(0.5)	(2.8)					
4,174.8	6,940.0	6,653.8	2,438.6	2,727.5	241.9	547.0	205.0	681.7					
5,288.9	49.4	55.6	1.2	52.0	3.0	(0.6)	(0.6)	7.5					
EFORd effect	(271.7)	(248.0)	(93.5)	54.1	(17.8)	104.8	25.5	106.4					
DR and EE effect	(0.4)	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0					
Total internal capacity	(0.1)	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0					
@ 01-Jun-14	196,235.8	76,249.0	36,649.9	14,361.8	1,725.6	8,711.0	4,405.7	6,081.7	10,545.2				
New generation	6,786.1	3,486.9	2,523.3	661.0	297.7	801.0	793.9	661.0	843.8				
Reactivated	0,700.1	0,100.0	2,020.0	001.0	207.7	001.0	700.0	001.0	010.0				
generation	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0				
Generation cap mods	(5,118.9)	(361.0)	7.0	(372.3)	(2.0)	(138.9)	5.5	(372.3)	74.4				
DR mods	5,441.4	(149.6)	606.9	(1,583.0)	(123.8)	(33.9)	(70.7)	(34.8)	2,729.0				
EE mods	220.1	29.4	25.4	(3.0)	(5.0)	5.1	3.5	12.9	78.2				
EFORd effect	938.4	508.9	229.8	156.4	7.0	170.3	87.9	114.4	133.6				
DR and EE effect	54.4	29.5	12.8	6.2	0.9	4.0	2.0	3.4	3.3				
Total internal capacity	54.4	23.5	12.0	0.2	0.5	0	2.0	5.4	5.5				
@ 01-Jun-15	204,557.3	79,793.1	40 055 1	13,227.1	1,900.4	9,518.6	5,227.8	6,466.3	14,407.5	3,484.3			
Integration of existing	20100710	10110011	10100011	10/22/11	100011	0101010	0122710	0110010	1 1/10/10	0/10/10			
EKPC resources	2,735.7	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0			
New generation	5,517.4	2,291.3	606.5	3.6	0.0	30.2	0.0	0.0	767.1	0.0			
Reactivated	-1												
generation	751.8	751.8	751.8	0.0	0.0	17.6	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0			
Generation cap mods	(3,373.3)	(2,385.3)	(1,320.6)	(70.4)	(2.8)	(241.3)	(108.7)	0.0	(92.3)	0.0			
DR mods	(10,690.1)	(6,472.2)	(3,268.1)	(1,030.2)	(139.0)	(986.6)	(428.4)	(428.7)	(791.4)	564.7			
EE mods	262.5	145.6	28.7	85.6	0.7	3.2	0.7	50.4	131.0	55.7			
EFORd effect	1,039.0	575.2	160.5	325.3	6.8	(0.6)	(0.6)	146.4	(101.8)	(69.6)			
DR and EE effect	47.8	18.4	7.0	6.8	0.2	2.1	0.8	3.0	5.1	0.0			
Total internal capacity		1011	/10	0.0	012	2	0.0	0.0	0.1	0.0			
@ 01-Jun-16	200,848.1	74,717.9	37,020.9	12,547.8	1,766.3	8,343.2	4,691.6	6,237.4	14,325.2	4,035.1	26,091.2	3,717.0	10,570.7
Correction in resource				,		-1	.,	-1		.,			
modeling	0.0	0.8	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Adjusted internal													
capacity @ 01-Jun-16	200,848.1	74,718.7	37,020.9	12,547.8	1,766.3	8,343.1	4,691.6	6,237.4	14,325.2	4,035.1	26,091.2	3,717.0	10,570.7
New generation	5,179.3	3,599.6	1,663.2	856.3	0.0	2.8	0.0	0.0	770.2	0.0	3.4	122.7	959.9
Reactivated													
generation	1,025.7	1,025.7	84.1	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Generation cap mods	(7,943.1)	(2,286.3)	(2,190.4)	(57.8)	5.7	(1,135.2)	(509.9)	15.8	(751.7)	(818.0)	85.0	0.0	(49.9)
DR mods	(3,472.4)	(941.6)	(407.6)	(198.9)	(33.0)	(167.9)	(50.2)	(54.4)	(889.9)	(208.7)	497.8	635.1	(171.2)
EE mods	158.9	91.4	26.9	61.5	0.9	4.4	0.1	77.2	(58.4)	(14.6)	583.3	50.9	(171.2)
EFORd effect	(2,167.1)	(987.4)	(267.1)	(329.7)	(19.8)	(122.1)	(62.0)	35.1	(529.7)	(77.2)	33.6	(361.9)	(236.1)
DR and EE effect	(7.1)	(387.4)	(1.4)	(0.4)	(13.8)	(122.1)	(02.0)	(0.3)	(1.3)	(0.4)	(1.0)	(0.1)	(2.30.1)
Total internal capacity	(7.1)	(2.3)	(1.4)	(0.4)	(0.2)	(0.4)	(0.2)	(0.3)	(1.3)	(0.4)	(1.0)	(0.1)	(0.3)
@ 01-Jun-17	193,622.3	75 217 6	35 928 6	12,878.8	1,719.9	6,924.7	4,069.4	6,310.8	12,864.4	2,916.2	27,293.3	4,163.7	11,072.1
@ 01-Jun-17	100,022.0	10,211.0	55,520.0	12,070.0	1,713.3	0,524.7	T,000.4	0,010.0	12,004.4	2,010.2	21,200.0	T, 103.7	11,072.1

## Table 5-5 Internal capacity: June 1, 2012 to June 1, 2016<sup>29</sup>

29 The RTO includes MAAC, EMAAC, SWMAAC, and ATSI. MAAC includes EMAAC, SWMAAC, and PPL. EMAAC includes DPL South, PSEG and PSEG North. PSEG includes PSEG North. SWMAAC includes Pepco and BGE. ATSI includes ATSI Cleveland.

		Obligation (MW)											
		PJM EDC	PJM EDC	Non-PJM EDC	Non-PJM EDC	Non-EDC	Non-EDC						
		Generating	Marketing	Generating	Marketing	Generating	Marketing						
	PJM EDCs	Affiliates	Affiliates	Affiliates	Affiliates	Affiliates	Affiliates	Total					
Obligation	69,805.8	40,021.6	16,381.3	4,961.4	18,080.0	1,780.2	26,583.1	177,613.4					
Percent of total													
obligation	39.3%	22.5%	9.2%	2.8%	10.2%	1.0%	15.0%	100.0%					

#### Table 5-6 Capacity market load obligations served: June 1, 2014

## Demand

There was a 4,537.5 MW increase in the RPM reliability requirement from 173,549.0 MW on June 1, 2013, to 178,086.5 MW on June 1, 2014. The 4,537.5 MW increase in the RTO Reliability Requirement was a result of a 4,455.1 MW increase in the forecast peak load in UCAP terms holding the FPR constant at the 2013/2014 level plus 82.4 MW attributable to the change in the FPR.

The MMU analyzed market sectors in the PJM Capacity Market to determine how they met their load obligations. The Capacity Market was divided into the following sectors:

- PJM EDC. EDCs with a franchise service territory within the PJM footprint. This sector includes traditional utilities, electric cooperatives, municipalities and power agencies.
- **PJM EDC Generating Affiliate.** Affiliate companies of PJM EDCs that own generating resources.
- PJM EDC Marketing Affiliate. Affiliate companies of PJM EDCs that sell power and have load obligations in PJM, but do not own generating resources.
- Non-PJM EDC. EDCs with franchise service territories outside the PJM footprint.
- Non-PJM EDC Generating Affiliate. Affiliate companies of non-PJM EDCs that own generating resources.
- Non-PJM EDC Marketing Affiliate. Affiliate companies of non-PJM EDCs that sell power and have load obligations in PJM, but do not own generating resources.
- Non-EDC Generating Affiliate. Affiliate companies of non-EDCs that own generating resources.
- Non-EDC Marketing Affiliate. Affiliate companies of non-EDCs that sell power and have load obligations in PJM, but do not own generating resources.

On June 1, 2014, PJM EDCs and their affiliates maintained a large market share of load obligations under RPM, together totaling 71.1 percent (Table 5-6), down slightly from 72.0 percent on June 1, 2013. The combined market share of LSEs not affiliated with any EDC and of non-PJM EDC affiliates was 28.9 percent, up slightly from 28.0 percent on June 1, 2013. Prior to the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, obligation was defined as cleared and make-whole MW in the Base Residual Auction and the Second Incremental Auction plus ILR forecast obligations. Effective with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, obligation is defined as the sum of the unforced capacity obligations satisfied through all RPM Auctions for the Delivery Year.

## Market Concentration

### Auction Market Structure

As shown in Table 5-7, all participants in the total PJM market as well as the LDA RPM markets failed the three pivotal supplier (TPS) test in the 2014/2015 RPM First Incremental Auction, 2014/2015 RPM Second Incremental Auction, 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction, 2015/2016 RPM Base Residual Auction, 2015/2016 RPM First Incremental Auction, 2015/2016 RPM Second Incremental Auction, 2016/2017 RPM Base Residual Auction, 2016/2017 RPM First Incremental Auction, and the 2017/2018 RPM Base Residual Auction.<sup>30</sup> In the 2014/2015 RPM Base Residual Auction, all participants in the RTO and PSEG North RPM markets failed the TPS test, and seven participants in the incremental supply in MAAC passed the TPS test. Offer caps were applied to all sell offers for resources which were subject to mitigation when the capacity market seller did not pass the test, the submitted sell offer exceeded the defined offer cap, and the submitted sell offer, absent mitigation, increased the market

<sup>30</sup> The market definition used for the TPS test includes all offers with costs less than or equal to 1.50 times the clearing price. See MMU Technical Reference for PJM Markets, at "Three Pivotal Supplier Test" for additional discussion.

clearing price.<sup>31 32 33</sup> In applying the market structure test, the relevant supply for the RTO market includes all supply offered at less than or equal to 150 percent of the RTO cost-based clearing price.<sup>34</sup> The relevant supply for the constrained LDA markets includes the incremental supply inside the constrained LDAs which was offered at a price higher than the unconstrained clearing price for the parent LDA market and less than or equal to 150 percent of the constrained LDA. The relevant demand consists of the MW needed inside the LDA to relieve the constraint.

Table 5-7 presents the results of the TPS test. A generation owner or owners are pivotal if the capacity of the owners' generation facilities is needed to meet the demand for capacity. The results of the TPS are measured by the residual supply index (RSIx). The RSIx is a general measure that can be used with any number of pivotal suppliers. The subscript denotes the number of pivotal suppliers included in the test. If the RSIx is less than or equal to 1.0, the supply owned by the specific generation owner, or owners, is needed to meet market demand and the generation owners are pivotal suppliers with a significant ability to influence market prices. If the RSIx is greater than 1.0, the supply of the specific generation owner or owners is not needed to meet market demand and those generation owners have a reduced ability to unilaterally influence market price.

## Table 5-7 RSI results: 2014/2015 through 2017/2018 RPM Auctions<sup>35</sup>

			Total	Failed RSI3
RPM Markets	RSI1, 1.05	RSI3	Participants	Participants
2014/2015 Base Re	sidual Auction			
RTO	0.76	0.58	93	93
MAAC	1.40	1.03	7	0
PSEG North	0.00	0.00	1	1
2014/2015 First Inc	remental Auction			
RTO	0.45	0.14	36	36
MAAC	0.00	0.00	1	1
PSEG North	0.00	0.00	1	1
2014/2015 Second	Incremental Auctio	n		
RTO	0.71	0.42	40	40
MAAC	0.40	0.01	4	4
PSEG North	0.00	0.00	1	1
2014/2015 Third In	cremental Auction			
RTO	0.56	0.27	53	53
MAAC	0.29	0.17	9	9
PSEG North	0.02	0.00	3	3
2015/2016 Base Re	sidual Auction			
RTO	0.75	0.57	99	99
MAAC	0.49	0.63	12	12
ATSI	0.01	0.00	3	3
2015/2016 First Inc	remental Auction			
RTO	0.70	0.61	43	43
MAAC	0.15	0.09	5	5
PSEG	0.00	0.00	1	1
ATSI	0.00	0.00	1	1
2015/2016 Second	Incremental Auctio	n		
RTO	0.40	0.21	26	26
MAAC	0.00	0.04	4	4
PSEG	0.00	0.00	0	0
ATSI	0.00	0.00	1	1
2016/2017 Base Re	sidual Auction			
RTO	0.78	0.59	110	110
MAAC	0.56	0.38	6	6
PSEG	0.00	0.00	1	1
ATSI	0.00	0.00	1	1
2016/2017 First Inc	remental Auction			
RTO	0.58	0.16	29	29
MAAC	0.26	0.00	3	3
PSEG	0.00	0.00	1	1
ATSI	0.00	0.00	1	1
2017/2018 Base Re	sidual Auction			
RTO	0.80	0.61	119	119
PSEG	0.00	0.00	1	1

31 See PJM. OATT Attachment DD § 6.5.

32 Prior to November 1, 2009, existing DR and EE resources were subject to market power mitigation in RPM Auctions. See 129 FERC ¶ 61,081 (2009) at P 30.

35 The RSI shown is the lowest RSI in the market.

<sup>33</sup> Effective January 31, 2011, the RPM rules related to market power mitigation were changed, including revising the definition for Planned Generation Capacity Resource and creating a new definition for Existing Generation Capacity Resource for purposes of the must-offer requirement and market power mitigation, and treating a proposed increase in the capability of a Generation Capacity Resource the same in terms of mitigation as a Planned Generation Capacity Resource. See 134 FERC § 61,065 (2011).

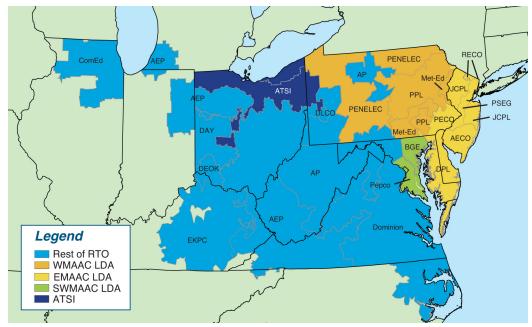
<sup>34</sup> Effective November 1, 2009, DR and EE resources are not included in the TPS test. See 129 FERC ¶ 61,081 (2009) at P 31.

### Locational Deliverability Areas (LDAs)

Under the PJM Tariff, PJM determines, in advance of each BRA, whether defined Locational Deliverability Areas (LDAs) will be modeled in the auction. Effective with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, an LDA is modeled as a potentially constrained LDA for a Delivery Year if the Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit (CETL) is less than 1.15 times the Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective (CETO), such LDA had a locational price adder in one or more of the three immediately preceding BRAs, or such LDA is determined by PJM in a preliminary analysis to be likely to have a locational price adder based on historic offer price levels. The rules also provide that starting with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, EMAAC, SWMAAC, and MAAC LDAs are modeled as potentially constrained LDAs regardless of the results of the above three tests.<sup>36</sup> In addition, PJM may establish a constrained LDA even if it does not qualify under the above tests if PJM finds that "such is required to achieve an acceptable level of reliability."<sup>37</sup> A reliability requirement and a Variable Resource Requirement (VRR) curve are established for each modeled LDA. Effective for the 2014/2015 through 2016/2017 Delivery Years, a Minimum Annual and a Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement are established for each modeled LDA. Effective for the 2017/2018 and subsequent Delivery Years, Sub-Annual and Limited Resource Constraints, replacing the Minimum Annual and a Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement, are established for each modeled LDA.<sup>38</sup>

Locational Deliverability Areas are shown in Figure 5-1, Figure 5-2 and Figure 5-3.





<sup>36</sup> Prior to the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, an LDA with a CETL less than 1.05 times CETO was modeled as a constrained LDA in RPM. No additional criteria were used in determining modeled LDAs.

Figure 5-2 Map of PJM RPM EMAAC subzonal LDAs

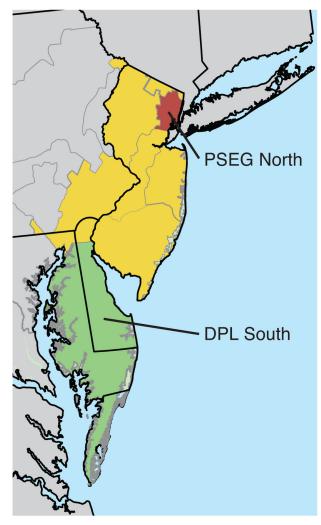
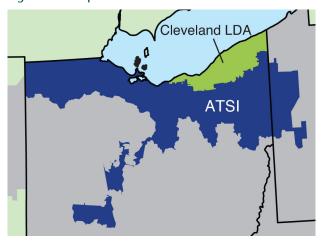


Figure 5-3 Map of PJM RPM ATSI subzonal LDA



### Imports and Exports

Units external to the metered boundaries of PJM can qualify as PJM capacity resources if they meet the requirements to be capacity resources. Generators on the PJM system that do not have a commitment to serve PJM loads in the given Delivery Year as a result of RPM Auctions, FRR capacity plans, locational UCAP transactions, and/or are not designated as a replacement resource, are eligible to export their capacity from PJM.<sup>39</sup>

As shown in Table 5-8, net exchange increased 917.6 MW from June 1, 2013 to June 1, 2014. Net exchange, which is imports less exports, increased due to a decrease in imports of 292.7 MW and a decrease in exports of 1,210.3 MW.

As shown in Table 5-9, a total of 4,525.5 MW of imports cleared in the 2017/2018 RPM Base Residual Auction. Of these cleared imports, 2,624.3 MW (58.0 percent) were from MISO.

The PJM market rules should not create inappropriate barriers to either the import or export of capacity. The market rules in other balancing authorities should also not create inappropriate barriers to the import or export of capacity. The PJM market rules should ensure that the definition of capacity is enforced including physical deliverability, recallability and the obligation to make competitive offers into the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market. Physical deliverability can only be assured by requiring that all imports are required to have pseudo ties to PJM to ensure that they are full substitutes for internal capacity resources. Selling capacity into the PJM capacity market but making energy offers daily of \$999 per MWh would not fulfill the requirements of a capacity resource to make a competitive offer, but would constitute economic withholding. This is one of the reasons that the rules governing the obligation to make a competitive offer in the Day-Ahead Energy Market should be clarified for both internal and external resources.

#### **Importing Capacity**

#### **Existing External Generation Capacity Resource**

Generation external to the PJM region is eligible to be offered into an RPM Auction if it meets specific

<sup>39</sup> PJM. OATT Attachment DD § 5.6.6(b).

requirements.<sup>40 41</sup> Firm transmission service from the unit to the border of PJM and generation deliverability into PJM must be demonstrated prior to the start of the delivery year. In order to demonstrate generation deliverability into PJM, external generators must obtain firm point-to-point transmission service on the PJM OASIS from the PJM border into the PJM transmission system or by obtaining network external designated transmission service. In the event that transmission upgrades are required to establish deliverability, those upgrades must be completed by the start of the delivery year. The following are also required: the external generating unit must be in the resource portfolio of a PJM member; twelve months of NERC/GADs unit performance data must be provided to establish an EFORd; the net capability of each unit must be verified through winter and summer testing; a letter of nonrecallability must be provided to assure PJM that the energy and capacity from the unit is not recallable to any other balancing authority.

All external generation resources that have an RPM commitment or FRR capacity plan commitment or that are designated as replacement capacity must be offered in the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market.<sup>42</sup>

To avoid balancing market deviations, any offer accepted in the Day-Ahead Energy Market must be scheduled to physically flow in the Real-Time Energy Market. When submitting the real-time energy market transaction, a valid NERC Tag is required, with the appropriate transmission reservations associated. Additionally, external capacity transactions must designate the transaction as such when submitting the NERC Tag. This designation allows the PJM dispatch operators to identify capacity backed transactions in order to avoid curtailing them out of merit order. External capacity backed transactions are evaluated the same way as all other energy transactions and are subject to all scheduling timing requirements and PJM interchange ramp limits. If the offer is not accepted in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, but the unit is requested during the operating day, the PJM dispatch operator will notify the participant. The market participant will then submit a tag to match the request. This tag will also be subject to all scheduling timing requirements and PJM interchange ramp limits.

#### Planned External Generation Capacity Resource

Planned External Generation Capacity Resources are eligible to be offered into an RPM Auction if they meet specific requirements.43 44 Planned External Generation Capacity Resources are proposed Generation Capacity Resources, or a proposed increase in the capability of an Existing Generation Capacity Resource, that is located outside the PJM region; participates in the generation interconnection process of a balancing authority external to PJM; is scheduled to be physically and electrically interconnected to the transmission facilities of such balancing authority on or before the first day of the delivery year for which the resource is to be committed to satisfy the reliability requirements of the PJM Region; and is in full commercial operation prior to the first day of the delivery year.<sup>45</sup> An External Generation Capacity Resource becomes an Existing Generation Capacity Resource as of the earlier of the date that interconnection service commences or the resource has cleared an RPM Auction.46

### **Exporting Capacity**

Non-firm transmission can be used to export capacity from the PJM region. A Generation Capacity Resource located in the PJM region not committed to service of PJM loads may be removed from PJM Capacity Resource status if the Capacity Market Seller shows that the resource has a financially and physically firm commitment to an external sale of its capacity.<sup>47</sup> The Capacity Market Seller must also identify the megawatt amount, export zone, and time period (in days) of the export.<sup>48</sup>

The MMU evaluates requests submitted by Capacity Market Sellers to export Generation Capacity Resources, makes a determination as to whether the resource meets the applicable criteria to export, and must inform both the Capacity Market Seller and PJM of such determination.<sup>49</sup>

<sup>40</sup> See "Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region," Schedule 9 Et 10.

<sup>41</sup> See PJM. "Manual 18: PJM Capacity Market," Revision 27 (January 2, 2015), pp. 45-46 & p. 66. 42 OATT, Schedule 1, Section 1.10.1A.

<sup>43</sup> See "Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region", Section 1.69A.

<sup>44</sup> See PJM. "Manual 18: PJM Capacity Market," Revision 27 (January 22, 2015), pp. 48. 45 Prior to January 31, 2011, capacity modifications to existing generation capacity resources were

not considered planned generation capacity resources. See 134 FERC ¶ 61,065 (2011).
 46 Effective January 31, 2011, the RPM rules related to market power mitigation were changed, including revising the definition for Planned Generation Capacity Resource for purposes of the

must-offer requirement and market power mitigation. See 134 FERC ¶ 61,065 (2011). 47 OATT Attachment DD § 6.6(g).

<sup>48</sup> Id.

<sup>49</sup> OATT Attachment M-Appendix § II.C.2.

When submitting a teal-time market export capacity transaction, a valid NERC Tag is required, with the appropriate transmission reservations associated. Capacity transactions must designate the transaction as capacity when submitting the NERC Tag. This designation allows the PJM dispatch operators to identify capacity backed transactions in order to avoid curtailing them out of merit order. External capacity backed transactions are evaluated the same way as all other energy transactions and are subject to all scheduling timing requirements and PJM interchange ramp limits.

# Table 5-9 RPM imports: 2007/2008 through 2017/2018 RPM Base Residual Auctions

		UCAP	UCAP (MW)				
MI	S0	Non-	MISO	Total Imports			
Offered	Cleared	Offered	Cleared	Offered	Cleared		
1,073.0	1,072.9	547.9	547.9	1,620.9	1,620.8		
1,149.4	1,109.0	517.6	516.8	1,667.0	1,625.8		
1,189.2	1,151.0	518.8	518.1	1,708.0	1,669.1		
1,194.2	1,186.6	539.8	539.5	1,734.0	1,726.1		
1,862.7	1,198.6	3,560.0	3,557.5	5,422.7	4,756.1		
1,415.9	1,298.8	1,036.7	1,036.7	2,452.6	2,335.5		
1,895.1	1,895.1	1,358.9	1,358.9	3,254.0	3,254.0		
1,067.7	1,067.7	1,948.8	1,948.8	3,016.5	3,016.5		
1,538.7	1,538.7	2,396.6	2,396.6	3,935.3	3,935.3		
4,723.1	4,723.1	2,770.6	2,759.6	7,493.7	7,482.7		
2,624.3	2,624.3	2,320.4	1,901.2	4,944.7	4,525.5		
	Offered 1,073.0 1,149.4 1,189.2 1,194.2 1,862.7 1,415.9 1,895.1 1,067.7 1,538.7 4,723.1	1,073.0         1,072.9           1,149.4         1,109.0           1,189.2         1,151.0           1,194.2         1,186.6           1,862.7         1,198.6           1,415.9         1,298.8           1,895.1         1,895.1           1,067.7         1,067.7           1,538.7         1,538.7           4,723.1         4,723.1	MIS         Non-           Offered         Cleared         Offered           1,073.0         1,072.9         547.9           1,149.4         1,109.0         517.6           1,189.2         1,151.0         518.8           1,194.2         1,166.6         539.8           1,862.7         1,98.6         3,560.0           1,415.9         1,298.8         1,036.7           1,895.1         1,895.1         1,358.9           1,067.7         1,067.7         1,948.8           1,538.7         1,538.7         2,396.6           4,723.1         4,723.1         2,770.6	MIS         Non-IS           Offered         Cleared         Offered         Cleared           1,073.0         1,072.9         547.9         547.9           1,149.4         1,109.0         517.6         516.8           1,189.2         1,151.0         518.8         518.1           1,194.2         1,186.6         539.8         539.5           1,862.7         1,98.6         3,560.0         3,557.5           1,415.9         1,298.8         1,036.7         1,036.7           1,895.1         1,358.9         1,358.9         1,358.9           1,067.7         1,947.8         1,948.8         1,948.8           1,538.7         2,396.6         2,396.6         2,756.6           4,723.1         4,723.1         2,770.6         2,756.6	MISO         Non-/ISO         Total In           Offered         Cleared         Offered         Cleared         Offered           1,073.0         1,072.9         547.9         547.9         1,620.9           1,149.4         1,109.0         517.6         516.8         1,667.0           1,189.2         1,151.0         518.8         518.1         1,708.0           1,194.2         1,186.6         539.8         539.5         1,734.0           1,862.7         1,198.6         3,560.0         3,557.5         5,422.7           1,415.9         1,298.8         1,036.7         1,036.7         2,452.6           1,895.1         1,358.9         1,358.9         3,254.0           1,067.7         1,967.7         1,948.8         3,016.5           1,538.7         1,538.7         2,396.6         2,396.6         3,935.3           4,723.1         4,723.1         2,770.6         2,759.6         7,493.7		

#### Table 5-8 PJM capacity summary (MW): June 1, 2007 to June 1, 2015<sup>50 51</sup>

	01-Jun-07	01-Jun-08	01-Jun-09	01-Jun-10	01-Jun-11	01-Jun-12	01-Jun-13	01-Jun-14	01-Jun-15	01-Jun-16	01-Jun-17
Installed capacity (ICAP)	163,721.1	164,444.1	166,916.0	168,061.5	172,666.6	181,159.7	197,775.0	210,812.4	217,829.1	216,671.5	208,605.9
Unforced capacity (UCAP)	154,076.7	155,590.2	157,628.7	158,634.2	163,144.3	171,147.8	186,588.0	199,063.2	207,738.6	207,578.0	198,282.6
Cleared capacity	129,409.2	129,597.6	132,231.8	132,190.4	132,221.5	136,143.5	152,743.3	149,974.7	164,561.2	169,159.7	167,003.7
Make-whole	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	43.0	222.1	14.0	112.6	2.7	0.0	65.2
RPM reliability requirement											
(pre-FRR)	148,277.3	150,934.6	153,480.1	156,636.8	154,251.1	157,488.5	173,549.0	178,086.5	177,184.1	180,332.2	179,545.1
RPM reliability requirement											
(less FRR)	125,805.0	128,194.6	130,447.8	132,698.8	130,658.7	133,732.4	149,988.7	148,323.1	162,777.4	166,127.5	165,007.1
RPM net excess	5,240.5	5,011.1	8,265.5	7,728.0	10,638.4	5,976.5	6,518.3	5,472.3	5,855.9	7,185.4	6,187.0
Imports	2,809.2	2,460.3	2,505.4	2,750.7	6,420.0	3,831.6	4,348.2	4,055.5	4,395.5	7,941.5	5,854.8
Exports	(3,938.5)	(3,838.1)	(2,194.9)	(3,147.4)	(3,158.4)	(2,637.1)	(2,438.4)	(1,228.1)	(1,214.2)	(1,211.6)	(1,194.5)
Net exchange	(1,129.3)	(1,377.8)	310.5	(396.7)	3,261.6	1,194.5	1,909.8	2,827.4	3,181.3	6,729.9	4,660.3
DR cleared	127.6	536.2	892.9	939.0	1,364.9	7,047.2	9,281.9	14,118.4	14,832.8	12,408.1	10,974.8
EE cleared						568.9	679.4	822.1	922.5	1,117.3	1,338.9
ILR	1,636.3	3,608.1	6,481.5	8,236.4	9,032.6						
FRR DR	445.6	452.8	423.6	452.9	452.9	488.1	488.6	518.1	356.8	501.9	556.2
Short-Term Resource											
Procurement Target						3,343.3	3,749.7	3,708.1	4,069.4	4,153.2	4,125.2

<sup>50</sup> Prior to the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, net excess under RPM was calculated as cleared capacity plus make-whole MW less the reliability requirement plus ILR. For 2007/2008 through 2011/2012, certified ILR was used in the calculation, because the certified ILR data are now available. For the 2012/2013 Delivery Year and beyond, net excess under RPM is calculated as cleared capacity plus make-whole MW less the reliability requirement plus the Short-Term Resource Procurement Target.

<sup>51</sup> The results for RPM Incremental Auctions are not included in this table.

## **Demand Resources**

There are three basic demand products incorporated in the RPM market design:<sup>52</sup>

- Demand Resources (DR). Interruptible load resource that is offered into an RPM Auction as capacity and receives the relevant LDA or RTO resource clearing price.
- Interruptible Load for Reliability (ILR). Interruptible load resource that is not offered into the RPM Auction, but receives the final zonal ILR price determined after the second incremental auction. The ILR product was eliminated after the 2011/2012 Delivery Year.
- Energy Efficiency (EE) Resources. Load resources that are offered into an RPM Auction as capacity and receive the relevant LDA or RTO resource clearing price. An EE Resource is a project designed to achieve a continuous (during peak periods) reduction in electric energy consumption that is not reflected in the BRA peak load forecast for the delivery year for which the Energy Efficiency Resource is proposed, and that is fully implemented at all times during such delivery year, without any requirement of notice, dispatch, or operator intervention.<sup>53</sup> The Energy Efficiency (EE) resource type was eligible to be offered in RPM Auctions starting with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year and in incremental auctions in the 2011/2012 Delivery Year.54

Effective with the 2014/2015 Delivery Year, there are three types of Demand Resource products incorporated into the RPM market design:<sup>55 56</sup>

- Annual DR. Demand Resource that is required to be available on any day in the relevant delivery year for an unlimited number of interruptions. Annual DR is required to be capable of maintaining each interruption for at least a 10-hour duration during the hours of 10:00 a.m. to 10:00 p.m. EPT for the period May through October and 6:00 a.m. to 9:00 p.m. EPT for the period November through April.
- Extended Summer DR. Demand Resource that is required to be available on any day from June through October and the following May in the relevant delivery year for an unlimited number of interruptions. Extended Summer DR is required to be capable of maintaining each interruption for at least a 10-hour duration during the hours of 10:00 a.m. to 10:00 p.m. EPT.
- Limited DR. Demand Resource that is required to be available on weekdays not including NERC holidays during the period of June through September in the relevant delivery year for up to 10 interruptions. Limited DR is required to be capable of maintaining each interruption for at least a 6-hour duration during the hours of 12:00 p.m. to 8:00 p.m. EPT.

As shown in Table 5-10 RPM load management statistics by LDA: June 1, 2013 to June 1, 20175-10 and Table 5-12 RPM load management statistics: June 1, 2007 to June 1, 20175-12, capacity in the RPM load management programs was 9,493.6 MW for June 1, 2014 as a result of cleared capacity for Demand Resources and Energy Efficiency Resources in RPM Auctions for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year (16,020.7 MW) less replacement capacity (6,527.1 MW). Table 5-11 RPM load management cleared capacity and ILR: 2007/2008 through 2017/20185-11 shows RPM commitments for DR and EE resources as the result of RPM Auctions prior to adjustments for replacement capacity transactions and certified ILR.

<sup>52</sup> Effective June 1, 2007, the PJM active load management (ALM) program was replaced by the PJM load management (LM) program. Under ALM, providers had received a MW credit which offset their capacity obligation. With the introduction of LM, qualifying load management resources can be offered into RPM Auctions as capacity resources and receive the clearing price.

<sup>53 &</sup>quot;Reliability Assurance Agreement among Load-Serving Entities in the PJM Region," Schedule 6, Section M.

<sup>54</sup> Letter Order in Docket No. ER10-366-000 (January 22, 2010).

<sup>55 134</sup> FERC ¶ 61,066 (2011).

<sup>56 &</sup>quot;Reliability Assurance Agreement among Load-Serving Entities in the PJM Region," Article 1.

						U	CAP (MW)	)					
-					DPL		PSEG			ATSI			
	RTO	MAAC	EMAAC	SWMAAC	South	PSEG	North	Рерсо	ATSI	Cleveland	ComEd	BGE	PPL
DR cleared	10,779.6	6,466.6	2,735.7	1,788.8	155.4	1,185.0	534.8	661.9					
EE cleared	904.2	289.9	65.2	149.5	10.7	26.2	9.4	72.7					
DR net replacements	(3,318.8)	(3,016.9)	(1,434.3)	(745.7)	(53.3)	(819.7)	(388.6)	(272.4)					
EE net replacements	125.0	121.8	(11.1)	124.2	2.2	(2.1)	1.4	4.8					
RPM load management													
@ 01-Jun-13	8,490.0	3,861.4	1,355.5	1,316.8	115.0	389.4	157.0	467.0					
DR cleared	14,943.0	7,452.4	2,976.9	2,268.4	220.9	999.5	468.4	920.0					
EE cleared	1,077.7	305.9	45.2	169.8	8.1	24.2	11.9	51.4					
DR net replacements	(6,731.8)	(3,778.7)	(1,651.1)	(1,010.7)	(156.0)	(550.4)	(231.1)	(428.9)					
EE net replacements	204.7	219.5	46.8	148.2	(6.8)	12.7	5.0	68.3					
RPM load management													
@ 01-Jun-14	9,493.6	4,199.1	1,417.8	1,575.7	66.2	486.0	254.2	610.8					
DR cleared	15,129.9	6,736.2	2,656.7	2,020.9	86.3	797.9	263.5	872.7	1,827.3				
EE cleared	1,015.2	246.1	46.5	159.4	0.0	14.5	4.4	55.8	81.9				
DR net replacements	(1,153.0)	(424.1)	(284.4)	(71.3)	(11.1)	(82.4)	(52.7)	(42.1)	(220.2)				
EE net replacements	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0				
RPM load management													
@ 01-Jun-15	14,992.1	6,558.2	2,418.8	2,109.0	75.2	730.0	215.2	886.4	1,689.0				
DR cleared	12,710.5	5,354.2	2,006.5	1,603.6	105.7	630.8	226.7	664.1	1,825.1	470.8			
EE cleared	1,157.3	338.9	70.2	209.3	0.6	21.6	7.5	83.8	198.5	52.6			
DR net replacements	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0			
EE net replacements	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0			
RPM load management													
@ 01-Jun-16	13,867.8	5,693.1	2,076.7	1,812.9	106.3	652.4	234.2	747.9	2,023.6	523.4			
DR cleared	10,975.0	4,277.3	1,535.6	1,399.6	86.3	388.4	151.5	608.4	1,020.2	290.1	1,478.1	791.2	686.4
EE cleared	1,338.9	368.5	79.3	227.9	0.8	17.6	3.4	104.2	142.0	35.7	583.3	123.7	35.6
DR net replacements	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
EE net replacements	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
RPM load management													
@ 01-Jun-17	12,313.9	4,645.8	1,614.9	1,627.5	87.1	406.0	154.9	712.6	1,162.2	325.8	2,061.4	914.9	722.0

## Table 5-10 RPM load management statistics by LDA: June 1, 2013 to June 1, 2017<sup>57 58 59</sup>

#### Table 5-11 RPM load management cleared capacity and ILR: 2007/2008 through 2017/201860 61

	DR Cle	eared	EE Cle	ared	ILI	{
	ICAP	UCAP	ICAP	UCAP	ICAP	UCAP
Delivery Year	(MW)	(MW)	(MW)	(MW)	(MW)	(MW)
2007/2008	123.5	127.6	0.0	0.0	1,584.6	1,636.3
2008/2009	540.9	559.4	0.0	0.0	3,488.5	3,608.1
2009/2010	864.5	892.9	0.0	0.0	6,273.8	6,481.5
2010/2011	930.9	962.9	0.0	0.0	7,961.3	8,236.4
2011/2012	1,766.0	1,826.6	74.0	76.4	8,730.7	9,032.6
2012/2013	8,429.7	8,740.9	643.4	666.1	0.0	0.0
2013/2014	10,345.6	10,779.6	871.0	904.2	0.0	0.0
2014/2015	14,337.6	14,943.0	1,035.4	1,077.7	0.0	0.0
2015/2016	14,579.5	15,129.9	979.6	1,015.2	0.0	0.0
2016/2017	12,217.9	12,710.5	1,113.9	1,157.3	0.0	0.0
2017/2018	10,551.0	10,975.0	1,288.0	1,338.9	0.0	0.0

60 For Delivery Years through 2011/2012, certified ILR data is shown, because the certified ILR data are now available. Effective the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, ILR was eliminated. Starting with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year and also for Incremental Auctions in the 2011/2012 Delivery Year, the Energy Efficiency (EE) resource type is eligible to be offered in RPM Auctions.
 61 The reported DR cleared MW may reflect reductions in the level of committed MW due to relief from Capacity Resource Deficiency Charges. See OATT Attachment DD § 8.4. For the 2012/2013 Delivery Year,

<sup>57</sup> Effective with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, ILR was eliminated. Starting with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year and also for Incremental Auctions in the 2011/2012 Delivery Year, the Energy Efficiency (EE) resource type is eligible to be offered in RPM Auctions.

<sup>58</sup> See PJM. OATT Attachment DD § 8.4. The reported DR cleared MW may reflect reductions in the level of committed MW due to relief from Capacity Resource Deficiency Charges 59 Pursuant to PJM Operating Agreement § 15.1.6(c), PJM Settlement shall attempt to close out and liquidate forward capacity commitments for PJM Members that are declared in collateral default. The

replacement transactions reported for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year include transactions associated with RTP Controls, Inc. which was declared in collateral default on March 9, 2012.

relief from charges was granted by PJM for 11.7 MW.

	DR a	nd EE							
	Cleared	Plus ILR	DR Net Re	placements	EE Net Rep	olacements	Total RPM LM		
	ICAP (MW)	UCAP (MW)	ICAP (MW)	UCAP (MW)	ICAP (MW)	UCAP (MW)	ICAP (MW)	UCAP (MW)	
01-Jun-07	1,708.1	1,763.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1,708.1	1,763.9	
01-Jun-08	4,029.4	4,167.5	(38.7)	(40.0)	0.0	0.0	3,990.7	4,127.5	
01-Jun-09	7,138.3	7,374.4	(459.5)	(474.7)	0.0	0.0	6,678.8	6,899.7	
01-Jun-10	8,892.2	9,199.3	(499.1)	(516.3)	0.0	0.0	8,393.1	8,683.0	
01-Jun-11	10,570.7	10,935.6	(1,017.3)	(1,052.4)	0.2	0.2	9,553.6	9,883.4	
01-Jun-12	9,073.1	9,407.0	(2,173.4)	(2,253.6)	(33.7)	(34.9)	6,866.0	7,118.5	
01-Jun-13	11,216.6	11,683.8	(3,184.8)	(3,318.8)	120.0	125.0	8,151.8	8,490.0	
01-Jun-14	15,373.0	16,020.7	(6,458.4)	(6,731.8)	196.4	204.7	9,111.0	9,493.6	
01-Jun-15	15,559.1	16,145.1	(1,111.0)	(1,153.0)	0.0	0.0	14,448.1	14,992.1	
01-Jun-16	13,331.8	13,867.8	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	13,331.8	13,867.8	
01-Jun-17	11,839.0	12,313.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	11,839.0	12,313.9	

Table 5-12 RPM load management statistics: June 1, 2007 to June 1, 2017<sup>62 63</sup>

## Market Conduct

### **Offer Caps and Offer Floors**

Market power mitigation measures were applied to Capacity Resources such that the sell offer was set equal to the defined offer cap when the Capacity Market Seller failed the market structure test for the auction, the submitted sell offer exceeded the defined offer cap, and the submitted sell offer, absent mitigation, increased the market clearing price.<sup>64</sup> <sup>65</sup> <sup>66</sup>

Avoidable costs are the costs that a generation owner would not incur if the generating unit did not operate for one year, in particular the delivery year.<sup>67</sup> In the calculation of avoidable costs, there is no presumption that the unit would retire as the alternative to operating, although that possibility could be reflected if the owner documented that retirement was the alternative. Avoidable costs may also include annual capital recovery associated with investments required to maintain a unit as a Generation Capacity Resource, termed Avoidable Project Investment Recovery (APIR). Avoidable cost based offer caps are defined to be net of revenues from all other PJM markets and unit-specific

66 Effective January 31, 2011, the RPM rules related to market power mitigation were changed, including revising the definition for Planned Generation Capacity Resource and creating a new definition for Existing Generation Capacity Resource for purposes of the must-offer requirement and market power mitigation, and treating a proposed increase in the capability of a Generation Capacity Resource the same in terms of mitigation as a Planned Generation Capacity Resource. See 134 FERC ¶ 61,065 (2011).

```
67 OATT Attachment DD § 6.8 (b).
```

**198 Section 5** Capacity

bilateral contracts. Capacity resource owners could provide ACR data by providing their own unit-specific data or by selecting the default ACR values. The specific components of avoidable costs are defined in the PJM Tariff.<sup>68</sup>

The opportunity cost option allows Capacity Market Sellers to input a documented price available in a market external to PJM, subject to export limits. If the relevant RPM market clears above the opportunity cost, the Generation Capacity Resource is sold in the RPM market. If the opportunity cost is greater than the clearing price and the Generation Capacity Resource does not clear in the RPM market, it is available to sell in the external market.

Effective April 12, 2011, the RPM Minimum Offer Price Rule (MOPR) was changed.<sup>69</sup> The changes to the MOPR included updating the calculation of the net Cost of New Entry (CONE) for combined cycle (CC) and combustion turbine (CT) plants which is used as a benchmark value in assessing the competitiveness of a sell offer, increasing the percentage value used in the screen to 90 percent for CC and CT plants, eliminating the net-short requirement as a prerequisite for applying the MOPR, eliminating the impact screen, revising the process for reviewing proposed exceptions to the defined minimum sell offer price, and clarifying which resources are subject to the MOPR along with the duration of mitigation. Subsequent FERC Orders revised the MOPR, including clarification on the duration of mitigation, which resources are subject to MOPR, and the MOPR review process.70

<sup>62</sup> For Delivery Years through 2011/2012, certified ILR data were used in the calculation, because the certified ILR data are now available. Effective the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, ILR was eliminated. Starting with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year and also for Incremental Auctions in the 2011/2012 Delivery Year, the Energy Efficiency (EE) resource type is eligible to be offered in RPM Auctions.

<sup>63</sup> Pursuant to PJM Operating Agreement § 15.1.6(c), PJM Settlement shall attempt to close out and liquidate forward capacity commitments for PJM members that are declared in collateral default. The replacement transactions reported for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year included transactions associated with RTP Controls, Inc. which was declared in collateral default on March 9, 2012. 64 See PJM. OATT Attachment DD § 6.5.

<sup>64</sup> See PJM. OATT Attachment DD § 6.5.

<sup>65</sup> Prior to November 1, 2009, existing DR and EE resources were subject to market power mitigation in RPM Auctions. See 129 FERC ¶ 61,081 (2009) at P 30.

<sup>68</sup> OATT Attachment DD § 6.8 (a)

<sup>69 135</sup> FERC ¶ 61,022 (2011).

<sup>70 135</sup> FERC ¶ 61,022 (2011), order on reh'g, 137 FERC ¶ 61,145 (2011).

Effective May 3, 2013, the RPM Minimum Offer Price Rule (MOPR) was changed again.<sup>71</sup> The changes to the MOPR included establishing Competitive Entry and Self Supply Exemptions while also retaining the unit specific exemption process for those that do not qualify for the Competitive Entry or Self Supply Exemptions; changing the applicability of MOPR to include only combustion turbine, combined cycle, integrated gasification combined cycle (IGCC) technologies while excluding units primarily fueled with landfill gas or cogeneration units which are certified or self-certified as Qualifying Facilities (QFs); changing the applicability to increases in installed capacity of 20.0 MW or more combined for all units at a single point of interconnection to the Transmission System; changing the applicability to include the full capability of repowering of plants based on combustion turbine, combined cycle, IGCC technology; increasing the screen from 90 percent to 100 percent of the applicable net CONE values; and broadening the region subject to MOPR to the entire RTO from constrained LDAs only.

#### 2014/2015 RPM Base Residual Auction

As shown in Table 5-13, 1,152 generation resources submitted offers in the 2014/2015 RPM Base Residual Auction. Unit-specific offer caps were calculated for 154 generation resources (13.4 percent of all generation resources offered) including 138 generation resources (12.0 percent) with an Avoidable Project Investment Recovery Rate (APIR) component and three generation resources (0.3 percent) without an APIR component. The MMU calculated offer caps for 709 generation resources (61.5 percent), of which 561 (48.7 percent) were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values. Of the 1,152 generation resources, 22 Planned Generation Capacity Resources had uncapped offers (1.9 percent), 11 generation resources had uncapped planned uprates along with default ACR based offer caps calculated for the existing portion (1.0 percent), six generation resources had uncapped planned uprates along with price taker status for the existing portion (0.5 percent), while the remaining 415 generation resources were price takers (36.0 percent), of which the offers for 413 generation resources were zero and the offers for two generation resources were set to zero because no data were submitted.

Of the 1,152 generation resources which submitted offers, 138 (12.0 percent) included an APIR component. As shown in Table 5-17, the weighted-average gross ACR for resources with APIR (\$437.99 per MW-day) and the weighted-average offer caps, net of net revenues, for resources with APIR (\$274.45 per MW-day) were higher than for resources without an APIR component, including resources for which the default ACR value was selected. The APIR component added an average of \$268.95 per MW-day to the ACR value of the APIR resources. The default ACR values included an average APIR of \$1.42 per MW-day, which is the average APIR (\$1.37 per MW-day) for the previously estimated default ACR values in the 2013/2014 BRA escalated using the most recent Handy-Whitman Index value. The highest APIR for a technology (\$313.37 per MW-day) was for subcritical/supercritical coal units. The maximum APIR effect (\$744.80 per MW-day) is the maximum amount by which an offer cap was increased by APIR.

### 2014/2015 RPM First Incremental Auction

As shown in Table 5-13, 190 generation resources submitted offers in the 2014/2015 RPM First Incremental Auction. Unit-specific offer caps were calculated for 26 generation resources (13.7 percent of all generation resources offered), all of which included an APIR component. The MMU calculated offer caps for 96 generation resources (50.5 percent), of which 71 (37.4 percent) were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values. Of the 190 generation resources, five Planned Generation Capacity Resources had uncapped offers (2.6 percent), 11 generation resources had uncapped planned uprates along with default ACR based offer caps calculated for the existing portion (5.8 percent), four generation resources had uncapped planned uprates along with price taker status for the existing portion (2.1 percent), while the remaining 85 generation resources were price takers (44.7 percent), of which the offers for 85 generation resources were zero and the offers for no generation resources were set to zero because no data were submitted.

### 2014/2015 RPM Second Incremental Auction

As shown in Table 5-13, 221 generation resources submitted offers in the 2014/2015 RPM Second Incremental Auction. Unit-specific offer caps were calculated for six generation resources (2.7 percent), including five generation resources (2.3 percent) with an

<sup>71 143</sup> FERC ¶ 61,090 (2013).

Avoidable Project Investment Recovery Rate (APIR). The MMU calculated offer caps for 72 generation resources (32.6 percent), of which 67 (30.3 percent) were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values. Of the 221 generation resources, five Planned Generation Capacity Resources had uncapped offers (2.3 percent), while the remaining 144 generation resources were price takers (65.2 percent). Market power mitigation was applied to the sell offers for two generation resources.

#### 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction

As shown in Table 5-13, 404 generation resources submitted offers in the 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction. Unit-specific offer caps were calculated for 6 generation resources (1.5 percent of all generation resources), of which 6 generation resources included an APIR component. The MMU calculated offer caps for 19 generation resources (4.7 percent), of which 13 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values. Of the 404 generation resources, three Planned Generation Capacity Resources had uncapped offers (0.7 percent), while the remaining 91 generation resources were price takers (22.5 percent).

#### 2015/2016 RPM Base Residual Auction

As shown in Table 5-14, 1,168 generation resources submitted offers in the 2015/2016 RPM Base Residual Auction. Unit-specific offer caps were calculated for 196 generation resources (16.8 percent) including 171 generation resources (14.6 percent) with an Avoidable Project Investment Recovery Rate (APIR) component and 17 generation resources (1.5 percent) without an APIR component. The MMU calculated offer caps for 670 generation resources (57.4 percent), of which 478 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values (40.9 percent). Of the 1,168 generation resources, 32 Planned Generation Capacity Resources had uncapped offers (2.7 percent), 25 generation resources (2.1 percent) had uncapped planned uprates along with default ACR based offer caps calculated for the existing portion, seven generation resources (0.6 percent) had uncapped planned uprates along with price taker status for the existing portion, while the remaining 459 generation resources (39.3 percent) were price takers, of which the offers for 458 generation resources were zero and the offer for one generation resources was set to zero because no data were submitted.

Of the 1,168 generation resources which submitted offers, 171 (14.6 percent) included an APIR component. As shown in Table 5-18, the weighted-average gross ACR for resources with APIR (\$401.95 per MW-day) and the weighted-average offer caps, net of net revenues, for resources with APIR (\$246.63 per MW-day) were higher than for resources without an APIR component, including resources for which the default ACR value was selected. The APIR component added an average of \$238.79 per MW-day to the ACR value of the APIR resources. The default ACR values included an average APIR of \$1.48 per MW-day, which is the average APIR (\$14.42 per MW-day) for the previously estimated default ACR values in the 2014/2015 BRA escalated using the most recent Handy-Whitman Index value. The highest APIR for a technology (\$293.45 per MW-day) was for combustion turbine (CT) units. The maximum APIR effect (\$776.46 per MW-day) is the maximum amount by which an offer cap was increased by APIR.

### 2015/2016 RPM First Incremental Auction

As shown in Table 5-14, 131 generation resources submitted offers in the 2015/2016 RPM First Incremental Auction. Unit-specific offer caps were calculated for 20 generation resources (15.3 percent), including 16 generation resources (12.2 percent) with an Avoidable Project Investment Recovery Rate (APIR). The MMU calculated offer caps for 45 generation resources (34.4 percent), of which 25 (19.1 percent) were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values. Of the 221 generation resources, three Planned Generation Capacity Resources had uncapped offers (2.3 percent), one generation resource had an uncapped planned uprate along with a default ACR based offer cap for the existing portion (0.8 percent), while the remaining 83 generation resources were price takers (63.4 percent). Market power mitigation was applied to the sell offer for one generation resource.

### 2015/2016 RPM Second Incremental Auction

As shown in Table 5-14, 80 generation resources submitted offers in the 2015/2016 RPM Second Incremental Auction. Unit-specific offer caps were calculated for 16 generation resources (20.0 percent of all generation resources), of which 16 generation resources included an APIR component. The MMU calculated offer caps for 25 generation resources (31.3 percent), of which nine were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values (11.3 percent). Of the 80 generation resources, three Planned Generation Capacity Resources had uncapped offers (3.8 percent), while the remaining 52 generation resources were price takers (65.0 percent). Market power mitigation was applied to the sell offers for three generation resources.

### 2016/2017 RPM Base Residual Auction

As shown in Table 5-15 ACR statistics: 2016/2017 RPM Auctions5-15, 1,199 generation resources submitted offers in the 2016/2017 RPM Base Residual Auction. Unitspecific offer caps were calculated for 152 generation resources (12.7 percent), including 138 generation resources (11.5 percent) with an Avoidable Project Investment Recovery Rate (APIR) and one generation resource (0.1 percent) without an APIR component. The MMU calculated offer caps for 638 generation resources (53.2 percent), of which 491 (41.0 percent) were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values. Of the 1,199 generation resources, 31 Planned Generation Capacity Resources had uncapped offers (2.6 percent), 15 generation resources had uncapped planned uprates along with default ACR based offer caps calculated for the existing portion (1.3 percent), and 11 generation resources had uncapped planned uprates along with price taker status for the existing portion (0.9 percent), while the remaining 519 generation resources were price takers (43.3 percent). Market power mitigation was applied to the sell offers for 50 generation resources.

Of the 1,199 generation resources which submitted offers, 138 (11.5 percent) included an APIR component. As shown in Table 5-19 APIR statistics: 2016/2017 RPM Base Residual Auction5-19, the weighted average gross ACR for units with APIR (\$352.84 per MW-day) and the weighted-average offer caps, net of net revenues, for units with APIR (\$180.23 per MW-day) decreased from the 2015/2016 BRA values of \$401.95 per MW-day and \$246.63 per MW-day, due primarily to lower weighted average gross ACRs for combined cycle, combustion turbine, oil and gas steam units, and subcritical/ supercritical coal units. The APIR component added an average of \$191.19 per MW-day to the ACR value of the APIR units compared to \$238.79 per MW-day in the 2015/2016 BRA. The highest APIR for a technology (\$236.99 per MW-day) was for subcritical/supercritical coal units. The maximum APIR effect (\$773.08 per MWday) is the maximum amount by which an offer cap was increased by APIR.

#### 2016/2017 RPM First Incremental Auction

As shown in Table 5-15, 115 generation resources submitted offers in the 2016/2017 RPM First Incremental Auction. Unit-specific offer caps were calculated for 37 generation resources (32.2 percent of all generation resources), of which 32 generation resources (27.8 percent) included an APIR component. The MMU calculated offer caps for 62 generation resources (53.9 percent), of which 25 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values (21.7 percent). Of the 115 generation resources, one Planned Generation Capacity Resources had uncapped offers (0.9 percent), while the remaining 52 generation resources were price takers (45.2 percent). Market power mitigation was applied to the sell offers for four generation resources.

#### 2017/2018 RPM Base Residual Auction

As shown in Table 5-16, 1,202 generation resources submitted offers in the 2017/2018 RPM Base Residual Auction. Unit-specific offer caps were calculated for 131 generation resources (10.9 percent of all generation resources), of which 122 generation resources (10.1 percent) included an APIR component. The MMU calculated offer caps for 531 generation resources (44.2 percent), of which 400 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values (33.3 percent). Of the 1,202 generation resources, 28 Planned Generation Capacity Resources had uncapped offers (2.3 percent), while the remaining 637 generation resources were price takers (53.0 percent).

Of the 1,202 generation resources which submitted offers, 122 (10.1 percent) included an APIR component. As shown in Table 5-20, the weighted average gross ACR for units with APIR (\$413.87 per MW-day) and the weighted-average offer caps, net of net revenues, for units with APIR (\$256.02 per MW-day) increased from the 2016/2017 BRA values of \$352.84 per MW-day and \$180.23 per MW-day, due to higher weighted average gross ACRs for combined cycle, combustion turbine, subcritical/supercritical coal, and other units. The APIR component added an average of \$217.84 per MWday to the ACR value of the APIR units compared to \$191.19 per MW-day in the 2016/2017 BRA. The highest APIR for a technology (\$281.82 per MW-day) was for subcritical/supercritical coal units. The maximum APIR effect (\$863.76 per MW-day) is the maximum amount by which an offer cap was increased by APIR.

## Table 5-13 ACR statistics: 2014/2015 RPM Auctions

	2014/201	15 Base	2014/20	15 First	2014/2015	5 Second	2014/201	5 Third
	Residual /	Auction	Incrementa	I Auction	Incrementa	I Auction	Incrementa	I Auction
		Percent of		Percent of		Percent of		Percent of
	Number of	Generation						
	Generation	Resources	Generation	Resources	Generation	Resources	Generation	Resources
Offer Cap/Mitigation Type	Resources	Offered	Resources	Offered	Resources	Offered	Resources	Offered
Default ACR	544	47.2%	59	31.1%	66	29.9%	13	3.2%
ACR data input (APIR)	138	12.0%	21	11.1%	5	2.3%	6	1.5%
ACR data input (non-APIR)	3	0.3%	0	0.0%	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
Opportunity cost input	7	0.6%	4	2.1%	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
Default ACR and opportunity cost	6	0.5%	1	0.5%	1	0.5%	0	0.0%
Offer cap of 1.1 times BRA clearing price elected	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	291	72.0%
Uncapped planned uprate and default ACR	11	1.0%	11	5.8%	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
Uncapped planned uprate and opportunity cost	0	0.0%	0	0.0%	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
Uncapped planned uprate and price taker	6	0.5%	4	2.1%	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
Uncapped planned uprate and 1.1 times								
BRA clearing price elected	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	0	0.0%
Uncapped planned generation resources	22	1.9%	5	2.6%	5	2.3%	3	0.7%
Price takers	415	36.0%	85	44.7%	144	65.2%	91	22.5%
Total Generation Capacity Resources offered	1,152	100.0%	190	100.0%	221	100.0%	404	100.0%

## Table 5-14 ACR statistics: 2015/2016 RPM Auctions

	2015/201	6 Base	2015/201	16 First	2015/2016	6 Second
	Residual /	Residual Auction		I Auction	Incrementa	I Auction
		Percent of		Percent of		Percent of
	Number of	Generation	Number of	Generation	Number of	Generation
	Generation	Resources	Generation	Resources	Generation	Resources
Offer Cap/Mitigation Type	Resources	Offered	Resources	Offered	Resources	Offered
Default ACR	449	38.4%	24	18.3%	9	11.3%
ACR data input (APIR)	171	14.6%	16	12.2%	16	20.0%
ACR data input (non-APIR)	17	1.5%	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
Opportunity cost input	4	0.3%	4	3.1%	0	0.0%
Default ACR and opportunity cost	4	0.3%	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
Offer cap of 1.1 times BRA clearing price elected	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA
Uncapped planned uprate and default ACR	25	2.1%	1	0.8%	0	0.0%
Uncapped planned uprate and opportunity cost	0	0.0%	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
Uncapped planned uprate and price taker	7	0.6%	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
Uncapped planned uprate and 1.1 times						
BRA clearing price elected	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA
Uncapped planned generation resources	32	2.7%	3	2.3%	3	3.8%
Price takers	459	39.3%	83	63.4%	52	65.0%
Total Generation Capacity Resources offered	1,168	100.0%	131	100.0%	80	100.0%

## Table 5-15 ACR statistics: 2016/2017 RPM Auctions

	2016/201	7 Base	2016/201	17 First
	Residual /	Auction	Incrementa	I Auction
		Percent of		Percent of
	Number of	Generation	Number of	Generation
	Generation	Resources	Generation	Resources
Offer Cap/Mitigation Type	Resources	Offered	Resources	Offered
Default ACR	471	39.3%	24	20.9%
ACR data input (APIR)	138	11.5%	32	27.8%
ACR data input (non-APIR)	1	0.1%	4	3.5%
Opportunity cost input	8	0.7%	1	0.9%
Default ACR and opportunity cost	5	0.4%	0	0.0%
Offer cap of 1.1 times BRA clearing price elected	NA	NA	NA	NA
Uncapped planned uprate and default ACR	15	1.3%	1	0.9%
Uncapped planned uprate and opportunity cost	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
Uncapped planned uprate and price taker	11	0.9%	0	0.0%
Uncapped planned uprate and 1.1 times				
BRA clearing price elected	NA	NA	NA	NA
Uncapped planned generation resources	31	2.6%	1	0.9%
Price takers	519	43.3%	52	45.2%
Total Generation Capacity Resources offered	1,199	100.0%	115	100.0%

## Table 5-16 ACR statistics: 2017/2018 RPM Auctions

	2017/201 Residual	
		Percent of
	Number of	Generation
	Generation	Resources
Offer Cap/Mitigation Type	Resources	Offered
Default ACR	369	30.7%
ACR data input (APIR)	122	10.1%
ACR data input (non-APIR)	4	0.3%
Opportunity cost input	5	0.4%
Default ACR and opportunity cost	0	0.0%
Offer cap of 1.1 times BRA clearing price elected	NA	NA
Uncapped planned uprate and default ACR	31	2.6%
Uncapped planned uprate and opportunity cost	0	0.0%
Uncapped planned uprate and price taker	6	0.5%
Uncapped planned uprate and 1.1 times		
BRA clearing price elected	NA	NA
Uncapped planned generation resources	28	2.3%
Price takers	637	53.0%
Total Generation Capacity Resources offered	1,202	100.0%

### Table 5-17 APIR statistics: 2014/2015 RPM Base Residual Auction

			Weighted-Average	e (\$ per MW-day UCAP)		
	Combined Cycle	<b>Combustion Turbine</b>	Oil or Gas Steam	Subcritical/Supercritical Coal	Other	Total
Non-APIR units						
ACR	\$47.04	\$34.61	\$84.19	\$222.70	\$58.86	\$110.52
Net revenues	\$112.21	\$29.80	\$14.52	\$306.01	\$226.46	\$152.35
Offer caps	\$8.92	\$16.34	\$74.66	\$28.52	\$16.68	\$25.32
APIR units						
ACR	NA	\$65.34	\$278.46	\$511.79	\$330.13	\$437.99
Net revenues	NA	\$18.24	\$55.97	\$222.06	\$138.36	\$182.98
Offer caps	NA	\$51.46	\$222.49	\$313.68	\$191.78	\$274.45
APIR	NA	\$38.99	\$185.24	\$313.37	\$1.67	\$268.95
Maximum APIR effect						\$744.80

## Table 5-18 APIR statistics: 2015/2016 RPM Base Residual Auction

			Weighted-Average (\$	5 per MW-day UCAP)		
	Combined Cycle	<b>Combustion Turbine</b>	Oil or Gas Steam	Subcritical/ Supercritical Coal	Other	Total
Non-APIR units		,				
ACR	\$50.33	\$36.07	\$85.46	\$232.16	\$81.94	\$113.51
Net revenues	\$160.85	\$34.32	\$35.86	\$248.90	\$265.61	\$148.07
Offer caps	\$5.89	\$11.34	\$49.70	\$26.50	\$7.73	\$17.86
APIR units						
ACR	\$163.25	\$334.57	\$192.87	\$471.60	\$41.74	\$401.95
Net revenues	\$8.33	\$17.93	\$17.39	\$221.10	\$57.91	\$166.81
Offer caps	\$154.94	\$316.69	\$175.53	\$264.18	\$8.15	\$246.63
APIR	\$116.55	\$293.45	\$87.42	\$265.13	\$23.35	\$238.79
Maximum APIR effect						\$776.46

	Weighted-Average (\$ per MW-day UCAP)							
	Combined Cycle	<b>Combustion Turbine</b>	Oil or Gas Steam	Subcritical/ Supercritical Coal	Other	Total		
Non-APIR units								
ACR	\$42.11	\$33.46	\$78.32	\$215.57	\$75.69	\$102.23		
Net revenues	\$194.19	\$56.23	\$42.33	\$208.04	\$228.59	\$150.24		
Offer caps	\$4.80	\$7.64	\$36.43	\$29.03	\$4.63	\$16.07		
APIR units								
ACR	\$52.48	\$93.23	\$188.80	\$432.72	\$53.20	\$352.84		
Net revenues	\$72.50	\$17.49	\$16.68	\$222.52	\$62.15	\$177.14		
Offer caps	\$13.92	\$79.12	\$167.29	\$213.88	\$5.91	\$180.23		
APIR	\$14.45	\$57.71	\$64.90	\$236.99	\$23.01	\$191.19		
Maximum APIR effect						\$773.08		

#### Table 5-19 APIR statistics: 2016/2017 RPM Base Residual Auction

#### Table 5-20 APIR statistics: 2017/2018 RPM Base Residual Auction<sup>72</sup>

			Weighted-Average (\$	5 per MW-day UCAP)		
	Combined Cycle	<b>Combustion Turbine</b>	Oil or Gas Steam	Subcritical/ Supercritical Coal	Other	Total
Non-APIR units						
ACR	\$36.92	\$31.52	\$84.84	\$182.60	\$47.54	\$94.78
Net revenues	\$121.99	\$51.56	\$13.98	\$116.61	\$158.64	\$92.26
Offer caps	\$2.17	\$9.90	\$71.43	\$70.61	\$8.28	\$36.87
APIR units						
ACR	\$136.06	\$97.45	\$180.36	\$440.80	\$554.65	\$413.87
Net revenues	\$0.00	\$1.84	\$42.70	\$92.18	\$382.31	\$137.71
Offer caps	\$136.06	\$95.61	\$137.66	\$319.61	\$163.77	\$256.02
APIR	\$95.80	\$55.48	\$92.23	\$281.82	\$128.37	\$217.84
Maximum APIR effect						\$863.76

## Market Performance<sup>73</sup>

Figure 5-4 presents cleared MW weighted average capacity market prices on a Delivery Year basis for the entire history of the PJM capacity markets. Table 5-21 Capacity prices: 2007/2008 through 2017/2018 RPM Auctions5-21shows RPM clearing prices for all RPM Auctions held through 2014.

Figure 5-5 illustrates the RPM cleared MW weighted average prices for each LDA for the current Delivery Year and all results for future Delivery Years that have been held through 2014. In the 2014/2015 Delivery Year, the lowest weighted average price was \$117.42 in the rest of RTO, and the highest weighted average price was \$232.47 in PSEG North. For the 2015/2016 Delivery Year, the lowest weighted average price is \$133.51 in the rest of RTO, and the highest weighted average price is \$335.21 in ATSI. For the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, the lowest weighted average price is \$222.43 PSEG. For the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, the lowest weighted average price is \$118.35 in PPL and the highest weighted average price is \$214.77 in PSEG North.

Table 5-22 shows RPM revenue by resource type for all RPM Auctions held through 2014 with \$3.1 billion for new/ repower/reactivated generation resources based on the unforced MW cleared and the resource clearing prices. A resource classified as "new/repower/reactivated" is a capacity resource addition since the implementation of RPM and is considered "new/repower/reactivated" for its initial offer and all its subsequent offers in RPM Auctions.

Table 5-23 shows RPM revenue by calendar year for all RPM Auctions held through 2014. In 2014, RPM revenue totaled approximately \$7.2 billion.

<sup>72</sup> Effective for the 2017/2018 and subsequent Delivery Years, the ACR technology classes of waste coal small and large were eliminated and combined with subcritical and supercritical coal to form the Coal Fired ACR technology class. Waste coal resources were included in the other category in prior versions of this table. For the 2017/2018 BRA, waste coal resources were included in the coal fired category. 73 The MMU provides detailed analyses of market performance in reports for each RPM Auction. See <a href="http://www.monitoringonglytics.com/reports/Reports/2014.shtml">http://www.monitoringonglytics.com/reports/Reports/2014.shtml</a>.

Table 5-24 shows the RPM annual charges to load. For the 2014/2015 Delivery Year, RPM annual charges to load total approximately \$7.3 billion.

·	-											
					RPI	A Clearing	J Price (\$ p	er MW-da	iy)			
								DPL		PSEG		
	Product Type	RTO	MAAC	APS	PPL		SWMAAC	South	PSEG	North	Pepco	ATSI
2007/2008 BRA		\$40.80	\$40.80	\$40.80	\$40.80	\$197.67	\$188.54	\$197.67	\$197.67	\$197.67	\$188.54	
2008/2009 BRA		\$111.92	\$111.92	\$111.92	\$111.92	\$148.80	\$210.11	\$148.80	\$148.80	\$148.80	\$210.11	
2008/2009 Third Incremental Auction		\$10.00	\$10.00	\$10.00	\$10.00	\$10.00	\$223.85	\$10.00	\$10.00	\$10.00	\$223.85	
2009/2010 BRA		\$102.04	\$191.32	\$191.32	\$191.32	\$191.32	\$237.33	\$191.32	\$191.32	\$191.32	\$237.33	
2009/2010 Third Incremental Auction		\$40.00	\$86.00	\$86.00	\$86.00	\$86.00	\$86.00	\$86.00	\$86.00	\$86.00	\$86.00	
2010/2011 BRA		\$174.29	\$174.29	\$174.29	\$174.29	\$174.29	\$174.29	\$186.12	\$174.29	\$174.29	\$174.29	
2010/2011 Third Incremental Auction		\$50.00	\$50.00	\$50.00	\$50.00	\$50.00	\$50.00	\$50.00	\$50.00	\$50.00	\$50.00	
2011/2012 BRA		\$110.00	\$110.00	\$110.00	\$110.00	\$110.00	\$110.00	\$110.00	\$110.00	\$110.00	\$110.00	
2011/2012 First Incremental Auction		\$55.00	\$55.00	\$55.00	\$55.00	\$55.00	\$55.00	\$55.00	\$55.00	\$55.00	\$55.00	
2011/2012 ATSI FRR Integration Auction		\$108.89	\$108.89	\$108.89	\$108.89	\$108.89	\$108.89	\$108.89	\$108.89	\$108.89	\$108.89	\$108.89
2011/2012 Third Incremental Auction		\$5.00	\$5.00	\$5.00	\$5.00	\$5.00	\$5.00	\$5.00	\$5.00	\$5.00	\$5.00	\$5.00
2012/2013 BRA		\$16.46	\$133.37	\$16.46	\$133.37	\$139.73	\$133.37	\$222.30	\$139.73	\$185.00	\$133.37	
2012/2013 ATSI FRR Integration Auction		\$20.46	\$20.46	\$20.46	\$20.46	\$20.46	\$20.46	\$20.46	\$20.46	\$20.46	\$20.46	\$20.46
2012/2013 First Incremental Auction		\$16.46	\$16.46	\$16.46	\$16.46	\$153.67	\$16.46		\$153.67		\$16.46	\$16.46
2012/2013 Second Incremental Auction		\$13.01	\$13.01	\$13.01	\$13.01	\$48.91	\$13.01	\$48.91	\$48.91	\$48.91	\$13.01	\$13.01
2012/2013 Second Incremental Auction		\$2.51	\$2.51	\$2.51	\$2.51	\$2.51	\$2.51	\$2.51	\$2.51	\$2.51	\$2.51	\$2.51
2012/2013 Hind Incremental Adetion		\$27.73	\$226.15	\$27.73	\$226.15	\$245.00	\$226.15	\$245.00	\$245.00	\$245.00	\$247.14	\$27.73
2013/2014 First Incremental Auction		\$20.00	\$220.13	\$20.00	\$220.13	\$178.85	\$54.82	\$178.85	\$178.85		\$54.82	\$20.00
2013/2014 First incremental Auction		\$20.00	\$10.00	\$20.00	\$10.00	\$40.00	\$10.00	\$40.00	\$40.00	\$40.00	\$10.00	\$20.00
		\$4.05	\$10.00	\$4.05		\$188.44	\$10.00		\$188.44		\$10.00	\$4.05
2013/2014 Third Incremental Auction	Linciand		1		\$30.00			\$188.44				
2014/2015 BRA	Limited	\$125.47	\$125.47	\$125.47	\$125.47	\$125.47	\$125.47	\$125.47 \$136.50	\$125.47	\$213.97	\$125.47	
2014/2015 BRA	Extended Summer	\$125.99	\$136.50	\$125.99	\$136.50	\$136.50	\$136.50				\$136.50	
2014/2015 BRA	Annual	\$125.99	\$136.50	\$125.99	\$136.50	\$136.50	\$136.50	\$136.50			\$136.50	
2014/2015 First Incremental Auction	Limited	\$0.03	\$5.23	\$0.03	\$5.23	\$5.23	\$5.23	\$5.23	\$5.23	\$399.62	\$5.23	\$0.03
2014/2015 First Incremental Auction	Extended Summer	\$5.54	\$16.56	\$5.54	\$16.56	\$16.56	\$16.56	\$16.56	\$16.56		\$16.56	\$5.54
2014/2015 First Incremental Auction	Annual	\$5.54	\$16.56	\$5.54	\$16.56	\$16.56	\$16.56	\$16.56	\$16.56		\$16.56	\$5.54
2014/2015 Second Incremental Auction		\$25.00	\$56.94	\$25.00	\$56.94	\$56.94	\$56.94	\$56.94	\$56.94		\$56.94	\$25.00
2014/2015 Second Incremental Auction	Extended Summer	\$25.00	\$56.94	\$25.00	\$56.94	\$56.94	\$56.94	\$56.94	\$56.94	\$310.00	\$56.94	\$25.00
2014/2015 Second Incremental Auction	Annual	\$25.00	\$56.94	\$25.00	\$56.94	\$56.94	\$56.94	\$56.94	\$56.94		\$56.94	\$25.00
2014/2015 Third Incremental Auction	Limited	\$25.51	\$132.20	\$25.51	\$132.20	\$132.20	\$132.20	\$132.20	\$132.20	\$256.76		\$25.51
2014/2015 Third Incremental Auction	Extended Summer	\$25.51	\$132.20	\$25.51	\$132.20	\$132.20	\$132.20	\$132.20			\$132.20	\$25.51
2014/2015 Third Incremental Auction	Annual	\$25.51	\$132.20	\$25.51	\$132.20	\$132.20	\$132.20		\$132.20	-		\$25.51
2015/2016 BRA	Limited	\$118.54	\$150.00	\$118.54	\$150.00	\$150.00	\$150.00	\$150.00	\$150.00		\$150.00	\$304.62
2015/2016 BRA	Extended Summer	\$136.00	\$167.46	\$136.00	\$167.46	\$167.46	\$167.46		\$167.46			\$322.08
2015/2016 BRA	Annual	\$136.00	\$167.46	\$136.00	\$167.46	\$167.46	\$167.46	\$167.46	\$167.46	\$167.46	\$167.46	\$357.00
2015/2016 First Incremental Auction	Limited	\$43.00	\$111.00	\$43.00	\$111.00	\$111.00	\$111.00	\$111.00	\$122.95	\$122.95	\$111.00	\$168.37
2015/2016 First Incremental Auction	Extended Summer	\$43.00	\$111.00	\$43.00	\$111.00	\$111.00	\$111.00	\$111.00	\$122.95	\$122.95	\$111.00	\$168.37
2015/2016 First Incremental Auction	Annual	\$43.00	\$111.00	\$43.00	\$111.00	\$111.00	\$111.00	\$111.00	\$122.95	\$122.95	\$111.00	\$168.37
2015/2016 Second Incremental Auction	Limited	\$123.56	\$141.12	\$123.56	\$141.12	\$141.12	\$141.12	\$141.12	\$155.02	\$155.02	\$141.12	\$204.10
2015/2016 Second Incremental Auction	Extended Summer	\$136.00	\$153.56	\$136.00	\$153.56	\$153.56	\$153.56	\$153.56	\$167.46	\$167.46	\$153.56	\$216.54
2015/2016 Second Incremental Auction	Annual	\$136.00	\$153.56	\$136.00	\$153.56	\$153.56	\$153.56	\$153.56	\$167.46	\$167.46	\$153.56	\$216.54
2016/2017 BRA	Limited	\$59.37	\$119.13	\$59.37	\$119.13	\$119.13	\$119.13	\$119.13	\$219.00	\$219.00	\$119.13	\$94.45
2016/2017 BRA	Extended Summer	\$59.37	\$119.13	\$59.37	\$119.13	\$119.13	\$119.13	\$119.13	\$219.00	\$219.00	\$119.13	\$114.23
2016/2017 BRA	Annual	\$59.37	\$119.13	\$59.37	\$119.13	\$119.13	\$119.13	\$119.13			\$119.13	\$114.23
2016/2017 First Incremental Auction	Limited	\$53.93	\$89.35	\$53.93	\$89.35	\$89.35	\$89.35	\$89.35			\$89.35	\$94.45
2016/2017 First Incremental Auction	Extended Summer	\$60.00	\$119.13	\$60.00	\$119.13	\$119.13	\$119.13	\$119.13	\$244.22	\$244.22	\$119.13	\$100.52
2016/2017 First Incremental Auction	Annual	\$60.00	\$119.13	\$60.00	\$119.13	\$119.13	\$119.13	\$119.13			\$119.13	
2017/2018 BRA	Limited	\$106.02	\$106.02	\$106.02	\$40.00	\$106.02	\$106.02	\$106.02	\$201.02		\$106.02	\$106.02
2017/2018 BRA	Extended Summer	\$120.00	\$120.00	\$120.00	\$53.98	\$120.00	\$120.00	\$120.00	\$201.02		\$120.00	\$120.00
			\$120.00	\$120.00	\$120.00	\$120.00					\$120.00	
2017/2018 BRA	Annual	\$120.00	\$120.00	⇒ı∠0.00	\$120.00	\$120.00	φ120.00	\$120.00	¢∠15.00	¢∠15.00	\$120.00	φ120.00

### Table 5-21 Capacity prices: 2007/2008 through 2017/2018 RPM Auctions

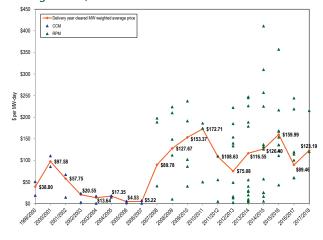
Table 5-22 RPM revenue by type: 2007/2008 through 2017/2018<sup>74 75</sup>

				Coal		Gas		Hydroelectric		Nuclear		Oil		Solar		Solid waste		Wind		
	Demand Resources	Energy Efficiency Resources	Imports	Existing	New/ repower/ reactivated	Existing	New/ repower/ reactivated	Existing	New/ repower/ reactivated	Existing	New/ repower/ reactivated	Existing	New/ repower/ reactivated	Existing	New/ repower/ reactivated	Existing	New/ repower/ reactivated	Existing	New/ repower/ reactivated	Total revenue
2007/2008	\$5,537,085	\$0	\$22,225,980	\$1,022,372,301	\$0	\$1,474,196,391	\$3,472,667	\$209,490,444	\$0	\$996,085,233	\$0	\$486,964,987	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$31,512,230	\$0	\$430,065	\$0	\$4,252,287,381
2008/2009	\$35,349,116	\$0	\$60,918,903	\$1,844,120,476	\$0	\$1,921,777,216	\$9,751,112	\$287,850,403	\$0	\$1,322,601,837	\$0	\$560,831,808	\$4,837,523	\$0	\$0	\$35,011,991	\$0	\$1,180,153	\$2,917,048	\$6,087,147,586
2009/2010	\$65,762,003	\$0	\$56,517,793	\$2,417,576,805	\$1,854,781	\$2,290,125,059	\$30,168,831	\$364,742,517	\$0	\$1,517,723,628	\$0	\$700,939,675	\$5,676,582	\$0	\$0	\$42,758,762	\$523,739	\$2,011,156	\$6,836,827	\$7,503,218,157
2010/2011	\$60,235,796	\$0	\$106,046,871	\$2,662,434,386	\$3,168,069	\$2,599,694,869	\$58,065,964	\$442,429,815	\$0	\$1,799,258,125	\$0	\$655,782,363	\$4,339,539	\$0	\$0	\$40,731,606	\$413,503	\$1,819,413	\$15,232,177	\$8,449,652,496
2011/2012	\$55,795,785	\$139,812	\$185,421,273	\$1,595,707,479	\$28,330,047	\$1,615,369,731	\$98,448,693	\$278,529,660	\$0	\$1,079,386,338	\$0	\$360,032,004	\$967,887	\$0	\$66,978	\$25,636,836	\$261,690	\$1,072,929	\$9,919,881	\$5,335,087,023
2012/2013	\$264,387,897	\$11,408,552	\$13,260,822	\$1,016,194,603	\$7,568,127	\$1,088,456,008	\$76,633,409	\$179,117,975	\$11,397	\$762,719,550	\$0	\$414,915,199	\$2,772,987	\$0	\$1,246,337	\$26,840,670	\$316,420	\$812,644	\$5,052,036	\$3,871,714,635
2013/2014	\$558,715,114	\$21,598,174	\$31,804,645	\$1,743,995,977	\$12,950,135	\$1,869,087,820	\$167,844,235	\$308,853,673	\$25,708	\$1,346,223,419	\$0	\$668,652,167	\$5,670,399	\$0	\$3,523,555	\$43,943,130	\$1,977,705	\$1,373,205	\$13,538,988	\$6,799,778,047
2014/2015	\$681,315,139	\$42,308,549	\$135,573,409	\$1,945,606,114	\$57,078,818	\$2,009,249,240	\$205,555,569	\$333,941,614	\$6,649,774	\$1,464,950,862	\$0	\$476,813,839	\$4,106,697	\$0	\$3,836,582	\$34,281,137	\$1,709,533	\$1,524,551	\$32,766,219	\$7,437,267,646
2015/2016	\$894,128,738	\$55,975,130	\$206,230,276	\$2,835,489,278	\$63,675,945	\$2,493,249,821	\$530,431,461	\$387,351,989	\$15,472,171	\$1,849,884,449	\$0	\$556,911,713	\$7,256,033	\$0	\$4,902,514	\$35,605,323	\$6,079,637	\$1,829,269	\$41,406,297	\$9,985,880,044
2016/2017	\$444,241,430	\$37,315,013	\$161,388,134	\$1,326,359,035	\$42,543,693	\$1,506,445,844	\$502,578,551	\$221,710,215	\$10,367,343	\$1,002,896,452	\$0	\$336,730,453	\$5,613,584	\$0	\$5,308,879	\$28,371,993	\$4,125,154	\$1,144,873	\$21,665,899	\$5,658,806,545
2017/2018	\$476,896,058	\$59,254,100	\$189,649,620	\$1,839,412,938	\$56,002,680	\$2,083,473,655	\$860,951,050	\$312,755,908	\$15,124,140	\$1,155,829,440	\$0	\$380,100,780	\$5,479,380	\$0	\$6,440,243	\$30,737,198	\$5,752,583	\$1,292,100	\$33,077,760	\$7,512,229,630

## Table 5-23 RPM revenue by calendar year: 2007 through 2018<sup>76</sup>

	Weighted Average	Weighted		
	RPM Price	Average Cleared		
Year	(\$ per MW-day)	UCAP (MW)	Effective Days	<b>RPM Revenue</b>
2007	\$89.78	129,409.2	214	\$2,486,310,108
2008	\$111.93	130,223.2	366	\$5,334,880,241
2009	\$142.74	132,772.0	365	\$6,917,391,702
2010	\$164.71	134,033.9	365	\$8,058,113,907
2011	\$135.14	134,105.2	365	\$6,615,032,130
2012	\$89.01	137,684.7	366	\$4,485,656,150
2013	\$99.39	154,044.3	365	\$5,588,442,225
2014	\$122.32	160,668.7	365	\$7,173,539,072
2015	\$146.09	167,196.5	365	\$8,915,526,042
2016	\$118.75	171,750.5	366	\$7,464,907,468
2017	\$109.24	169,177.5	365	\$6,745,471,039
2018	\$123.19	167,068.9	151	\$3,107,799,107

# Figure 5-4 History of PJM capacity prices: 1999/2000 through 2017/2018<sup>77</sup>



74 A resource classified as "new/repower/reactivated" is a capacity resource addition since the implementation of RPM and is considered "new/repower/reactivated" for its initial offer and all its subsequent offers in RPM Auctions.

75 The results for the ATSI Integration Auctions are not included in this table.

76 The results for the ATSI Integration Auctions are not included in this table.

77 1999/2000-2006/2007 capacity prices are CCM combined market, weighted average prices. The 2007/2008-2017/2018 capacity prices are RPM weighted average prices. The CCM data points plotted are cleared MW weighted average prices for the daily and monthly markets by Delivery Year. The RPM data points plotted are RPM resource clearing prices. For the 2014/2015 and subsequent Delivery Years, only the prices for Annual Resources are plotted.

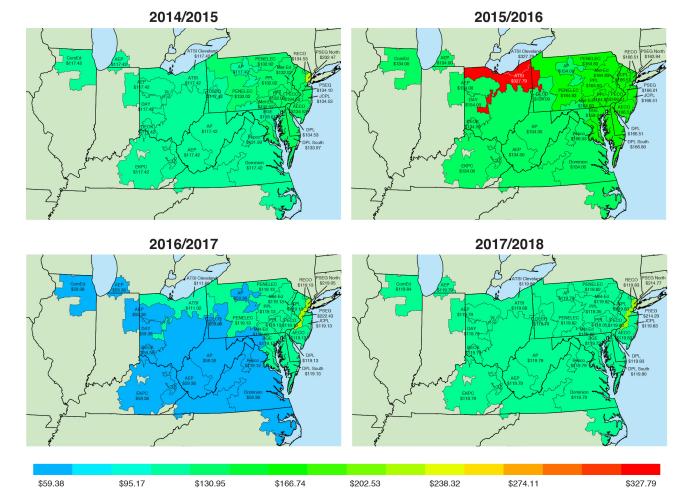
## Table 5-24 RPM cost to load: 2013/2014 through 2017/2018 RPM Auctions<sup>78 79 80</sup>

	Net Load Price	UCAP Obligation	
	(\$ per MW-day)	(MW)	Annual Charges
2013/2014			
Rest of RTO	\$28.45	80,012.1	\$830,802,258
Rest of MAAC	\$232.55	14,623.8	\$1,241,276,219
EMAAC	\$248.30	36,094.7	\$3,271,227,460
Rest of SWMAAC	\$231.58	7,925.5	\$669,900,300
Рерсо	\$244.94	7,525.2	\$672,777,842
Total		146,181.3	\$6,685,984,079
2014/2015			
Rest of RTO	\$128.38	80,953.8	\$3,793,425,139
Rest of MAAC	\$137.55	30,041.3	\$1,508,211,854
Rest of EMAAC	\$137.54	19,983.0	\$1,003,188,500
DPL	\$145.38	4,551.5	\$241,523,752
PSEG	\$171.59	11,563.7	\$724,229,563
Total		147,093.3	\$7,270,578,809
2015/2016			
Rest of RTO	\$135.79	82,638.6	\$4,107,095,920
Rest of MAAC	\$166.41	55,375.9	\$3,372,664,490
PSEG	\$166.16	11,661.2	\$709,176,272
ATSI	\$296.45	14,598.2	\$1,583,895,942
Total		164,273.8	\$9,772,832,625
2016/2017			
Rest of RTO	\$59.38	87,663.9	\$1,900,087,197
Rest of MAAC	\$118.73	56,662.4	\$2,455,596,495
PSEG	\$177.05	11,886.2	\$768,108,919
ATSI	\$90.82	14,850.8	\$492,276,789
Total		171,063.3	\$5,616,069,400
2017/2018			
Rest of RTO	\$119.81	102,465.9	\$4,480,913,201
Rest of MAAC	\$119.92	48,299.9	\$2,114,192,959
PSEG	\$175.21	11,853.1	\$758,017,691
PPL	\$118.18	8,510.0	\$367,082,164
Total		171,128.9	\$7,720,206,015

78 The RPM annual charges are calculated using the rounded, net load prices as posted in the PJM RPM Auction results.

79 There is no separate obligation for DPL South as the DPL South LDA is completely contained within the DPL Zone. There is no separate obligation for PSEG North as the PSEG North LDA is completely contained within the PSEG Zone.

<sup>80</sup> Prior to the 2009/2010 Delivery Year, the final UCAP obligation is determined after the clearing of the Second Incremental Auction. For the 2009/2010 through 2011/2012 Delivery Years, the final UCAP obligations are determined after the clearing of the Third Incremental Auction. Effective with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, the final UCAP obligation is determined after the clearing of the final Incremental Auction. Prior to the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, the Final Zonal Capacity Prices are determined after certification of ILR. Effective with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, the Final Zonal Capacity Prices are determined after the final Incremental Auction. The 2015/2016, 2016/2017, and 2017/2018 Net Load Prices are not finalized. The 2015/2016, 2016/2017, and 2017/2018 obligation MW are not finalized.



#### Figure 5-5 Map of RPM capacity prices: 2014/2015 through 2017/2018

## **Generator Performance**

Generator performance results from the interaction between the physical characteristics of the units and the level of expenditures made to maintain the capability of the units, which in turn is a function of incentives from energy, ancillary services and capacity markets. Generator performance indices include those based on total hours in a period (generator performance factors) and those based on hours when units are needed to operate by the system operator (generator forced outage rates).<sup>81</sup>

## **Capacity Factor**

Capacity factor measures the actual output of a power plant over a period of time compared to the potential output of the unit had it been running at full nameplate capacity during that period. In 2014, nuclear units had a capacity factor of 94.2 percent, compared to 93.8 percent in 2013. Combined cycle units ran more often, increasing from a capacity factor of 51.6 percent in 2013 to 54.9 percent in 2014. The capacity factor for steam units, which are primarily coal fired, increased from 49.5 percent in 2013 to 50.2 percent in 2014.

<sup>81</sup> The generator performance analysis includes all PJM capacity resources for which there are data in the PJM GADS database. This set of capacity resources may include generators in addition to those in the set of generators committed as resources in the RPM.

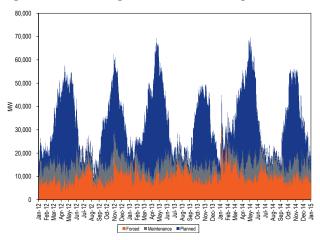
	2013	}	2014	1
	Generation	Capacity	Generation	Capacity
Unit Type	(GWh)	Factor	(GWh)	Factor
Combined Cycle	119,414.7	51.6%	122,699.6	54.9%
Combustion Turbine	7,722.7	2.9%	9,621.3	3.6%
Diesel	613.2	16.4%	280.7	9.5%
Diesel (Landfill gas)	1,380.9	43.5%	1,399.5	58.2%
Fuel Cell	115.3	43.9%	222.7	84.7%
Nuclear	277,277.8	93.8%	277,635.6	94.2%
Pumped Storage Hydro	6,716.2	14.0%	5,673.3	14.4%
Run of River Hydro	7,368.8	34.0%	5,532.9	30.8%
Solar	355.0	15.8%	325.7	15.8%
Steam	361,307.3	49.5%	349,959.2	50.2%
Wind	14,826.9	26.8%	14,590.9	28.7%
Total	797,099.6	48.0%	787,941.4	49.3%

Table 5-25 PJM capacity factor (By unit type (GWh)): January through December of 2013 and 2014<sup>82 83</sup>

## **Generator Performance Factors**

Generator outages fall into three categories: planned, maintenance, and forced. The amount of MW on outages varies throughout the year. For example, the MW on planned outages are generally highest in the spring and fall, as shown in Figure 5-6, due to restrictions on planned outages during the winter and summer. The effect of the seasonal variation in outages can be seen in the monthly generator performance metrics in "Performance By Month."

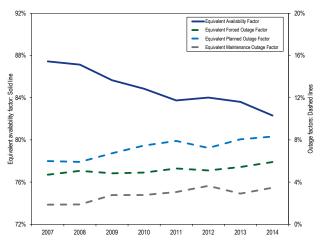
#### Figure 5-6 PJM outages (MW): 2012 through 2014



Performance factors include the equivalent availability factor (EAF), the equivalent maintenance outage factor (EMOF), the equivalent planned outage factor (EPOF) and the equivalent forced outage factor (EFOF). These four factors add to 100 percent for any generating unit. The EAF is the proportion of hours in a year when a unit is available to generate at full capacity while the three outage factors include all the hours when a unit is unavailable. The EMOF is the proportion of hours in a year when a unit is unavailable because of maintenance outages and maintenance deratings. The EPOF is the proportion of hours in a year when a unit is unavailable because of planned outages and planned deratings. The EFOF is the proportion of hours in a year when a unit is unavailable because of forced outages and forced deratings.

The PJM aggregate EAF for 2014 was 82.3 percent, a decrease from 83.6 percent for 2013. The PJM aggregate EAF, EFOF, EPOF, and EMOF are shown in Figure 5-7. Metrics by unit type are shown in Table 5-26 through Table 5-29.

## Figure 5-7 PJM equivalent outage and availability factors: 2007 to 2014



<sup>82</sup> The EKPC Transmission Zone was integrated on June 1, 2013 and is not included in the numbers for the first five months of 2013.

<sup>83</sup> The capacity factor for wind and solar unit types in this table are based on nameplate capacity values, and are calculated based on when the units come on line.

#### Table 5-26 EAF by unit type: 2007 through 2014

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
Combined Cycle	91.2%	91.5%	87.9%	86.0%	85.6%	85.5%	86.1%	84.6%
Combustion Turbine	91.1%	91.7%	93.2%	93.1%	91.8%	92.4%	89.1%	88.4%
Diesel	86.5%	87.8%	91.7%	93.9%	94.9%	93.1%	92.5%	83.3%
Hydroelectric	91.8%	89.9%	86.8%	88.8%	84.6%	88.8%	87.9%	85.7%
Nuclear	94.7%	93.3%	90.1%	91.8%	90.1%	91.1%	92.2%	91.5%
Steam	82.2%	82.1%	81.0%	79.0%	78.3%	77.9%	77.2%	75.4%
Total	87.4%	87.1%	85.7%	84.9%	83.7%	84.0%	83.6%	82.3%

#### Table 5-27 EMOF by unit type: 2007 through 2014

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
Combined Cycle	1.7%	1.4%	3.1%	3.0%	2.4%	2.7%	2.6%	2.4%
Combustion Turbine	2.1%	2.0%	2.3%	2.0%	2.4%	1.7%	1.9%	1.9%
Diesel	1.8%	1.2%	1.1%	1.5%	1.9%	2.4%	1.4%	2.3%
Hydroelectric	1.6%	1.7%	2.3%	1.9%	1.9%	2.1%	1.9%	2.8%
Nuclear	0.3%	0.6%	0.6%	0.5%	1.2%	1.1%	0.7%	0.9%
Steam	2.5%	2.5%	3.7%	3.9%	4.2%	5.6%	4.3%	5.5%
Total	1.9%	1.9%	2.8%	2.8%	3.1%	3.6%	2.9%	3.5%

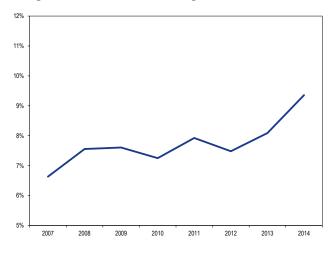
#### Table 5-28 EPOF by unit type: 2007 through 2014

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
Combined Cycle	5.1%	5.0%	6.3%	8.5%	9.5%	8.3%	8.8%	10.4%
Combustion Turbine	2.1%	3.5%	2.8%	3.0%	3.8%	3.2%	4.0%	3.9%
Diesel	0.7%	1.2%	0.6%	0.5%	0.1%	0.7%	0.3%	0.4%
Hydroelectric	5.4%	6.8%	8.7%	8.6%	11.8%	6.3%	7.8%	9.0%
Nuclear	3.8%	5.2%	5.2%	5.4%	6.1%	6.4%	5.9%	5.8%
Steam	8.4%	7.1%	8.5%	9.3%	9.2%	8.7%	10.2%	10.3%
Total	6.0%	5.9%	6.7%	7.5%	7.9%	7.2%	8.1%	8.3%

#### Table 5-29 EFOF by unit type: 2007 through 2014

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
Combined Cycle	2.1%	2.1%	2.7%	2.6%	2.5%	3.5%	2.5%	2.6%
Combustion Turbine	4.6%	2.8%	1.7%	1.9%	2.0%	2.8%	5.0%	5.9%
Diesel	10.9%	9.9%	6.6%	4.2%	3.1%	3.8%	5.9%	14.0%
Hydroelectric	1.3%	1.6%	2.3%	0.7%	1.7%	2.8%	2.3%	2.4%
Nuclear	1.1%	0.9%	4.1%	2.3%	2.6%	1.5%	1.1%	1.8%
Steam	7.0%	8.3%	6.8%	7.7%	8.3%	7.8%	8.3%	8.8%
Total	4.7%	5.1%	4.8%	4.9%	5.3%	5.1%	5.4%	5.9%

# Figure 5-8 Trends in the PJM equivalent demand forced outage rate (EFORd): 2007 through 2014



## **Generator Forced Outage Rates**

There are three primary forced outage rate metrics. The most fundamental forced outage rate metric is EFORd. The other forced outage rate metrics either exclude some outages, XEFORd, or exclude some outages and exclude some time periods, EFORp.

The unadjusted forced outage rate of a generating unit is measured as the equivalent demand forced outage rate (EFORd). EFORd is a measure of the probability that a generating unit will fail, either partially or totally, to perform when it is needed to operate. EFORd measures the forced outage rate during periods of demand, and does not include planned or maintenance outages. A period of demand is a period during which a generator is running or needed to run. EFORd calculations use historical performance data, including equivalent forced outage hours, service hours, average forced outage duration, average run time, average time between unit starts, available hours and period hours.84 The EFORd metric includes all forced outages, regardless of the reason for those outages.

The average PJM EFORd for 2014 was 9.4 percent, an increase from the 8.1 percent average PJM EFORd for 2013. Figure 5-8 shows the average EFORd since 2007 for all units in PJM.

Table 5-30 shows the class average EFORd by unit type. Outage rates increased for all unit types and CT and DS units had a particularly high increase in outage rates in 2014.

<sup>84</sup> Equivalent forced outage hours are the sum of all forced outage hours in which a generating unit is fully inoperable and all partial forced outage hours in which a generating unit is partially inoperable prorated to represent full hours.

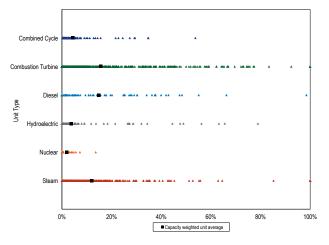
	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
Combined Cycle	3.5%	3.4%	4.1%	3.8%	3.4%	4.2%	3.2%	4.3%
Combustion Turbine	10.6%	10.7%	9.8%	8.9%	8.0%	8.2%	10.7%	15.6%
Diesel	12.5%	11.0%	9.3%	6.1%	9.2%	5.1%	6.5%	14.8%
Hydroelectric	1.9%	2.5%	3.2%	1.2%	2.9%	4.4%	3.7%	3.8%
Nuclear	1.2%	1.0%	4.1%	2.5%	2.8%	1.6%	1.2%	1.9%
Steam	8.6%	10.4%	9.3%	9.8%	11.2%	10.6%	11.6%	12.1%
Total	6.6%	7.6%	7.6%	7.2%	7.9%	7.5%	8.1%	9.4%

# Table 5-30 PJM EFORd data for different unit types:2007 through 2014

## Distribution of EFORd

The average EFORd results do not show the underlying pattern of EFORd rates within each unit type. The distribution of EFORd by unit type is shown in Figure 5-9. Each generating unit is represented by a single point, and the capacity weighted unit average is represented by a solid square. Combustion turbine units had the greatest variance in EFORd, while nuclear units had the lowest variance in EFORd values in 2014.





## **Other Forced Outage Rate Metrics**

There are two additional primary forced outage rate metrics that play a significant role in PJM markets, XEFORd and EFORp. The XEFORd metric is the EFORd metric adjusted to remove outages that have been defined to be outside management control (OMC). The EFORp metric is the EFORd metric adjusted to remove OMC outages and to reflect unit availability only during the approximately 500 hours defined in the PJM RPM tariff to be the critical load hours. The PJM capacity market rules use XEFORd to determine the UCAP for generating units. Unforced capacity in the PJM Capacity Market for any individual generating unit is equal to one minus the XEFORd multiplied by the unit ICAP.

All outages, including OMC outages, are included in the EFORd that is used for planning studies that determine the reserve requirement. However, OMC outages are excluded from the calculations of XEFORd, which are used to determine the level of unforced capacity for specific units that must be offered in PJM's Capacity Market.

The PJM Capacity Market creates an incentive to minimize the forced outage rate excluding OMC outages, but not an incentive to minimize the forced outage rate accounting for all forced outages. In fact, because PJM uses XEFORd as the outage metric to define capacity available for sale, the PJM Capacity Market includes an incentive to classify as many forced outages as possible as OMC.

## Outages Deemed Outside Management Control

There are two primary forced outage rate metrics that play a significant role in PJM markets, XEFORd and EFORp. The XEFORd metric is the EFORd metric adjusted to remove outages that have been defined to be outside management control (OMC). The EFORp metric is the EFORd metric adjusted to remove OMC outages and to reflect unit availability only during the approximately 500 hours defined in the PJM RPM tariff to be the critical load hours.

The PJM capacity market rules use XEFORd to determine the UCAP for generating units. Unforced capacity in the PJM Capacity Market for any individual generating unit is equal to one minus the XEFORd multiplied by the unit's ICAP, rather than one minus EFORd. All outages, including OMC outages, are included in the EFORd that is used for planning studies that determine the reserve requirement. However, OMC outages are excluded from the calculations of XEFORd, which are used to determine the level of unforced capacity for specific units in PJM's Capacity Market. Thus, the PJM capacity market rules, as currently written, create an incentive to minimize the forced outage rate excluding OMC outages, but not an incentive to minimize the forced outage. In fact, because PJM uses XEFORd as the outage metric to define capacity available for sale, the PJM Capacity Market includes an incentive to classify as many forced outages as possible as OMC.

In 2006, NERC created specifications for certain types of outages deemed to be Outside Management Control (OMC).<sup>85</sup> For NERC, an outage can be classified as an OMC outage only if the outage meets the requirements outlined in Appendix K of the "Generator Availability Data System Data Reporting Instructions." Appendix K of the "Generator Availability Data Systems Data Reporting Instructions" also lists specific cause codes (codes that are standardized for specific outage causes) that would be considered OMC outages.<sup>86</sup> Not all outages caused by the factors in these specific OMC cause codes are OMC outages. For example, according to the NERC specifications, fuel quality issues (codes 9200 to 9299) may be within the control of the owner or outside management control. Each outage must be considered separately per NERC.

Nothing in NERC's classification of outages requires that PJM exclude OMC outages from the forced outage rate metrics used in the Capacity Market.<sup>87</sup> That choice was made by PJM and can be modified without violating any NERC requirements.<sup>88</sup> It is possible to have an OMC outage under the NERC definition, which PJM does not define as an OMC outage for purposes of calculating XEFORd. That is the current PJM practice. The actual implementation of the OMC outages and their impact on XEFORd is and has been within the control of PJM. PJM has chosen to exclude only some of the OMC outages from the XEFORd metric.

At present, PJM does not have a clear, documented, public set of criteria for designating outages as OMC, although PJM's actual practice appears to be improving.

All outages, including OMC outages, are included in the EFORd that is used for PJM planning studies that determine the reserve requirement. However, OMC outages are excluded from the calculations used to determine the level of unforced capacity for specific units that must be offered in PJM's Capacity Market. This modified EFORd is termed the XEFORd. Table 5-31 shows OMC forced outages by cause code, as classified by PJM. OMC forced outages accounted for 7.7 percent of all forced outages in 2014. The largest contributor to OMC outages, flood, was the cause of 37.1 percent of OMC outages and 2.9 percent of all forced outages.

<sup>85</sup> Generator Availability Data System Data Reporting Instructions states, "The electric industry in Europe and other parts of the world has made a change to examine losses of generation caused by problems with and outside plant management control... There are a number of outage causes that may prevent the energy coming from a power generating plant from reaching the customer. Some causes are due to the plant operation and equipment while others are outside plant management control. The standard sets a boundary on the generator side of the power station for the determination of equipment outside management control." The Generator Availability Data System Data Reporting Instructions can be found on the NERC website: <<u>http://www.nerc.com/</u> files/2009\_GADS\_DRL\_Complete\_SetVersion\_010111.pdf>.

<sup>86</sup> For a list of these cause codes, see the Technical Reference for PJM Markets, at "Generator Performance: NERC OMC Outage Cause Codes," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/ Technical\_References/references.shtml</a>>.

<sup>87</sup> For example, the NYISO does not classify any fuel related outages or derates as OMC under its capacity market rules. See New York Independent System Operator, "Manual 4: Installed Capacity Manual," Version 6.20. (January, 24 2012) -http://www.nyiso.com/public/webdocs/documents/ manuals/operations/icap\_mnl.pdf>. When a generator, energy/capacity limited resource, system resource, intermittent power resource or control area system resource is forced into an outage by an equipment failure that involves equipment located on the electric network beyond the step-up transformer, and including such step-up transformer, the NYISO shall not treat the outage as a forced outage for purposes of calculating the amount of unforced capacity such installed capacity suppliers are qualified to supply in the NYCA. This exception is limited to an equipment failure that involves equipment located on the electric network beyond the generator, failure that involves equipment on the electric network beyond the generator, system resource. This exception is limited to an equipment failure that involves equipment located on the electric network beyond the generator, energy/capacity limited resource, system resource, intermittent power resource or control area system resource. This exception does not apply to fuel related outages or derates or other cause codes that might be classified as outside management control in the NERC Data reporting Instructions. NYISO only accepts OMC outages for outages at or beyond the step-up transformer.

<sup>88</sup> It is unclear whether there were member votes taken on this issue prior to PJM's implementation of its approach to OMC outages. It does not appear that PJM has consulted with members for the subsequent changes to its application of OMC outages.

#### Table 5-31 OMC Outages

	Percent of OMC	Percent of all
OMC Cause Code	Forced Outages	Forced Outages
Flood	37.1%	2.9%
Hurricane	17.4%	1.3%
Other switchyard equipment	14.7%	1.1%
Transmission system problems		
other than catastrophes	9.6%	0.7%
Lack of fuel	6.8%	0.5%
Lightning	4.1%	0.3%
Transmission line	2.9%	0.2%
Switchyard transformers and		
associated cooling systems	1.5%	0.1%
Other miscellaneous external problems	1.4%	0.1%
Transmission equipment beyond		
the first substation	1.1%	0.1%
Switchyard circuit breakers	0.9%	0.1%
High sulfur content	0.8%	0.1%
Lack of water	0.7%	0.1%
Storms	0.4%	0.0%
Fire	0.2%	0.0%
Plant modifications	0.2%	0.0%
Switchyard system protection devices	0.1%	0.0%
Transmission equipment at the first		
substation	0.1%	0.0%
Other fuel quality problems	0.0%	0.0%
Tornado	0.0%	0.0%
Total	100.0%	7.7%

An outage is an outage, regardless of the cause. It is inappropriate that units on outage do not have to reflect that outage in their outage statistics, which affect their performance incentives and the level of unforced capacity and therefore capacity sold. No outages should be treated as OMC because when a unit is not available it is not available, regardless of the reason, and the data and payments to units should reflect that fact.

Lack of fuel is especially noteworthy because, even if the OMC concept were accepted, the lack of fuel reasons are not outside the control of management. Virtually any issue with fuel supply can be addressed by additional expenditures. These are economic issues within the control of management and the resultant tradeoffs should be reflected in actual forced outage rates rather than ignored by designation as OMC. It is significant that some OMC outages are classified as economic. Firm gas contracts, including contracts with intermediaries, could be used in place of interruptible gas contracts. Alternative fuels could be used as a supplement to primary fuels. Improved fuel management practices including additional investment could eliminate wet coal as a reason. Better diversification in supplies could eliminate interruptions from individual suppliers. But regardless of the reason, an outage is an outage. If a

particular unit or set of units have outages for one of the OMC reasons, that is a real feature of the units that should be reflected in overall PJM system planning as well as in the economic fundamentals of the capacity market and the capacity market outcomes. Permitting OMC outages to be excluded from the forced outage metric skews the results of the capacity market towards less reliable units and away from more reliable units. This is exactly the wrong incentive. Paying for capacity from units using the EFORd, not the XEFORd, metric would provide a market incentive for unit owners to address all their outage issues in an efficient manner. Pretending that some outages simply do not exist distorts market outcomes. That is exactly the result of using OMC outages to reduce EFORd.<sup>89</sup>

If there were units in a constrained locational deliverability area (LDA) that regularly had a higher rate of OMC outages than other units in the LDA and in PJM, and that cleared in the capacity auctions, the supply and demand in that LDA would be affected. The payments to the high OMC units would be too high and the payments to other units in the LDA would be too low. This market signal, based on the exclusion of OMC outages, favors generating units with high forced outage rates that result from causes classified as OMC, compared to generating units with no OMC outages.

With the OMC rules in place, if a new unit were considering entry into a constrained LDA and had choices about the nature of its fuel supply, the unit would not have an incentive to choose the most reliable fuel source or combination of fuel sources, but simply the cheapest. The OMC outage rules would provide the wrong incentive. While it is up to the generation investor to determine its fuel supply arrangements, the generation investor must also take on the risks associated with its fuel supply decisions rather than being able to shift those risks to other generation owners and to customers, which is exactly what occurs under the OMC rules as currently implemented. This issue is especially critical in a time when almost all incremental conventional generation in PJM is gas fired.

<sup>89</sup> For more on this issue, see the MMU's White Paper included in: Monitoring Analytics, LLC and PJM Interconnection, LLC, "Capacity in the PJM Market," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/</a> reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_Capacity\_White\_Papers\_On\_OPSI\_Issues\_20120820.pdf> (August 20, 2012).

The MMU recommends that PJM immediately eliminate lack of fuel as an acceptable basis for an OMC outage. The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate all OMC outages from the calculation of forced outage rates used for any purpose in the PJM Capacity Market after appropriate notice.

All submitted OMC outages are reviewed by PJM's Resource Adequacy Department. The MMU recommends that pending elimination of OMC outages, PJM review all requests for OMC carefully, develop a clear, transparent set of written public rules governing the designation of outages as OMC and post those guidelines. Any resultant OMC outages may be considered by PJM but should not be reflected in forced outage metrics which affect system planning or market payments to generating units.

### **Performance Incentives**

There are a number of performance incentives in the capacity market, but they fall short of the incentives that a unit would face if it earned all its revenue in an energy market.<sup>90</sup> The most basic incentive is that associated with the reduction of payments for a failure to perform. In any market, sellers are not paid when they do not provide a product. That is only partly true in the PJM Capacity Market. In addition to the exclusion of OMC outages, which reduces forced outage rates resulting in payments to capacity resources not consistent with actual forced outage rates, other performance incentives are not designed to ensure that capacity resources are paid when they perform and not paid when they do not perform.

In concept, units do not receive RPM revenues to the extent that they do not perform during defined peak hours, but there are significant limitations on this incentive in the current rules.

The maximum level of RPM revenues at risk are based on the difference between a unit's actual Peak Period Capacity Available (PCAP) and the unit's expected Target Unforced Capacity (TCAP). PCAP is based on EFORp while TCAP is based on XEFORd- 5. PCAP is the resource position, while TCAP is the resource commitment. In other words, if the forced outage rate during the peak hours (EFORp) is greater than the forced outage rate calculated over a five year period (XEFORd-5), the unit owner may have a capacity shortfall of up to 50 percent of the unit's capacity commitment in the first year.

(PCAP) Peak Period Capacity = ICAP \* (1 - EFORp)

(TCAP) Target Unforced Capacity = ICAP \* (1 – XEFORd-5)

Peak Period Capacity Shortfall = TCAP - PCAP

The Peak-Hour Period Availability Charge is equal to the seller's weighted average resource clearing price for the delivery year for the LDA.<sup>91</sup>

The peak hour availability charge understates the appropriate revenues at risk for underperformance because it is based on EFORp and because it is compared to a five year XEFORd. Both outage measures exclude OMC outages. The use of a five year average XEFORd measure is questionable as the measure of expected performance during the delivery year because it covers a period which is so long that it is unlikely to be representative of the current outage performance of the unit. The UCAP sold during a delivery year is a function of ICAP and the final Effective EFORd,<sup>92</sup> which is defined to be the XEFORd calculated for the 12 months ending in September in the year prior to the Delivery Year.

This maximum level of RPM revenues at risk is reduced by several additional factors including the ability to net any shortfalls against over performance across all units owned by the same participant within an LDA and the ability to use performance by resources that were offered into RPM but did not clear as an offset.<sup>93</sup>

Excess Available Capacity (EAC) may also be used to offset Peak Hour Availability shortfalls. EAC is capacity which was offered into RPM Auctions, did not clear but was offered into all PJM markets consistent with the obligations of a capacity resource. EAC must be part of a participant's total portfolio, but does not have to be in the same LDA as the shortfall being offset, unlike the netting provision.<sup>94</sup>

There is a separate exception to the performance related incentives related to lack of gas during the winter period.

<sup>90</sup> This section focuses on capacity resources that are not in FRR plans. The FRR incentives differ from the incentives discussed here.

<sup>91</sup> PJM. OATT Attachment DD § 10 (j).

<sup>92</sup> PJM. "Manual 18: PJM Capacity Market," Revision 15 (June 28, 2012), p. 159

<sup>93</sup> PJM. "Manual 18: PJM Capacity Market," Revision 15 (June 28, 2012), Section 8.4.5.

<sup>94</sup> PJM. "Manual 18: PJM Capacity Market," Revision 15 (June 28, 2012), Section 8.4.5.1.

Single-fuel, natural gas-fired units do not face the Peak-Hour Period Availability Charge during the winter if the capacity shortfall was due to nonavailability of gas to supply the unit.<sup>95</sup> The result is an exception, analogous to the lack of fuel exception, except much broader, which appears to have no logical basis.

There is a separate exception to the performance related incentives related to a unit that runs less than 50 hours during the RPM peak period. If a unit runs for less than 50 peak period service hours, then the EFORp used in the calculation of the peak hour availability charges is based on PCAP calculated using the lower of the delivery year XEFORd or the EFORp.<sup>96</sup>

There is a separate exception for wind and solar capacity resources which are exempt from this performance incentive.<sup>97</sup>

The peak hour availability charge does not apply if the unit unavailability resulted in another performance related charge or penalty.<sup>98</sup>

Under the peak hour availability charge, the maximum exposure to loss of capacity market revenues is 50 percent in the first year of higher than 50 percent EFORp. That percent increases to 75 percent in year two of sub 50 percent performance and to 100 percent in year three, but returns to a maximum of 50 percent after three years of better performance.

This limitation on maximum exposure is in addition to limitations that result from the way in which PJM applies the OMC rules in the calculation of EFORp and XEFORd, is in addition to the exclusion for gas availability in the winter, which is over and above the OMC exclusion, and is in addition to the case where a unit has less than 50 service hours in a delivery year and can use the lower of the delivery year XEFORd or EFORp.

Not all unit types are subject to RPM performance incentives. In addition to the exceptions which apply to conventional generation as a result of EFORp and XEFORd calculations, wind, solar and hydro generation capacity resources are exempt from key performance incentives. Wind and solar generation capacity resources are not subject to peak hour availability

98 PJM. OATT Attachment DD § 7.10 (e)

incentives, to summer or winter capability testing or to peak season maintenance compliance rules. Hydro generation capacity resources are not subject to peak season maintenance compliance rules.<sup>99</sup>

Given that all generation is counted on for comparable contributions to system reliability, the MMU recommends that all generation types face the same performance incentives. The MMU recommends that the performance incentives in the RPM Capacity Market design be strengthened.

The MMU recommends that generation capacity resources be paid on the basis of whether they produce energy when called upon during any of the hours defined as critical. All revenues should be at risk under the peak hour availability charge.

Given that all generation is counted on for comparable contributions to system reliability, the MMU recommends that all generation types face the same performance incentives.

The MMU recommends elimination of the exception related to lack of gas during the winter period for single-fuel, natural gas-fired units.

The MMU recommends elimination of the exception related to a unit that runs less than 50 hours during the RPM peak period.

## Forced Outage Analysis

The MMU analyzed the causes of forced outages for the entire PJM system. The metric used was lost generation, which is the product of the duration of the outage and the size of the outage reduction. Lost generation can be converted into lost system equivalent availability.<sup>100</sup> On a systemwide basis, the resultant lost equivalent availability from the forced outages is equal to the equivalent forced outage factor.<sup>101</sup>

PJM EFOF was 5.9 percent in 2014. This means there was 5.9 percent lost availability because of forced outages. Table 5-32 shows that forced outages for boiler tube leaks, at 20.4 percent of the systemwide EFOF, were the largest single contributor to EFOF.

<sup>95</sup> PJM. OATT Attachment DD § 7.10 (e).

<sup>96</sup> PJM. OATT Attachment DD § 7.10 (e)

<sup>97</sup> PJM. OATT Attachment DD § 7.10 (e).

<sup>99</sup> PJM. "Manual 18: PJM Capacity Market," Revision 15 (June 28, 2012) p. 98.

<sup>100</sup> For any unit, lost generation can be converted to lost equivalent availability by dividing lost generation by the product of the generating units' capacity and period hours. This can also be done on a systemwide basis.

<sup>101</sup> EFOF incorporates all outages regardless of their designation as OMC.

	Combined	Combustion					
	Cycle	Turbine	Diesel	Hydroelectric	Nuclear	Steam	System
Boiler Tube Leaks	3.4%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	28.8%	20.4%
Economic	8.2%	31.7%	2.3%	2.9%	0.0%	3.9%	8.4%
Electrical	1.6%	10.0%	5.4%	3.4%	14.2%	5.1%	6.2%
Boiler Air and Gas Systems	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	7.8%	5.5%
Catastrophe	0.4%	26.3%	2.7%	15.6%	0.0%	0.0%	4.6%
Boiler Piping System	3.9%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	4.5%	3.4%
Reserve Shutdown	5.2%	6.0%	9.8%	14.7%	4.5%	2.0%	3.3%
Boiler Fuel Supply from Bunkers to Boiler	0.2%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	4.5%	3.2%
Feedwater System	2.5%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	2.7%	3.1%	2.5%
Precipitators	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	3.6%	2.5%
Generator	16.3%	0.1%	3.7%	0.7%	1.3%	1.6%	2.2%
Miscellaneous (Boiler)	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	3.0%	2.1%
Controls	5.1%	0.2%	0.2%	0.3%	5.3%	1.9%	2.0%
Miscellaneous (Balance of Plant)	1.6%	1.3%	0.0%	0.1%	3.2%	2.0%	1.9%
Miscellaneous (Generator)	10.2%	1.9%	45.1%	11.5%	0.0%	0.7%	1.9%
Fuel Quality	0.0%	0.1%	2.4%	0.0%	0.0%	2.3%	1.6%
Reactor Coolant System	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	28.9%	0.0%	1.6%
Exciter	0.4%	0.4%	0.3%	5.6%	0.0%	1.8%	1.5%
Condensing System	1.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	1.2%	1.9%	1.5%
All Other Causes	40.1%	22.1%	28.2%	45.2%	38.6%	21.4%	24.1%
Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table 5-32 Contribution to EFOF by unit type by cause: 201

Table 5-33 shows the categories which are included in the economic category.<sup>102</sup> Lack of fuel that is considered outside management control accounted for 6.3 percent of all economic reasons.

OMC lack of fuel is described as "Lack of fuel where the operator is not in control of contracts, supply lines, or delivery of fuels."<sup>103</sup> Only a handful of units use other economic problems to describe outages. Other economic problems are not defined by NERC GADS and are best described as economic problems that cannot be classified by the other NERC GADS economic problem cause codes. Lack of water events occur when a hydroelectric plant does not have sufficient fuel (water) to operate.

#### Table 5-33 Contributions to Economic Outages: 2014

	Contribution to Economic Reasons
Lack of fuel (Non-OMC)	84.5%
Other economic problems	6.3%
Lack of fuel (OMC)	6.3%
Fuel conservation	1.8%
Lack of water	0.6%
Problems with primary fuel for units with	
secondary fuel operation	0.4%
Ground water or other water supply problems	0.1%
Total	100.0%

## EFORd, XEFORd and EFORp

The equivalent forced outage rate during peak hours (EFORp) is a measure of the probability that a generating unit will fail, either partially or totally, to perform when it is needed to operate during the peak hours of the day in the peak months of January, February, June, July and August. EFORp is calculated using historical performance data and is designed to measure if a unit would have run had the unit not been forced out. Like XEFORd, EFORp excludes OMC outages. PJM systemwide EFORp is a capacity-weighted average of individual unit EFORp.

EFORd, XEFORd and EFORp are designed to measure the rate of forced outages, which are defined as outages that cannot be postponed beyond the end of the next weekend.<sup>104</sup> It is reasonable to expect that units have some degree of control over when to take a forced outage, depending on the underlying cause of the forced outage. If units had no control over the timing of forced outages, outages during peak hours of the peak months would be expected to occur at roughly the same rate as outages during periods of demand throughout the rest of the year. With the exception of combustion turbines and nuclear units, EFORp is lower than XEFORd, suggesting that units elect to take non-OMC forced outages during off-peak hours, as much as it is within their ability to

<sup>102</sup> The definitions of these outages are defined by NERC GADS. 103 The definitions of these outages are defined by NERC GADS.

<sup>104</sup> See PJM. "Manual 22: Generator Resource Performance Indices," Revision 16 (November 16, 2011), Definitions.

do so. That is consistent with the incentives created by the PJM Capacity Market but it does not directly address the question of the incentive effect of omitting OMC outages from the EFORP metric.

Table 5-34 shows the capacity-weighted class average of EFORd, XEFORd and EFORp. The impact of OMC outages is especially noticeable in the difference between EFORd and XEFORd for combustion turbine units.

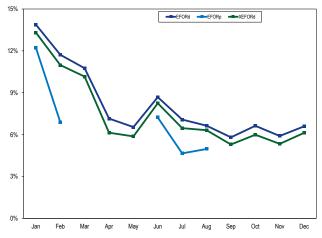
Table 5-34 PJM EFORd, XEFORd and EFORp data by unit type<sup>105</sup>

				Difference	Difference
				EFORd and	EFORd and
	EFORd	XEFORd	EFORp	XEFORd	EFORp
Combined Cycle	4.3%	4.1%	2.8%	0.2%	1.5%
Combustion Turbine	15.6%	13.1%	12.2%	2.5%	3.4%
Diesel	14.8%	14.6%	5.4%	0.2%	9.4%
Hydroelectric	3.8%	2.5%	1.3%	1.2%	2.5%
Nuclear	1.9%	1.9%	2.7%	0.1%	(0.8%)
Steam	12.1%	11.9%	10.1%	0.1%	2.0%
Total	9.4%	8.8%	7.7%	0.6%	1.6%

## **Performance By Month**

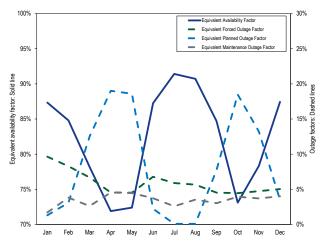
On a monthly basis, EFORp values were significantly less than EFORd and XEFORd values as shown in Figure 5-10, demonstrating that units had fewer non-OMC outages during peak hours than would have been expected based on EFORd.





On a monthly basis, unit availability as measured by the equivalent availability factor is shown in Figure 5-11.

# Figure 5-11 PJM monthly generator performance factors: 2014



<sup>105</sup> EFORp is only calculated for the peak months of January, February, June, July and August.

## **Demand Response**

Markets require both a supply side and a demand side to function effectively. The demand side of wholesale electricity markets is underdeveloped. Wholesale power markets will be more efficient when the demand side of the electricity market becomes fully functional without depending on special programs as a proxy for full participation.

## **Overview**

• Demand Response Jurisdiction. In a panel decision issued May 23, 2014, the U.S. Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia Circuit vacated in its entirety Order No. 745, which provided for payment of demand-side resources at full LMP.<sup>1</sup> The decision calls into question the jurisdictional foundation for all demand response programs currently subject to FERC oversight, and, in particular, for those programs that involve FERC regulated payments to demand resources. *EPSA v. FERC* is now subject to a stay pending the Supreme Court's action on petitions for writ of certiorari filed by the Solicitor General, on behalf of the FERC (January 15, 2015) and by EnerNOC, Inc.; Viridity Energy, Inc.; and EnergyConnect, Inc. (January 15, 2015).

FirstEnergy filed an amended complaint on September 22, 2014, that seeks to extend *EPSA v. FERC* to the PJM capacity markets, and would, if granted, eliminate tariff provisions that provide for the compensation of Demand Resources as a form of supply effective May 23, 2014, and require a rerun of the 2017/2018 Base Residual Auction.<sup>2</sup>

PJM filed tariff revisions on January 14, 2015, intended to adapt the PJM demand response rules depending on the outcomes and timing of the outcomes on potential review of *EPSA v. FERC* and PJM's pending capacity performance proposal.<sup>3</sup>

• Demand Response Activity. Demand response is split into two main categories; economic and emergency. Emergency program revenue includes both capacity and energy revenue. The capacity market is still the primary source of revenue to participants in PJM demand response programs. In 2014, capacity market revenue increased by \$194.5 million, or 44.4 percent, from \$438.2 million in 2013 to \$632.8 million in 2014.4 Emergency energy revenue increased by \$6.2 million, from \$36.7 million in 2013 to \$43.0 million in 2014. Economic program revenue is energy revenue only. Economic program credits increased by \$8.6 million, from \$8.7 million in 2013 to \$17.7 million in 2014, a 103 percent increase.<sup>5</sup> Due to the cold winter, economic DR credits increased 1,075 percent in the first three months of 2014. In contrast, economic DR credits decreased by 9.79 percent, from \$1.3 million in the fourth quarter of 2013 to \$1.2 million in the fourth quarter of 2014. Not all DR activities in the fourth quarter of 2014 have been reported to PJM at the time of this report.

All demand response energy payments are uplift. LMP does not cover demand response energy payments. Emergency demand response energy costs are paid by PJM market participants in proportion to their net purchases in the real-time market. Economic demand response energy costs are assigned to real-time exports from the PJM Region and real-time loads in each zone for which the load-weighted average real-time LMP for the hour during which the reduction occurred is greater than the price determined under the net benefits test for that month.<sup>6</sup>

- Demand Response Market Concentration. Economic demand response was highly concentrated in 2013 and 2014. The HHI for economic demand response reductions decreased from 8194 in 2013 to 7721 in 2014. Emergency demand response was moderately concentrated in 2013 and 2014. The HHI for emergency demand response registrations increased from 1529 in 2013 to 1760 in 2014. In 2014, the four largest companies contributed 65.3 percent of all registered emergency demand response resources.
- Locational Dispatch of Demand Resources. In the 2013/2014 Delivery Year PJM continued to dispatch demand resources on a zonal basis with the option

<sup>1</sup> Electric Power Supply Association v. FERC, No. 11-1486, petition for en banc review denied; see Demand Response Compensation in Organized Wholesale Energy Markets, Order No. 745, FERC Stats. & Regs. ¶ 31,322 (2011); order on reh/g, Order No. 745-A, 137 FERC ¶ 61,215 (2011); order on reh/g, Order No. 745-B, 138 FERC 61,148 (2012).

<sup>2</sup> See FirstEnergy Service Company complaint, FERC Docket No. EL14-55-000, amending the complaint filed May 23, 2014.

<sup>3</sup> See PJM filing, Docket No. ER15-852-000.

<sup>4</sup> The total credits and MWh numbers for demand resources were calculated as of March 4, 2015 and may change as a result of continued PJM billing updates.

<sup>5</sup> Economic credits are synonymous with revenue received for reductions under the economic load response program.

<sup>6</sup> PJM: "Manual 28: Operating Agreement Accounting," Revision 64 (April 11, 2014), p 70.

of voluntary subzonal dispatch. Beginning with the 2014/2015 Delivery Year, demand resources are dispatchable for mandatory reduction on a subzonal basis, defined by zip codes. More locational dispatch of demand resources in a nodal market improves market efficiency. The goal should be nodal dispatch of demand resources.

• Emergency Event Day Analysis. PJM's calculations overstate participants' compliance during emergency load management events. In PJM's calculations, load increases are not netted against load decreases for dispatched demand resources across hours or across registrations within hours for compliance purposes, but are treated as zero. This skews the compliance results towards showing apparent higher compliance since poorly performing demand resources are not used in the compliance calculation. Considering all reported positive and negative values, the observed average load reduction of the eight events in 2014 should have been 2,198.6 MW, rather than the 2,840.9 MW calculated using PJM's method. The observed compliance is 29.2 percent rather than PJM's calculated 37.7 percent. This does not include locations that did not report their load during the emergency event days. All locations should be required to report their load.

## Recommendations

- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, there be only one demand response product, with an obligation to respond when called for all hours of the year, and that the demand response be on the demand side of the capacity market. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not Adopted.<sup>7</sup>)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, the emergency load response program be classified as an economic program, responding to economic price signals and not an emergency program responding only after an emergency is called. (Priority: High. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, a daily energy market must offer requirement apply to demand resources,

comparable to the rule applicable to generation capacity resources.<sup>8</sup> (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, demand response programs adopt an offer cap equal to the offer cap applicable to energy offers from generation capacity resources, currently \$1,000 per MWh.<sup>9</sup> (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, the lead times for demand resources be shortened to 30 minutes with an hour minimum dispatch for all resources. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Adopted in full, Q1, 2014.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, demand resources be required to provide their nodal location on the electricity grid. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, measurement and verification methods for demand resources be further modified to more accurately reflect compliance. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, compliance rules be revised to include submittal of all necessary hourly load data, and that negative values be included when calculating event compliance across hours and registrations. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, PJM adopt the ISO-NE five-minute metering requirements in order to ensure that dispatchers have the necessary information for reliability and that market payments to demand resources be calculated based on interval meter data at the site of the demand reductions.<sup>10</sup> (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

<sup>7</sup> PJM's Capacity Performance proposal includes this change. See "Reforms to the Reliability Pricing Market ("RPM") and Related Rules in the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff ("Tariff") and Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities ("RAA")," Docket No. ER15-632-000 and "PJM Interconnection, LLC." Docket No. EL15-29-000.

<sup>8</sup> See "Complaint and Motion to Consolidate of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM," Docket No. EL14-20-000 (January 27, 2014) at 1.

<sup>9</sup> *ld* at 1.

<sup>10</sup> See ISO-NE Tariff, Section III, Market Rule 1, Appendix E1 and Appendix E2, "Demand Response," <<u>http://www.iso-ne.com/regulatory/tariff/sect\_3/mr1\_oppend-e.pdf>.</u> (Accessed February 17, 2015) ISO-NE requires that DR have an interval meter with five minute data reported to the ISO and each behind the meter generator is required to have a separate interval meter. After June 1, 2017, demand response resources in ISO-NE must also be registered at a single node.

- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, demand response event compliance be calculated for each hour and the penalty structure reflect hourly compliance. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, demand resources whose load drop method is designated as "Other" explicitly record the method of load drop. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Adopted in full, Q2, 2014.)
- The MMU recommends that, if demand response remains in the PJM market, load management testing be initiated by PJM with limited warning to CSPs in order to more accurately represent the conditions of an emergency event. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends, as a preferred alternative to having PJM demand side programs, that demand response be on the demand side of the markets and that customers be able to avoid capacity and energy charges by not using capacity and energy at their discretion and that customer payments be determined only by metered load. (Priority: High. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)

### Conclusion

A fully functional demand side of the electricity market means that end use customers or their designated intermediaries will have the ability to see real time energy price signals in real time, will have the ability to react to real time prices in real time and will have the ability to receive the direct benefits or costs of changes in real time energy use. In addition, customers or their designated intermediaries will have the ability to see current capacity prices, will have the ability to react to capacity prices and will have the ability to receive the direct benefits or costs of changes in the demand for capacity. A functional demand side of these markets means that customers will have the ability to make decisions about levels of power consumption based both on the value of the uses of the power and on the actual cost of that power.

With exception of large wholesale customers in some areas, most customers in PJM are not on retail rates that

directly expose them to the wholesale price of energy or capacity. As a result, most customers in PJM do not have the direct ability to see, respond to or benefit from a response to price signals in PJM's markets. PJM's demand side programs are generally designed to allow customers (or their intermediaries in the form of load serving entities (LSEs) or curtailment service providers (CSPs)) to either directly, or through intermediaries, be paid as if they were directly paying the wholesale price of energy and capacity and avoiding those prices when reducing load. PJM's demand side programs are designed to provide direct incentives for load resources to respond, via load reductions, to wholesale market price signals and/or system emergency events.

If retail markets reflected hourly wholesale locational prices and customers or their intermediaries received direct savings associated with reducing consumption in response to real time prices, there would not be a need for a PJM economic load response program, or for extensive measurement and verification protocols. In the transition to that point, however, as long as there are demand side programs, there is a need for robust measurement and verification techniques to ensure that transitional programs incent the desired behavior. The baseline methods used in PJM programs today are not adequate to determine and quantify deliberate actions taken to reduce consumption.

If demand resources are to continue competing directly with generation capacity resources in the PJM Capacity Market, the product must be defined such that it can actually serve as a substitute for generation. That is a prerequisite to a functional market design.

In order to be a substitute for generation, demand resources should be defined in PJM rules as an economic resource, as generation is defined. Demand resources should be required to offer in the day ahead market and should be called when the resources are required and prior to the declaration of an emergency. Demand resources should be available for every hour of the year and not be limited to a small number of hours.

In order to be a substitute for generation, demand resources should provide a nodal location and should be dispatched nodally to enhance the effectiveness of demand resources and to permit the efficient functioning of the energy market. In order to be a substitute for generation, compliance by demand resources to PJM dispatch instructions should include both increases and decreases in load. The current method applied by PJM simply ignores increases in load and thus artificially overstates compliance.

As a preferred alternative, demand response would be on the demand side of the capacity market rather than on the supply side. Rather than complex demand side programs with their attendant complex and difficult to administer rules, customers would be able to avoid capacity and energy charges by not using capacity and energy at their discretion.

The long term appropriate end state for demand side resources in the PJM markets should be comparable to the demand side of any market. Customers should use energy as they wish and that usage will determine the amount of capacity and energy for which each customer pays. There would be no counterfactual measurement and verification.

Under this approach, customers that wish to avoid capacity payments would reduce their load during expected high load hours. Capacity costs would be assigned to LSEs and by LSEs to customers, based on actual load on the system during these critical hours. Customers wishing to avoid high energy prices would reduce their load during high price hours. Customers would pay for what they actually use, as measured by meters, rather than relying on flawed measurement and verification methods. No M&V estimates are required. No promises of future reductions which can only be verified by M&V are required. To the extent that customers enter into contracts with CSPs or LSEs to manage their payments, M&V can be negotiated as part of a bilateral commercial contract between a customer and its CSP or LSE.

This approach provides more flexibility to customers to limit usage at their discretion. There is no requirement to be available year round or every hour of every day. There is no 30 minute notice requirement. There is no requirement to offer energy into the day-ahead market. All decisions about interrupting are up to the customers only and they may enter into bilateral commercial arrangements with CSPs at their sole discretion. Customers would pay for capacity and energy depending solely on metered load. A transition to this end state should be defined in order to ensure that appropriate levels of demand side response are incorporated in PJM's load forecasts and thus in the demand curve in the capacity market for the next three years. That transition should be defined by the PRD rules, modified as suggested by the Market Monitor.

This approach would work under the current RPM design and this approach would work under the CP design. This approach is entirely consistent with any Supreme Court decision on EPSA as it does not require FERC to have jurisdiction over the demand side. This approach will allow the Commission to more fully realize its overriding policy objective to create competitive and efficient wholesale energy markets.

## **PJM Demand Response Programs**

All demand response programs in PJM can be grouped into economic and emergency programs.<sup>11</sup> Table 6-1 provides an overview of the key features of PJM demand response programs. Demand response program is used here to refer to both emergency and economic programs. Demand resource is used here to refer to both resources participating in the capacity market and resources participating in the energy market. In both the economic and emergency programs, CSPs are companies that seek to sign up end-use customers, participants, that have the ability to reduce load. After a demand response event occurs, PJM compensates CSPs for their participants' load reductions and CSPs in turn compensates their participants. Only CSPs are eligible to participate in the PJM Demand Response program, but a participant can register as a PJM special member and become a CSP without any additional cost of entry.

<sup>11</sup> Throughout this document, emergency demand response refers to both emergency and pre emergency demand response.

		Emergency Load Response Program	1	Economic Load Response Program
	Loa	d Management (LM)		
Market	Capacity Only	Capacity and Energy	Energy Only	Energy Only
Capacity Market	DR cleared in RPM	DR cleared in RPM	Not included in RPM	Not included in RPM
Dispatch Requirement	Mandatory Curtailment	Mandatory Curtailment	Voluntary Curtailment	Dispatched Curtailment
	RPM event or test			
Penalties	compliance penalties	RPM event or test compliance penalties	NA	NA
	Capacity payments based			
Capacity Payments	on RPM clearing price	Capacity payments based on RPM price	NA	NA
		Energy payment based on submitted	Energy payment based on submitted	
		higher of "minimum dispatch price" and	higher of "minimum dispatch price"	Energy payment based on full LMP.
		LMP. Energy payment during PJM declared	and LMP. Energy payment only for	Energy payment for hours of
Energy Payments	No energy payment.	Emergency Event mandatory curtailments.	voluntary curtailments.	dispatched curtailment.

#### Table 6-1 Overview of demand response programs

In a panel decision issued May 23, 2014, the U.S. Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia Circuit vacated in its entirety Order No. 745, which provided for payment of demand-side resources at full LMP.<sup>12</sup> The court found Order No. 745 arbitrary and capricious on its merits.<sup>13</sup> More importantly, the court found that the FERC lacked jurisdiction to issue Order No. 745 because the "rule entails direct regulation of the retail market a matter exclusively within state control."14 The decision calls into question the jurisdictional foundation for all demand response programs currently subject to FERC oversight, and, in particular, for those programs that involve FERC regulated payments to demand resources. EPSA v. FERC is now subject to a stay pending the Supreme Court's action on petitions for writ of certiorari. Petitions were filed by the Solicitor General, on behalf of the FERC (January 15, 2015) and by EnerNOC, Inc.; Viridity Energy, Inc.; and EnergyConnect, Inc. (January 15, 2015).

FirstEnergy filed an amended complaint on September 22, 2014, that seeks to extend the finding in *EPSA v. FERC* to the PJM capacity market, and would, if granted, eliminate tariff provisions that provide for the compensation of Demand Resources as a form of capacity supply effective May 23, 2014.<sup>15</sup> The complaint also seeks to void the results of the 2017/2018 Base Residual Auction conducted in May 2014 and to rerun the auction excluding Demand Resources. The Market Monitor issued a report on July 10, 2014, analyzing the worst case effects in the event that such relief

were granted.<sup>16</sup> The report concludes that "should a legal or policy decision be made to eliminate Demand Resources from its current participation as supply in the PJM capacity market, PJM markets could adapt."<sup>17</sup> The proceeding is pending before the Commission.

PJM filed tariff revisions on January 14, 2015, intended to adapt the PJM demand response rules depending on the outcomes and timing of the outcomes on potential review of *EPSA v. FERC* and PJM's pending capacity performance proposal.<sup>18</sup> The Market Monitor filed comments criticizing PJM's filing as overly complicated and unnecessary.<sup>19</sup>

EPSA presents an opportunity to reform the rules for demand response to make them consistent with the functioning of an efficient and competitive market. The current rules for demand response have evolved to create a negative impact on market efficiency and pose obstacles to the growth of an effective demand component to the market. This negative impact is not the result of demand side resources which are an invaluable part of the markets but is a result of current PJM rules. These flaws have been well documented, and some are

<sup>12</sup> Electric Power Supply Association v. FERC, No. 11-1486.

<sup>13</sup> Id., slip. op. at 14.

<sup>14</sup> *ld*.

<sup>15</sup> See FirstEnergy Service Company complaint, FERC Docket No. EL14–55-000, amending the complaint filed May 23, 2014.

<sup>16</sup> See Monitoring Analytics, LLC, The 2017/2018 RPM Base Residual Auction: Sensitivity Analyses, which can be accessed at: <http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/ IMM\_20172018\_RPM\_BRA\_Sensitivity\_Analyses\_20140710.pdf>.

<sup>17</sup> *Id.* at 10.

<sup>18</sup> See PJM filing, Docket No. ER15-852-000.

<sup>19</sup> See Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, ER15-852-000 (February 13, 2015).

the subject of pending litigation at the Commission.<sup>20</sup> Now is an appropriate time for decisive steps away from the flawed approach of treating demand as a form of supply and treating demand response as changes in demand.

## Participation in Demand Response Programs

On April 1, 2012, FERC Order No. 745 was implemented in the PJM economic program, requiring payment of full LMP for dispatched demand resources when a net benefit test (NBT) price threshold is exceeded. This approach replaced the payment of LMP minus the charge for wholesale power already included in customers' tariff rates. Annual economic program credits in 2014 were the highest in the last five years, but there were fewer settlements submitted and fewer active participants in 2014 than in 2013.

Figure 6-1 shows all revenue from PJM demand response programs by market for the period 2008 through 2014. Since the implementation of the RPM capacity market on June 1, 2007, demand response that participated through the capacity market, which includes emergency energy revenue, has been the primary source of revenue to demand response participants.<sup>21</sup>

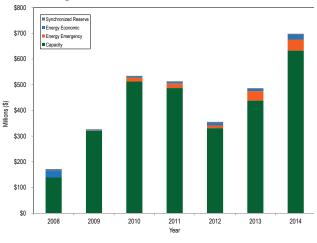
- 20 The Market Monitor has documented in numerous reports the price suppressing effects and market design flaws attributable to the current treatment of Demand Resources in the PJM Capacity Market, including:
  - The failure to require performance from Demand Resources that is comparable to the
    performance provided by Generation Capacity Resources and that would therefore make
    Demand Resources substitutes for Generation Resources while providing substantially the
    same compensation to both. See, e.g., Monitoring Analytics, LLC, 2013 State of the Market
    Report for PJM (March 13, 2013) ("2013 SOM") at 197, 203; see also, Monitoring Analytics, LLC,
    Analysis of the 2016/2017 RPM Base Residual Auction (April 18, 2014) at 3, 35–27 ("2016/2017
    BRA Report"), which can be accessed at: <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/JMM\_Analysis.of">http://www.monitoringAnalytics.LC</a>,
    Part 2016/2017 RPM Base Residual Auction (April 18, 2014) at 3, 35–27 ("2016/2017
    BRA Report"), which can be accessed at: <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/JMM\_Analysis.of">http://www.monitoringAnalytics.LLC</a>,
    Part 2014/2014,
    Part 20
  - The failure to remove inferior Demand Resource products from the capacity markets which cannot, by definition of the products, be substitutes for Generation Resources and the failure to require demand resource products to respond year round during any hour.
  - The failure to eliminate the 2.5 shift in the demand curve used in RPM Base Residual Actions. See, e.g., 2013 SOM at 157, 160; 2016/2017 BRA Report at 4–5.
  - The failure to require Demand Resources to make physical offers. See, e.g., 2013 SOM at 160, 171–172; Monitoring Analytics, LLC, Analysis of Replacement Capacity for RPM Commitments: June 1, 2007 to June 1, 2013 (September 13, 2013), which can be accessed at: <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/2013/IMM\_Report\_on\_Capacity\_Replacement\_Activity\_2\_20130913.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/2013/IMM\_Report\_on\_Capacity\_Replacement\_Activity\_2\_20130913.pdf</a>; Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, Docket No. ER14-1461 (April 1, 2014).
  - The failure to require Demand Resources to make daily offers into the Day-Ahead Energy Market as required of Generation Capacity Resources. See, e.g., 2013 SOM at 197, 203; Complaint and Motion to Consolidate of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, Docket No. E114-20 (January 27, 2014).
  - The failure to apply a uniform system offer cap to Demand Resources and Generation Capacity Resources. Id.
- The failure to develop measurement and verification rules sufficient to ensure that Demand Resources do not consume capacity when it is needed by those who pay for it. See, e.g., 2013 SOM at 197–198, 210; Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, Docket No. ER14-822 (January 1, 2014).
- 21 This includes both capacity market revenue and emergency energy revenue for capacity resources.

In 2014, emergency revenue, which includes capacity and emergency energy revenue, accounted for 96.8 percent of all revenue received by demand response providers, credits from the economic program were 2.5 percent and revenue from synchronized reserve was 0.7 percent.

Total emergency revenue increased by \$200.8 million, or 42.3 percent, from \$475.0 million in 2013 to \$675.7 in 2014. Of the total emergency revenue, capacity market revenue increased by \$194.5 million, or 44.4 percent, from \$438.2 million in 2013 to \$632.8 million in 2014, due to higher clearing prices and volumes in the capacity market for the 2013/2014 and 2014/2015 delivery years. The weighted average RPM price increased 23.1 percent from \$99.39 per MW-day to \$122.32 per MW-day.<sup>22</sup> Of the total emergency revenue, emergency energy revenue to demand response that sold capacity increased by \$6.2 million from \$36.7 million in 2013, to \$43.0 million in 2014.

Total credits under the economic program increased by \$9.0 million from \$8.7 million in 2013 to \$17.7 million in 2014, a 103.2 percent increase.

## Figure 6-1 Demand response revenue by market: 2008 through 2014



### **Economic Program**

Table 6-2 shows registered sites and MW for the last day of each month for the period January 2010 through December 2014. Registration is a prerequisite for CSPs

<sup>22 2014</sup> State of the Market Report for PJM, Section 5: Capacity, Table 5-13.

to participate in the economic program. The average number of registrations decreased and the average registered MW increased in 2014. The average number of registrations decreased by 68 from 1,134 in 2013 to 1,066 in 2014. The average monthly registered MW for 2014 increased by 441 MW, or 18.75 percent, from 2,352 MW in 2013 to 2,793 MW in 2014.

Economic demand response was highly concentrated in 2013 and 2014. The HHI for demand response reductions decreased 473 points, from 8194 in 2013 to 7721 in 2014.<sup>23</sup>

There is some overlap between economic registrations and emergency capacity registrations. There were 309 registrations and 1,852 nominated MW in the emergency program that were also in the economic program for 2014.

The registered MW in the economic load response program are not a good measure of the amount of MW available for dispatch in the energy market. Economic resources can dispatch more, less or the amount of MW registered in the program.

Table 6-3 shows the sum of maximum economic MW dispatched by registration each month for January 2010 through December 2014. The monthly maximum is the sum of each registration's monthly noncoincident peak dispatched MW. The annual maximum is the sum of each registration's annual noncoincident peak dispatched MW. This annual aggregated maximum dispatched MW for all economic demand response registered resources

in 2014 increased by 253 MW, from 1,486 MW in 2013 to 1,739 MW in 2014.<sup>24</sup> The dispatch reflected the demand conditions in 2014 compared to prior years. For example, January through March of 2014 had significantly more dispatched MW than January through March in each of the last four years.

	Maximum Dispatched MW by Registration							
Month	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014			
Jan	233	243	104	193	446			
Feb	121	190	101	119	307			
Mar	115	153	72	127	369			
Apr	111	80	108	133	146			
May	172	98	143	192	151			
Jun	209	561	944	433	483			
Jul	999	561	1,641	1,088	665			
Aug	794	161	980	497	357			
Sep	276	84	451	530	795			
Oct	118	81	242	168	214			
Nov	111	86	165	155	165			
Dec	41	88	99	168	155			
Annual	1,209	841	1,956	1,486	1,739			

# Table 6-3 Maximum economic MW dispatched byregistration per month: 2010 through 2014

All demand response energy payments are uplift rather than market payments. Economic demand response energy costs are assigned to real-time exports from the PJM Region and real-time loads in each zone for which the load-weighted average real-time LMP for the hour during which the reduction occurred is greater than the price determined under the net benefits test for that month.<sup>25</sup>

#### Table 6-2 Economic program registrations on the last day of the month: January, 2010 through December, 2014

	2010	)	201	1	201	2	2013	3	2014	Ļ
		Registered								
Month	Registrations	MW								
Jan	1,841	2,623	1,609	2,432	1,993	2,385	841	2,314	1,180	2,331
Feb	1,842	2,624	1,612	2,435	1,995	2,384	843	2,327	1,174	2,336
Mar	1,845	2,623	1,612	2,519	1,996	2,356	788	2,284	1,185	2,698
Apr	1,849	2,587	1,611	2,534	189	1,318	970	2,346	1,194	2,832
May	1,875	2,819	1,687	3,166	371	1,669	1,375	2,414	745	2,516
Jun	813	1,608	1,143	1,912	803	2,347	1,302	2,144	928	2,949
Jul	1,192	2,159	1,228	2,062	942	2,323	1,315	2,443	1,036	3,011
Aug	1,616	2,398	1,987	2,194	1,013	2,373	1,299	2,527	1,080	3,039
Sep	1,609	2,447	1,962	2,183	1,052	2,421	1,280	2,475	1,077	2,925
Oct	1,606	2,444	1,954	2,179	828	2,269	1,210	2,335	1,060	2,948
Nov	1,605	2,444	1,988	2,255	824	2,267	1,192	2,307	1,063	3,000
Dec	1,598	2,439	1,992	2,259	846	2,283	1,192	2,311	1,071	2,929
Avg.	1,608	2,435	1,699	2,344	1,071	2,200	1,134	2,352	1,066	2,793

<sup>24</sup> As a result of the 60 day data lag from event date to settlement, not all settlements for December 2014 are incorporated in this report.

23 For more information, see Table 6-8.

<sup>25</sup> PJM: "Manual 28: Operating Agreement Accounting," Revision 64 (April 11, 2014), p 70.

Table 6-4 shows total credits paid to participants in the economic program. The average credits per MWh increased by \$56.07 per MWh, or 86.2 percent, from \$65.03 per MWh in 2013 to \$121.10 per MWh dispatched in 2014. The average real-time load weighted PJM LMP increased by \$14.48 per MWh, from \$38.66 per MWh during 2013 to \$53.14 per MWh during 2014. Curtailed energy for the economic program was 146,194 MWh in 2014 and the total payments were \$17,704,862. Credits paid for economic DR in 2014 increased by \$8,992,988 or 103 percent, compared to 2013.

Table 6-4 Credits paid to the PJM economic programparticipants: 2010 through 2014

Year	Total MWh	Total Credits	\$/MWh
2010	72,757	\$4,728,660	\$64.99
2011	17,398	\$2,052,996	\$118.00
2012	145,019	\$9,284,118	\$64.02
2013	133,963	\$8,711,873	\$65.03
2014	146,194	\$17,704,862	\$121.10

Economic demand response resources that are dispatched in both the economic and emergency programs at the same time are settled under emergency rules. For example, assume a demand resource has an economic strike price of \$100 per MWh and an emergency strike price of \$1,800 per MWh. If this resource was scheduled to reduce in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, the demand resource would receive \$100 per MWh, but if an emergency event were called during the economic dispatch, the demand resource would receive its emergency strike price of \$1,800 per MWh instead of the economic strike price of \$100 per MWh. The rationale for this rule is not clear. All other resources that clear in the day-ahead market are financially firm at that clearing price. Figure 6-2 shows monthly economic demand response credits and MWh, for 2010 through 2014. Higher energy prices and FERC Order No. 745 increased incentives to participate starting in April 2012. The extreme weather conditions in January through March, 2014 resulted in higher prices which resulted in higher credits. The January 2014 economic credits were more than twice the previous monthly maximum from July 2012.

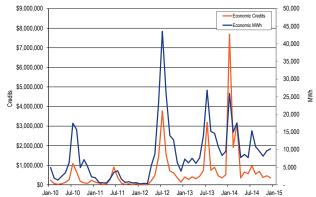




Table 6-5 shows 2013 and 2014 performance in the economic program by control zone and participation type. Total economic program reductions increased 9.1 percent from 133,963 MW in 2013 to 146,194 MW in 2014. The economic credits increased by 103.2 percent from \$8,711,873 in 2013, to \$17,704,862 in 2014. In several western zones, the credits paid to market participants were higher in 2014 despite the fact that there were lower MWh reductions in 2014 than in 2013. In the AECO, JCPL, PECO, Pepco and RECO zones, credits more than quadrupled and MWh reductions more than

Table 6-5 PJM	economic progran	n participation b	y zone: 2013	and 2014 <sup>26</sup>

		Credits			Wh Reduction	IS	Credits per MWh Reduction		
			Percent			Percent			Percent
Zones	2013	2014	Change	2013	2014	Change	2013	2014	Change
AECO, JCPL, PECO, Pepco, RECO	\$525,588	\$2,429,613	362.3%	4,145	9,619	132.1%	\$126.79	\$252.58	99.2%
AEP, APS	\$244,342	\$323,274	32.3%	3,961	3,413	(13.8%)	\$61.68	\$94.71	53.5%
ATSI, ComEd, DAY, DEOK, DLCO, EKPC	\$760,791	\$1,073,531	41.1%	15,124	11,232	(25.7%)	\$50.30	\$95.58	90.0%
BGE, DPL, Met-Ed, PENELEC	\$1,107,298	\$1,244,056	12.4%	12,183	13,373	9.8%	\$90.89	\$93.03	2.4%
Dominion	\$5,129,796	\$9,951,828	94.0%	85,967	86,974	1.2%	\$59.67	\$114.42	91.8%
PPL	\$315,730	\$1,602,715	407.6%	3,780	7,276	92.5%	\$83.52	\$220.29	163.8%
PSEG	\$628,328	\$1,079,845	71.9%	8,802	14,307	62.6%	\$71.39	\$75.47	5.7%
Total	\$8,711,873	\$17,704,862	103.2%	133,963	146,194	9.1%	\$65.03	\$121.10	86.2%

26 PJM and the MMU cannot publish more detailed information about the Economic Program Zonal Settlements as a result of confidentiality requirements.

doubled. In Dominion, MWh reductions increased by only 1.2 percent while the credits nearly doubled.

Table 6-6 shows total settlements submitted by year for 2009 through 2014. A settlement is counted for every day on which a registration is dispatched in the economic program.

## Table 6-6 Settlements submitted by year in theeconomic program: 2009 through 2014

Year	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
Number of Settlements	2,227	3,781	732	4,554	2,357	2,356

Table 6-7 shows the number of curtailment service providers (CSPs), and the number of participants in their portfolios, submitting settlements by year for 2009 through 2014. There were 112 fewer active participants in 2014 than in 2013. All participants must be included in a CSP.

Parent companies may own only one CSP or multiple CSPs. All HHI calculations performed in this section are at the parent company level. Economic demand response was highly concentrated in both 2013 and 2014. Table 6-8 shows the monthly HHI index and the annual HHI index in 2014. The table also lists the share of reductions provided by, and the share of credits claimed by the four largest DR companies in each year. In 2014, 80.4 percent of all Economic DR reductions and 67.8 percent of Economic DR revenue were attributable to the four largest DR companies. The HHI for demand response reductions decreased 473 points, from 8194 in 2013 to 7721 in 2014.

Table 6-9 shows average MWh reductions and credits by hour for 2013 and 2014. The majority of reductions occurred between the hour ending 0700 and hour ending 2100 in these two years. In 2013, 98.0 percent of reductions and 98.8 percent of credits occurred from 0700 to 2100, and in 2014, 90.3 percent of reductions and 86.0 percent of credits occurred from 0700 to 2100.

#### Table 6-7 Participants and CSPs submitting settlements in the economic program by year: 2009 through 2014

	20	009	20	10	20	11	20	12	20	13	20	14
	Active	Active										
	CSPs	Participants										
Total Distinct												
Active	15	212	16	258	15	203	22	428	20	276	18	165

#### **Top Four Companies Top Four Companies** HHI Share of Reduction Share of Credit Percent Change Change Month 2013 2014 2013 2014 2013 2014 Change Percent Percent (11.2%)94 1% Jan 9030 7098 (21.4%)98.0% 86.7% 84.2% (9.9%) 6547 (31.5%) 100.0% (15.9%) 99.0% (21.5%) Feb 9556 84.1% 77.5% (12.4%) Mar 9234 7744 (16.1%) 99.9% 87.4% 99.9% 88.5% (11.3%)Apr 9712 8343 (14.1%)100.0% 100.0% 0.0% 100.0% 100.0% 0.0% 8090 (6.8%) 99.5% 98.8% (0.7%) 99.8% 99.1% (0.7%) May 8678 (4.8%) 88.2% 2.6% 86.0% Jun 8326 7923 90.8% 87.1% 1.1% Jul 6843 8316 21.5% 75.4% 87.9% 12.5% 71.0% 85.2% 14.2% 6916 20.8% 97.8% (0.4%) 98.5% (1.8%) Aug 8351 98.2% 96.7% 7545 8632 14.4% 92.8% 89.7% (3.1%)87.4% 87.4% (0.1%)Sep (11.0%) 0ct 8183 7285 100.0% 91.8% (8.2%) 100.0% 92.8% (7.2%)

100.0%

99.4%

80.4%

0.6%

5.5%

(9.4%)

99.2%

92.2%

78.7%

100.0%

99.1%

67.8%

0.7%

6.9%

(11.0%)

99.4%

93.9%

89.8%

#### Table 6-8 HHI and market concentration in the economic program: 2013 and 2014

8350

7638

8194

7684

7780

7721

(8.0%)

1.9%

(5.8%)

Nov

Dec

Total

	MM	/h Reducti	ions	Pr	ogram Credits	
Hour Ending			Percent			Percent
(EPT)	2013	2014	Change	2013	2014	Change
1	168	775	360%	\$5,867	\$127,585	2,075%
2	156	723	364%	\$4,009	\$112,251	2,700%
3	156	878	462%	\$3,226	\$149,137	4,523%
4	155	1,550	899%	\$2,377	\$292,816	12,220%
5	161	1,385	762%	\$2,406	\$204,016	8,381%
6	358	1,962	448%	\$8,119	\$319,197	3,831%
7	5,872	5,841	(1%)	\$317,442	\$945,568	198%
8	7,053	7,863	11%	\$409,748	\$1,177,434	187%
9	7,371	8,848	20%	\$341,149	\$942,788	176%
10	6,991	8,700	24%	\$307,253	\$1,046,978	241%
11	5,282	6,354	20%	\$244,180	\$903,947	270%
12	4,798	5,481	14%	\$217,928	\$809,129	271%
13	7,137	5,949	(17%)	\$373,084	\$691,043	85%
14	10,649	8,624	(19%)	\$867,635	\$877,242	1%
15	14,323	11,558	(19%)	\$1,027,692	\$974,579	(5%)
16	14,820	12,108	(18%)	\$1,180,212	\$1,038,310	(12%)
17	14,664	12,478	(15%)	\$1,208,669	\$1,097,671	(9%)
18	14,035	13,592	(3%)	\$1,035,230	\$1,357,606	31%
19	10,653	9,974	(6%)	\$649,729	\$1,167,897	80%
20	5,198	8,399	62%	\$288,522	\$1,203,740	317%
21	2,394	6,205	159%	\$142,349	\$984,104	591%
22	899	3,423	281%	\$48,047	\$612,657	1,175%
23	395	1,938	390%	\$16,186	\$380,048	2,248%
24	274	1,588	479%	\$10,814	\$289,122	2,573%
Total	133,963	146,194	9%	\$8,711,873	\$17,704,862	103%

 Table 6-9 Hourly frequency distribution of economic

 program MWh reductions and credits: 2013 and 2014

Table 6-10 shows the distribution of economic program MWh reductions and credits by ranges of real-time zonal, load-weighted, average LMP in 2013 and 2014. Reductions occurred at all price levels. In 2014, 5.9 percent of MWh reductions and 26.1 percent of program credits occurred during the hours when the applicable zonal LMP was higher than \$400 per MWh.

Following Order 745, each month the NBT threshold price is calculated above which the net benefits of DR are deemed to exceed the cost to load. Demand resource (DR) reductions have two effects on the per MWh energy payment by loads and exports. DR reduces LMP by reducing demand in the energy market. At the same time, DR payments cause an additional uplift charge. The NBT threshold price is a monthly estimate calculated from the supply curve of PJM, and it does not incorporate the real-time or day-ahead prices. When the LMP is above the NBT threshold price, the demand response resource receives credit for the full LMP. Demand resources are not paid for any load reductions during hours where the LMP is below the NBT threshold price. About 0.5 percent of DR dispatch occurred during hours with LMP lower than the NBT threshold price.

Table 6-10 Frequency distribution of economic program
zonal, load-weighted, average LMP (By hours): 2013
and 2014

	MM	/h Reducti	ions	Pr	ogram Credits	
			Percent			Percent
LMP	2013	2014	Change	2013	2014	Change
\$0 to \$25	445	722	62%	\$5,702	\$11,645	104%
\$25 to \$50	81,354	59,906	(26%)	\$3,311,344	\$2,490,876	(25%)
\$50 to \$75	27,172	28,318	4%	\$1,775,006	\$1,859,841	5%
\$75 to \$100	7,557	13,280	76%	\$719,397	\$1,288,904	79%
\$100 to \$125	6,438	7,426	15%	\$878,930	\$915,895	4%
\$125 to \$150	4,324	5,263	22%	\$670,247	\$803,983	20%
\$150 to \$175	1,516	4,222	179%	\$234,268	\$776,070	231%
\$175 to \$200	1,020	3,557	249%	\$177,231	\$768,439	334%
\$200 to \$225	852	2,951	246%	\$147,230	\$672,056	356%
\$225 to \$250	1,068	2,866	168%	\$182,746	\$713,340	290%
\$250 to \$275	212	2,312	989%	\$52,692	\$637,912	1,111%
\$275 to \$300	640	1,898	197%	\$169,186	\$558,849	230%
\$300 to \$325	374	1,569	320%	\$99,169	\$459,897	364%
\$325 to \$350	205	1,059	417%	\$19,008	\$359,764	1,793%
\$350 to \$375	216	1,259	483%	\$50,647	\$435,346	760%
\$375 to \$400	47	916	1,851%	\$12,574	\$333,491	2,552%
> \$400	523	8,660	1,554%	\$206,495	\$4,618,554	2,137%
Total	133,963	146,183	9%	\$8,711,873	\$17,704,862	103%

Table 6-11 shows the NBT threshold price from April 2012, when FERC Order 745 was implemented in PJM, through 2014.

Table 6-11 Result from net benefits tests: April, 2012through December, 2014

	Net Benefits Test Threshold Price (\$/MWh)					
Month	2012	2013	2014			
Jan		\$25.72	\$29.51			
Feb		\$26.27	\$30.44			
Mar		\$25.60	\$34.93			
Apr	\$25.89	\$26.96	\$32.59			
May	\$23.46	\$27.73	\$32.08			
Jun	\$23.86	\$28.44	\$31.62			
Jul	\$22.99	\$29.42	\$31.62			
Aug	\$24.47	\$28.58	\$29.85			
Sep	\$24.93	\$28.80	\$29.83			
Oct	\$25.96	\$29.13	\$30.20			
Nov	\$25.63	\$31.63	\$29.17			
Dec	\$25.97	\$28.82	\$29.01			
Average	\$24.80	\$28.09	\$30.91			

Table 6-12 shows the number of hours that at least one zone in PJM had day-ahead LMP or real-time LMP higher than the NBT threshold price. In 2014, the highest zonal LMP in PJM was higher than the NBT threshold price in 7,921 hours out of the entire 8,760 hours, or 90.4 percent of all hours. Reductions occurred in 7,105 hours, or 89.7 percent, of the 7,921 hours in 2014. The last three columns illustrate how often economic demand response activity occurred when LMPs exceeded NBT threshold prices in 2013 and 2014.

## Table 6-12 Hours with price higher than NBT and DR occurrences in those hours: 2013 and 2014

	Number	Numbe	Number of Hours with			rcentage	of
_	of Hours	LMP H	igher tha	n NBT	NBT I	Hours wit	h DR
				Percent			Change
Month	2013/2014	2013	2014	Change	2013	2014	Percent
Jan	744	716	742	3.6%	78.9%	93.8%	14.9%
Feb	672	672	672	0.0%	89.3%	92.9%	3.6%
Mar	743	743	732	(1.5%)	80.8%	81.8%	1.1%
Apr	720	717	661	(7.8%)	86.6%	86.5%	(0.1%)
May	744	669	694	3.7%	88.3%	85.3%	(3.0%)
Jun	720	597	557	(6.7%)	94.0%	87.8%	(6.2%)
Jul	744	609	540	(11.3%)	94.7%	97.8%	3.0%
Aug	744	550	586	6.5%	89.8%	88.6%	(1.3%)
Sep	720	582	605	4.0%	88.8%	90.9%	2.1%
Oct	744	620	710	14.5%	86.3%	93.4%	7.1%
Nov	721	577	719	24.6%	92.0%	96.5%	4.5%
Dec	744	705	703	(0.3%)	93.6%	82.4%	(11.3%)
Total	8,760	7,757	7,921	2.1%	88.3%	89.7%	1.4%

Following the implementation of FERC Order No. 745, DR in PJM is paid by real-time loads and real-time scheduled exports. Table 6-13 shows the sum of real-time DR charges and day-ahead DR charges for each zone and for exports. The demand response charges in January 2014 constituted 43.4 percent of the total economic DR charges in 2014. Real-time loads in AEP, Dominion, and ComEd paid the highest DR charges in 2014.

Table 6-14 shows the monthly day-ahead and realtime DR charges and the per MWh DR charges in 2013 and 2014. The day-ahead DR charges increased by \$3,094,111, or 76 percent, from \$4,060,008 in 2013 to \$7,154,118 in 2014. The real-time DR charges increased \$5,612,973, or 127 percent, from \$4,651,866 in 2013 to \$10,550,648 in 2014. The load charge for DR increased \$0.02/MWh, or 79 percent, from \$0.02/MWh in 2013 to \$0.04/MWh in 2014.

Table 6-13 Zonal DR charge: 2014

Zone	January	February	March	April	May	June	July	August	September	October	November	December	Total
AECO	\$88,787	\$21,811	\$36,352	\$4,216	\$6,575	\$7,867	\$16,679	\$7,246	\$10,059	\$3,795	\$5,392	\$4,122	\$212,902
AEP	\$1,287,055	\$312,328	\$490,612	\$55,153	\$105,762	\$86,463	\$130,093	\$84,283	\$100,854	\$62,383	\$76,849	\$56,499	\$2,848,334
APS	\$499,040	\$121,446	\$194,455	\$20,964	\$38,630	\$32,054	\$54,049	\$31,057	\$39,099	\$21,098	\$28,881	\$22,756	\$1,103,528
ATSI	\$610,023	\$155,457	\$248,281	\$30,829	\$57,728	\$48,066	\$71,721	\$45,485	\$56,314	\$32,652	\$39,270	\$30,265	\$1,426,092
BGE	\$336,929	\$79,554	\$130,350	\$14,007	\$28,830	\$24,750	\$48,599	\$24,614	\$31,991	\$16,974	\$18,380	\$14,984	\$769,964
ComEd	\$751,170	\$204,212	\$329,208	\$35,592	\$77,758	\$70,601	\$83,644	\$70,120	\$75,588	\$41,420	\$48,631	\$35,911	\$1,823,854
DAY	\$163,297	\$40,896	\$62,819	\$7,580	\$14,810	\$12,270	\$17,406	\$12,183	\$14,838	\$8,540	\$10,185	\$7,656	\$372,482
DEOK	\$248,017	\$62,898	\$93,801	\$10,662	\$23,030	\$19,939	\$27,326	\$19,170	\$22,548	\$11,082	\$14,933	\$10,670	\$564,076
DLCO	\$125,595	\$24,946	\$49,291	\$5,212	\$12,433	\$10,406	\$15,241	\$9,580	\$11,024	\$6,562	\$7,942	\$5,981	\$284,214
Dominion	\$1,021,400	\$236,410	\$393,303	\$40,645	\$91,199	\$72,760	\$133,387	\$68,250	\$94,651	\$51,725	\$55,078	\$45,427	\$2,304,234
DPL	\$199,098	\$46,459	\$75,679	\$7,990	\$12,526	\$13,135	\$27,171	\$12,453	\$15,915	\$8,529	\$10,770	\$8,748	\$438,472
EKPC	\$156,880	\$34,851	\$52,705	\$4,838	\$9,578	\$8,339	\$12,025	\$8,238	\$9,468	\$5,082	\$7,929	\$5,404	\$315,336
JCPL	\$200,870	\$50,017	\$81,694	\$8,870	\$15,532	\$17,879	\$38,668	\$16,140	\$22,068	\$8,688	\$12,354	\$9,387	\$482,165
Met-Ed	\$147,504	\$36,986	\$60,434	\$6,656	\$9,572	\$9,503	\$19,167	\$8,428	\$11,511	\$5,714	\$8,584	\$6,614	\$330,671
PECO	\$375,055	\$92,690	\$150,894	\$17,175	\$26,901	\$27,270	\$56,417	\$23,921	\$33,509	\$12,902	\$22,347	\$16,632	\$855,713
PENELEC	\$164,067	\$42,050	\$68,023	\$8,248	\$14,718	\$10,794	\$18,958	\$10,720	\$12,976	\$7,928	\$10,361	\$8,064	\$376,906
Рерсо	\$313,611	\$73,684	\$119,799	\$13,360	\$28,608	\$23,994	\$45,233	\$23,847	\$31,376	\$16,995	\$17,271	\$14,030	\$721,808
PPL	\$420,890	\$104,335	\$167,056	\$18,205	\$26,241	\$24,189	\$48,016	\$22,059	\$29,786	\$14,005	\$24,602	\$18,183	\$917,567
PSEG	\$368,239	\$92,173	\$150,738	\$18,849	\$30,794	\$31,715	\$66,823	\$28,451	\$39,518	\$18,525	\$23,461	\$18,295	\$887,581
RECO	\$12,180	\$3,050	\$5,037	\$658	\$1,098	\$1,239	\$2,527	\$1,141	\$1,546	\$619	\$811	\$638	\$30,544
Export	\$199,606	\$72,391	\$168,380	\$21,206	\$18,342	\$16,302	\$44,458	\$17,355	\$25,242	\$20,205	\$18,111	\$16,726	\$638,322
Total	\$7,689,314	\$1,908,644	\$3,128,912	\$350,913	\$650,665	\$569,536	\$977,608	\$544,741	\$689,882	\$375,421	\$462,140	\$356,990	\$17,704,767

#### Table 6-14 Monthly day-ahead and real-time DR charge: 2013 and 2014

	Da	y-ahead DR Ch	arge	Rea	al-time DR Charg	je	Per MW Charge (\$/MWh)		
Month	2013	2014	Percent Change	2013	2014	Percent Change	2013	2014	Percent Change
Jan	\$251,494	\$3,580,411	1,324%	\$147,937	\$4,108,903	2,677%	\$0.016	\$0.131	725%
Feb	\$241,179	\$1,148,053	376%	\$34,565	\$760,591	2,100%	\$0.011	\$0.038	246%
Mar	\$344,210	\$762,224	121%	\$64,371	\$2,366,688	3,577%	\$0.015	\$0.075	(76%)
Apr	\$267,301	\$67,996	(75%)	\$39,944	\$282,918	608%	\$0.013	\$0.012	(4%)
May	\$276,352	\$151,962	(45%)	\$161,883	\$498,703	208%	\$0.018	\$0.024	38%
Jun	\$323,881	\$309,885	(4%)	\$406,716	\$259,651	(36%)	\$0.022	\$0.018	(20%)
Jul	\$1,467,622	\$506,523	(65%)	\$1,722,650	\$471,085	(73%)	\$0.068	\$0.031	(55%)
Aug	\$182,941	\$158,297	(13%)	\$560,348	\$386,444	(31%)	\$0.020	\$0.019	(5%)
Sep	\$437,316	\$143,293	(67%)	\$456,949	\$546,589	20%	\$0.031	\$0.029	(7%)
0ct	\$78,465	\$97,563	24%	\$377,386	\$277,857	(26%)	\$0.016	\$0.014	(10%)
Nov	\$65,311	\$167,769	157%	\$287,951	\$294,371	2%	\$0.017	\$0.013	(26%)
Dec	\$123,936	\$60,143	(51%)	\$391,166	\$296,847	(24%)	\$0.013	\$0.013	3%
Total	\$4,060,008	\$7,154,118	76%	\$4,651,866	\$10,550,648	127%	\$0.024	\$0.043	79%

### **Emergency Program**

The emergency load response program consists of the limited demand response product in the capacity market during the 2013/2014 Delivery Year and the limited, extended summer and annual demand response product in the capacity market during the 2014/2015 Delivery Year. To participate as a limited demand resource, the provider must clear MW in an RPM auction. Emergency resources receive capacity revenue from the capacity market and also receive revenue from the energy market for reductions during a PJM initiated emergency event. The rules applied to demand resources in the current market design do not treat demand resources in a manner comparable to generation capacity resources, even though demand resources are sold in the same capacity market, are treated as a substitute for other capacity resources and displace other capacity resources in RPM auctions. The MMU recommends that if demand resources remain on the supply side of the capacity market, a daily must offer requirement apply to demand resources, comparable to the rule applicable to generation capacity resources. This will help to ensure comparability and consistency for demand resources. The MMU also recommends that demand resources have an offer cap equal to the offer cap applicable to energy offers from generation capacity resources, currently \$1,000 per MWh.<sup>27</sup>

Table 6–15 Zonal monthly	y capacity revenue: 2014
--------------------------	--------------------------

March May July October November January February April June August September December AECO \$1,035,717 \$935,486 \$1,035,717 \$1,002,307 \$1,035,717 \$805,435 \$832,282 \$832,282 \$805,435 \$832,282 \$805,435 \$832,282 \$10,790,378 AEP, EKPC \$776,197 \$701,081 \$776,197 \$751,158 \$776,197 \$6,203,447 \$6,410,228 \$6,410,228 \$6,203,447 \$6,410,228 \$6,203,447 \$6,410,228 \$48,032,082 \$493.260 \$445.525 \$493.260 \$477.348 \$493.260 \$3.380.132 \$3,492,803 \$3,492,803 \$3.380.132 \$3,492,803 \$3.380.132 \$3.492.803 \$26,514,263 \$377.750 \$341.193 \$377.750 \$365.564 \$377.750 \$3,717,155 \$3,841,060 \$3.841.060 \$3.717.155 \$3.841.060 \$3.717.155 \$3.841.060 \$28.355.708 \$7.736.807 \$6 988 083 \$7.736.807 \$7.487.232 \$7,736,807 \$5,140,527 \$5.311.878 \$5.311.878 \$5,140,527 \$5.311.878 \$5.140.527 \$5.311.878 \$74.354.831 ComEd \$808,185 \$729,973 \$808,185 \$782,114 \$808,185 \$5,846,358 \$6,041,237 \$6,041,237 \$5,846,358 \$6,041,237 \$5,846,358 \$6,041,237 \$45,640,665 \$44,278 \$39,993 \$44,278 \$42,849 \$44,278 \$872,987 \$902,087 \$872,987 \$902,087 \$872,987 \$902,087 \$902,087 \$6,442,985 \$2,439,779 \$16,653 \$15,041 \$16.653 \$16.115 \$16.653 \$330.654 \$341,676 \$341.676 \$330,654 \$341.676 \$330,654 \$341.676 DLCO \$148,045 \$133,718 \$148,045 \$143,269 \$148,045 \$840,774 \$5,338,145 \$5,338,145 \$5,165,946 \$868,800 \$840,774 \$868,800 \$19,982,505 \$5.338.145 Dominion \$605.391 \$546.805 \$605.391 \$585.862 \$605.391 \$5,165,946 \$1.593.999 \$1,593,999 \$1.542.580 \$5.338.145 \$5,165,946 \$28,687,601 \$1,979,013 \$1,915,174 \$1,979,013 \$840,774 \$1,979,013 \$1,787,496 \$1.542.580 \$868.800 \$868.800 \$1.593.999 \$1.542.580 \$1.593.999 \$18,491,240 \$2.288.883 \$2,067,378 \$2,288,883 \$2.215.048 \$2.288.883 \$1.709.946 \$1,766,944 \$1,766,944 \$1,709,946 \$1,766,944 \$1.709.946 \$1.766.944 \$23.346.686 Met-Ed \$2 246 581 \$2 029 170 \$2 246 581 \$2 174 111 \$2 246 581 \$1 558 377 \$1 610 323 \$1 610 323 \$1 558 377 \$1 610 323 \$1 558 377 \$1 610 323 \$22,059,448 \$5,314,219 \$4,799,939 \$5,314,219 \$5,142,792 \$5,314,219 \$3,249,878 \$3,358,207 \$3,358,207 \$3,249,878 \$3,358,207 \$3,249,878 \$3,358,207 \$49,067,852 PENELEO \$2,980,723 \$2,692,266 \$2,980,723 \$2,980,723 \$1,730,838 \$1,675,004 \$1,730,838 \$1,675,004 \$1,730,838 \$26,467,373 \$2,884,571 \$1,675,004 \$1,730,838 Рерсо \$4,229,396 \$3.820.100 \$4,229,396 \$4.092.964 \$4,229,396 \$3.467.834 \$3.583.429 \$3,583,429 \$3.467.834 \$3.583.429 \$3.467.834 \$3,583,429 \$45.338.470 \$7,253,736 \$6,551,762 \$7,253,736 \$7,019,745 \$7,253,736 \$5,215,729 \$5,389,586 \$5,389,586 \$5,215,729 \$5,389,586 \$5,215,729 \$5,389,586 \$72,538,246 \$8.859.978 \$8.002.561 \$8.859.978 \$8.574.172 \$8,859,978 \$5.460.187 \$5.642.193 \$5.642.193 \$5.460.187 \$5.642.193 \$5,460,187 \$5.642.193 \$82,106,000

\$118.962

\$122,927

\$42,860,351 \$47,452,531 \$45,921,805 \$47,452,531 \$56,301,913 \$58,178,643 \$58,178,643 \$56,301,913 \$58,178,643 \$58,178

\$122,927

\$118,962

\$122,927

\$257,721

\$249,408

\$257,721

Emergency demand response moderately was concentrated in 2014. The HHI for emergency demand response registrations increased 231 points, from 1529 in 2013 to 1760 in 2014. In 2014 the four largest companies contributed 65.3 percent of all registered emergency demand response resources.

Table 6-15 shows zonal monthly capacity market revenue to demand resources for 2014. Capacity market revenue increased in 2014 by \$194.5 million, or 44.4 percent, compared to 2013, from \$438.2 million to \$632.8 million, as a result of higher RPM prices and more cleared DR in RPM for the 2013/2014 and 2014/2015 delivery years.

Table 6-16 shows the amount of energy efficiency (EE) resources in PJM for 2012/2013 through 2014/2015 delivery years. Energy efficiency resources are offered in the PJM Capacity Market. The total MW of energy efficiency resources increased by 24 percent from 1,029.2 MW in the 2013/2014 delivery year to 1,282.4 MW in 2014/2015 Delivery Year.

\$257,721

\$47.452.531

\$232,781

Zone

AP

ATSI

BGF

DAY

DFOK

DPL

JCPL

PECO

PPL

PSFG

RECO

Total

\$122,927

\$118,962

Total

\$2,103,948

<sup>27</sup> See "Complaint and Motion to Consolidate of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM," Docket No. EL14-20-000 (January 28, 2014); "Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM," Docket No. ER15-852-000 (February 13, 2015).

		EE ICAP (MW)		EE UCAP (MW)			
	2012/2013	2013/2014	2014/2015	2012/2013	2013/2014	2014/2015	
Total	609.8	990.9	1,231.8	631.2	1,029.2	1,282.4	

Table 6-17 shows the number of customers and the nominated MW by product type and lead time for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year. The annual and extended summer products are new for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year. The quick lead time product, which is obligated to respond within 30 minutes, is also new for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year. The quick lead time product has 7.5 percent of all nominated MW with 704.0 MW and only 22 locations.

The quick lead time product was defined after the auctions cleared. FERC accepted PJM's proposed 30 minute lead time as a phased in approach on May 9, 2014.28 PJM submitted a filing on October 20, 2014, to allow DR that is unable to respond within 30 minutes to exit the market without penalty before the mandatory 30 minute lead time with the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.<sup>29</sup>

#### Table 6-17 Lead time by product type: 2014/2015 Delivery Year

Lead Type	Product Type	Locations	Nominated MW
Long Lead (120 Minutes)	Annual and		
	Extended Summer	2,079	1,130.9
	Limited	13,781	7,039.8
Short Lead (60 Minutes)	Annual, Extended		
	Summer and Limited	55	485.7
Quick Lead (30 Minutes)	Annual and Limited	22	704.0
Total		15,937	9,360.3

Table 6-18 shows the MW registered by measurement and verification method and by load drop method for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year. Of the DR MW committed, 3.5 percent use the guaranteed load drop (GLD) measurement and verification method, 87.0 percent use the firm service level (FSL) method and 9.5 percent use direct load control (DLC).

The program type is submitted as "Other" for 1.5 percent of committed MW, which does not explain the basis for the reduction. The choice of other is no longer a valid option for new registrations as of the 2014/2015 Delivery Year.

Table 6-19 shows the MW registered by measurement and verification method and by load drop method for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year. Of the DR MW committed, 2.4 percent use the guaranteed load drop (GLD) measurement and verification method, 91.2 percent use the firm service level (FSL) method and 6.3 percent use direct load control (DLC). FSL registrations increased by 751.8 MW while GLD registrations decreased by 86.7 MW and DLC registrations decreased by 260.5 MW from the 2013/2014 delivery year to the 2014/2015 delivery year.

#### Table 6-18 Reduction MW by each demand response method: 2013/2014 Delivery Year

	On-site		Refrigeration	Lighting	Manufacturing	Water			Percent
Program Type	Generation MW	HVAC MW	MW	MW	MW	Heating MW	Other MW	Total	by type
Firm Service Level	1,810.8	1,414.7	241.7	737.0	3,382.1	77.8	121.0	7,785.0	87.0%
Guaranteed Load Drop	69.9	169.2	4.1	23.6	33.7	0.8	12.0	313.2	3.5%
Non hourly metered sites (DLC)	0.0	812.6	0.0	0.0	0.0	40.0	0.0	852.6	9.5%
Total	1,880.7	2,396.6	245.7	760.6	3,415.7	118.6	133.0	8,950.8	100.0%
Percent by method	21.0%	26.8%	2.7%	8.5%	38.2%	1.3%	1.5%	100.0%	

#### Table 6-19 Reduction MW by each demand response method: 2014/2015 Delivery Year

	On-site					Water Heating		Percent
Program Type	Generation MW	HVAC MW	Refrigeration MW	Lighting MW	Manufacturing MW	or Other MW	Total	by Type
Firm Service Level	2,119.6	1,970.8	207.4	740.6	3,428.5	69.9	8,536.8	91.2%
Guaranteed Load Drop	25.2	152.9	1.8	12.2	33.9	0.5	226.6	2.4%
Non hourly metered sites (DLC)	0.0	551.1	0.0	0.0	0.0	41.0	592.1	6.3%
Total	2,144.7	2,674.8	209.2	752.8	3,462.4	111.4	9,355.4	100.0%
Percent by method	22.9%	28.6%	2.2%	8.0%	37.0%	1.2%	100.0%	

28 See "Order Rejecting, in part, and Accepting, in part, Proposed Tariff Changes, Subject to Conditions," Docket No. ER14-822-001 (May 9, 2014).

29 See "PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.," Docket No. ER14-135-000 (October 20, 2014).

Table 6-20 shows the fuel type used by the on-site generators identified in Table 6-18 for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year. Of the 21.0 percent of emergency demand response identified as using on-site generation, 93.8 percent of MW are diesel, 5.3 percent are natural gas and 0.9 percent is coal, oil, other.

Table 6-20 On-site generation fuel type by MW:2013/2014 Delivery Year

Fuel Type	MW	Percent
Coal, Oil, Other	16.3	0.9%
Diesel	1,764.1	93.8%
Natural Gas	100.2	5.3%
Total	1,880.7	100.0%

Table 6-21 shows the fuel type used in the on-site generators identified in Table 6-19 for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year. Of the 22.9 percent of emergency demand response identified as using on-site generation, 85.5 percent of MW are diesel, 11.7 percent are natural gas and 2.8 percent is coal, gasoline, kerosene, oil, propane, waste products.

# Table 6-21 On-site generation fuel type by MW:2014/2015 Delivery Year

Fuel Type	MW	Percent
Coal, Gasoline, Kerosene, Oil, Propane, Waste Products	59.6	2.8%
Diesel	1,834.1	85.5%
Natural Gas	251.0	11.7%
Total	2,144.7	100.0%

### **Emergency Event Reported Compliance**

PJM declared eight emergency events in 2014, two on January 7, one on January 8, one on January 22, two on January 23, one on January 24 and one on March 4. There were 13 events during the 2013/2014 Delivery Year, two events during the 2012/2013 Delivery Year and one event in the 2011/2012 Delivery Year. Since all of the 2014 events occurred outside of the summer compliance period, none were considered in PJM's compliance assessment.<sup>30</sup> Table 6-22 shows the demand response cleared UCAP MW for PJM by Delivery Year. Total demand response cleared in PJM increased from 1.4 percent in the 2011/2012 Delivery Year to 9.3 percent of capacity resources in the 2014/2015 Delivery Year.

Table 6-23 lists PJM emergency load management events declared by PJM in 2014 and the affected zones. The SWMAAC LDA was the only LDA called for all eight events. All demand response events called in 2014 were voluntary, so no penalties are assessed for under compliance.

Participants in the emergency demand response program are paid based on the average performance by registration for the duration of a demand response event. Demand response should measure compliance based on each hour to accurately report reductions during demand response events. This would be consistent with the rules that apply to generation resources. The MMU recommends demand response event compliance be calculated for each hour and the penalty structure reflect hourly compliance.

PJM deployed both long lead time resources, which require more than one hour but less than two hours notification, and short lead time resources, which require less than an hour notification during the 2013/2014 Delivery Year. Any resource is eligible to be either a short lead time or long lead time resource, and there are no differences in payment for these resources. Approximately 99.5 percent of registrations, accounting for 91.6 percent of registered MW, are designated as long lead time resources. The MMU recommends that the lead times for demand resources be shortened to 30 minute lead time with an hour minimum dispatch for all resources. This will enable quicker response and greater flexibility.

#### Table 6-22 Demand response cleared MW UCAP for PJM: 2011/2012 through 2014/2015 Delivery Year

	2011/2012 Delivery Year		2012/2013 Delivery Year		2013/20	14 Delivery Year	2014/2015 Delivery Year		
	DR Cleared	DR Percent of	DR Cleared	DR Percent of	DR Cleared	DR Percent of	DR Cleared	DR Percent of	
	MW UCAP	Capacity MW UCAP	MW UCAP	Capacity MW UCAP	MW UCAP	Capacity MW UCAP	MW UCAP	Capacity MW UCAP	
Total	1,826.6	1.4%	8,740.9	6.2%	10,779.6	6.7%	14,943.0	9.3%	

30 Annual and extended summer demand response products were not active in PJM's demand response program until June 1, 2014.

		Mi	nutes not Measured		
Event Date	Event Times	Compliance Hours	for Compliance	Lead Time	Geographical Area
7-Jan-14	5:30-11:00	None	330	Short Lead	RTO
	6:30-11:00	None	270	Long Lead	RTO
	16:00-18:15	None	135	Short Lead	RTO
	17:00-18:15	None	75	Long Lead	RTO
8-Jan-14	6:00-7:00	None	60	Short Lead	RTO
	7:00-7:00	None	0	Long Lead	RTO
22-Jan-14	15:00-21:00	None	360	Short Lead	SWMAAC
	16:00-21:00	None	300	Long Lead	SWMAAC
23-Jan-14	5:30-8:30	None	180	Short Lead	MAAC, APS, Dominion
	6:30-8:30	None	120	Long Lead	MAAC, APS, Dominion
	15:00-19:00	None	240	Short Lead	MAAC, APS, Dominion
	16:00-19:00	None	180	Long Lead	MAAC, APS, Dominion
24-Jan-14	5:30-8:45	None	195	Short Lead	MAAC, APS, Dominion
	6:30-8:45	None	135	Long Lead	MAAC, APS, Dominion
4-Mar-14	5:30-8:30	None	180	Short Lead	RTO
	6:30-8:30	None	120	Long Lead	RTO

Table 6-23 PJM declared load management events: 2014

There were eight events in 2014, on January 7, 2014, January 8, 2014, January 22, 2014, January 23, 2014, January 24, 2014, and March 4, 2014, for which PJM requested voluntary dispatch of emergency demand side resources. All of these events occurred outside of the limited demand response product's window of mandatory response from June through September and from 12:00 to 20:00.<sup>31</sup> Compliance penalties are not applicable to the events in the first nine months of 2014 for that reason, but resources that did curtail received emergency energy payments, which are paid by PJM market participants in proportion to their net purchases in the real-time market.

Subzonal dispatch by zip code was voluntary for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year, but is mandatory beginning on June 1, 2014, with the 2014/2015 Delivery Year. PJM proposed to allow compliance to be measured across zones within a compliance aggregation area (CAA). This would change the way CSPs dispatch resources when multiple electrically contiguous areas with the same RPM clearing prices are dispatched. The compliance rules determine how CSPs are paid and thus create incentives that CSPs will incorporate in their decisions about how to respond to PJM dispatch.<sup>32</sup> More locational deployment of load management resources would improve efficiency. The MMU recommends that demand resources be required to provide their nodal location. Nodal dispatch of demand resources would be consistent with the nodal dispatch of generation.

Load increases are not netted against load decreases for dispatched demand resources across hours or across registrations within hours for compliance purposes, but are treated as zero. This skews the compliance results towards higher compliance since poorly performing demand resources are not used in the compliance calculation. When load is above the peak load contribution during a demand response event, the load reduction is negative; it is a load increase rather than a decrease. PJM ignores such negative reduction values and instead replaces the negative values with a zero MW reduction value. The PJM Tariff and PJM Manuals do not limit the compliance calculation value to a zero MW reduction value.<sup>33</sup> The compliance values PJM reports for demand response events are different than the actual compliance values accounting for both increases and decreases in load from demand resources that are called on and paid under the program.

The MMU recommends that compliance rules be revised to include submittal of all necessary hourly load data, and that negative values be included when calculating event compliance across hours and registrations.

Emergency demand response customers that registered for economic demand response had an adjusted baseline for the emergency event days. The change of baseline resulted in a greater calculated load reduction for the PJM system emergency event days. The changes in reported load reductions reflect emergency resources registering as economic resources to have modified

<sup>31</sup> Annual and extended summer demand response products were not active in PJM's demand response program until June 1, 2014.

<sup>32</sup> See "Answer and Motion for Leave to Answer of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM," Docket No. ER14-822-002 (July 25, 2014), at 2.

<sup>33</sup> PJM. OATT Attachment K § PJM Emergency Load Response Program at Reporting and Compliance.

baselines for measurement during the emergency voluntary event days.

Table 6-24 shows the performance for the first January 7, 2014, event. The first column shows the nominated value, which is the reduction capability indicated for each registration. The nominated MW are used to fulfill the committed MW capacity obligation and may exceed the committed MW. The second column shows load management committed MW, which are used to assess RPM compliance. The committed MW are the MW cleared in the RPM auction. The third column shows the reported load reduction in MW during the hours of an event. The reported load reduction is reported by PJM and does not include load increases. The fourth column shows the observed load reduction in MWh, which includes all reported reduction values, including load increases. The observed load reduction is calculated by the MMU. The observed load reduction is a conservative estimate of what occurred during the demand response events as load increases are not required to be reported. Compliance is calculated by comparing the load reduction during an event to the committed MW value.

The APS, ComEd, DAY, DEOK and EKPC zones did not submit any data for this event. Since the event was voluntary, none of these customers responded or received payments for this event. The reported compliance for the DPL Control Zone was 104.7 percent. Overall, the reported compliance for the first event on January 7, 2014, was 39.9 percent, or 3,007.2 MW out of 7,535.7 MW committed. The observed compliance was 30.7 percent, or 2,314.6 MW, a difference of 692.6 MW compared to the reported load reduction.

The second event on January 7, 2014, called both long and short lead resources for the RTO at 1600 and ended the event at 1815 EPT. Long lead resources were only dispatched for one hour during this event, even though minimum dispatch is two hours for demand resources. Since PJM canceled the demand response event before the minimum run time requirement was met, demand resources still received energy settlements for two hours after the event started. As a result, the effective dispatch period for long lead resources was actually from 1700 to 1900 EPT. Short lead resources were dispatched for more than two hours.

Table 6-24 Demand response event performance: January 7, 2014 (Event 1)

	Nominated		Load Reduction	Load Reduction		Percent Compliance	Percent Compliance
Zone	ICAP (MW)	Committed MW	Reported (MW)	Observed (MW)	Difference	Reported	Observed
AECO	124.9	102.5	25.0	20.6	4.4	24.4%	20.1%
AEP	1,635.7	1,253.6	792.3	683.5	108.8	63.2%	54.5%
APS	674.0	499.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
ATSI	796.1	683.1	452.9	349.3	103.6	66.3%	51.1%
BGE	826.6	627.2	217.9	191.7	26.2	34.7%	30.6%
ComEd	1,129.8	820.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DAY	96.7	68.6	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DEOK	436.2	155.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DLCO	113.1	69.2	33.3	4.2	29.1	48.1%	6.1%
Dominion	872.4	757.0	516.4	445.9	70.4	68.2%	58.9%
DPL	301.7	65.9	69.1	51.5	17.5	104.7%	78.1%
EKPC	110.3	79.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
JCPL	209.1	156.7	81.4	61.6	19.8	51.9%	39.3%
Met-Ed	233.9	173.9	80.8	56.9	24.0	46.5%	32.7%
PECO	587.5	410.3	200.0	147.5	52.5	48.7%	35.9%
PENELEC	330.1	265.1	67.4	0.1	67.3	25.4%	0.0%
Рерсо	795.8	372.0	108.1	81.3	26.8	29.1%	21.8%
PPL	800.0	621.1	249.7	144.4	105.2	40.2%	23.3%
PSEG, RECO	488.7	354.6	113.0	76.2	36.9	31.9%	21.5%
Total	10,562.6	7,535.7	3,007.2	2,314.6	692.6	39.9%	30.7%

Zone	Nominated ICAP (MW)	Committed MW	Load Reduction Reported (MW)	Load Reduction Observed (MW)	Difference	Percent Compliance Reported	Percent Compliance Observed
AECO	124.9	102.5	23.4	20.9	2.6	22.9%	20.4%
AEP	1,635.7	1,253.6	872.4	740.6	131.8	69.6%	59.1%
APS	674.0	499.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
ATSI	796.1	683.1	534.9	452.3	82.6	78.3%	66.2%
BGE	826.6	627.2	230.9	210.2	20.7	36.8%	33.5%
ComEd	1,129.8	820.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DAY	96.7	68.6	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DEOK	436.2	155.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DLCO	113.1	69.2	32.6	(16.3)	48.9	47.1%	(23.6%)
Dominion	872.4	757.0	513.5	465.2	48.3	67.8%	61.5%
DPL	301.7	65.9	69.8	56.4	13.4	105.9%	85.6%
EKPC	110.3	79.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
JCPL	209.1	156.7	78.6	58.0	20.6	50.2%	37.0%
Met-Ed	233.9	173.9	85.4	71.7	13.6	49.1%	41.2%
PECO	587.5	410.3	190.8	150.3	40.5	46.5%	36.6%
PENELEC	330.1	265.1	97.7	60.3	37.4	36.8%	22.8%
Рерсо	795.8	372.0	111.3	92.1	19.2	29.9%	24.8%
PPL	800.0	621.1	252.4	174.3	78.1	40.6%	28.1%
PSEG, RECO	488.7	354.6	109.3	68.4	41.0	30.8%	19.3%
Total	10,562.6	7,535.7	3,203.0	2,604.4	598.6	42.5%	34.6%

Table 6-25 Demand response event performance: January 7, 2014 (Event 2)

Table 6-25 shows the performance for the second January 7, 2014, event. The APS, ComEd, DAY, DEOK and EKPC zones did not submit any data for this event. The reported compliance for the DPL Control Zone was 105.9 percent, or 69.8 MW out of 65.9 MW committed. The observed compliance for the DPL Control Zone was 85.6 percent, or 56.4 MW out of 65.9 MW committed. Overall, the reported compliance for the second event on January 7, 2014, was 42.5 percent, or 3,203.0 MW out of 7,535.7 MW committed. The observed compliance was 34.6 percent, or 2,604.4 MW, a difference of 598.6 MW compared to the reported load reduction.

There was one event on January 8, 2014. The event was called for both long and short lead resources for the RTO at 500 and ended the event at 700 EPT. Since PJM canceled the demand response event before the minimum run time requirement was met, demand resources still received energy settlements for two hours after the event started. Short lead resources were active for one hour and long lead resources were not active during this call. Table 6-26 shows the performance for the January 8, 2014, event. The APS, ComEd, DAY, DEOK and EKPC zones did not submit any data for this event. The reported compliance for the DPL Control Zone was 64.4 percent, or 42.4 MW out of 65.9 MW committed. The observed compliance for the DPL Control Zone was 56.9 percent, or 37.5 MW out of 65.9 MW committed. Overall, the reported compliance for the event on January 8, 2014, was 30.4 percent, or 2,289.7 MW out of 7,537.7 MW committed. The observed compliance was 22.3 percent, or 1,683.0 MW, a difference of 606.8 MW compared to the reported load reduction.

There was one event on January 22, 2014. The event was called for both long and short lead resources for the SWMAAC LDA at 1400 and ended the event at 2100 EPT.

	Nominated		Load Reduction	Load Reduction		Percent Compliance	Percent Compliance
Zone	ICAP (MW)	Committed MW	Reported (MW)	Observed (MW)	Difference	Reported	Observed
AECO	124.9	102.5	18.1	16.1	1.9	17.6%	15.8%
AEP	1,635.7	1,253.6	752.9	628.1	124.8	60.1%	50.1%
APS	674.0	499.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
ATSI	796.1	683.1	364.6	274.0	90.7	53.4%	40.1%
BGE	826.6	627.2	132.2	110.1	22.1	21.1%	17.6%
ComEd	1,129.8	820.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DAY	96.7	68.6	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DEOK	436.2	155.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DLCO	113.1	69.2	17.1	9.2	7.9	24.7%	13.3%
Dominion	872.4	757.0	359.4	279.2	80.2	47.5%	36.9%
DPL	301.7	65.9	42.4	37.5	4.9	64.4%	56.9%
EKPC	110.3	79.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
JCPL	209.1	156.7	59.0	42.4	16.5	37.6%	27.1%
Met-Ed	233.9	173.9	54.3	14.3	40.0	31.2%	8.2%
PECO	587.5	410.3	129.7	91.0	38.7	31.6%	22.2%
PENELEC	330.1	265.1	46.5	(6.0)	52.5	17.5%	(2.3%)
Рерсо	795.8	372.0	61.1	42.0	19.1	16.4%	11.3%
PPL	800.0	621.1	166.1	87.9	78.2	26.7%	14.2%
PSEG, RECO	488.7	354.6	86.2	57.1	29.2	24.3%	16.1%
Total	10,562.6	7,535.7	2,289.7	1,683.0	606.8	30.4%	22.3%

#### Table 6-26 Demand response event performance: January 8, 2014

#### Table 6-27 Demand response event performance: January 22, 2014

	Nominated		Load Reduction	Load Reduction		Percent Compliance	Percent Compliance
Zone	ICAP (MW)	Committed MW	Reported (MW)	Observed (MW)	Difference	Reported	Observed
BGE	826.6	627.2	239.6	218.5	21.1	38.2%	34.8%
Рерсо	795.8	372.0	166.1	148.8	17.3	44.7%	40.0%
Total	1,622.5	999.2	405.7	367.3	38.4	40.6%	36.8%

#### Table 6-28 Demand response event performance: January 23, 2014 (Event 1)

	Nominated		Load Reduction	Load Reduction		Percent Compliance	Percent Compliance
Zone	ICAP (MW)	Committed MW	Reported (MW)	Observed (MW)	Difference	Reported	Observed
AECO	124.9	102.5	20.3	18.5	1.8	19.8%	18.0%
APS	674.0	499.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
BGE	826.6	627.2	226.8	192.9	33.9	36.2%	30.8%
Dominion	872.4	757.0	516.3	457.8	58.5	68.2%	60.5%
DPL	301.7	65.9	53.4	39.8	13.6	80.9%	60.3%
JCPL	209.1	156.7	82.3	55.7	26.6	52.5%	35.5%
Met-Ed	233.9	173.9	90.3	66.3	23.9	51.9%	38.2%
PECO	587.5	410.3	199.7	145.5	54.2	48.7%	35.5%
PENELEC	330.1	265.1	50.7	(5.7)	56.4	19.1%	(2.1%)
Рерсо	795.8	372.0	165.5	138.5	27.0	44.5%	37.2%
PPL	800.0	621.1	264.4	143.7	120.6	42.6%	23.1%
PSEG	482.3	350.6	123.7	90.0	33.7	35.3%	25.7%
RECO	6.4	4.0	6.2	6.0	0.2	154.2%	149.2%
Total	6,244.7	4,405.6	1,799.5	1,349.0	450.5	40.8%	30.6%

Table 6-27 shows the performance for the January 22, 2014, event. The reported compliance for the BGE Control Zone was 38.2 percent, or 239.6 MW out of 627.2 MW committed. The observed compliance for the BGE Control Zone was 34.8 percent, or 218.5 MW out of 627.2 MW committed. Overall, the reported compliance for the event on January 22, 2014, was 40.6 percent, or 405.7 MW out of 999.2 MW committed. The observed compliance was 36.8 percent, or 367.3 MW, a difference of 38.4 MW compared to the reported load reduction.

There were two events on January 23, 2014. The first event was called for both long and short lead resources for the MAAC LDA, APS and Dominion zones at 430 and ended the event at 830 EPT.

Table 6-28 shows the performance for the first January 23, 2014, event. The APS Control Zone did not submit any data for this event. The reported compliance for the RECO Control Zone was 154.2 percent, or 6.2 MW out of 4.0 MW committed. The observed compliance for the RECO Control Zone was 149.2 percent, or 6.0 MW out of 4.0 MW committed. Overall, the reported compliance for the first event on January 23, 2014, was 40.8 percent, or 1,799.5 MW out of 4,405.6 MW committed. The observed compliance was 30.6 percent, or 1,349.0 MW, a difference of 450.5 MW compared to the reported load reduction.

The second event on January 23, 2014, was called for both long and short lead resources for the MAAC LDA, APS and Dominion zones at 1400 and ended the event at 1900 EPT. Table 6-29 shows the performance for the second January 23, 2014, event. The APS Control Zone did not submit any data for this event. The reported compliance for the RECO Control Zone was 69.6 percent, or 2.8 MW out of 4.0 MW committed. The observed compliance for the RECO Control Zone was 67.6 percent, or 2.7 MW out of 4.0 MW committed. Overall, the reported compliance for the second event on January 23, 2014, was 40.2 percent, or 1,773.2 MW out of 4,405.6 MW committed. The observed compliance was 33.0 percent, or 1,452.8 MW, a difference of 320.4 MW compared to the reported load reduction.

There was one event on January 24, 2014. The event was called for both long and short lead resources for the MAAC LDA, APS and Dominion zones at 430 and ended the event at 845 EPT.

Table 6-30 shows the performance for the January 24, 2014, event. The APS Control Zone did not submit any data for this event. The reported compliance for the DPL Control Zone was 60.1 percent, or 39.6 MW out of 65.9 MW committed. The observed compliance for the DPL Control Zone was 50.0 percent, or 33.0 MW out of 65.9 MW committed. Overall, the reported compliance for the event on January 24, 2014, was 33.1 percent, or 1,459.1 MW out of 4,405.6 MW committed. The observed compliance was 24.9 percent, or 1,095.2 MW, a difference of 363.9 MW compared to the reported load reduction.

 Table 6-29 Demand response event performance: January 23, 2014 (Event 2)

	Nominated ICAP		Load Reduction	Load Reduction		Percent Compliance	Percent Compliance
Zone	(MW)	Committed MW	Reported (MW)	Observed (MW)	Difference	Reported	Observed
AECO	124.9	102.5	19.4	17.9	1.5	18.9%	17.4%
APS	674.0	499.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
BGE	826.6	627.2	225.4	199.2	26.2	35.9%	31.8%
Dominion	872.4	757.0	547.1	508.3	38.8	72.3%	67.1%
DPL	301.7	65.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
JCPL	209.1	156.7	81.5	54.7	26.8	52.0%	34.9%
Met-Ed	233.9	173.9	98.4	85.1	13.3	56.6%	49.0%
PECO	587.5	410.3	195.6	148.2	47.4	47.7%	36.1%
PENELEC	330.1	265.1	61.0	25.4	35.6	23.0%	9.6%
Рерсо	795.8	372.0	167.8	150.2	17.6	45.1%	40.4%
PPL	800.0	621.1	263.4	181.0	82.4	42.4%	29.2%
PSEG	482.3	350.6	110.8	80.1	30.7	31.6%	22.8%
RECO	6.4	4.0	2.8	2.7	0.1	69.6%	67.6%
Total	6,244.7	4,405.6	1,773.2	1,452.8	320.4	40.2%	33.0%

#### Table 6-30 Demand response event performance: January 24, 2014

	Nominated		Load Reduction	Load Reduction		Percent Compliance	Percent Compliance
Zone	ICAP (MW)	Committed MW	Reported (MW)	Observed (MW)	Difference	Reported	Observed
AECO	124.9	102.5	18.3	16.6	1.7	17.9%	16.2%
APS	674.0	499.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
BGE	826.6	627.2	156.3	133.2	23.2	24.9%	21.2%
Dominion	872.4	757.0	446.2	385.7	60.4	58.9%	51.0%
DPL	301.7	65.9	39.6	33.0	6.6	60.1%	50.0%
JCPL	209.1	156.7	64.3	39.4	24.9	41.1%	25.2%
Met-Ed	233.9	173.9	83.0	60.8	22.3	47.8%	35.0%
PECO	587.5	410.3	161.7	116.1	45.7	39.4%	28.3%
PENELEC	330.1	265.1	50.7	9.4	41.3	19.1%	3.6%
Рерсо	795.8	372.0	123.0	98.9	24.1	33.1%	26.6%
PPL	800.0	621.1	209.8	127.5	82.4	33.8%	20.5%
PSEG, RECO	488.7	354.6	106.0	74.6	31.4	29.9%	21.0%
Total	6,244.7	4,405.6	1,459.1	1,095.2	363.9	33.1%	24.9%

#### Table 6-31 Demand response event performance: March 4, 2014

	-						
	Nominated		Load Reduction	Load Reduction		Percent Compliance	Percent Compliance
Zone	ICAP (MW)	Committed MW	Reported (MW)	Observed (MW)	Difference	Reported	Observed
AECO	124.9	102.5	17.1	14.3	2.8	16.7%	13.9%
AEP	1,635.7	1,253.6	764.2	530.9	233.3	61.0%	42.3%
APS	674.0	499.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
ATSI	796.1	683.1	484.5	401.3	83.2	70.9%	58.7%
BGE	826.6	627.2	183.1	160.9	22.2	29.2%	25.7%
ComEd	1,129.8	820.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DAY	96.7	68.6	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DEOK	436.2	155.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DLCO	113.1	69.2	20.3	10.2	10.1	29.3%	14.7%
Dominion	872.4	757.0	430.4	370.7	59.7	56.9%	49.0%
DPL	301.7	65.9	50.0	45.9	4.1	75.9%	69.7%
EKPC	110.3	79.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
JCPL	209.1	156.7	62.5	41.1	21.4	39.9%	26.3%
Met-Ed	233.9	173.9	65.1	34.0	31.1	37.5%	19.6%
PECO	587.5	410.3	176.8	138.7	38.1	43.1%	33.8%
PENELEC	330.1	265.1	52.4	(1.6)	53.9	19.7%	(0.6%)
Рерсо	795.8	372.0	107.3	87.4	20.0	28.9%	23.5%
PPL	800.0	621.1	217.1	119.7	97.3	34.9%	19.3%
PSEG, RECO	488.7	354.6	99.5	78.4	21.1	28.1%	22.1%
Total	10,562.6	7,535.7	2,730.3	2,031.9	698.4	36.2%	27.0%

### Table 6-32 Aggregated load management event performance: 2014

-	Nominated	0	Load Reduction	Load Reduction	D.CC		Percent Compliance
Zone	ICAP (MW)	Committed MW	Reported (MW)	Observed (MW)	Difference	Reported	Observed
AECO	124.9	102.5	20.2	17.8	2.4	19.7%	17.4%
AEP	1,635.7	1,253.6	698.4	557.2	141.1	55.7%	44.4%
APS	674.0	499.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
ATSI	796.1	683.1	401.1	328.2	72.9	58.7%	48.1%
BGE	826.6	627.2	229.9	198.2	31.7	36.7%	31.6%
ComEd	1,129.8	820.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DAY	96.7	68.6	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DEOK	436.2	155.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DLCO	113.1	69.2	36.3	10.1	26.2	52.4%	14.6%
Dominion	872.4	757.0	430.3	381.6	48.7	56.9%	50.4%
DPL	301.7	65.9	42.7	33.7	9.0	64.8%	51.1%
EKPC	110.3	79.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
JCPL	209.1	156.7	72.1	46.4	25.7	46.0%	29.6%
Met-Ed	233.9	173.9	90.4	66.6	23.8	52.0%	38.3%
PECO	587.5	410.3	167.3	120.0	47.3	40.8%	29.3%
PENELEC	330.1	265.1	63.0	18.6	44.4	23.8%	7.0%
Рерсо	795.8	372.0	139.4	110.6	28.8	37.5%	29.7%
PPL	800.0	621.1	217.3	132.3	85.0	35.0%	21.3%
PSEG, RECO	488.7	354.6	99.1	70.9	28.2	27.9%	20.0%
Weighted Total	10,562.6	7,535.7	2,840.9	2,198.6	428.9	37.7%	29.2%

There was one event on March 4, 2014. The event was called for both long and short lead resources for the RTO at 430 and ended the event at 830 EPT.

Table 6-31 shows the performance for the March 4, 2014, event. The APS, ComEd, DAY, DEOK and EKPC Control Zones did not submit any data for this event. The reported compliance for the DPL Control Zone was 75.9 percent, or 50.0 MW out of 65.9 MW committed. The observed compliance for the DPL Control Zone was 69.7 percent, or 45.9 MW out of 65.9 MW committed. Overall, the reported compliance for the event on March 4, 2014, was 36.2 percent, or 2,730.3 MW out of 7,535.7 MW committed. The observed compliance was 27.0 percent, or 2,031.9 MW, a difference of 698.4 MW compared to the reported load reduction.

Table 6-32 shows aggregated load management event performance for the eight demand response emergency events for 2014. The reported compliance for all PJM control zones was 37.7 percent in 2014 for resources called during emergency events, while observed compliance was 29.2 percent. The reported compliance for the DPL Control Zone was 64.8 percent, or 42.7 MW out of 65.9 MW committed. The observed compliance for the DPL Control Zone was 51.1 percent, or 33.7 MW out of 65.9 MW committed. The reported and observed compliance for the DPL Control Zone were the highest in PJM. The reported and observed compliance for the APS, ComEd, DAY, DEOK and EKPC control zones reported were 0.0 percent, the lowest in PJM.

The average observed compliance for the BGE Control Zone, which responded to all eight emergency events in 2014, was 36.7 percent, or 229.9 MW out of 627.2 MW committed. The average observed compliance for the Pepco Control Zone, which also responded to all eight emergency events in 2014, was 37.5 percent, or 139.4 MW out of 621.1 MW committed.

Performance for specific customers varied significantly. Table 6-33 shows the distribution of participant event days by performance levels for the eight events in the 2013/2014 compliance period. Table 6-33 includes the participation for all resources dispatched for the emergency events. For these events, 73.2 percent of participant event days showed no reduction, load increased or participants did not report data. For these events 83.7 percent of participant event days provided less than half of their nominated MW, while 81.0 percent of the nominated MW provided less than half of their nominated MW. The majority of participants, 92.0 percent, provided less than 100 percent reduction compared to their nominated MW, while 91.2 percent of the nominated MW provided less than 100 percent reduction.

#### Table 6-33 Distribution of participant event days and nominated MW across ranges of performance levels across the events: 2014

Ranges of performance as a percentage of nominated ICAP MW	Number of participant event days		Nominated MW	Proportion of Nominated MW
0%, load increase,				
or no reporting	67,953	73.2%	42,977	68.6%
0% - 10%	1,951	2.1%	1,746	2.8%
10% - 20%	2,121	2.3%	1,684	2.7%
20% - 30%	2,088	2.2%	1,736	2.8%
30% - 40%	1,874	2.0%	1,367	2.2%
40% - 50%	1,730	1.9%	1,186	1.9%
50% - 60%	1,672	1.8%	1,257	2.0%
60% - 70%	1,439	1.6%	1,118	1.8%
70% - 80%	1,363	1.5%	1,099	1.8%
80% - 90%	1,293	1.4%	915	1.5%
90% - 100%	1,953	2.1%	2,002	3.2%
100% - 110%	1,239	1.3%	2,289	3.7%
110% - 125%	1,099	1.2%	818	1.3%
125% - 150%	1,193	1.3%	752	1.2%
150% - 175%	884	1.0%	420	0.7%
175% - 200%	625	0.7%	336	0.5%
200% - 300%	1,151	1.2%	524	0.8%
> 300%	1,198	1.3%	381	0.6%
Total	92,826	100.0%	62,607	100.0%

Figure 6-3 shows the data in Table 6-33.<sup>34</sup>

<sup>34</sup> Participant event days, shown in Figure 6-3 shows the data in Table 6-33.

Figure 6-3, and Table 6-33, are defined as distinct event performances by registration. If a registration was deployed for multiple events, each event constitutes a single participant event day. The load reduction values associated do not reflect actual MWh curtailments, but average curtailments in each event, summed for all events in the period.

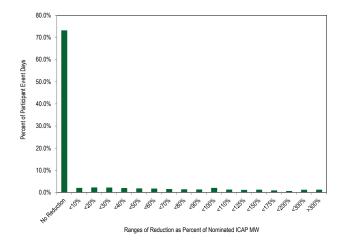


Figure 6-3 Distribution of participant event days across ranges of performance levels across the events: 2014

### **Testing of Emergency Resources**

Demand Resources must be tested if no emergency event is called in a specific zone for each product type. A provider's entire committed emergency Demand Resources in the same zone by the same type are required to test at the same time for a one hour period during any hour the product is required to be available for dispatch. For example, Limited DR must be called for a one hour period between 1200 (EPT) to 2000 (EPT) on a non-holiday weekday between June 1 and September 30. The CSP must notify PJM of the intent to test 48 hours in advance.<sup>35</sup>

Depending on initial test results, multiple tests may be conducted. If a CSP shows greater than or equal to 75 percent test compliance across a portfolio of resources, all noncompliant resources are eligible for retesting. However, if the initial test shows less than 75 percent compliance, none of the portfolio resources are eligible for a retest, and the CSP must pay a penalty. No CSP has ever paid a penalty for less than 75 percent compliance.

No Limited DR MW were dispatched during the compliance period for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year and thus all were required to perform testing.

The Limited DR product test results are shown in Table 6-34.<sup>36</sup> Overall test results showed a reported 9,388.2 MW load reduction, or 123.1 percent compliance and an observed 9,086.2 MW load reduction, or 119.8 percent compliance. The nominated MW exceeded the committed MW by 1,775.9 MW in the test zones, resulting in higher potential compliance.<sup>37</sup> Total testing penalties for Limited DR were \$2.7 million for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year.

Load management test results are submitted by CSPs directly to PJM. The test results consist of metered load data provided by the CSP which are compared to a baseline consumption level or firm service level determined by LM participation type. There is no physical or technical oversight or verification by PJM or by the relevant LSE of actual testing. PJM screens the data for unreasonable test results, but relies on the CSP to submit accurate metered load data for the testing period with no verification.

This form of testing is not an adequate measurement and verification protocol to ensure that demand side capacity resources can reliably reduce load during a system emergency. Given prior warning of a test event, customers have time to prepare to drop load, unlike in a real emergency event in which a customer has had only 30 minutes to two hours notice before an event begins and will have only 30 minutes notice effective with the 2014/2015 Delivery Year. Customers can test on any day in the summer period between the hours of 1200 (EPT) and 2000 (EPT). The baseline day for Limited DR must occur within the limited demand response resource window of June 1 to October 1 to establish comparability between the baseline day and test day.

The MMU recommends that the testing program be modified to require verification of test methods and results. Tests should be initiated by PJM without prior scheduling by CSPs in order to more accurately model demand response during an emergency event.

<sup>35</sup> For more information, see PJM, "Manual 18, PJM Capacity Market," Revision 27 (January 22, 2015), Section 8.6.

<sup>36</sup> Extended Summer and Annual DR are not required to test unless there is no event during the entire delivery.

<sup>37</sup> Committed MW are the cleared MW from the RPM by CSP.

	Nominated ICAP		Load Reduction	Load Reduction		Percent Compliance	Percent Compliance
Zone	(MW)	Committed MW	Reported (MW)	Observed (MW)	Difference (MW)	Reported	Observed
AECO	100.0	45.9	61.1	60.4	0.7	133.1%	131.6%
AEP	1,570.2	1,273.1	1,673.1	1,630.2	42.8	131.4%	128.1%
APS	639.1	469.4	525.1	509.1	16.1	111.9%	108.4%
ATSI	776.8	660.2	878.9	800.0	78.8	133.1%	121.2%
BGE	767.2	693.8	1,369.4	1,361.1	8.4	197.4%	196.2%
ComEd	1,131.2	938.8	906.3	878.4	28.0	96.5%	93.6%
DAY	147.2	130.4	125.1	123.2	1.9	96.0%	94.5%
DEOK	278.7	252.6	296.0	292.8	3.2	117.2%	115.9%
Dominion	862.7	762.7	904.4	887.1	17.3	118.6%	116.3%
DPL	252.5	125.0	136.0	133.1	2.9	108.8%	106.5%
DLCO	97.6	78.9	84.0	81.1	2.9	106.4%	102.7%
EKPC	123.2	128.2	132.4	132.4	0.0	103.3%	103.3%
JCPL	147.1	126.3	156.8	151.3	5.5	124.1%	119.8%
Met-Ed	237.4	196.2	206.4	202.1	4.3	105.2%	103.0%
PECO	404.7	359.7	390.3	379.4	10.9	108.5%	105.5%
PENELEC	298.3	252.4	340.4	336.8	3.6	134.9%	133.5%
Рерсо	548.2	181.1	257.8	250.0	7.8	142.4%	138.1%
PPL	620.9	533.6	554.9	545.2	9.7	104.0%	102.2%
PSEG	352.2	372.8	336.7	329.5	7.2	90.3%	88.4%
RECO	4.6	2.5	3.1	3.1	0.0	120.2%	120.2%
Total	9,359.6	7,583.7	9,338.2	9,086.2	252.0	123.1%	119.8%

Table 6-34 Load management test results and compliance by zone for the Limited product during the 2014/2015 Delivery Year

## **Definition of Compliance**

Currently, the calculation methods of event and test compliance do not provide reliable results. PJM's interpretation of load management event rules allows over compliance to be reported when there is no actual over compliance. Settlement locations with a negative load reduction value (load increase) are not netted by PJM within registrations or within demand response portfolios. A resource that has load above their baseline during a demand response event has a calculated negative performance value. PJM limits compliance shortfall values at the nominated MW value for underperformance. This is not explicitly stated in the Tariff or supporting Manuals. According to the Tariff, the compliance formulas for FSL and GLD customers allow for negative compliance values.<sup>38</sup> For example, if a registration had two locations, one with a 50 MWh load increase when called, and another with a 75 MWh load reduction when called, compliance for that registration is calculated as a 75 MWh load reduction for that event hour. Settlement MWh are not netted across hours or across registrations for compliance purposes. A location with a load increase is set to a zero MW reduction. For example, in a two hour event, if a registration showed a 15 MWh load increase in hour one, but a 30 MWh

reduction in hour two, the registration would show a 0 MWh reduction in hour one and a 30 MWh reduction in hour two and an average hourly 15 MWh load reduction for that two hour event. Reported compliance is less than actual compliance, as locations with load increases, negative reductions, are treated as zero for compliance purposes. Overall, 73 percent of event hours demonstrated negative reductions or no reduction in load, as shown in Table 6-33.<sup>39</sup>

Settlements that are not submitted to PJM are treated as zero compliance for the event. Overall, 63.0 percent of locations were not submitted to PJM for compliance purposes. While the performance of these resources is not known, it is reasonable to assume, given the incentives to report reductions, that these locations had negative compliance (load increases relative to baseline), further skewing reported compliance values and performance penalties. Registrations with negative compliance are treated as zero for the purposes of imposing penalties and reporting.

Changing a demand resource compliance calculation from a negative value to 0 MW inaccurately values event performance and capacity performance. Inflated

<sup>38</sup> PJM. OATT. PJM Emergency Load Response Program.

<sup>39</sup> The demand response events that occurred in 2014 were all voluntary since they were outside the mandatory curtailment window of June 1, through September 30 from 1200 to 2000.

compliance numbers for an event overstates the true value and capacity of demand resources. A demand response capacity resource that performs negatively is also displacing another capacity resource that could supply capacity during a delivery year. By setting the negative compliance value to 0 MW, PJM is inaccurately calculating the value of demand resources.

An extreme example makes clear the fundamental problems with the use of measurement and verification methods to define the level of power that would have been used but for the DR actions, and the payments to DR customers that result from these methods. The current rules for measurement and verification for Demand Resources make a bankrupt company an acceptable demand response customer under some interpretations of the tariff, although it is the view of the MMU that such customers should not be permitted to be included as registered demand resources. Companies that remain in business but with a substantially reduced load can maintain their pre-bankruptcy FSL commitment which can be greater than or equal to the post-bankruptcy total load. When demand response events occur the customer would receive credit for 100 percent reduction, even though the customer took no action and could take no action to reduce load. Such a customer no longer has the ability to reduce load in response to price or a PJM demand response event. CSPs in PJM have and continue to register bankrupt customers as DR customers.

Table 6-35 shows the number of locations that did not report during the first three months of 2014 event days. In total, 63.0 percent of locations did not report during event days in 2013 and were assigned zero load response. This accounted for 60.1 percent of all nominated MW for those events. Response was voluntary as the only type of Emergency DR in existence at that time was Limited DR.

# Table 6-35 Non-reporting locations and nominatedICAP: 2014 event days

	Locations	Percent	Nominated ICAP	Percent
	Not Reporting	Non Reporting	Not Reporting	Non Reporting
Total	58,443	63.0%	37,627	60.1%

### **Emergency Energy Payments**

For any PJM declared load management event in 2014, participants registered under the full option of the emergency load response program, which contains 99.6 percent of registrations, that were dispatched and demonstrated a load reduction were eligible to receive emergency energy payments. The emergency energy payments are equal to the higher of hourly zonal LMP or a strike price energy offer made by the participant, including a dollar per MWh minimum dispatch price and an associated shutdown cost. The new scarcity pricing rules increased the maximum DR energy price offer for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year to \$1,800 per MWh. The maximum offer decreased to \$1,599 per MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year and will increase to \$1,849 per MWh for the 2015/2016 Delivery Year. The maximum generator offer will remain at \$1,000 per MWh.40 41

Participants may elect to be paid their emergency offer, regardless of the zonal LMP. Table 6-36 shows the distribution of registrations and associated MW in the emergency full option across ranges of minimum dispatch prices for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year. The majority of participants, 69.7 percent, have a minimum dispatch price of \$1,000 per MWh, and 18.4 percent of participants have a dispatch price of \$1,800 per MWh, which is the maximum price allowed for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year. Energy offers are further increased by submitted shutdown costs, which, in the 2013/2014 Delivery Year, range from \$0 to more than \$10,000. Depending on the size of the registration, the shutdown costs can significantly increase the effective energy offer. The shutdown cost of resources with \$500 to \$800 strike prices had the highest average at \$3,262.88 per location.

Shutdown costs for demand response resources are not adequately defined in Manual 15. PJM's Cost Development Subcommittee (CDS) approved changes to Manual 15 to eliminate shutdown costs for demand response resources participating in the Synchronized Reserve Market, but not the emergency or economic demand response program.<sup>42</sup>

<sup>40 139</sup> FERC ¶ 61,057 (2012).

<sup>41</sup> FERC accepted proposed changes to have the maximum strike price for 30 minute demand response to be \$1,000/MWh + 1\*Shortage penalty - \$1.00 from ER14-822-000.

<sup>42</sup> PJM. "Manual 15: Cost Development Guidelines," Revision 26 (November 5, 2014), p. 54.

Table 6-36 Distribution of registrations and associated MW in the emergency full option across ranges of minimum dispatch prices: 2013/2014 Delivery Year<sup>43</sup>

Ranges of					Shutdown
Strike Prices		Percent	Nominated	Percent	Cost per
(\$/MWh)	Locations	of Total	MW (ICAP)	of Total	Location
\$0-\$1	538	3.6%	861.0	9.6%	\$0.00
\$1-\$200	905	6.0%	379.9	4.2%	\$8.73
\$200-\$500	216	1.4%	186.9	2.1%	\$141.90
\$500-\$800	66	0.4%	82.8	0.9%	\$3,262.88
\$800-\$999	67	0.4%	50.8	0.6%	\$520.37
\$1,000	10,499	69.7%	5,926.0	66.1%	\$26.05
\$1,800	2,776	18.4%	1,479.5	16.5%	\$0.00
Total	15,067	100.0%	8,966.9	100.0%	\$37.32

Table 6-37 shows the distribution of registrations and associated MW in the emergency full option across ranges of minimum dispatch prices for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year. The majority of participants, 94.7 percent, have a minimum dispatch price between \$1,000 and \$1,100 per MWh, and 0.1 percent of participants have a dispatch price between \$1,276 and \$1,549 per MWh, which is the maximum price allowed for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year. Energy offers are further increased by submitted shutdown costs, which, in the 2014/2015 Delivery Year, range from \$0 to more than \$10,000. Depending on the size of the registration, the shutdown costs can significantly increase the effective energy offer. The shutdown cost of resources with \$1,101 to \$1,275 per MWh strike prices had the highest average at \$160.05 per location.

Table 6-37 Distribution of registrations and associated
MW in the emergency full option across ranges of
minimum dispatch prices: 2014/2015 Delivery Year <sup>44</sup>

Ranges of Strike		Percent	Nominated	Percent	Shutdown Cost
Prices (\$/MWh)	Locations	of Total	MW (ICAP)	of Total	per Location
\$0-\$1	570	3.6%	630.0	6.7%	\$0.00
\$1-\$999	218	1.4%	160.9	1.7%	\$28.54
\$1,000-\$1,100	15,101	94.7%	7,497.1	80.1%	\$72.88
\$1,101-\$1,275	29	0.2%	368.7	3.9%	\$160.05
\$1,276-\$1,549	21	0.1%	703.6	7.5%	\$66.67
Total	15,939	100.0%	9,360.3	100.0%	\$69.81

Table 6-38 includes the energy reduction MWh and average real time LMP during the eight demand response event days. The first column shows the hour beginning for each event day. The second column has the emergency demand response MWh reductions, which are calculated by comparing each resource's CBL to their actual load during the demand response event.45 If a resource is registered for both the economic and emergency program, the economic CBL is used for the emergency CBL. If a resource is only registered under the emergency option, the CBL is the hour before the reductions occur.46 On January 7, 2014, all demand response resources in the RTO were called at 430 to reduce at 530 and 630 EPT for short and long lead resources. If a resource could reduce before their designated lead time, that resource was eligible for energy settlements. The average LMP columns consist of the average LMP for each hour of an event day based on what zones were called. The January 22, 2014, event day included only SWMAAC, so the average LMP is the average of the BGE and Pepco zones. The LMP was only greater than \$1,000 per MWh for the dispatched areas for three events, both of the January 7 events and the January 22 event.

<sup>44</sup> In this analysis nominated MW does not include capacity only resources, which do not receive energy market credits.

<sup>45</sup> This table assumes that PJM's CBL calculation is correct.

<sup>46</sup> PJM has stated in the demand response subcommittee meeting, that when two events occurred in a single calendar day, that the hour before the first event is the CBL used for both events. If a resource does not submit for an energy settlement for the first event, the CBL would be the hour before the second event.

<sup>43</sup> In this analysis nominated MW does not include capacity only resources, which do not receive energy market credits.

	51				0		5			'		
	January 7, 2014		January 8	8, 2014	January 2	2, 2014	January 2	3, 2014	January 2	4, 2014	March 4	, 2014
		Average		Average		Average		Average		Average		Average
Hour	MWh	LMP	MWh	LMP	MWh	LMP	MWh	LMP	MWh	LMP	MWh	LMP
Beginning	Reduction	(\$/MWh)	Reduction	(\$/MWh)	Reduction	(\$/MWh)	Reduction	(\$/MWh)	Reduction	(\$/MWh)	Reduction	(\$/MWh)
0		321.5		159.3		60.7		285.2		382.0		147.3
1		416.4		179.8		160.4		245.6		445.6		164.1
2		422.7		170.3		185.7		283.3		520.1		190.5
3		277.8		110.3		153.2		272.4		468.0		225.6
4	464.3	473.1		119.7		102.0	127.8	283.3	144.8	487.4	307.7	231.3
5	834.0	487.0	447.1	198.5		404.7	233.9	203.9	217.6	618.6	575.3	847.6
6	1,359.8	1,030.5	902.7	328.6		312.1	448.4	278.5	484.2	678.1	1,319.1	191.2
7	1,740.2	1,726.3	1,095.6	290.8		557.7	620.2	348.3	578.0	833.6	1,763.9	199.4
8	1,981.7	1,832.7	911.1	184.3		515.6	544.3	225.8	575.2	540.2	1,634.0	180.1
9	1,955.2	1,784.2		213.5		460.0		123.7		426.1		239.9
10	1,799.9	1,772.1		200.0		503.0		272.0		361.1		250.2
11		1,434.3		216.0		513.8		502.1		278.2		309.0
12		406.3		101.1		462.9		395.9		294.7		228.6
13		495.8		121.0		274.8		488.7		313.4		242.0
14		327.6		42.2	10.9	274.3	423.7	587.8		250.9		234.3
15	1,247.9	244.1		96.4	37.6	1,206.8	588.0	565.7		144.5		186.4
16	1,802.5	291.6		131.4	93.7	466.8	905.6	353.6		207.0		145.7
17	2,346.9	1,018.2		182.0	108.0	1,818.6	930.7	476.7		398.0		210.4
18	2,227.9	437.8		117.4	133.0	1,816.6	957.1	553.3		283.3		261.8
19		438.0		127.8	154.0	1,825.1		623.1		276.0		192.8
20		354.8		156.1	159.3	1,749.3		707.9		396.0		227.8
21		258.8		100.7		592.7		647.4		371.2		273.7
22		215.3		65.4		469.6		627.8		144.9		126.3
23		211.2		39.8		358.7		492.8		230.4		128.8
Total	17,760.0	694.9	3,356.4	152.2	696.6	635.2	5,779.7	410.2	1,999.7	389.6	5,600.0	234.8

Table 6-38 Energy reduction	n MWh and average real-tir	ne LMP during demand re	sponse event days: 2014

Table 6-39 shows emergency revenue for each event day in 2014. Energy payments in the emergency program differ significantly from energy payments in the economic program and from capacity payments through the emergency load response program in that they are not based on or tied to any market price signal. Once an emergency demand response event is called for a zone or sub zone, payments are guaranteed if a resource is determined to have responded. Emergency demand response energy costs are paid by PJM market participants in proportion to their net purchases in the Real-Time Energy Market.<sup>47</sup> Emergency demand response energy costs are not covered by LMP. All demand response energy payments and shutdown costs are out of market payments. These payments are a form of uplift.

The events on January 7, 2014, were the first voluntary events of 2014, and all resources in the RTO were called for both events. January 7 had the most MWh reductions and highest average LMP which resulted in the total emergency revenue of \$22,691,122. The total emergency revenue for the voluntary emergency event days in 2014 were \$42,971,731.

Table 6-39	Emergency	revenue b	y event: 2014

Event Date	Total
January 7, 2014	\$22,691,122
January 8, 2014	\$3,536,061
January 22, 2014	\$1,210,678
January 23, 2014	\$7,076,824
January 24, 2014	\$2,637,138
March 4, 2014	\$5,819,908
Total	\$42,971,731

### Limited Demand Resource Penalty Charge

Limited demand response resources are required to be available for only 10 times during the months of June through September in a delivery year on weekdays other than PJM holidays from 1200 (EPT) to 2000 (EPT) and be capable of maintaining an interruption for a minimum of two hours to a maximum of six hours. Limited demand response resources have one or two hours to reduce load once PJM initiates an event. When a provider under complies based on their committed MW, a daily penalty is charged. The penalty is based on the amount of under compliance, the number of

<sup>47</sup> PJM. "Manual 28: Operating Agreement Accounting," Revision 68 (January 16, 2015), p 72.

events called during the DY and the cost per MW day for that provider. DR penalties are only assessed for PJM initiated events, after a compliance review is complete.

No penalties were assessed based on events that occurred during 2014, because all emergency events in 2014 were voluntary curtailment. The penalties increased by \$15,817,614.31 from \$2,037,700.10 in the 2012/2013 Delivery Year compared to \$17,855,314.41 of the 2013/2014 Delivery Year. Table 6-40 shows penalty charges by zone for the 2012/2013 and 2013/2014 Delivery Year. The PECO Control Zone had the highest penalty amount, due to the clearing prices in EMAAC and a reported performance at 93.2 percent of the committed MW.<sup>48</sup> The penalty charges represent 3.3 percent of the capacity revenue for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year and 0.8 percent of the capacity revenue for the 2013/2013 Delivery Year.

There were no penalties for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year since there were no emergency events called and testing compliance was not completed at December 31, 2014.

## Table 6-40 Penalty charges per zone: 2012/2013 and 2013/2014 Delivery Years

	2012/2013 Penalty Charge	2013/2014 Penalty Charge
AECO	\$91.25	\$125,889.92
AEP	\$143,499.75	\$590,009.95
AP	\$0.00	\$0.00
ATSI	\$0.00	\$1,104,441.56
BGE, Met-Ed, Pepco	\$634,753.25	\$2,468,448.72
ComEd	\$0.00	\$0.00
DAY	\$0.00	\$0.00
DEOK	\$0.00	\$0.00
Dominion	\$59,020.50	\$310,907.51
DPL	\$740,756.55	\$766,832.39
DLCO	\$0.00	\$74,600.56
EKPC	\$0.00	\$0.00
JCPL	\$5,332.65	\$604,141.64
PECO	\$399,404.90	\$5,768,980.77
PENELEC	\$44,066.45	\$434,076.46
PPL	\$594.95	\$3,601,276.68
PSEG, RECO	\$10,179.85	\$2,005,708.25
Total	\$2,037,700.10	\$17,855,314.41

<sup>48</sup> Refer to Section 5: Capacity, Table 5-11 for complete listing of capacity prices.

## **Net Revenue**

The Market Monitoring Unit (MMU) analyzed measures of PJM energy market structure, participant conduct and market performance. As part of the review of market performance, the MMU analyzed the net revenues earned by combustion turbine (CT), combined cycle (CC), coal plant (CP), diesel (DS), nuclear (NU), solar, and wind generating units.

## **Overview**

## **Net Revenue**

- Net revenues are significantly affected by fuel prices, energy prices and capacity prices. Natural gas prices and energy prices were higher in 2014 than in 2013 and capacity market prices were slightly lower in 2014 in 10 eastern zones and substantially higher in six western zones. Net revenues for all plant types were significantly affected by the high prices and high demand in January 2014 which resulted in an increase in profitable run hours.
- In 2014, average net revenues increased by 74 percent for a new CT, 30 percent for a new CC, 113 percent for a new CP, 109 percent for a new DS, 43 percent for a new nuclear plant, 24 percent for a new wind installation, and 7 percent for a new solar installation. Increases in 2014 net revenues were primarily the result of higher energy net revenues in January 2014.
- In 2014, a new CT would have received sufficient net revenue to cover levelized total costs in 10 of the 19 zones. The net revenue results for a new CT bifurcate the zones into two groups with very different results. There are ten eastern zones in which net revenues cover more than 95 percent of levelized total costs. The relatively higher net revenues in these zones reflect higher capacity market revenues and generally higher energy market net revenues. In six of the remaining nine western zones net revenues cover less than 75 percent of levelized total costs with the lowest zone at 45 percent. The relatively lower net revenues in these zones result from lower net revenues from the capacity market and close to average net revenues in the energy markets with some exceptions. The net revenues in these zones increased by more than 200 percent from 2013. This is the same bifurcation that occurred in 2013, with

the exception that net revenues in 2014 were higher in all zones.

- In 2014, the net revenue results for a new CC also bifurcate the zones into two groups with different results, although the results for CCs are overall higher coverage of levelized total costs than for CTs. There are ten eastern zones in which net revenues cover more than 105 percent of levelized total costs. These are the same ten zones with higher net revenues for CTs. The relatively higher net revenues in these zones reflect higher capacity market revenues and generally higher energy market net revenues. In the remaining nine western zones net revenues cover from 49 percent to 102 percent of levelized total costs. The relatively lower net revenues in these zones result from relatively lower capacity revenues and generally below average energy market revenues. The net revenues in these zones increased by more than 50 percent from 2013.
- In 2014, a new CP would not have received sufficient net revenue to cover levelized total costs in any zone. The results for CPs vary from covering 22 percent of levelized total costs to 55 percent. Six zones were greater than or equal to 50 percent, the first time since 2009 that even a single zone equaled 50 percent or greater. The results for CPs in 2014 are better than they were in 2013 based on higher energy market net revenues in all zones and higher capacity market revenues in seven zones. All zones showed increases in the coverage of fixed costs by CPs in 2014.
- In 2014, a new DS would not have received sufficient net revenue to cover levelized total costs in any zone. The results for DS range from covering 26 percent of levelized total costs to 76 percent.
- In 2014, a new nuclear plant would not have received sufficient net revenue to cover levelized total costs in any zone. The results for nuclear plants range from covering 35 percent of levelized total costs to 58 percent.
- In 2014, net revenues covered more than 90 percent of the annual levelized total costs of a new entrant wind installation and over 240 percent of the annual levelized total costs of a new entrant solar installation. Production tax credits and renewable energy credits accounted for a substantial portion

of the net revenue of a wind installation and a solar installation.

- In 2014, a substantial portion of units did not achieve full recovery of avoidable costs through net revenue from energy markets alone, illustrating the critical role of the PJM capacity market in providing incentives for continued operation and investment. In 2014, RPM capacity revenues were sufficient to cover the shortfall between energy revenues and avoidable costs for the majority of units and technology types in PJM, with the exception of some coal and oil or gas steam units.
- The actual net revenue results mean that 22 units with 6,946 MW of capacity in PJM are at risk of retirement in addition to the units that are currently planning to retire.

## Conclusion

Wholesale electric power markets are affected by externally imposed reliability requirements. Α regulatory authority external to the market makes a determination as to the acceptable level of reliability which is enforced through a requirement to maintain a target level of installed or unforced capacity. The requirement to maintain a target level of installed capacity can be enforced via a variety of mechanisms, including government construction of generation, fullrequirement contracts with developers to construct and operate generation, state utility commission mandates to construct capacity, or capacity markets of various types. Regardless of the enforcement mechanism, the exogenous requirement to construct capacity in excess of what is constructed in response to energy market signals has an impact on energy markets. The reliability requirement results in maintaining a level of capacity in excess of the level that would result from the operation of an energy market alone. The result of that additional capacity is to reduce the level and volatility of energy market prices and to reduce the duration of high energy market prices. This, in turn, reduces net revenue to generation owners which reduces the incentive to invest. The exact level of both aggregate and locational excess capacity is a function of the calculation methods used by RTOs and ISOs.

The net revenue results illustrate some fundamentals of the PJM wholesale power market. High loads that result in high prices tend to increase energy market net revenues for all unit types. Even a relatively small number of high price hours can significantly increase net revenues as shown by the results for January. This illustrates the potential role of scarcity pricing as a source of net revenues and also makes it more important to address the appropriate net revenue offset mechanism in the capacity market.

## **Net Revenue**

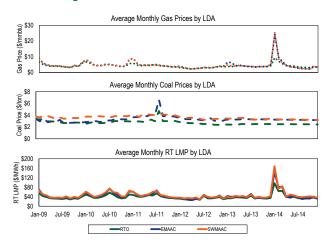
When compared to annualized fixed costs, net revenue is an indicator of generation investment profitability, and thus is a measure of overall market performance as well as a measure of the incentive to invest in new generation to serve PJM markets. Net revenue equals total revenue received by generators from PJM Energy, Capacity and Ancillary Service Markets and from the provision of black start and reactive services less the variable costs of energy production. In other words, net revenue is the amount that remains, after short run variable costs of energy production have been subtracted from gross revenue, to cover fixed costs, which include a return on investment, depreciation, taxes and fixed operation and maintenance expenses. Net revenue is the contribution to total fixed costs received by generators from all PJM markets.

In a perfectly competitive, energy-only market in longrun equilibrium, net revenue from the energy market would be expected to equal the total of all annualized fixed costs for the marginal unit, including a competitive return on investment. The PJM market design includes other markets intended to contribute to the payment of fixed costs. In PJM, the Energy, Capacity and Ancillary Service Markets are all significant sources of revenue to cover fixed costs of generators, as are payments for the provision of black start and reactive services. Thus, in a perfectly competitive market in long-run equilibrium, with energy, capacity and ancillary service payments, net revenue from all sources would be expected to equal the annualized fixed costs of generation for the marginal unit. Net revenue is a measure of whether generators are receiving competitive returns on invested capital and of whether market prices are high enough to encourage entry of new capacity. In actual wholesale power markets, where equilibrium seldom occurs, net revenue is expected to fluctuate above and below the equilibrium level based on actual conditions in all relevant markets.

Operating reserve (uplift) payments are included when the analysis is based on the peak-hour, economic dispatch model and when the analysis uses actual net revenues.<sup>1</sup>

Net revenues are significantly affected by energy prices, fuel prices and capacity prices. The real-time loadweighted average LMP was 37.4 percent higher in 2014 than in 2013, \$53.14 per MWh versus \$38.66 per MWh. Natural gas prices increased in 2014, especially in the eastern part of PJM. Comparing fuel prices in 2014 to 2013, the price of Northern Appalachian coal remained constant; the price of Central Appalachian coal was 3.6 percent lower; the price of Powder River Basin coal was 9.3 percent higher; the price of eastern natural gas was 36.1 percent higher; and the price of western natural gas was 17.4 percent higher.

## Figure 7-1 Energy Market net revenue factor trends: 2009 through 2014



### **Theoretical Energy Market Net Revenue**

The net revenues presented in this section are theoretical as they are based on explicitly stated assumptions about how a new unit with specific characteristics would operate under economic dispatch. The economic dispatch uses technology specific operating constraints in the calculation of a new entrant's operations and potential net revenue in PJM markets. All technology specific, zonal net revenue calculations included in the new entrant net revenue analysis in this section are based on this economic dispatch scenario.

1 The peak-hour, economic dispatch model is a realistic representation of market outcomes that considers unit operating limits. The model can result in the dispatch of a unit for a block that yields negative net energy revenue and is made whole by operating reserve payments. Analysis of energy market net revenues for a new entrant includes eight power plant configurations:

- The CT plant has an installed capacity of 641.2 MW and consists of two GE Frame 7HA.02 CTs, equipped with full inlet air mechanical refrigeration and selective catalytic reduction (SCR) for  $NO_x$  reduction. This is an upgrade from the CT plant technology used in the 2013 report.
- The CC plant has an installed capacity of 971.4 MW and consists of two GE Frame 7HA.02 CTs equipped with evaporative cooling, duct burners, a heat recovery steam generator (HRSG) for each CT with steam reheat and SCR for NO<sub>x</sub> reduction with a single steam turbine generator.<sup>2</sup> This is an upgrade from the CC plant technology used in the 2013 report.
- The CP has an installed capacity of 600.0 MW and is a sub-critical steam unit, equipped with selective catalytic reduction system (SCR) for NO<sub>x</sub> control, a flue gas desulphurization (FGD) system with chemical injection for SO<sub>x</sub> and mercury control, and a bag-house for particulate control.
- The DS plant has an installed capacity of 2.0 MW and consists of one oil fired CAT 2 MW unit.
- The nuclear plant has an installed capacity of 2,200 MW and consists of two nuclear power units and related facilities using the Westinghouse AP1000 technology.
- The wind installation consists of twenty two Siemens 2.3 MW wind turbines totaling 50.6 MW installed capacity.
- The solar installation consists of a 60 acre ground mounted solar farm totaling 10 MW of AC capacity.

Net revenue calculations for the CT, CC and CP include the hourly effect of actual local ambient air temperature on plant heat rates and generator output for each of the three plant configurations.<sup>3,4</sup> Plant heat rates account for the efficiency changes and corresponding cost changes resulting from ambient air temperatures.

<sup>2</sup> The duct burner firing dispatch rate is developed using the same methodology as for the unfired dispatch rate, with adjustments to the duct burner fired heat rate and output.

<sup>3</sup> Hourly ambient conditions supplied by Schneider Electric.

<sup>4</sup> Heat rates provided by Pasteris Energy, Inc. No-load costs are included in the dispatch price since each unit type is dispatched at full load for every economic hour. Therefore, there is a single offer point and no offer curve.

 $NO_x$  and  $SO_2$  emission allowance costs are included in the hourly plant dispatch cost. These costs are included in the definition of marginal cost.  $NO_x$  and  $SO_2$  emission allowance costs were obtained from actual historical daily spot cash prices.<sup>5</sup>

A forced outage rate for each class of plant was calculated from PJM data and incorporated into all revenue calculations.<sup>6</sup> Each CT, CC, CP, and DS plant was also given a continuous 14 day planned annual outage in the fall season. Ancillary service revenues for the provision of synchronized reserve service for all four plant types were set to zero. Ancillary service revenues for the provision of regulation service were calculated for the CP only. The regulation offer price was the sum of the calculated hourly cost to supply regulation service plus an adder of \$12 per PJM market rules. This offer price was compared to the hourly clearing price in the PJM Regulation Market. If the reference CP could provide regulation more profitably than energy, the unit was assumed to provide regulation during that hour. No black start service capability is assumed for any of the unit types.

CT generators receive revenues for the provision of reactive services based on the average reactive revenue per MW-year received by all CT generators with 20 or fewer operating years. CC generators receive revenues for the provision of reactive services based on the average reactive revenue per MW-year received by all CC generators with 20 or fewer operating years. CP generators receive revenues for the provision of reactive services based on the average reactive revenue per MWyear received by all CP generators with 60 or fewer operating years.

Table 7–1	New	entrant	ancillar	y servio	ce revenue	(Dollars
per MW-y	/ear)					

		Reactive		
	СТ	CC	CP	СР
2009	\$887	\$1,641	\$286	\$2,213
2010	\$4,320	\$762	\$601	\$898
2011	\$3,587	\$964	\$272	\$1,025
2012	\$891	\$1,608	\$117	\$1,154
2013	\$1,296	\$269	\$2,876	\$2,187
2014	\$362	\$633	\$151	\$3,945

Zonal net revenues reflect zonal fuel costs based on locational fuel indices, actual unit consumption patterns, and zone specific delivery charges.<sup>7</sup> The delivered fuel cost for natural gas reflects the zonal, daily delivered price of natural gas and is from published commodity daily cash prices, with a basis adjustment for transportation costs.<sup>8</sup> The delivered cost of coal reflects the zone specific, delivered price of coal and was developed from the published prompt-month price, adjusted for rail transportation cost.<sup>9</sup>

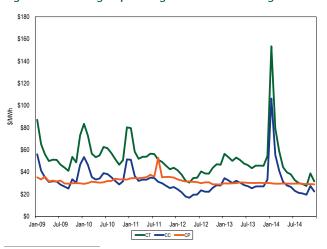
Operating costs are the short run marginal cost of operations and include fuel costs, emissions costs, and VOM costs.<sup>10,11</sup> Average operating costs are shown in Table 7-2.

Unit Type	Operating Costs (\$/MWh)	Heat Rate (Btu/kWh)	VOM (\$/MWh)
СТ	\$50.14	9,476	\$0.25
CC	\$35.13	6,667	\$1.00
СР	\$29.37	9,250	\$4.00
DS	\$193.77	9,660	\$0.25
Nuclear	\$8.50	NA	\$3.00
Wind	\$0.00	NA	\$0.00
Solar	\$0.00	NA	\$0.00

#### Table 7-2 Average operating costs

A significant increase in gas prices on cold days in January resulted in a corresponding increase in the average operating cost of CTs and CCs in January 2014 (Figure 7-2).

#### Figure 7-2 Average operating costs: 2009 through 2014



<sup>7</sup> Startup fuel burns and emission rates provided by Pasteris Energy, Inc. Startup station power consumption costs were obtained from the station service rates published quarterly by PJM and netted against the MW produced during startup at the preceding applicable hourly LMP. All starts associated with combined cycle units are assumed to be hot starts.

<sup>5</sup> NO<sub>x</sub> and SO<sub>2</sub> emission daily prompt prices obtained from Evolution Markets, Inc.

<sup>6</sup> Outage figures obtained from the PJM eGADS database.

<sup>8</sup> Gas daily cash prices obtained from Platts.

<sup>9</sup> Coal prompt prices obtained from Platts

<sup>10</sup> Fuel costs are calculated using the daily spot price and may not equal what participants actually paid.

<sup>11</sup> VOM rates provided by Pasteris Energy, Inc.

The net revenue measure does not include the potentially significant contribution from the explicit or implicit sale of the option value of physical units or from bilateral agreements to sell output at a price other than the PJM Day-Ahead or Real-Time Energy Market prices, e.g., a forward price.

### Capacity Market Net Revenue

Generators receive revenue from the sale of capacity in addition to revenue from the Energy and Ancillary Service Markets. In the PJM market design, the sale of capacity provides an important source of revenues to cover generator going forward costs and fixed costs. Capacity revenue for 2014 includes five months of the 2013/2014 RPM auction clearing price and seven months of the 2014/2015 RPM auction clearing price.<sup>12</sup> These capacity revenues are adjusted for the yearly, system wide forced outage rate.

## Table 7–3 Capacity revenue by PJM zones (Dollars per MW-year): 2009 through 2014<sup>13</sup>

Zone	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	Average
AECO	\$58,586	\$61,406	\$45,938	\$43,138	\$67,616	\$60,012	\$56,116
AEP	\$35,789	\$48,898	\$45,938	\$18,730	\$7,743	\$28,235	\$30,889
AP	\$53,440	\$61,406	\$45,938	\$18,730	\$7,743	\$28,235	\$35,915
ATSI	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	\$28,235	\$28,235
BGE	\$76,236	\$67,851	\$45,938	\$41,878	\$63,023	\$57,432	\$58,726
ComEd	\$35,789	\$48,898	\$45,938	\$18,730	\$7,743	\$28,235	\$30,889
DAY	\$35,789	\$48,898	\$45,938	\$18,730	\$7,743	\$28,235	\$30,889
DEOK	NA	NA	NA	NA	\$7,743	\$28,235	\$17,989
DLCO	\$35,789	\$48,898	\$45,938	\$18,730	\$7,743	\$28,235	\$30,889
Dominion	\$35,789	\$48,898	\$45,938	\$18,730	\$7,743	\$28,235	\$30,889
DPL	\$58,586	\$62,251	\$46,530	\$48,399	\$71,305	\$60,012	\$57,847
EKPC	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	\$28,235	\$28,235
JCPL	\$58,586	\$61,406	\$45,938	\$43,138	\$67,616	\$60,012	\$56,116
Met-Ed	\$53,440	\$61,406	\$45,938	\$41,878	\$63,023	\$57,432	\$53,853
PECO	\$58,586	\$61,406	\$45,938	\$43,138	\$67,616	\$60,012	\$56,116
PENELEC	\$53,440	\$61,406	\$45,938	\$41,837	\$62,994	\$57,432	\$53,841
Рерсо	\$76,236	\$67,851	\$45,938	\$41,878	\$67,154	\$60,305	\$59,894
PPL	\$53,440	\$61,406	\$45,938	\$41,878	\$63,023	\$57,432	\$53,853
PSEG	\$58,586	\$61,406	\$45,938	\$46,223	\$69,779	\$65,778	\$57,952
RECO	NA						
PJM	\$48,385	\$56,226	\$45,956	\$30,354	\$33,657	\$41,920	\$42,750

## **Net Revenue Adequacy**

When total net revenues exceed the annual, nominal levelized total costs for the technology, that technology is covering all its costs including a return on and of capital and all the expenses of operating the facility.

The extent to which net revenues cover the levelized total costs of investment is significantly dependent on technology type and location, which affect both energy and capacity revenue. Table 7-4 includes new entrant levelized total costs for selected technologies. The levelized total costs of both the combined cycle and combustion turbine decreased in 2014 from 2013 as a result of upgraded CT technology from the GE Frame 7FA.05 to the GE Frame 7HA.02 which increased the capacity and provided associated economies of scale.

Net revenues include net revenues from the PJM Energy Market, from the PJM Capacity Market and from any applicable ancillary service plus production tax credits and RECs for wind installations and SRECs for solar installations.

<sup>12</sup> The RPM revenue values for PJM are load-weighted average clearing prices across the relevant Base Residual Auctions.

<sup>13</sup> No resources in ATSI cleared in the relevant auctions. There are no capacity resources in the EKPC or RECO zones.

## Levelized Total Costs

 Table 7-4 New entrant 20-year levelized total costs (By plant type (Dollars per installed MW-year))<sup>14,15</sup>

	20-Year Levelized Total Cost							
	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014		
Combustion Turbine	\$128,705	\$131,044	\$110,589	\$113,027	\$109,731	\$108,613		
Combined Cycle	\$173,174	\$175,250	\$153,682	\$155,294	\$150,654	\$146,443		
Coal Plant	\$446,550	\$465,455	\$474,692	\$480,662	\$491,240	\$504,050		
Diesel Plant	\$153,143	\$153,143	\$153,143	\$153,143	\$153,143	\$161,746		
Nuclear Plant	\$801,100	\$801,100	\$801,100	\$801,100	\$801,100	\$880,770		
Wind Installation (with 1603 grant)				\$196,186	\$196,148	\$198,033		
Solar Installation (with 1603 grant)				\$394,855	\$263,824	\$236,289		

## **New Entrant Combustion Turbine**

Energy market net revenue was calculated for a CT plant dispatched by PJM. For this economic dispatch, it was assumed that the CT plant had a minimum run time of four hours. The unit was first committed day ahead in profitable blocks of at least four hours, including start costs. If the unit was not already committed day ahead, it was then run in real time in standalone profitable blocks of at least four hours, or any profitable hours bordering the profitable day ahead or real time block.

#### Table 7-5 Energy net revenue for a new entrant gasfired CT under economic dispatch (Dollars per installed MW-year): 2014<sup>16</sup>

			January as a
Zone	January	Total	Percent of Total
AECO	\$12,281	\$51,242	24%
AEP	\$22,219	\$43,081	52%
AP	\$30,094	\$57,460	52%
ATSI	\$23,904	\$49,706	48%
BGE	\$13,485	\$70,734	19%
ComEd	\$10,325	\$20,519	50%
DAY	\$21,558	\$43,498	50%
DEOK	\$20,466	\$60,698	34%
DLCO	\$19,934	\$39,799	50%
Dominion	\$8,983	\$36,074	25%
DPL	\$9,932	\$61,963	16%
EKPC	\$21,281	\$63,085	34%
JCPL	\$13,899	\$52,785	26%
Met-Ed	\$12,367	\$47,475	26%
PECO	\$12,714	\$48,641	26%
PENELEC	\$34,613	\$90,813	38%
Рерсо	\$13,390	\$64,350	21%
PPL	\$13,203	\$48,159	27%
PSEG	\$8,274	\$42,603	19%
RECO	\$7,767	\$42,380	18%
PJM	\$16,534	\$51,753	32%

14 Levelized total costs provided by Pasteris Energy, Inc.

New entrant CT plant energy market net revenues were higher in 2014 in significant part as a result of higher energy market prices in January which more than offset the higher fuel prices. The net revenue increase in January was the result of an increase in profitable run hours and a number of very high price hours (Table 7-5).

Total market revenues (Total columns in Table 7-6) include energy, capacity and ancillary service revenues. Total market revenues increased for a new CT in all PJM zones in 2014.

<sup>15</sup> Under Section 1603 of the American Recovery and Reinvestment Tax Act of 2009 the United States Department of the Treasury makes payments to owners who place in service specified energy property and apply for such payments. The purpose of the payment is to reimburse eligible applicants for a portion of the capital cost of such property. Solar and Wind energy properties are eligible for a 30 percent payment of the total eligible capital cost of the project. This 30 percent payment reduced the calculated fixed nominal levelized revenue requirements of the solar and wind technologies.

<sup>16</sup> The energy net revenues presented for the PJM area in this section represent the zonal average energy net revenues.

	200	9	201	0	201	1	201	2	201	3	201	4	Percent Change in
Zone	Energy	Total	Energy	Total	Energy	Total	Energy	Total	Energy	Total	Energy	Total	2014 Total Revenue
AECO	12,421	71,894	40,037	105,763	46,156	95,680	25,015	69,044	20,835	89,747	51,242	111,616	24%
AEP	3,696	40,371	11,575	64,793	20,838	70,363	16,262	35,882	12,535	21,573	43,081	71,677	232%
AP	11,136	65,464	32,494	98,220	32,958	82,483	21,028	40,648	17,091	26,129	57,460	86,057	229%
ATSI	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	18,295	NA	15,402	NA	49,706	78,303	NA
BGE	15,126	92,249	52,411	124,583	48,640	98,165	36,305	79,074	29,602	93,921	70,734	128,528	37%
ComEd	2,445	39,120	9,446	62,665	15,081	64,605	13,780	33,400	10,381	19,420	20,519	49,115	153%
DAY	3,313	39,989	11,701	64,919	21,704	71,229	18,572	38,193	12,559	21,597	43,498	72,095	234%
DEOK	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	16,003	NA	12,036	21,074	60,698	89,295	324%
DLCO	4,471	41,146	17,525	70,743	24,178	73,702	18,772	38,393	14,499	23,537	39,799	68,396	191%
Dominion	15,253	51,928	42,922	96,141	38,944	88,469	25,374	44,994	20,253	29,292	36,074	64,671	121%
DPL	13,886	73,358	40,530	107,101	44,338	94,455	32,585	81,876	24,545	97,146	61,963	122,336	26%
EKPC	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	10,507	NA	63,085	91,682	NA
JCPL	11,994	71,466	39,409	105,135	44,967	94,491	24,115	68,144	25,778	94,690	52,785	113,158	20%
Met-Ed	11,083	65,410	39,409	105,135	40,800	90,325	25,395	68,164	20,492	84,811	47,475	105,269	24%
PECO	10,611	70,083	38,311	104,037	45,852	95,377	25,882	69,911	19,688	88,599	48,641	109,015	23%
PENELEC	6,986	61,314	24,309	90,035	32,089	81,614	22,461	65,189	21,779	86,068	90,813	148,606	73%
Рерсо	17,798	94,921	50,906	123,078	44,232	93,756	32,009	74,778	27,977	96,427	64,350	125,017	30%
PPL	10,045	64,372	33,649	99,375	42,870	92,395	22,816	65,585	19,895	84,214	48,159	105,952	26%
PSEG	10,079	69,552	37,626	103,352	37,927	87,452	24,080	71,194	20,872	91,948	42,603	108,743	18%
RECO	8,717	NA	35,022	NA	32,177	NA	22,807	NA	23,363	NA	42,380	NA	NA
PJM	9,945	59,216	32,781	93,327	36,103	85,647	23,240	54,485	19,004	53,958	51,753	94,035	74%

Table 7-6 Net revenue for a new entrant gas-fired CT under economic dispatch (Dollars per installed MW-year)<sup>17</sup>

In 2014, a new CT would have received sufficient net revenue to cover levelized total costs in 10 of the 19 zones. The net revenue results for a new CT bifurcate the zones into two groups with very different results. There are ten eastern zones in which net revenues cover more than 95 percent of levelized total costs. The relatively higher net revenues in these zones reflect higher capacity market revenues and generally higher energy market net revenues. In six of the remaining nine western zones net revenues cover less than 75 percent of levelized total costs with the lowest zone at 45 percent. The relatively lower net revenues in these zones result from lower net revenues from the capacity market and close to average net revenues in the energy markets with some exceptions. The net revenues in these zones increased by more than 200 percent from 2013. This is the same bifurcation that occurred in 2013, with the exception that net revenues in 2014 were higher in all zones.

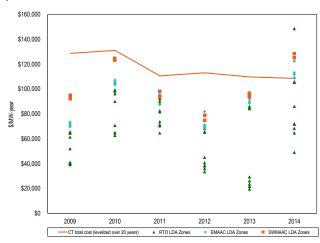
## Table 7-7 Percent of 20-year levelized total costs recovered by CT energy and capacity net revenue

Zone	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
AECO	56%	81%	87%	61%	82%	103%
AEP	31%	49%	64%	32%	20%	66%
AP	51%	75%	75%	36%	24%	79%
ATSI	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	72%
BGE	72%	95%	89%	70%	86%	118%
ComEd	30%	48%	58%	30%	18%	45%
DAY	31%	50%	64%	34%	20%	66%
DEOK	NA	NA	NA	NA	19%	82%
DLCO	32%	54%	67%	34%	21%	63%
Dominion	40%	73%	80%	40%	27%	60%
DPL	57%	82%	85%	72%	89%	113%
EKPC	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	84%
JCPL	56%	80%	85%	60%	86%	104%
Met-Ed	51%	80%	82%	60%	77%	97%
PECO	54%	79%	86%	62%	81%	100%
PENELEC	48%	69%	74%	58%	78%	137%
Рерсо	74%	94%	85%	66%	88%	115%
PPL	50%	76%	84%	58%	77%	98%
PSEG	54%	79%	79%	63%	84%	100%
RECO	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA
PJM	46%	71%	77%	48%	49%	87%

<sup>17</sup> The energy net revenues presented for the PJM area in this section represent the zonal average energy net revenues.

Figure 7-3 shows zonal net revenue and the annual levelized total cost for the new entrant CT by LDA.

Figure 7–3 New entrant CT net revenue and 20-year levelized total cost by LDA (Dollars per installed MW-year)



## New Entrant Combined Cycle

Energy market net revenue was calculated for a CC plant dispatched by PJM. For this economic dispatch scenario, it was assumed that the CC plant had a minimum run time of eight hours. The unit was first committed day ahead in profitable blocks of at least eight hours, including start costs.<sup>18</sup> If the unit was not already committed day ahead, it was then run in real time in standalone profitable blocks of at least eight hours, or any profitable hours bordering the profitable day ahead or real time block.

New entrant CC plant energy market net revenues were higher in 2014 in significant part as a result of higher energy market prices in January which more than offset the higher fuel prices. The net revenue increase in January was the result of an increase in profitable run hours and a number of very high price hours (Table 7-8).

			January as a
Zone	January	Total	Percent of Tota
AECO	\$18,273	\$109,150	17%
AEP	\$29,919	\$87,474	34%
AP	\$39,843	\$106,662	37%
ATSI	\$32,298	\$97,567	33%
BGE	\$26,853	\$145,539	18%
ComEd	\$15,371	\$43,515	35%
DAY	\$29,157	\$88,806	33%
DEOK	\$27,910	\$119,057	23%
DLCO	\$26,786	\$75,160	36%
Dominion	\$14,844	\$84,615	18%
DPL	\$21,508	\$131,459	16%
EKPC	\$29,397	\$121,176	24%
JCPL	\$21,808	\$112,515	19%
Met-Ed	\$17,436	\$101,042	17%
PECO	\$18,544	\$103,847	189
PENELEC	\$45,892	\$160,098	29%
Рерсо	\$25,516	\$134,724	19%
PPL	\$18,537	\$102,133	189
PSEG	\$17,199	\$102,296	17%
RECO	\$13,954	\$100,554	149
PJM	\$24,552	\$106,370	239

Table 7-8 Energy net revenue for a new entrant CC under economic dispatch (Dollars per installed MW-year): 2014<sup>19</sup>

Total market revenues (Total columns in Table 7-9) include energy, capacity and ancillary service revenues. Total market revenues increased for a new CC in all PJM zones in 2014.

<sup>18</sup> All starts associated with combined cycle units are assumed to be hot starts.

<sup>19</sup> The energy net revenues presented for the PJM area in this section represent the zonal average energy net revenues.

	200	)9	201	10	201	1	201	2	201	3	201	4	Percent Change in
Zone	Energy	Total	Energy	Total	Energy	Total	Energy	Total	Energy	Total	Energy	Total	2014 Total Revenue
AECO	62,063	122,290	106,643	168,811	126,866	173,768	101,147	145,892	87,580	155,464	109,150	169,795	9%
AEP	29,759	67,189	47,591	97,252	82,321	129,223	87,906	108,243	67,040	75,051	87,474	116,342	55%
AP	59,052	114,134	91,032	153,200	113,559	160,460	100,496	120,834	80,861	88,873	106,662	135,529	52%
ATSI	NA	NA	NA	NA	54,553	NA	94,384	NA	78,928	NA	97,567	126,435	NA
BGE	70,571	148,448	124,665	193,279	130,803	177,704	123,364	166,850	105,312	168,604	145,539	203,603	21%
ComEd	20,613	58,043	33,906	83,567	46,291	93,193	61,752	82,089	42,434	50,446	43,515	72,382	43%
DAY	27,904	65,333	46,647	96,308	82,064	128,966	93,514	113,852	70,151	78,163	88,806	117,674	51%
DEOK	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	82,041	NA	69,498	77,509	119,057	147,924	91%
DLCO	27,649	65,078	51,180	100,841	81,639	128,541	89,178	109,515	64,735	72,747	75,160	104,027	43%
Dominion	68,932	106,362	116,873	166,534	114,527	161,429	103,607	123,945	84,077	92,089	84,615	113,483	23%
DPL	64,321	124,547	106,245	169,258	123,597	171,090	114,805	164,812	93,469	165,043	131,459	192,103	16%
EKPC	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	47,065	NA	121,176	150,043	NA
JCPL	61,477	121,704	105,474	167,642	124,875	171,777	100,383	145,129	95,950	163,835	112,515	173,159	6%
Met-Ed	55,400	110,482	97,665	159,833	111,650	158,551	96,015	139,501	83,610	146,902	101,042	159,107	8%
PECO	57,843	118,069	99,951	162,119	121,801	168,703	98,148	142,894	81,262	149,146	103,847	164,491	10%
PENELEC	48,876	103,957	80,773	142,941	109,045	155,947	106,233	149,678	104,603	167,866	160,098	218,163	30%
Рерсо	71,959	149,836	121,952	190,565	121,141	168,042	115,688	159,174	100,910	168,333	134,724	195,661	16%
PPL	52,285	107,366	87,314	149,481	111,108	158,010	91,724	135,211	81,294	144,586	102,133	160,197	11%
PSEG	57,910	118,137	101,819	163,986	114,948	161,850	96,614	144,446	88,596	158,645	102,296	168,706	6%
RECO	51,808	NA	93,724	NA	96,232	NA	90,921	NA	92,865	NA	100,554	NA	NA
PJM	52,260	102,286	89,027	146,014	103,723	150,644	97,259	129,221	81,012	114,939	106,370	148,923	30%

Table 7-9 Net revenue for a new entrant gas-fired CC under economic dispatch (Dollars per installed MW-year)

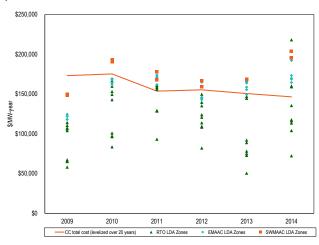
In 2014, the net revenue results for a new CC also bifurcate the zones into two groups with different results, although the results for CCs are overall higher coverage of levelized total costs than for CTs. There are ten eastern zones in which net revenues cover more than 105 percent of levelized total costs. These are the same ten zones with higher net revenues for CTs. The relatively higher net revenues in these zones reflect higher capacity market revenues and generally higher energy market net revenues. In the remaining nine western zones net revenues cover from 49 percent to 102 percent of levelized total costs. The relatively lower net revenues in these zones result from relatively lower capacity revenues and generally below average energy market revenues. The net revenues in these zones increased by more than 50 percent from 2013.

## Table 7-10 Percent of 20-year levelized total costs recovered by CC energy and capacity net revenue

Zone	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
				-		-
AECO	71%	96%	113%	94%	103%	116%
AEP	39%	55%	84%	70%	50%	79%
AP	66%	87%	104%	78%	59%	93%
ATSI	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	86%
BGE	86%	110%	116%	107%	112%	139%
ComEd	34%	48%	61%	53%	33%	49%
DAY	38%	55%	84%	73%	52%	80%
DEOK	NA	NA	NA	NA	51%	101%
DLCO	38%	58%	84%	71%	48%	71%
Dominion	61%	95%	105%	80%	61%	77%
DPL	72%	97%	111%	106%	110%	131%
EKPC	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	102%
JCPL	70%	96%	112%	93%	109%	118%
Met-Ed	64%	91%	103%	90%	98%	109%
PECO	68%	93%	110%	92%	99%	112%
PENELEC	60%	82%	101%	96%	111%	149%
Рерсо	87%	109%	109%	102%	112%	134%
PPL	62%	85%	103%	87%	96%	109%
PSEG	68%	94%	105%	93%	105%	115%
RECO	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA
PJM	59%	83%	98%	83%	76%	102%

Figure 7-4 shows zonal net revenue and the annual levelized total cost for the new entrant CC by LDA.

Figure 7-4 New entrant CC net revenue and 20-year levelized total cost by LDA (Dollars per installed MW-year)



## New Entrant Coal Plant

Energy market net revenue was calculated assuming that the CP plant had a 24-hour minimum run time and was dispatched day ahead by PJM for all available plant hours. The calculations include operating reserve credits based on PJM rules, when applicable, since the assumed operation is under the direction of PJM. Regulation revenue is calculated for any hours in which the new entrant CP's regulation offer is below the regulationclearing price.

New entrant CP plant energy market net revenues were higher in 2014 in significant part as a result of higher energy market prices in January (Table 7-11). On average, January accounted for 41 percent of CP net revenues in 2014.

			January as a
Zone	January	Total	Percent of Tota
AECO	\$89,184	\$163,818	54%
AEP	\$41,897	\$155,360	27%
AP	\$54,038	\$179,584	30%
ATSI	\$45,576	\$168,738	27%
BGE	\$95,128	\$200,813	47%
ComEd	\$32,997	\$121,218	27%
DAY	\$42,031	\$157,743	27%
DEOK	\$39,092	\$144,564	27%
DLCO	\$32,561	\$78,181	42%
Dominion	\$74,977	\$223,179	34%
DPL	\$94,404	\$212,647	44%
EKPC	\$38,888	\$126,098	31%
JCPL	\$93,871	\$170,253	55%
Met-Ed	\$87,470	\$158,799	55%
PECO	\$88,597	\$162,057	55%
PENELEC	\$60,624	\$190,213	32%
Рерсо	\$91,711	\$187,740	49%
PPL	\$87,962	\$158,785	55%
PSEG	\$99,125	\$192,556	51%
RECO	\$92,596	\$185,588	50%
PJM	\$69,136	\$166,897	41%

## Table 7-11 Energy net revenue for a new entrant CP (Dollars per installed MW-year): 2014<sup>20</sup>

Total market revenues (Total columns in Table 7-12) include energy, capacity and ancillary service revenues. Total market revenues increased for a new CP in all PJM zones in 2014.

<sup>20</sup> The energy net revenues presented for the PJM area in this section represent the zonal average energy net revenues.

	200	)9	201	0	201	1	201	2	201	3	201	4	Percent Change in
Zone	Energy	Total	Energy	Total	Energy	Total	Energy	Total	Energy	Total	Energy	Total	2014 Total Revenue
AECO	87,901	148,766	149,022	211,834	75,325	122,803	23,302	68,057	41,305	114,314	163,818	228,065	100%
AEP	19,251	57,769	56,227	106,816	72,858	120,002	41,246	60,960	77,765	90,366	155,360	187,731	108%
AP	49,303	105,209	98,671	161,578	99,020	146,086	54,555	74,196	89,641	102,069	179,584	211,598	107%
ATSI	NA	NA	NA	NA	27,942	NA	47,276	NA	90,238	NA	168,738	200,935	NA
BGE	46,299	125,422	80,689	150,436	56,940	104,233	23,391	66,784	50,867	119,146	200,813	261,846	120%
ComEd	42,738	81,344	106,599	157,093	94,493	141,510	53,815	73,666	57,925	70,859	121,218	154,162	118%
DAY	27,905	66,301	77,082	127,524	65,842	112,974	43,029	62,727	91,857	104,310	157,743	190,099	82%
DEOK	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	36,521	NA	81,303	93,900	144,564	177,093	89%
DLCO	22,971	61,485	76,395	126,935	47,075	94,132	43,906	63,737	20,885	34,689	78,181	111,761	222%
Dominion	46,756	85,174	144,290	194,621	77,310	124,773	17,548	37,890	106,130	118,355	223,179	254,755	115%
DPL	38,833	100,379	147,279	210,936	94,908	142,910	29,103	78,990	42,291	119,042	212,647	276,273	132%
EKPC	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	32,142	NA	126,098	158,827	NA
JCPL	74,389	135,346	147,559	210,360	71,437	118,692	30,519	74,961	47,574	120,469	170,253	234,409	95%
Met-Ed	57,888	113,865	139,228	202,056	61,703	108,848	38,563	81,612	38,916	107,399	158,799	220,558	105%
PECO	78,602	139,510	142,542	205,362	74,834	121,945	24,475	69,115	37,354	110,468	162,057	226,345	105%
PENELEC	77,650	133,259	122,426	185,220	95,440	142,324	52,899	95,700	103,732	171,249	190,213	251,295	47%
Рерсо	70,058	148,753	160,627	229,888	73,476	120,561	23,707	67,029	47,769	120,239	187,740	251,785	109%
PPL	71,601	127,425	114,549	177,453	76,697	123,816	18,080	61,532	37,379	105,906	158,785	220,534	108%
PSEG	171,879	232,222	124,533	187,396	47,550	95,621	22,590	70,346	63,026	137,820	192,556	262,192	90%
RECO	71,025	NA	143,410	NA	59,111	NA	29,259	NA	68,678	NA	185,588	NA	NA
PJM	62,062	112,945	119,478	177,203	70,665	117,918	34,410	66,034	61,339	100,059	166,897	212,912	113%

Table 7-12 Net revenue for a new entrant CP (Dollars per installed MW-year)

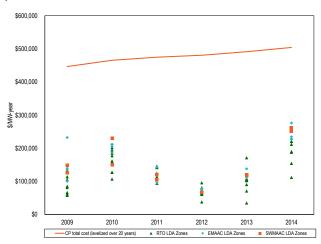
In 2014, a new CP would not have received sufficient net revenue to cover levelized total costs in any zone. The results for CPs vary from covering 22 percent of levelized total costs to 55 percent. Six zones were greater than or equal to 50 percent, the first time since 2009 that even a single zone equaled 50 percent or greater. The results for CPs in 2014 are better than they were in 2013 based on higher energy market net revenues in all zones and higher capacity market revenues in seven zones. All zones showed increases in the coverage of fixed costs by CPs in 2014.

# Table 7-13 Percent of 20-year levelized total costs recovered by CP energy and capacity net revenue

Zone	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
AECO	33%	46%	26%	14%	23%	45%
AEP	13%	23%	25%	13%	18%	37%
AP	24%	35%	31%	15%	21%	42%
ATSI	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	40%
BGE	28%	32%	22%	14%	24%	52%
ComEd	18%	34%	30%	15%	14%	31%
DAY	15%	27%	24%	13%	21%	38%
DEOK	NA	NA	NA	NA	19%	35%
DLCO	14%	27%	20%	13%	7%	22%
Dominion	19%	42%	26%	8%	24%	51%
DPL	22%	45%	30%	16%	24%	55%
EKPC	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	32%
JCPL	30%	45%	25%	16%	25%	47%
Met-Ed	25%	43%	23%	17%	22%	44%
PECO	31%	44%	26%	14%	22%	45%
PENELEC	30%	40%	30%	20%	35%	50%
Рерсо	33%	49%	25%	14%	24%	50%
PPL	29%	38%	26%	13%	22%	44%
PSEG	52%	40%	20%	15%	28%	52%
RECO	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA
PJM	25%	38%	25%	14%	20%	42%

Figure 7-5 shows zonal net revenue and the annual levelized total cost for the new entrant CP by LDA.

Figure 7–5 New entrant CP net revenue and 20-year levelized total cost by LDA (Dollars per installed MW-year)



### **New Entrant Diesel**

Energy market net revenue was calculated assuming that the DS plant was economically dispatched on an hourly basis based on the real-time LMP.

New entrant DS plant energy market net revenues were higher in 2014 in significant part as a result of higher energy market prices in January which more than offset the higher fuel prices. The net revenue increase in January was the result of an increase in profitable run hours and a number of very high price hours (Table 7-14).

Zone	January	Total	January as a Percent of Total
AECO	\$32,279	\$41,497	78%
AEP	\$13,946	\$17,628	79%
AP	\$17,537	\$22,943	76%
ATSI	\$13,182	\$17,292	76%
BGE	\$48,845	\$61,978	79%
ComEd	\$10,762	\$13,804	78%
DAY	\$13,550	\$17,418	78%
DEOK	\$12,942	\$16,476	79%
DLCO	\$12,409	\$16,011	77%
Dominion	\$39,254	\$52,332	75%
DPL	\$35,082	\$49,131	71%
EKPC	\$14,159	\$17,570	81%
JCPL	\$31,902	\$41,430	77%
Met-Ed	\$31,653	\$39,978	79%
PECO	\$32,082	\$40,427	79%
PENELEC	\$15,451	\$20,298	76%
Рерсо	\$50,025	\$63,237	79%
PPL	\$33,187	\$40,981	81%
PSEG	\$32,353	\$40,971	79%
RECO	\$29,345	\$38,965	75%
PJM	\$25,997	\$33,518	78%

# Table 7-14 PJM Energy Market net revenue for a new entrant DS (Dollars per installed MW-year): 2014

Total market revenues (Total columns in Table 7-15) include energy, capacity and ancillary service revenues. Total market revenues increased for a new DS in all PJM zones in 2014.

	200	09	201	10	20	11	201	2	20	13	20	14	Percent Change in
Zone	Energy	Total	2014 Total Revenue										
AECO	3,778	62,363	10,802	72,207	6,783	52,721	1,586	44,724	1,122	68,738	41,497	101,509	48%
AEP	392	36,180	490	49,388	1,725	47,662	844	19,573	503	8,246	17,628	45,862	456%
AP	2,081	55,521	1,743	63,149	2,019	47,957	1,087	19,816	771	8,513	22,943	51,178	501%
ATSI	NA	NA	NA	NA	318	NA	1,109	NA	23,776	NA	17,292	45,526	NA
BGE	5,594	81,830	13,673	81,524	7,961	53,899	2,619	44,498	2,758	65,781	61,978	119,410	82%
ComEd	107	35,895	473	49,371	817	46,755	928	19,658	399	8,141	13,804	42,039	416%
DAY	375	36,163	545	49,443	1,906	47,844	971	19,700	535	8,277	17,418	45,653	452%
DEOK	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	708	NA	477	8,219	16,476	44,711	444%
DLCO	758	36,546	2,882	51,781	2,180	48,118	941	19,671	1,269	9,011	16,011	44,246	391%
Dominion	5,265	41,054	10,589	59,488	4,172	50,110	1,700	20,429	1,600	9,342	52,332	80,566	762%
DPL	4,926	63,511	9,548	71,799	5,842	52,372	2,431	50,830	1,125	72,431	49,131	109,142	51%
EKPC	NA	17,570	45,804	NA									
JCPL	3,829	62,415	8,364	69,770	6,681	52,618	1,741	44,878	2,083	69,699	41,430	101,442	46%
Met-Ed	3,343	56,784	8,422	69,828	5,093	51,031	1,866	43,744	1,292	64,315	39,978	97,409	51%
PECO	3,300	61,885	8,266	69,672	5,446	51,384	1,967	45,105	1,024	68,639	40,427	100,439	46%
PENELEC	829	54,269	1,102	62,508	2,671	48,609	2,167	44,003	1,141	64,135	20,298	77,729	21%
Рерсо	5,955	82,191	12,838	80,689	6,149	52,087	2,046	43,924	2,332	69,486	63,237	123,541	78%
PPL	3,079	56,519	7,428	68,834	5,380	51,317	1,782	43,660	1,088	64,111	40,981	98,413	54%
PSEG	3,187	61,772	7,142	68,547	5,519	51,456	1,730	47,953	1,302	71,081	40,971	106,748	50%
RECO	2,733	NA	6,038	NA	4,310	NA	1,771	NA	2,469	NA	38,965	NA	NA
PJM	2,914	51,298	6,491	62,716	4,165	50,122	1,579	31,932	2,477	36,135	33,518	75,439	109%

Table 7-15 Net revenue for a new entrant DS (Dollars per installed MW-year)

In 2014, a new DS would not have received sufficient net revenue to cover levelized total costs in any zone.

Table 7-16 Percent of 20-year levelized total costsrecovered by DS energy and capacity net revenue

Zone	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
AECO	41%	47%	34%	29%	45%	63%
AEP	24%	32%	31%	13%	5%	28%
AP	36%	41%	31%	13%	6%	32%
ATSI	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	28%
BGE	53%	53%	35%	29%	43%	74%
ComEd	23%	32%	31%	13%	5%	26%
DAY	24%	32%	31%	13%	5%	28%
DEOK	NA	NA	NA	NA	5%	28%
DLCO	24%	34%	31%	13%	6%	27%
Dominion	27%	39%	33%	13%	6%	50%
DPL	41%	47%	34%	33%	47%	67%
EKPC	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	28%
JCPL	41%	46%	34%	29%	46%	63%
Met-Ed	37%	46%	33%	29%	42%	60%
PECO	40%	45%	34%	29%	45%	62%
PENELEC	35%	41%	32%	29%	42%	48%
Рерсо	54%	53%	34%	29%	45%	76%
PPL	37%	45%	34%	29%	42%	61%
PSEG	40%	45%	34%	31%	46%	66%
RECO	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA
PJM	33%	41%	33%	21%	24%	47%

### **New Entrant Nuclear Plant**

Energy market net revenue for a nuclear plant was calculated by assuming the unit was dispatched day ahead by PJM. The unit runs for all hours of the year. New entrant CP plant energy market net revenues were higher in 2014 in significant part as a result of higher energy market prices in January (Table 7-17).

Table 7-17 Energy net revenue for a new entrant nuclear plant (Dollars per installed MW-year): 2014<sup>21</sup>

			1
Zono	lanuaru	Total	January as a
Zone	January	Total	Percent of Total
AECO	\$119,979	\$395,429	30%
AEP	\$59,863	\$317,638	19%
AP	\$73,607	\$344,578	21%
ATSI	\$63,174	\$331,770	19%
BGE	\$127,342	\$453,074	28%
ComEd	\$49,757	\$277,615	18%
DAY	\$58,908	\$320,879	18%
DEOK	\$55,592	\$305,455	18%
DLCO	\$55,595	\$297,575	19%
Dominion	\$97,271	\$395,849	25%
DPL	\$123,843	\$436,382	28%
EKPC	\$56,997	\$300,307	19%
JCPL	\$125,091	\$400,115	31%
Met-Ed	\$117,680	\$381,693	31%
PECO	\$119,005	\$386,266	31%
PENELEC	\$80,402	\$356,762	23%
Рерсо	\$123,539	\$435,983	28%
PPL	\$118,216	\$382,257	31%
PSEG	\$130,878	\$424,538	31%
RECO	\$123,472	\$419,345	29%
PJM	\$94,011	\$368,176	26%

<sup>21</sup> The energy net revenues presented for the PJM area in this section represent the zonal average energy net revenues.

Total market revenues (Total columns in Table 7-18) include energy, capacity and ancillary service revenues. Total market revenues increased for a new nuclear plant in all PJM zones in 2014 as a result of higher prices and low, stable fuel costs.

	200	)9	201	10	20	11	201	2	201	3	201	4	Percent Change in
Zone	Energy	Total	2014 Total Revenue										
AECO	288,632	347,217	367,483	428,889	344,843	390,781	227,226	270,363	265,982	333,597	395,429	455,441	37%
AEP	218,504	254,293	261,098	309,996	270,022	315,960	201,658	220,387	233,502	241,244	317,638	345,873	43%
AP	256,721	310,161	314,729	376,135	301,946	347,884	213,700	232,430	247,378	255,121	344,578	372,813	46%
ATSI	NA	NA	NA	NA	158,417	NA	207,425	NA	245,634	NA	331,770	360,005	NA
BGE	298,473	374,708	391,960	459,811	351,870	397,808	249,585	291,463	289,357	352,380	453,074	510,506	45%
ComEd	179,104	214,892	217,838	266,736	218,630	264,567	178,333	197,062	209,239	216,982	277,615	305,849	41%
DAY	214,090	249,878	258,210	307,108	269,794	315,732	207,356	226,086	236,929	244,671	320,879	349,114	43%
DEOK	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	195,327	NA	224,542	232,285	305,455	333,690	44%
DLCO	208,801	244,589	257,065	305,963	266,265	312,202	202,379	221,108	230,482	238,224	297,575	325,809	37%
Dominion	281,069	316,857	373,737	422,636	328,562	374,500	227,430	246,160	267,075	274,818	395,849	424,084	54%
DPL	291,154	349,739	370,565	432,816	345,422	391,952	240,338	288,737	276,066	347,371	436,382	496,394	43%
EKPC	NA	129,152	NA	300,307	328,542	NA							
JCPL	287,875	346,460	365,408	426,814	342,457	388,395	226,166	269,304	274,298	341,914	400,115	460,126	35%
Met-Ed	279,022	332,463	354,677	416,083	326,952	372,890	221,211	263,089	260,859	323,882	381,693	439,125	36%
PECO	282,937	341,523	359,927	421,333	339,177	385,115	224,172	267,310	259,293	326,909	386,266	446,278	37%
PENELEC	250,469	303,909	310,481	371,887	300,414	346,352	218,890	260,727	259,631	322,624	356,762	414,193	28%
Рерсо	298,215	374,450	389,389	457,240	342,415	388,352	242,044	283,922	285,119	352,273	435,983	496,288	41%
PPL	275,067	328,507	343,190	404,596	325,767	371,704	216,913	258,792	258,516	321,539	382,257	439,689	37%
PSEG	292,089	350,674	371,365	432,771	348,834	394,771	230,686	276,909	292,907	362,687	424,538	490,316	35%
RECO	284,023	NA	360,820	NA	326,819	NA	224,733	NA	299,071	NA	419,345	NA	NA
PJM	263,897	312,281	333,408	389,634	306,034	351,990	218,714	249,068	252,252	285,909	368,176	410,096	43%

Table 7-18 Net revenue for a new entrant nuclea	r plant (Dollars per installed MW-year)
---	---

In 2014, a new nuclear plant would not have received sufficient net revenue to cover levelized total costs in any zone.

 Table 7-19 Percent of 20-year levelized total costs

 recovered by nuclear energy and capacity net revenue

Zone	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
AECO	43%	54%	49%	34%	42%	52%
AEP	32%	39%	39%	28%	30%	39%
AP	39%	47%	43%	29%	32%	42%
ATSI	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	41%
BGE	47%	57%	50%	36%	44%	58%
ComEd	27%	33%	33%	25%	27%	35%
DAY	31%	38%	39%	28%	31%	40%
DEOK	NA	NA	NA	NA	29%	38%
DLCO	31%	38%	39%	28%	30%	37%
Dominion	40%	53%	47%	31%	34%	48%
DPL	44%	54%	49%	36%	43%	56%
EKPC	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	37%
JCPL	43%	53%	48%	34%	43%	52%
Met-Ed	42%	52%	47%	33%	40%	50%
PECO	43%	53%	48%	33%	41%	51%
PENELEC	38%	46%	43%	33%	40%	47%
Рерсо	47%	57%	48%	35%	44%	56%
PPL	41%	51%	46%	32%	40%	50%
PSEG	44%	54%	49%	35%	45%	56%
RECO	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA
PJM	39%	49%	44%	31%	36%	47%

### **New Entrant Wind Installation**

Energy market net revenues for a wind installation located in the ComEd and PENELEC zones were calculated hourly by assuming the unit was generating at the average capacity factor if 75 percent of existing wind units in the zone were generating power in that hour.

Wind net revenues did not increase as much as other technology types because wind is not dispatchable in response to higher prices. The significant increase in annual revenue was in part a result of the fact that January was the highest wind output month in 2014.

27%

Table 7	Table 7-20 Energy Market net revenue for a white instantion (Donars per instance inve-year)												
	2012 2013 2014									Percent Change in			
Zone	Energy	Credits	Capacity	Total	Energy	Credits	Capacity	Total	Energy	Credits	Capacity	Total	2014 Total Revenue
ComEd	67,781	60,971	2,435	131,186	83,453	66,324	1,007	150,783	107,998	71,840	3,671	183,508	22%

8 189

154 545

126 556

61 619

Table 7-20 Energy	Market net reve	nue for a wind	l installation (Doll	lars per installed	MW-year)

58 951

87 404

In 2014, a new wind installation would have received sufficient net revenue to cover levelized total costs in PENELEC or ComEd.

5 4 3 9

125 897

#### Table 7-21 Percent of 20-year levelized total costs recovered by wind energy and capacity net revenue (Dollars per installed MW-year)

Zone	2012	2013	2014
ComEd	67%	77%	93%
PENELEC	64%	79%	99%

### New Entrant Solar Installation

PENELEC

68 929

51 529

Energy market net revenue for a solar installation located in the PSEG Zone was calculated hourly by assuming the unit was generating at the average capacity factor if 75 percent of existing solar units in the zone were generating power in that hour.

Like wind, solar net revenues did not increase as much as other technology types because solar output in January was close to the lowest monthly solar output in 2014 and because solar is not dispatchable in response to higher prices.

#### Table 7-22 PSEG Energy Market net revenue for a solar installation (Dollars per installed MW-year)

#### Table 7-23 Percent of 20-year levelized total costs recovered by solar energy and capacity net revenue (Dollars per installed MW-year)

7 466

195 641

Zone	2012	2013	2014
PSEG	100%	166%	190%

## Factors in Net Revenue Adequacy

Although it can be expected that in the long run, in a competitive market, net revenue from all sources will cover the fixed and variable costs of investing in new generating resources, including a competitive return on investment, actual results are expected to vary from year to year. Wholesale energy markets, like other markets, are cyclical. When the markets are long, prices will be lower and when the markets are short, prices will be higher.

The net revenue for a new generation resource varied significantly with the input fuel type and the efficiency of the reference technology. In 2014, the average operating cost of the CC was lower than the average operating costs of the CP from May through December, as a result of the relative cost of gas versus coal. (See Figure 7-2.)

		20	12			20	13			20	14		Percent Change in
Zone	Energy	Credits	Capacity	Total	Energy	Credits	Capacity	Total	Energy	Credits	Capacity	Total	2014 Total Revenue
PSEG	50,363	328,733	17,565	396,661	81,813	328,720	26,516	437,050	100,313	323,268	24,995	448,577	3%

In 2014, a new solar installation would have received sufficient net revenue to cover levelized total costs in PSEG.

The net revenue results illustrate some fundamentals of the PJM wholesale power market. CTs are generally the highest incremental energy cost units and therefore tend to be marginal in the energy market, when load requires them, and set prices in the energy market, when they run. When this occurs, CT energy market net revenues are small and there is little contribution to fixed costs. High demand hours result in less efficient CTs setting prices, which results in higher net revenues for more efficient CTs. Scarcity revenues in the energy market also contribute to covering fixed costs, when they occur, but scarcity revenues are not a predictable and systematic source of net revenue. In the PJM design, the

balance of the net revenue required to cover the fixed costs of peaking units comes from the capacity market.

However, there may be a lag in capacity market prices which either offsets the reduction in energy market revenues or exacerbates the reduction in energy market revenues. Capacity market prices are a function of a three year historical average net revenue offset which is generally an inaccurate estimate of actual net revenues in

the current operating year and an inaccurate estimate of expected net revenues for the forward capacity market. Capacity market prices and revenues have a substantial impact on the profitability of investing in CTs and CCs. In 2014, zonal energy net revenues increased for CCs and CTs, while capacity market prices increased over 2013 in the western zones. The higher net revenues in the western zones resulted from increases in net revenues from both capacity and energy markets.

Coal units (CP) are marginal in the PJM system for a substantial number of hours. When this occurs, CP energy market net revenues are small and there is little contribution to fixed costs. The same is true when efficient CCs are on the margin. However, when CTs or less efficient coal units are on the margin net revenues are higher for more efficient coal units.

The returns earned by investors in generating units are a direct function of net revenues, the cost of capital, and the fixed costs associated with the generating unit. Positive returns may be earned at less than the annualized fixed costs, although the returns are less than the target. A sensitivity analysis was performed to determine the impact of changes in net revenue on the return on investment for a new generating unit. The internal rate of return (IRR) was calculated for a range of 20-year levelized net revenue streams, using 20-year levelized total costs from Table 7-4. The results are shown in Table 7-24.22

	and CP generators							
	СТ		CC		СР			
	20-Year	20-Year	20-Year	20-Year	20-Year	20-Year		
	Levelized	After	Levelized	After	Levelized	After		
	Net Revenue	Tax IRR	Net Revenue	Tax IRR	Net Revenue	Tax IRR		
Sensitivity 1	\$116,113	13.9%	\$156,443	13.9%	\$534,050	13.6%		
Base Case	\$108,613	12.0%	\$146,443	12.0%	\$504,050	12.0%		
Sensitivity 2	\$101,113	10.0%	\$136,443	10.0%	\$474,050	10.4%		
Sensitivity 3	\$93,613	7.9%	\$126,443	7.9%	\$444,050	8.6%		
Sensitivity 4	\$86,113	5.5%	\$116,443	5.6%	\$414,050	6.8%		
Sensitivity 5	\$78,613	2.8%	\$106,443	3.1%	\$384,050	4.9%		
Sensitivity 6	\$71,113	(0.5%)	\$96,443	0.1%	\$354,050	2.8%		

Table 7-24 Internal rate of return sensitivity for CT, CC

Additional sensitivity analyses were performed for the CT and the CC technologies for the debt to equity ratio; the term of the debt financing; and the costs of interconnection. Table 7-25 shows the levelized annual revenue requirements associated with a range of debt to equity ratios holding the 12 percent IRR constant. The base case assumes 50/50 debt to equity ratio. As the percent of equity financing decreases, the levelized annual revenue required to earn a 12 percent IRR falls.

Table 7-25 Debt to equity ratio sensitivity for CT and CC assuming 20 year debt term and 12 percent internal rate of return

		CT levelized annual	CC levelized annual
	Equity as a percent	revenue	revenue
	of total financing	requirement	requirement
Sensitivity 1	60%	\$115,225	\$154,823
Sensitivity 2	55%	\$111,920	\$150,633
Base Case	50%	\$108,613	\$146,443
Sensitivity 3	45%	\$105,306	\$142,253
Sensitivity 4	40%	\$101,999	\$138,063
Sensitivity 5	35%	\$98,693	\$133,873
Sensitivity 6	30%	\$95,387	\$129,683

Table 7-26 shows the levelized annual revenue requirements associated with various terms for the debt financing, assuming a 50/50 debt to equity ratio and 12 percent rate of return. As the term of the debt financing decreases, more net revenue is required annually to maintain a 12 percent rate of return.

<sup>22</sup> This analysis was performed for the MMU by Pasteris Energy, Inc. The annual costs were based on a 20-year project life, 50/50 debt-to-equity financing with a target IRR of 12 percent and a debt rate of 7 percent. For depreciation, the analysis assumed a 15-year modified accelerated cost-recovery schedule (MACRS) for the CT plant and 20-year MACRS for the CC and CP plants. An annual rate of cost inflation of 2.5 percent was utilized in all calculations

# Table 7-26 Debt term sensitivity for CT and CC assuming 50/50 debt to equity ratio and 12 percent internal rate of return

		CT levelized annual	CC levelized annual
	Term of debt	revenue	revenue
	in years	requirement	requirement
Sensitivity 1	30	\$98,259	\$133,325
Sensitivity 2	25	\$102,171	\$138,282
Base Case	20	\$108,613	\$146,443
Sensitivity 3	15	\$114,040	\$153,307
Sensitivity 4	10	\$121,234	\$162,410

Table 7-27 shows the impact of a range of assumed interconnection costs on the levelized annual revenue requirement for the CT and the CC technologies. Interconnection costs vary significantly by location across PJM and even within PJM zones and can significantly impact the profitability of investing in peaking and midmerit generation technologies in a specific location. The impact on the annualized revenue requirements is more substantial for CTs than for CCs as interconnection costs are a larger proportion of overall project costs for CTs and as the new entrant CC has a higher energy output over which to spread the costs than the new entrant CT.

Table 7-27 Interconnection cost sensitivity for 2014 CT and CC

unit if it is covering its avoidable costs and therefore contributing to covering fixed costs. It is not rational for an owner to continue to operate a unit if it is not covering and not expected to cover its avoidable costs. As a general matter, under those conditions, retirement of the unit is the logical option. Thus, this comparison of actual net revenues to avoidable costs is a measure of the extent to which units in PJM may be at risk of retirement.

The definition of avoidable costs, based on the RPM rules, includes both avoidable costs and the annualized fixed costs of investments required to maintain a unit as a capacity resource (APIR). When actual net revenues are compared to actual avoidable costs in this analysis, the actual avoidable costs are adjusted to exclude APIR. Existing APIR is a sunk cost and a rational decision about retirement would ignore such sunk costs. For example, APIR may reflect investments in environmental technology which were made in prior years to keep units in service. These costs are sunk costs.

The MMU calculated unit specific energy and ancillary service net revenues for several technology classes. These net revenues were compared to avoidable costs to

		СТ			CC	
	Capital cost	Percent of total	Annualized revenue	Capital cost	Percent of total	Annualized revenue
	(\$000)	capital cost	requirement (\$/ICAP-Year)	(\$000)	capital cost	requirement (\$/ICAP-Year)
Sensitivity 1	\$0	0.0%	\$105,051	\$0	0.0%	\$142,592
Sensitivity 2	\$8,005	1.8%	\$106,832	\$12,127	1.4%	\$144,518
Base Case	\$16,010	3.5%	\$108,613	\$24,254	2.8%	\$146,443
Sensitivity 3	\$24,015	5.3%	\$110,393	\$36,381	4.2%	\$148,368
Sensitivity 4	\$32,019	7.0%	\$112,173	\$48,507	5.5%	\$150,294
Sensitivity 5	\$40,024	8.8%	\$113,954	\$60,634	6.9%	\$152,219
Sensitivity 6	\$50,000	11.0%	\$116,173	\$72,761	8.3%	\$154,145
Sensitivity 7	\$75,000	16.5%	\$121,734	\$100,000	11.4%	\$158,470
Sensitivity 8	\$100,000	22.0%	\$127,295	\$150,000	17.2%	\$166,408

### **Actual Net Revenue**

This analysis of net revenues is based on actual net revenues for actual units operating in PJM. Net revenues from energy and capacity markets are compared to avoidable costs to determine the extent to which the revenues from PJM markets provide sufficient incentive for continued operations in PJM Markets. Avoidable costs are the costs which must be paid each year in order to keep a unit operating. Avoidable costs are less than total fixed costs, which include the return on and of capital, and more than marginal costs, which are the purely short run incremental costs of producing energy. It is rational for an owner to continue to operate a determine the extent to which PJM Energy and Ancillary Service Markets alone provide sufficient incentive for continued operations in PJM Markets. Energy and Ancillary Service revenues were then combined with the actual capacity revenues, and compared to actual avoidable costs to determine the extent to which the capacity market revenues covered any shortfall between energy and ancillary net revenues and avoidable costs. The comparison of the two results is an indicator of the significance of the role of the capacity market in maintaining the viability of existing generating units. Actual energy net revenues include day-ahead and balancing energy revenues, less submitted or estimated operating costs, as well as any applicable day-ahead or balancing operating reserve credits. Ancillary service revenues include actual unit credits for regulation services, spinning reserves and black start service, in addition to actual or class average reactive revenues from actual FERC filings.

The MMU calculated average avoidable costs in dollars per MW-year based on submitted avoidable cost rate using individual unit actual net revenues and individual unit avoidable costs. Table 7-28 provides a summary of results by technology class, as well as the total installed capacity associated with each technology analyzed. Net revenues in Table 7-28 are calculated using units' costbased offers. A more accurate method would be to use the lower of the unit's price-based or cost-based offers.

#### Table 7-28 Class average net revenue from energy and ancillary markets and associated recovery of class average avoidable costs and total revenue from all markets and associated recovery of class average avoidable costs: 2014<sup>25</sup>

(ACR) data for units associated with the most recent 2013/2014 and 2014/2015 RPM A u c t i o n s .<sup>23</sup> For units that did not submit ACR data, the default ACR was used.

avoidal	ala agata, 201425			
avoidable costs: 2014 <sup>25</sup>				
<b>T</b> / 11 / 11 /	Class average energy	Class average energy	Class average	
	1	· · ·	avoidable costs (\$/MW-year)	
			\$48,810	
10,789	\$37,188	\$85,377	\$21,810	
3,505	\$23,014	\$78,718	\$9,439	
3,282	\$13,355	\$69,202	\$10,974	
9,826	\$15,641	\$58,708	\$9,707	
3,864	\$26,031	\$75,112	\$19,799	
10,418	(\$5,350)	\$30,746	\$9,812	
480	\$29,717	\$78,206	\$9,627	
6,869	\$480,087	\$529,312	\$24,646	
31,661	\$302,462	\$346,518	NA	
9,545	\$38,120	\$94,129	\$40,223	
28,284	\$69,316	\$102,224	\$68,463	
20,716	\$89,723	\$134,320	\$117,933	
	Total Installed Capacity (ICAP) 2,078 10,789 3,505 3,282 9,826 3,864 10,418 480 6,869 31,661 9,545 28,284	Class average energy and ancillary net revenue (\$/MW-year)           2,078         \$76,130           10,789         \$37,188           3,505         \$23,014           3,282         \$13,355           9,826         \$15,641           3,864         \$26,031           10,418         (\$5,350)           480         \$29,717           6,869         \$480,087           31,661         \$302,462           9,545         \$38,120           28,284         \$69,316	Class average energy and ancillary net revenue (\$/MW-year)         Class average energy net revenue and capacity revenue (\$/MW-year)           2,078         \$76,130         \$138,722           10,789         \$37,188         \$85,377           3,505         \$23,014         \$78,718           3,282         \$13,355         \$69,202           9,826         \$15,641         \$58,708           3,864         \$26,031         \$75,112           10,418         (\$5,350)         \$30,746           480         \$29,717         \$78,206           6,869         \$480,087         \$529,312           31,661         \$302,462         \$346,518           9,545         \$38,120         \$94,129           28,284         \$69,316         \$102,224	

The RPM capacity market

design provides supplemental signals to the market based on the locational and forward-looking need for generation resources to maintain system reliability. For this analysis, unit specific capacity revenues associated with the 2013/2014 and 2014/2015 delivery years, reflecting commitments made in Base Residual Auctions (BRA) and subsequent Incremental Auctions, net of any performance penalties, were added to unit specific energy and ancillary net revenues to determine total revenue from PJM Markets in 2014. Any unit with a significant portion of installed capacity designated as FRR committed was excluded from the analysis.<sup>24</sup> For units exporting capacity, the applicable Base Residual Auction (BRA) clearing price was applied.

Net revenues were analyzed for most technologies for which avoidable costs are developed in the RPM. The underlying analysis was done on a unit specific basis,

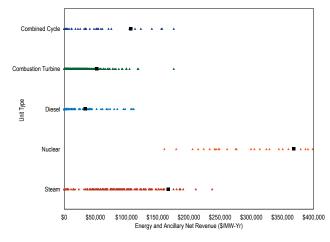
24 The MMU cannot assess the risk of FRR designated units because the incentives associated with continued operations for these units are not transparent and are not aligned with PJM market incentives. For the same reasons, units with significant FRR commitments are excluded from the analysis of units potentially facing significant capital expenditures associated with environmenta controls.

The average net revenue results do not show the underlying distribution of actual net revenues by unit type. This underlying distribution of energy and ancillary net revenues by unit type is shown in Figure 7-6. Each generating unit is represented by a single point, and the new entrant PJM average theoretical energy and ancillary net revenue is represented by a solid square.

<sup>23</sup> If a unit submitted updated ACR data for an incremental auction, that data was used instead of the ACR data submitted for the Base Residual Auction.

<sup>25 20-</sup>year levelized total cost used in place of Nuclear ACR.

Figure 7-6 PJM distribution of energy and ancillary net revenue by unit type (Dollars per installed MW-year): 2014



The actual unit specific energy and ancillary net revenues, avoidable costs and capacity revenues underlying the class averages shown in Table 7-28 represent a wide range of results. In order to illustrate this underlying variability while preserving confidentiality of unit specific information, the data are aggregated and summarized by quartile. Within each technology, quartiles were established based on the distribution of total energy net revenue received per installed MW-year. These quartiles remain constant throughout the analysis and are used to present the range of data while avoiding the influence of outliers. The three break points between the four quartiles are presented. Table 7-29 shows average energy and ancillary service net revenues by quartile for select technology classes.

# Table 7-29 Energy and ancillary service net revenue by quartile for select technologies: 2014

	Energy and ancillary net revenue (\$/MW year)				
Technology	First quartile	Second quartile	Third quartile		
CC - NUG Cogeneration Frame B or E Technology	\$1,361	\$30,183	\$58,759		
CC - Two on Three on One Frame F Technology	\$0	\$18,086	\$54,781		
CT - First & Second Generation Aero (P&W FT 4)	\$3,308	\$19,905	\$29,573		
CT - First & Second Generation Frame B	(\$85)	\$5,282	\$25,226		
CT - Second Generation Frame E	\$5	\$3,983	\$22,338		
CT - Third Generation Aero	\$5,442	\$16,208	\$42,773		
CT - Third Generation Frame F	\$1,524	\$7,982	\$27,437		
Diesel	\$0	\$6,812	\$38,454		
Hydro	\$122,130	\$276,798	\$480,028		
Nuclear	\$241,331	\$305,066	\$367,972		
Oil or Gas Steam	(\$329)	\$4,049	\$21,605		
Sub-Critical Coal	\$5,415	\$67,627	\$107,361		
Super Critical Coal	\$62,296	\$89,513	\$121,550		

Differences in energy net revenue within technology classes reflect differences in incremental costs which are a function of plant efficiencies, input fuels, variable operating and maintenance (VOM) expenses and emission rates, as well as differences in location which affect both the LMP and delivery costs associated with input fuels. The average net revenues for diesel units, the oil or gas-fired steam technology, and several of the older CT technologies reflect both units burning natural gas and units burning oil distillates. The geographical distribution of units for a given technology class across the PJM footprint determines individual unit price levels and thus significantly affects average energy net revenue for that technology class. Table 7-30 shows capacity market net revenues by quartile for select technology classes.

Table 7-30 Capacit	y revenue by	quartile for select	technologies: 2014

	Capacity revenue (\$/MW-year)			
Technology	First quartile	Second quartile	Third quartile	
CC - NUG Cogeneration Frame B or E Technology	\$60,935	\$64,267	\$71,670	
CC - Two on Three on One Frame F Technology	\$31,002	\$44,293	\$65,237	
CT - First & Second Generation Aero (P&W FT 4)	\$45,618	\$60,251	\$65,814	
CT - First & Second Generation Frame B	\$30,058	\$56,497	\$62,248	
CT - Second Generation Frame E	\$29,725	\$30,942	\$63,375	
CT - Third Generation Aero	\$30,888	\$31,203	\$62,046	
CT - Third Generation Frame F	\$29,216	\$30,675	\$31,656	
Diesel	\$30,595	\$56,286	\$65,439	
Hydro	\$30,380	\$60,641	\$63,360	
Nuclear	\$30,472	\$30,915	\$63,055	
Oil or Gas Steam	\$55,401	\$61,966	\$64,931	
Sub-Critical Coal	\$27,629	\$29,489	\$45,831	
Super Critical Coal	\$29,541	\$54,087	\$60,806	

Table 7-31 shows total net revenues by quartile for select technology classes.

Table 7-31 Combined rev	venue from all markets	by guartile fo	r select technologies: 2014

	Energy, ancillary, and capacity revenue (\$/MW-year)				
Technology	First quartile	Second quartile	Third quartile		
CC - NUG Cogeneration Frame B or E Technology	\$62,296	\$94,451	\$130,429		
CC - Two on Three on One Frame F Technology	\$31,002	\$62,379	\$120,018		
CT - First & Second Generation Aero (P&W FT 4)	\$48,926	\$80,155	\$95,387		
CT - First & Second Generation Frame B	\$29,973	\$61,780	\$87,474		
CT - Second Generation Frame E	\$29,730	\$34,925	\$85,712		
CT - Third Generation Aero	\$36,330	\$47,411	\$104,819		
CT - Third Generation Frame F	\$30,740	\$38,657	\$59,093		
Diesel	\$30,595	\$63,098	\$103,892		
Hydro	\$152,510	\$337,440	\$543,388		
Nuclear	\$271,803	\$335,980	\$431,027		
Oil or Gas Steam	\$55,071	\$66,015	\$86,536		
Sub-Critical Coal	\$33,044	\$97,116	\$153,193		
Super Critical Coal	\$91,837	\$143,600	\$182,356		

Table 7-32 shows the avoidable cost recovery from PJM energy and ancillary services markets by quartiles. In 2014, a substantial portion of units did not achieve full recovery of avoidable costs through energy markets alone.

#### Table 7-32 Avoidable cost recovery by quartile from energy and ancillary net revenue for select technologies

	Recovery of avoidable costs from energy and ancillary net revenue					
Technology	First quartile	Second quartile	Third quartile			
CC - NUG Cogeneration Frame B or E Technology	31%	72%	109%			
CC - Two on Three on One Frame F Technology	0%	90%	140%			
CT - First & Second Generation Aero (P&W FT 4)	32%	184%	319%			
CT - First & Second Generation Frame B	NA	67%	240%			
CT - Second Generation Frame E	NA	77%	225%			
CT - Third Generation Aero	28%	61%	133%			
CT - Third Generation Frame F	15%	79%	260%			
Diesel	75%	536%	710%			
Hydro	820%	1,039%	1,592%			
Nuclear	NA	NA	NA			
Oil or Gas Steam	NA	25%	87%			
Sub-Critical Coal	10%	91%	143%			
Super Critical Coal	83%	113%	172%			

Table 7-33 shows the avoidable cost recovery from all PJM markets by quartiles. The net revenues from all markets cover avoidable costs for most technology types.

Table 7-33 Avoidable cost recovery by quartile from	n all PJM Markets for select technologies for 2014
---	--

	Recovery of a	voidable costs from	all markets
Technology	First quartile	Second quartile	Third quartile
CC - NUG Cogeneration Frame B or E Technology	179%	211%	276%
CC - Two on Three on One Frame F Technology	270%	378%	500%
CT - First & Second Generation Aero (P&W FT 4)	545%	783%	1,057%
CT - First & Second Generation Frame B	494%	611%	862%
CT - Second Generation Frame E	290%	415%	644%
CT - Third Generation Aero	165%	284%	368%
CT - Third Generation Frame F	303%	454%	704%
Diesel	554%	1,378%	1,570%
Hydro	1,037%	1,374%	1,808%
Nuclear	NA	NA	NA
Oil or Gas Steam	192%	259%	324%
Sub-Critical Coal	78%	134%	207%
Super Critical Coal	104%	173%	255%

Table 7-34 and Table 7-35 show the proportion of units recovering avoidable costs from energy and ancillary services markets and from all markets. In 2014, RPM capacity revenues were sufficient to cover the shortfall between energy revenues and avoidable costs for the majority of units and technology types in PJM, with the exception of coal and oil or gas steam units.

#### Table 7-34 Proportion of units recovering avoidable costs from energy and ancillary markets

	Units with	full recovery	from energy	and ancillar	y services m	arkets
Technology	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
CC - NUG Cogeneration Frame B or E Technology	41%	81%	52%	40%	61%	50%
CC - Two on Three on One Frame F Technology	22%	54%	53%	52%	56%	59%
CT - First & Second Generation Aero (P&W FT 4)	27%	33%	16%	12%	19%	71%
CT - First & Second Generation Frame B	28%	27%	26%	20%	8%	50%
CT - Second Generation Frame E	52%	32%	40%	43%	38%	65%
CT - Third Generation Aero	20%	48%	51%	43%	23%	46%
CT - Third Generation Frame F	32%	29%	31%	62%	54%	51%
Diesel	62%	77%	68%	55%	53%	72%
Hydro and Pumped Storage	60%	99%	96%	99%	99%	99%
Nuclear	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA
Oil or Gas Steam	42%	52%	42%	39%	42%	48%
Sub-Critical Coal	28%	76%	53%	30%	44%	66%
Super Critical Coal	37%	80%	53%	28%	31%	79%

#### Table 7-35 Proportion of units recovering avoidable costs from all markets

	Units with full recovery from all markets							
Technology	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014		
CC - NUG Cogeneration Frame B or E Technology	91%	90%	92%	90%	100%	100%		
CC - Two on Three on One Frame F Technology	100%	89%	87%	90%	85%	93%		
CT - First & Second Generation Aero (P&W FT 4)	98%	90%	90%	90%	86%	97%		
CT - First & Second Generation Frame B	99%	99%	95%	94%	90%	97%		
CT - Second Generation Frame E	100%	91%	90%	94%	94%	100%		
CT - Third Generation Aero	74%	99%	99%	90%	73%	96%		
CT - Third Generation Frame F	100%	96%	93%	92%	90%	97%		
Diesel	100%	98%	91%	85%	74%	93%		
Hydro and Pumped Storage	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%		
Nuclear	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA		
Oil or Gas Steam	95%	90%	68%	69%	77%	88%		
Sub-Critical Coal	80%	94%	76%	48%	60%	80%		
Super Critical Coal	77%	100%	80%	39%	64%	87%		

### Units At Risk

Units that have either already started the deactivation process or are expected to request deactivation are excluded from the at risk analysis.<sup>26</sup>

Unit revenues are a combination of energy and ancillary service revenues and capacity market revenues. Units that fail to recover avoidable costs from total market revenues, including capacity market revenues, may be at risk of retirement. In addition, units that failed to clear the most recent capacity auction(s) may be at risk of retirement. The profile of units falling into these categories is shown in Table 7-36. These units are considered at risk of retirement.

These results mean that 6,946 MW of capacity in PJM are at risk of retirement in addition to the units that are currently planning to retire.

While the evidence is not complete on whether nuclear units are covering avoidable costs, total market revenues are not covering the total annualized costs of nuclear units in any part of PJM. Further analysis is required in order to determine whether any nuclear units are at risk in PJM.

#### Table 7–36 Profile of units that did not recover avoidable costs from total market revenues or did not clear the 16/17 BRA or 17/18 BRA but cleared in previous auctions

			Avg. 2014	Avg. Heat	Avg. Unit
Technology	No. Units	ICAP (MW)	Run Hrs	Rate	Age (Yrs)
СТ	9	340	1,889	12,662	27
Coal	7	4,844	7,184	10,019	46
Diesel	3	33	3,261	11,267	23
Oil or Gas Steam	3	1,730	2,043	12,447	35
Total	22	6,946	3,197	11,391	34

<sup>26</sup> This analysis excludes nuclear units due to a lack of data and is based in part on information provided to PJM at its request by generation owners indicating their plans for retirements, retrofits, and related retrofits to the extent they were known and understood by generation owners following the issuance of the final MATS rule.

# **Environmental and Renewable Energy Regulations**

Environmental requirements and renewable energy mandates have a significant impact on PJM markets.

At the federal level, the Mercury and Air Toxics Standards Rule (MATS) requires significant investments for some fossil fuel fired power plants in the PJM footprint in order to reduce heavy metal emissions. The EPA has promulgated intrastate and interstate air quality standards and associated emissions limits for states. The most recent interstate emissions rule, the Cross-State Air Pollution Rule (CSAPR), will, when implemented, also require investments for some fossil fuel fired power plants in the PJM footprint in order to reduce SO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>v</sub> emissions.

State regulations and multi-state agreements have an impact on PJM markets. New Jersey's high electric demand day (HEDD) rule limits  $NO_x$  emissions on peak energy demand days and requires investments for noncompliant units. CO<sub>2</sub> costs resulting from RGGI affect some unit offers in the PJM energy market. The investments required for environmental compliance have resulted in higher offers in the capacity market, and when units do not clear, in the retirement of units.

Federal and state renewable energy mandates and associated incentives have resulted in the construction of substantial amounts of renewable capacity in the PJM footprint, especially wind and solar powered resources. Renewable energy credit (REC) markets created by state programs and federal tax credits have significant impacts on PJM wholesale markets.

## **Overview**

#### Federal Environmental Regulation

• EPA Mercury and Air Toxics Standards Rule. On December 16, 2011, the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) issued its Mercury and Air Toxics Standards rule (MATS), which applies the Clean Air Act (CAA) maximum achievable control technology (MACT) requirement to new or modified sources of emissions of mercury and arsenic,

acid gas, nickel, selenium and cyanide.1 The rule establishes a compliance deadline of April 16, 2015.

In addition, in a related EPA rule issued on the same date regarding utility New Source Performance Standards (NSPS), the EPA requires new coal and oil fired electric utility generating units constructed after May 3, 2011, to comply with amended emission standards for SO<sub>2</sub>, NO<sub>x</sub> and filterable particulate matter (PM).

On November 19, 2014, EPA issued a final rule clarifying the definitions, work practices, and monitoring and testing requirements for operating power plants subject to MATS when the units are starting or shutting down.<sup>2</sup> As a result of the fact that plants' pollution control equipment is not fully operational during startup and shutdown, the regulations require burning cleaner fuels than the plants' primary coal or oil fuel or taking other actions.

• Air Quality Standards (NO<sub>x</sub> and SO<sub>2</sub> Emissions). The CAA requires each state to attain and maintain compliance with fine PM and ozone national ambient air quality standards (NAAQS). Much recent regulatory activity concerning emissions has concerned the development and implementation of a transport rule to address the CAA's requirement that each state prohibit emissions that significantly interfere with the ability of another state to meet NAAQS.<sup>3</sup>

On April 29, 2014, the U.S. Supreme Court upheld EPA's Cross-State Air Pollution Rule (CSAPR) and on October 23, 2014, the U.S. Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia Circuit lifted the stay imposed on CSAPR, clearing the way for the EPA to implement this rule and to replace the Clean Air Interstate Rule (CAIR) now in effect.<sup>4,5</sup>

On November 21, 2014, EPA issued a rule tolling by three years CSAPR's original deadlines. Compliance

National Emission Standards for Hazardous Air Pollutants From Coal and Oil-Fired Electric 1 Utility Steam Generating Units and Standards of Performance for Fossil Fuel Fired Electric Utility, Industrial-Commercial-Institutional, and Small Industrial-Commercial-Institutional Steam Generating Units, EPA Docket No. EPA-HQ-OAR-2009-0234, 77 Fed. Reg. 9304 (February 16, 2012)

<sup>2</sup> Reconsideration of Certain Startup/Shutdown Issues: National Emission Standards for Hazardous Air Pollutants From Coal- and Oil-Fired Electric Utility Steam Generating Units and Standards of Performance for Fossil-Fuel-Fired Electric Utility, Industrial-Commercial-Institutional, and Small Industrial-Commercial-Institutional Steam Generating Units, Docket No. EPA-HQ-OAR-2009-0234 et al., 79 Fed. Reg. 68777 (Nov. 19, 2014). 3 CAA § 110(a)(2)(D)(i)(I).

See EPA et al. v. EME Homer City Generation, L.P. et al., 134 S. Ct. 1584 (2014), reversing 696 F.3d 7 (D.C. Cir. 2012)

<sup>5</sup> Order, City Generation, L.P. EPA et al. v. EME Homer et al., No. 11-1302.

with CSAPR's Phase 1 emissions budgets is now required in 2015 and 2016 and CSAPR's Phase 2 emissions in 2017 and beyond.<sup>6</sup>

• National Emission Standards for Reciprocating Internal Combustion Engines. On January 14, 2013, the EPA signed a final rule regulating emissions from a wide variety of stationary reciprocating internal combustion engines (RICE).<sup>7</sup> RICE includes certain types of electrical generation facilities like diesel engines typically used for backup, emergency or supplemental power. RICE includes facilities located behind the meter. The rule exempts from its requirements one hundred hours of RICE operation in emergency demand response programs, provided that RICE uses ultra low sulfur diesel fuel (ULSD). Otherwise, a 15-hour exception applies. Emergency demand response programs include Demand Resources in RPM.

Both Pennsylvania and the District of Columbia considered measures that would reverse the EPA's exception in those jurisdictions and apply comparable regulatory standards to generation with similar operational characteristics.<sup>8</sup> The Pennsylvania bill died in the Senate Environmental Resources & Energy Committee at the close of the 2013–2014 session. The D.C. measure amending the D.C. Air Pollution Control Act of 1984 was enacted June 23, 2014.

In PJM's filing to improve its ability to dispatch DR prior to emergency system conditions, PJM proposed to retain the PJM Emergency Load Response Program, which would allow RICE to continue to use the EPA's exception.<sup>9</sup> The MMU protested retention of the emergency program, particularly for the purpose of according discriminatory preference to resources that are not good for reliability, the markets or the environment.<sup>10</sup> An order from the Commission in this matter is now pending.

• Greenhouse Gas Emissions Rule. On September 20, 2013, the EPA proposed standards placing national

6 Rulemaking to Amend Dates in Federal Implementation Plans Addressing Interstate Transport of Ozone and Fine Particulate Matter, EPA-HQ-OAR-2009-0491 (Nov. 21, 2014). limits on the amount of CO<sub>2</sub> that new power plants would be allowed to emit.11 Once GHG NSPS standards for CO<sub>2</sub> are in place, the CAA permits the EPA to take the much more significant step of regulating CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from existing sources.<sup>12</sup> In anticipation of timely issuance of a final GHG NSPS, the EPA issued a proposed rule for regulating CO<sub>2</sub> from certain existing power generation facilities on June 2, 2014, the Existing Stationary Sources Notice of Proposed Rulemaking ("ESS NOPR").<sup>13</sup> The ESS NOPR established interim and final emissions goals for each state that must be met, respectively, by 2020 and 2030. States have flexibility to meet these goals, including through participation in multistate CO<sub>2</sub> credit trading programs. EPA has begun to develop a federal plan applicable in areas that do not submit plans. EPA plans to finalize the ESS NOPR and its federal plan in the summer of 2016.

• Cooling Water Intakes. Section 316(b) of the Clean Water Act (CWA) requires that cooling water intake structures reflect the best technology available for minimizing adverse environmental impacts. A final rule implementing this requirement was issued May 19, 2014.<sup>14</sup>

#### **State Environmental Regulation**

• NJ High Electric Demand Day (HEDD) Rule. New Jersey addressed the issue of NO<sub>x</sub> emissions on peak energy demand days with a rule that defines peak energy usage days, referred to as high electric demand days or HEDD, and imposes operational restrictions and emissions control requirements on units responsible for significant NO<sub>x</sub> emissions on such high energy demand days.<sup>15</sup> New Jersey's HEDD rule, which became effective May 19, 2009, applies to HEDD units, which include units that have a NO<sub>x</sub> emissions rate on HEDD equal to or exceeding 0.15 lbs/MMBtu and lack identified emission control technologies.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>7</sup> National Emission Standards for Hazardous Air Pollutants for Reciprocating Internal Combustion Engines; New Source Performance Standards for Stationary Internal Combustion Engines, Final Rule, EPA Docket No. EPA-HQ-OAR-2008-0708, 78 Fed. Reg. 9403 (January 30, 2013).

<sup>8</sup> See Pennsylvania House of Representatives, House Bill No. 1699; Council of the District of Columbia Bill 20-365.

<sup>9</sup> PJM Tariff filing, FERC Docket No. ER14-822-000 (December 24, 2013).

<sup>10</sup> Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, FERC Docket No. ER14-822-002 (June 23, 2014) at 6-7.

<sup>11</sup> Standards of Performance for Greenhouse Gas Emissions from New Stationary Sources: Electric Utility Generating Units, Propose Rule, EPA-HQ-OAR-2013-0495 ("GHG NSPS").

<sup>12</sup> See CAA § 111(b)Et(d).

<sup>13</sup> Carbon Pollution Emission Guidelines for Existing Stationary Sources: Electric Utility Generating Units, EPA-HQ-OAR-2013-0602, 79 Fed. Reg. 34830 (June 18, 2014).

<sup>14</sup> See EPA, National Pollutant Discharge Elimination System—Final Regulations to Establish Requirements for Cooling Water Intake Structures at Existing Facilities and Amend Requirements at Phase I Facilities, EPA-HQ-OW-2008-0667, 79 Fed. Reg. 48300 (Aug. 15, 2014).

<sup>15</sup> N.J.A.C. § 7:27-19.

<sup>16</sup> CTs must have either water injection or selective catalytic reduction (SCR) controls; steam units must have either an SCR or selective non-catalytic reduction (SNCR).

• Illinois Air Quality Standards ( $NO_x$ ,  $SO_2$  and Hg). The State of Illinois has promulgated its own standards for  $NO_x$ ,  $SO_2$  and Hg (mercury) known as Multi-Pollutant Standards ("MPS") and Combined Pollutants Standards ("CPS").<sup>17</sup> MPS and CPS establish standards that are more stringent and take effect earlier than comparable Federal regulations, such as EPA's MATS.

The Illinois Pollution Control Board has granted variances with conditions for compliance with MPS/CPS for Illinois units included in or potentially included in PJM markets that may have impacted PJM markets.<sup>18</sup> In order to obtain variances, companies in PJM, such as Midwest Generation LLC, agreed to terms with the Illinois Pollution Control Board.<sup>19</sup>

• Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative (RGGI). The Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative (RGGI) is a cooperative effort by Connecticut, Delaware, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New York, Rhode Island, and Vermont to cap CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from power generation facilities. Auction prices in 2014 for the 2012-2014 compliance period were \$5.02 per ton, above the price floor for 2014. The clearing price is equivalent to a price of \$5.53 per metric tonne, the unit used in other carbon markets.

#### Emissions Controls in PJM Markets

Environmental regulations affect decisions about emission control investments in existing units, investment in new units and decisions to retire units lacking emission controls. As a result of environmental regulations and agreements to limit emissions, many PJM units burning fossil fuels have installed emission control technology. On December 31, 2014, 72.3 percent of coal steam MW had some type of FGD (flue-gas desulfurization) technology to reduce SO<sub>2</sub> emissions, while 98.7 percent of coal steam MW had some type of particulate control, and 92.3 percent of fossil fuel fired capacity in PJM had NO<sub>x</sub> emission control technology.

#### State Renewable Portfolio Standards

Many PJM jurisdictions have enacted legislation to require that a defined percentage of utilities' load be served by renewable resources, for which there are many standards and definitions. These are typically known as renewable portfolio standards, or RPS. As of December 31, 2014, Delaware, Illinois, Indiana, Maryland, Michigan, New Jersey, North Carolina, Ohio, Pennsylvania, and Washington D.C. had renewable portfolio standards. Virginia has enacted a voluntary renewable portfolio standard. Kentucky and Tennessee have not enacted renewable portfolio standards. West Virginia had a voluntary standard as of December 31, 2014, but the state Legislature repealed their renewable portfolio standard on January 22, 2015.

Renewable energy credits (RECs) and federal production tax credits provide out of market payments to qualifying resources, primarily wind and solar, which create an incentive to generate MWh until the LMP is equal to the marginal cost of producing power minus the credit received for each MWh. The credits provide an incentive to make negative energy offers when the net of marginal cost and credits is negative. These subsidies affect the offer behavior of these resources in PJM markets and thus the market prices and the mix of clearing resources.

#### Conclusion

Environmental requirements and renewable energy mandates at both the federal and state levels have a significant impact on the cost of energy and capacity in PJM markets. Attempts to extend the definition of renewable energy to include nuclear power in order to provide subsidies to nuclear power could increase this impact if successful. Renewable energy credit markets are markets related to the production and purchase of wholesale power, but are not subject to FERC regulation unless bundled with a wholesale sale of electric energy.<sup>20</sup> It is not clear what bundled or unbundled rates mean for RECs. RECs clearly affect prices in wholesale power markets are not transparent. Data on RECs prices and markets are not publicly available. RECs markets are, as an economic fact, integrated with PJM

<sup>17 35</sup> Ill. Admin. Code §§ 225.233 (Multi-Pollutant Standard (MPS), 224.295 (Combined Pollutant Standard: Emissions Standards for NO<sub>x</sub> and SO<sub>2</sub> (CPS)).

<sup>18</sup> See, e.g., Midwest Generation, LLC, Opinion and Order of the Board, Docket No. PCB 13-24 (Variance-Air) (April 4, 2013); Midwest Generation, LLC, Opinion and Order of the Board, Docket No. PCB 12-121 (Variance-Air) (August 23, 2012).

<sup>19</sup> See Id.

<sup>20</sup> See 139 FERC ¶ 61,061 at PP 18, 22 (2012) ("[W]e conclude that unbundled REC transactions fall outside of the Commission's jurisdiction under sections 201, 205 and 206 of the FPA. We further conclude that bundled REC transactions fall within the Commission's jurisdiction under sections 201, 205 and 206 of the FPA... [A]Ithough a transaction may not directly involve the transmission or sale of electric energy, the transaction could still fall under the Commission's jurisdiction because it is "in connection with" or "affects" jurisdictional rates or charges.").

markets including energy and capacity markets, but are not formally recognized as part of PJM markets.

PJM markets provide a flexible mechanism for incorporating the costs of environmental controls and meeting environmental requirements in a cost effective manner. Costs for environmental controls are part of bids for capacity resources in the PJM capacity market. The costs of environmental permits are included in energy offers. PJM markets also provide a flexible mechanism that incorporates renewable resources and renewable energy credit markets, and ensure that renewable resources have access to a broad market. PJM markets provide efficient price signals that permit valuation of resources with very different characteristics when they provide the same product.

## Federal Environmental Regulation

The U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) administers the Clean Air Act (CAA), which, among other things, comprehensively regulates air emissions by establishing acceptable levels of and regulating emissions of hazardous air pollutants. The EPA issues technology based standards for major sources and certain area sources of emissions.<sup>21,22</sup> The EPA actions have and will continue to affect the cost to build and operate generating units in PJM, which in turn affects wholesale energy prices and capacity prices.

The EPA also regulates water pollution, and its regulation of cooling water intakes under section 316(b) of the Clean Water Act (CWA) affects generating plants that rely on water drawn from jurisdictional water bodies.<sup>23</sup>

### Control of Mercury and Other Hazardous Air Pollutants

Section 112 of the CAA requires the EPA to promulgate emissions control standards, known as the National Emission Standards for Hazardous Air Pollutants (NESHAP), from both new and existing area and major sources. On December 21, 2011, the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) issued its Mercury and Air Toxics Standards rule (MATS), which applies the Clean Air Act (CAA) maximum achievable control technology (MACT) requirement to new or modified sources of emissions of mercury and arsenic, acid gas, nickel, selenium and cyanide.<sup>24</sup> The rule establishes a compliance deadline of April 16, 2015.

In addition, in a related EPA rule issued on the same date regarding utility New Source Performance Standards (NSPS), the EPA requires new coal and oil fired electric utility generating units constructed after May 3, 2011, to comply with amended emission standards for  $SO_2$ ,  $NO_x$  and filterable particulate matter (PM).

On November 19, 2014, the EPA issued a final rule clarifying the definitions, work practices, and monitoring and testing requirements for operating power plants subject to MATS when the units are starting or shutting down.<sup>25</sup> As a result of the fact that plants' pollution control equipment is not fully operational during startup and shutdown, the regulations require burning cleaner fuels than the plants' primary coal or oil fuel or taking other actions.<sup>26</sup> The EPA considers the 2014 rule very similar to the 2012 MATS rule and concludes "the impacts of these revisions on the costs and the benefits of the final rule are minor."<sup>27</sup>

# Air Quality Standards: Control of NO<sub>x</sub>, SO<sub>2</sub> and O<sub>3</sub> Emissions Allowances

The CAA requires each state to attain and maintain compliance with fine particulate matter and ozone national ambient air quality standards (NAAQS). Under NAAQS, the EPA establishes emission standards for six air pollutants, including  $NO_x$ ,  $SO_2$ ,  $O_3$  at ground level, PM, CO, and Pb, and approves state plans to implement

<sup>21 42</sup> U.S.C. § 7401 et seq. (2000).

<sup>22</sup> The EPA defines "major sources" as a stationary source or group of stationary sources that emit or have the potential to emit 10 tons per year or more of a hazardous air pollutant or 25 tons per year or more of a combination of hazardous air pollutants. An "area source" is any stationary source that is not a major source.

<sup>23</sup> The CWA applies to "navigable waters," which are, in turn, defined to include the "waters of the United States, including territorial seas." 33 U.S.C. § 1362(7). An interpretation of this rule has created some uncertainty on the scope of the waters subject to EPA jurisdiction, (see Rapanos v. U.S., et al., 547 U.S. 715 (2006)), which the EPA continues to attempt to resolve.

<sup>24</sup> National Emission Standards for Hazardous Air Pollutants From Coal and Oil-Fired Electric Utility Steam Generating Units and Standards of Performance for Fossil Fuel Fired Electric Utility, Industrial-Commercial-Institutional, and Small Industrial-Commercial-Institutional Steam Generating Units, EPA Docket No. EPA-HO-OAR-2009-0234, 77 Fed. Reg. 9304 (February 16, 2012); affd, White Stallion Energy Center, LLC v EPA, No. 12-1100 (D.C. Cir. April 15, 2014).

<sup>25</sup> Reconsideration of Certain Startup/Shutdown Issues: National Emission Standards for Hazardous Air Pollutants From Coal- and Oil-Fired Electric Utility, Steam Generating Units and Standards of Performance for Fossil-Fuel-Fired Electric Utility, Industrial-Commercial-Institutional, and Small Industrial-Commercial-Institutional Steam Generating Units, Docket No. EPA-HQ-OAR-2009-0234 et al., 79 Fed. Reg. 68777 (Nov. 19, 2014).

<sup>26</sup> The EPA regulation provides: "Clean fuel means natural gas, synthetic natural gas that meets the specification necessary for that gas to be transported on a Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC) regulated pipeline, propane, distillate oil, synthesis gas that has been processed through a gas clean-up train such that it could be used in a system's combustion turbine, or ultra-low-sulfur dises! (ULSD) oil, including those fuels meeting the requirements of 40 CFR part 80, subpart I ("Subpart I—Motor Vehicle DisesI Fuel; Nonroad, Locomotive, and Marine DisesI Fuel; and ECA Marine Fuel"). 79 Fed. Reg. at 68792; 40 CFR § 62.10042.

<sup>27 79</sup> Fed. Reg. at 68779, 68787.

these standards, known as State Implementation Plans (SIPs).<sup>28</sup> Standards for each pollutant are set and periodically revised, most recently for SO<sub>2</sub> in 2010, and SIPS are filed, approved and periodically revised accordingly.

Much recent regulatory activity concerning emissions has concerned the development and implementation of a transport rule to address the CAA's requirement that each state prohibit emissions that significantly interfere with the ability of another state to meet NAAQS.<sup>29</sup>

On April 29, 2014, the U.S. Supreme Court upheld the EPA's Cross-State Air Pollution Rule (CSAPR), clearing the way for the EPA to implement this rule and to replace the Clean Air Interstate Rule (CAIR) now in effect.<sup>30</sup>

The EPA finalized the CSAPR on July 6, 2011. CSAPR requires specific states in the eastern and central United States to reduce power plant emissions of  $SO_2$  and  $NO_x$  that cross state lines and contribute to ozone and fine particle pollution in other states, to levels consistent with the 1997 ozone and fine particle and 2006 fine particle NAAQS.<sup>31</sup> The CSAPR covers 28 states, including all of the PJM states except Delaware, and also excluding the District of Columbia.<sup>32</sup>

CSAPR establishes two groups of states with separate requirements standards. Group 1 includes a core region comprised of 21 states, including all of the PJM states except Delaware, and also excluding the District of Columbia.<sup>33</sup> Group 2 does not include any states in the PJM region.<sup>34</sup> Group 1 states must reduce both annual SO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub> emissions to help downwind areas attain the 24-Hour and/or Annual Fine Particulate Matter<sup>35</sup>

30 See EPA et al. v. EME Homer City Generation, L.P. et al., 134 S. Ct. 1584 (2014). Some issues, involving what the EPA characterizes as EPA "technical and scientific judgments" continue to require resolution by the courts. See Respondents' Motion To Lift The Stay Entered On December 30, 2011, USCA for the Dist. of Columbia Circuit No. 11-1302, et al. (June 26, 2014) at 9–10 ("EPA Motion to Lift Stay). On October 23, 2014, the U.S. Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia Circuit granted EPAS motion.

NAAQS and to reduce ozone season  $NO_x$  emissions to help downwind areas attain the 1997 8-Hour Ozone NAAQS.

Under the original timetable for implementation, Phase 1 emission reductions were expected to become effective starting January 1, 2012, for SO<sub>2</sub> and annual  $NO_{y}$  reductions and May 1, 2012, for ozone season  $NO_{y}$ reductions. CSAPR requires reductions of emissions for each state below certain assurance levels, established separately for each emission type. Assurance levels are the state budget for each type of emission, determined by the sum of unit-level allowances assigned to each unit located in such state, plus a variability limit, which is meant to account for the inherent variability in the state's yearly baseline emissions. Because allowances are allocated only up to the state emissions budget, any level of emissions in a state above its budget must be covered by allowances obtained through trading for unused allowances allocated to units located in other states included in the same group.

Under the original implementation timetable, significant additional Phase 2  $SO_2$  emission reductions would have taken effect in 2014 from certain states, including all of the PJM states except Delaware, and also excluding the District of Columbia.

The rule provides for implementation of a trading program for states in the CSAPR region. Sources in each state may achieve those limits as they prefer, including unlimited trading of emissions allowances among power plants within the same state and limited trading of emission allowances among power plants in different states in the same group. Thus, units in PJM states may only trade and use allowances originating in Group 1 states.

If state emissions exceed the applicable assurance level, including the variability limit, a penalty would be assessed that is allocated to resources within the state in proportion to their responsibility for the excess. The penalty would be a requirement to surrender two additional allowances for each allowance needed to the cover the excess.

On November 21, 2014, EPA issued a rule tolling by three years CSAPR's original deadlines. Compliance with CSAPR's Phase 1 emissions budgets is now required in

<sup>28</sup> Nitric Oxides (NO<sub>2</sub>), Sulfur Dioxide (SO<sub>2</sub>), Ozone (O<sub>3</sub>), Particulate Matter (PM), Carbon Monoxide (CO) and Lead (Pb).

<sup>29</sup> CAA § 110(a)(2)(D)(i)(I).

<sup>31</sup> Federal Implementation Plans: Interstate Transport of Fine Particulate Matter and Ozone and Correction of SIP Approvals, Final Rule, Docket No. EPA-HO-OAR-2009-0491, 76 Fed. Reg. 48208 (August 8, 2011) (CSAPR); Revisions to Federal Implementation Plans To Reduce Interstate Transport of Fine Particulate Matter and Ozone, Final Rule, Docket No. EPA-HO-2009-0491, 77 Fed. Reg. 10342 (February 21, 2012) (CSAPR II).

<sup>32</sup> *Id*.

<sup>33</sup> Group 1 states include: New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland, Virginia, West Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Iowa, Wisconsin, and Michigan.

<sup>34</sup> Group 2 states include: Minnesota, Nebraska, Kansas, Texas, Alabama, Georgia and South Carolina. 35 The EPA defines Particulate Matter (PM) as "[a] complex mixture of extremely small particles and liquid droplets. It is made up of a number of components, including acids (such as nitrates and sulfates), organic chemicals, metals, and soil or dust particles." Fine PM (PM<sub>25</sub>) measures less than 2.5 microns across.

2015 and 2016 and CSAPR's Phase 2 emissions in 2017 and beyond.<sup>36</sup>

### Emission Standards for Reciprocating Internal Combustion Engines

On January 14, 2013, the EPA signed a final rule regulating emissions from a wide variety of stationary reciprocating internal combustion engines (RICE).<sup>37</sup> RICE include certain types of electrical generation facilities like diesel engines typically used for backup, emergency or supplemental power. RICE include facilities located behind the meter. These rules include: National Emission Standard for Hazardous Air Pollutants (NESHAP) for Reciprocating Internal Combustion Engines (RICE); New Source Performance Standards (NSPS) of Performance for Stationary Spark Ignition Internal Combustion Engines; and Standards of Performance for Stationary Compression Ignition Internal Combustion Engines (collectively "RICE Rules").<sup>38</sup>

The RICE Rules apply to emissions such as formaldehyde, acrolein, acetaldehyde, methanol, CO,  $NO_x$ , volatile organic compounds (VOCs) and PM. The regulatory regime for RICE is complicated, and the applicable requirements turn on whether the engine is an "area source" or "major source)," and the starter mechanism for the engine (compression ignition or spark ignition).<sup>39</sup>

On May 22, 2012, the EPA proposed amendments to the RICE NESHAP Rule.<sup>40</sup> The proposed rule allowed owners and operators of emergency stationary internal combustion engines to operate them in emergency conditions, as defined in those regulations, as part of an emergency demand response program for 100 hours per year or the minimum hours required by an Independent System Operator's tariff, whichever is less. The MMU objected to the proposed rule, as it had to similar provisions in a related proposed settlement released for comment, explaining that it was not required for participation by demand resources in the PJM markets, nor for reliability.<sup>41</sup> The final rule approves the proposed 100 hours per year exception, provided that RICE uses ultra low sulfur diesel fuel (ULSD).<sup>42</sup> Otherwise a 15-hour exception applies.<sup>43</sup> The exempted emergency demand response programs include demand resources in RPM.<sup>44</sup>

Both Pennsylvania and the District of Columbia considered measures that would reverse the EPA's exception in those jurisdictions and apply comparable regulatory standards to generation with similar operational characteristics.<sup>45</sup> The Pennsylvania bill died in the Senate Environmental Resources & Energy Committee at the close of the 2013–2014 session. The D.C. measure amending the D.C. Air Pollution Control Act of 1984 was enacted June 23, 2014. The MMU and PJM have stated that these state measures would not, if enacted, have any harmful impact on system reliability.<sup>46</sup> The MMU has also explained that such measures would improve markets.<sup>47</sup>

On December 24, 2013, PJM filed revisions to the rules providing for a PJM Pre-Emergency Load Response Program that allows PJM to dispatch resources participating in the program with no prerequisite for system emergency conditions.<sup>48</sup> PJM retained the PJM Emergency Load Response Program (ELRP), but proposed to restrict participation in the ELRP to DR based on "generation that is behind the meter and has strict environmental restrictions on when it can operate."<sup>49</sup> Such restrictions refer to the EPA's amended

<sup>36</sup> Rulemaking to Amend Dates in Federal Implementation Plans Addressing Interstate Transport of Ozone and Fine Particulate Matter, EPA-HQ-OAR-2009-0491 (Nov. 21, 2014).

<sup>37</sup> National Emission Standards for Hazardous Air Pollutants for Reciprocating Internal Combustion Engines; New Source Performance Standards for Stationary Internal Combustion Engines, Final Rule, EPA Docket No. EPA-HQ-OAR-2008-0708, 78 Fed. Reg. 6674 (January 30, 2013) ("Final NESHAP RICE Rule").

<sup>38</sup> EPA Docket No. EPA-H-OAR-2009-0234 & -2011-0044, codified at 40 CFR Part 63, Subpart ZZZZ; EPA Dockets Nos. EPA-HQ-OAR-2005-0030 & EPA-HQ-OAR-2005-0029, -2010-0295, codified at 40 CFR Part 60 Subpart JJJJ.

<sup>39</sup> CAA § 112(a) defines "major source" to mean "any stationary source or group of stationary sources located within a contiguous area and under common control that emits or has the potential to emit considering controls, in the aggregate, 10 tons per year or more of any hazardous air pollutant or 25 tons per year or more of any combination of hazardous air pollutants," and "area source" to mean, "any stationary source of hazardous air pollutants that is not a major source."

<sup>40</sup> National Emission Standards for Hazardous Air Pollutants for Reciprocating Internal Combustion Engines; New Source Performance Standards for Stationary Internal Combustion Engines, Proposed Rule, EPA Docket No. EPA-HQ-OAR-2008-0708.

<sup>41</sup> See Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, Docket No. EPA-HQ-OAR-2008-0708 (August 9, 2012); In the Matter of: EnerNOC, Inc., et al., Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, Docket No. EPA-HQ-OGC-2011-1030 (February 16, 2012).

<sup>42</sup> Final NESHAP RICE Rule at 31-24.

<sup>43</sup> *Id*. at 31.

<sup>44</sup> If FERC approves PJM's proposal on this issue in Docket No. ER14-822-000, demand resources that utilize behind the meter generators will maintain emergency status and not have to curtail during pre-emergency events, unlike other demand resources. This matter remains pending. 45 See Pennsylvania House of Representatives, House Bill No. 1699; Council of the District of

<sup>45</sup> See Pennsylvania House on Representatives, House bill No. 1699, Council of the District of Columbia Bill 20-365.

<sup>46</sup> See Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, EPA Docket No. EPA-HQ-OAR-0708 (August 9, 2012); Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, EPA Docket No. EPA-HQ-OGC-2011-1030 (February 16, 2012); Market Monitor, Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, Supporting Testimony before the Pennsylvania House of Representatives Environmental and Energy Committee re House Bill 1699, An Act Providing for the Regulation of Certain Reciprocal Internal Combustion Engines (November 20, 2013), which can be accessed at: <http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM\_Comments\_to\_PA\_ CERE\_1699\_20131120.pdf>; Letter from Terry Boston, President & CEO, PJM to Hon. Chris Ross re Pennsylvania House Bill 1999 (November 11, 2013) ("With regards to your inquiry of potential impacts to grid reliability, PJM does not anticipate the emergence of system reliability issues, should HB 1699 become law"); Letter from Terry Boston, President & CEO, PJM to Hon. Mary M. Cheh re District of Columbia Bill 20-569 (December 19, 2013).

<sup>47</sup> *Id*.

<sup>48</sup> PJM Tariff filing, FERC Docket No. ER14-822 (December 24, 2014).

<sup>49</sup> Id. at 8-9

RICE NESHAP Rule. The EPA created an exception to and weakened its NESHAP RICE Rule based on arguments that markets such as PJM needed RICE for reliability. PJM created an exception to its rule, which would allow RICE to continue to use the EPA's exception. The MMU protested retention of the emergency program, particularly for the purpose of according discriminatory preference to resources that are not good for reliability, the markets or the environment.<sup>50</sup> By order issued May 9, 2014, the Commission ordered that PJM "either: (i) justify the need for, and scope of, its proposed exemption, including any necessary revisions to its Tariff to ensure that the exemption is properly tailored to the environmental restrictions imposed on these units, or (ii) remove the exemption for behind-the-meter demand response resources from its tariff."51 In its compliance filing, PJM attempted to justify the exception.52 An order from the Commission on PJM's compliance filing is now pending.

#### **Regulation of Greenhouse Gas Emissions**

The EPA has proposed to regulate  $CO_2$  as a pollutant using CAA provisions that apply to pollutants not subject to NAAQS and encourage coordination between the EPA and the states.<sup>53,54</sup>

The EPA's first step is the development of regulations applicable to new resources, New Source Performance Standards (NSPS). On September 20, 2013, the EPA proposed national limits on the amount of  $CO_2$  that new power plants would be allowed to emit.<sup>55,56</sup> The standards would require advanced technologies like efficient natural gas units and efficient coal units implementing partial carbon capture and storage (CCS). The proposed

rule includes two limits for fossil fuel fired utility boilers and IGCC units based on the compliance period selected: 1,100 lb  $CO_2/MWh$  gross over a 12 operating month period, or 1,000–1,050 lb  $CO_2/MWh$  gross over an 84 operating month (seven year) period. The proposed rule also includes two standards for natural gas fired stationary combustion units based on the size (MW): 1,000 lb  $CO_2/MWh$  gross for larger units (> 850 mmBtu/ hr), or 1,100 lb  $CO_2/MWh$  gross for smaller units (≤ 850 mmBtu/hr).

Once NSPS standards for  $CO_2$  are in place, the CAA permits the EPA to take the much more significant step of regulating  $CO_2$  emissions from existing sources.<sup>57</sup> In anticipation of timely issuance of a final NSPS for  $CO_2$ , the EPA issued a proposed rule for regulating  $CO_2$  from certain existing power generation facilities ("ESS NOPR") on June 2, 2014.<sup>58</sup> EPA plans to finalize the ESS NOPR in the summer of 2016.

The ESS NOPR sets state by state  $CO_2$  emissions targets, which are expressed as interim and final rate based goals.<sup>59</sup> States would be required to develop and obtain EPA approval of plans to achieve the interim goals effective 2020 and the final goals effective 2030.<sup>60</sup> The ESS NOPR would allow states to translate the rate based goals into mass based goals (a cap on the tons of  $CO_2$  emissions) when they submit their plans.<sup>61</sup> Mass based goals would facilitate multistate approaches to emissions reductions. The EPA anticipates that meeting these goals would reduce  $CO_2$  emissions from Electric Generating Units (EGUs) by 2030 to a level 30 percent below the level of emissions in 2005.<sup>62</sup>

The EPA has calculated goals based on EGU emissions rates for each state. The EPA uses four building blocks to calculate state goals.<sup>63</sup> The EPA calculates emissions as of 2005 from EGUs in each state, and then assumes reduced emissions based on implementation of the building blocks.<sup>64</sup>

<sup>50</sup> Comments, Complaint and Motion to Consolidate of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, FERC Docket No. ER14-822-000 (January 14, 2014) at 3–6.

<sup>51</sup> See 147 FERC ¶ 61,103 at P 41.

<sup>52</sup> See PJM compliance filing, FERC Docket No. ER14-822-002 (June 2, 2014) at 4–8. 53 See CAA § 111.

<sup>54</sup> On April 2, 2007, the U.S. Supreme Court overruled the EPA's determination that it was not authorized to regulate greenhouse gase emissions under the CAA and remanded the matter to the EPA to determine whether greenhouse gases endanger public health and welfare. Massachusetts v. EPA, 549 U.S. 497. On December 7, 2009, the EPA determined that greenhouse gases, including carbon dioxide, methane, nitrous oxide, hydrofluorocarbons, perfluorocarbons, and sulfur hexafluoride, endanger public health and welfare. See Endangerment and Cause or Contribute Findings for Greenhouse Gases Under Section 202(a) of the Clean Air Act, 74 Fed. Reg. 66496, 66497 (December 15, 2009). In a decision dated June 26, 2012, the U.S. Court of Appeals for the D.C. Circuit upheld the endangerment finding, rejecting challenges brought by industry groups and a number of states. Coalition for Responsible Regulation, Inc., et al. v. EPA, No 09–1322.

<sup>55</sup> Standards of Performance for Greenhouse Gas Emissions from New Stationary Sources: Electric Utility Generating Units, Proposed Rule, EPA-HQ-OAR-2013-0495, 79 Fed. Reg. 1430 (January 8, 2014); The President's Climate Action Plan, Executive Office of the President (June 2013) (Climate Action Plan); Presidential Memorandum–Power Sector Carbon Pollution Standards, Environmental Protection Agency (June 25, 2013); Presidential Memorandum–Power Section Carbon Pollution Standards (June 25, 2013) ("June 25th Presidential Memorandum"). The Climate Action Plan can be accessed at: <a href="http://www.whitehouse.gov/sites/default/files/image/president27sclimateactionplan.pdf">http://www.whitehouse.gov/sites/default/files/image/ president27sclimateactionplan.pdf</a>>.

<sup>56 79</sup> Fed. Reg. 1352 (January 8, 2014).

<sup>57</sup> See CAA § 111(b)&(d).

<sup>58</sup> Carbon Pollution Emission Guidelines for Existing Stationary Sources: Electric Utility Generating Units, EPA-HQ-OAR-2013-0602, 79 Fed. Reg. 34830 (June 18, 2014).

<sup>59</sup> *Id.* at 34894. 60 ESS NOPR at 34837

<sup>0</sup> E33 NUFN at 3463

<sup>61</sup> *ld.* at 34894. 62 *ld.* at 34839.

<sup>63</sup> *Id.* at 34836.

<sup>64</sup> Id. at 34856-34858

To calculate state interim and final goals, EPA assumes the following building blocks: (i) heat rate improvement of six percent at affected EGUs; (ii) displacement in the system dispatch of the most carbon intensive EGUs with generation from less carbon intensive EGUs (including NGCC units under construction); (iii) displacement in the system dispatch of affected EGUs by low or zero carbon generation (renewables and nuclear, including planned nuclear); and (iv) reduced emissions from affected EGUs from the use of demand side energy efficiency.<sup>65</sup>

The interim and final targets for  $CO_2$  emissions goals for PJM states, in order of highest to lowest, are included in Table 8-1.

# Table 8-1 Interim and final targets for CO<sub>2</sub> emissions goals for PJM states<sup>66</sup> (Ibs/MWh)<sup>67</sup>

	2020 Interim Rate-Based	2030 Final Rate-Based Goal
PJM State	Goal (lb/MWh)	(lb/MWh)
Kentucky	1,844	1,763
West Virginia	1,748	1,620
Indiana	1,607	1,531
Ohio	1,452	1,338
Illinois	1,366	1,271
Maryland	1,347	1,187
Tennessee	1,254	1,163
Michigan	1,227	1,161
Pennsylvania	1,179	1,052
North Carolina	1,077	992
Delaware	913	841
Virginia	884	810
New Jersey	647	531
District of Columbia	NA	NA

Each state would be required to develop an EPA approved plan to meet its interim and final goals.<sup>68</sup> The ESS NOPR would not require states to implement the building blocks in their plan; it would require states to meet the goals through an approach included in an EPA-approved plan.<sup>69</sup> The EPA would impose its own plan if a state does not timely propose a plan that EPA finds satisfactory.<sup>70</sup> EPA has begun to develop a federal plan, which it plans to issue in the summer of 2016 along with finalization of the ESS NOPR.

States could implement portfolio approaches that would "require EGUs and other entities to be legally responsible for actions required under the plan that will, in aggregate, achieve the emission performance level."<sup>71</sup> States could choose from market based trading programs, emissions performance standards, renewable portfolio standards (RPS), energy efficiency resource standards (EERS), and other demand-side energy efficiency programs.<sup>72</sup>

The ESS NOPR recognizes that many states have already implemented programs to reduce  $CO_2$  emissions from fossil fuel fired EGUs and specifically highlights the Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative (RGGI), California's Global Warming Solutions Act of 2006, and Colorado's Clean Air, Clean Jobs Act.<sup>73</sup> Each of these programs would require significant changes in order to comply with the approach in the ESS NOPR. The trading rules could remain, but new regional goals and compliance deadlines that equal or exceed the state goals and compliance deadlines set in the ESS NOPR would be needed. The rules would also take into account that the ESS NOPR relies on reduced emissions from EGUs to reach state goals and does not count non EGU offsets towards meeting those goals.<sup>74</sup>

The ESS NOPR permits states to partner and submit multistate plans to reduce CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from EGUs.<sup>75</sup>

# Federal Regulation of Environmental Impacts on Water

On May 19, 2014, the EPA issued a proposed rule intended to ensure that the location, design, construction, and capacity of cooling water intake structures reflects the best technology available (BTA) for minimizing adverse environmental impacts, as required under Section 316(b) of the CWA.<sup>76</sup>

The final rule requires an existing facility to use BTA to reduce impingement of aquatic organisms (pinned against intake structures) if the facility withdraws 25 percent or more of its cooling water from waters of the United States and has a design intake flow of greater

<sup>65</sup> *ld.* at 34861.

<sup>66</sup> The District of Columbia has no affected EGUs and is not subject to the ESS NOPR. Id. at 34867. 67  $\rm CO_2$  targets reported in adjusted output-weighted average pounds per net MWh.

<sup>68</sup> Id. at 34830.

<sup>69</sup> Id. at 34897 ("[A] core flexibility provided under CAA section 111(d) is that while states are required to establish standards of performance that reflect the degree of emission limitation from application of the control measures that the EPA identifies as the BSER, they need not mandate the particular control measures the EPA identifies as the basis for its BSER determination.").

<sup>70</sup> Id. at 34844.

<sup>71</sup> *Id.* at 34901. 72 *Id.* at 34835.

<sup>72</sup> Id. at 34835. 73 Id. at 34848-34849.

<sup>73</sup> Id. at 34848-34849. 74 Id. at 34910.

<sup>74</sup> Id. at 34910. 75 Id. at 34834.

<sup>76</sup> See EPA, National Pollutant Discharge Elimination System—Cooling Water Intake Structures at Existing Facilities and Phase I Facilities, Proposed Rule, Docket No. EPA-HQ-OW-2008-0667, 79 Fed. Reg. 48300 (Aug. 15, 2014) ("316(b) Rule"). "BTA" is the term adopted by the EPA for the 316(b) Rule (at mimeo at 11) ("the term BTA means "best technology available for minimizing adverse environmental impact.").

than two million gallons per day (mgd).<sup>77</sup> Existing facilities withdrawing 125 mgd must conduct studies that may result in a requirement to install site-specific controls for reducing entrainment of aquatic organisms (drawn into intake structures).<sup>78</sup> If a new generating unit is added to an existing facility, the rule requires addition of BTA that either (i) reduces actual intake flow at the new unit to a level at least commensurate with what can be attained using a closed-cycle recirculating system or (ii) reduces entrainment mortality of all stages of aquatic organisms that pass through a sieve with a maximum opening dimension of 0.56 inches to a prescribed level.<sup>79</sup>

# State Environmental Regulation New Jersey High Electric Demand Day (HEDD) Rules

The EPA's transport rules apply to total annual and seasonal emissions. Units that run only during peak demand periods have relatively low annual emissions, and have less reason to make such investments under the EPA transport rules.

New Jersey addressed the issue of  $NO_x$  emissions on peak energy demand days with a rule that defines peak energy usage days, referred to as high electric demand days or HEDD, and imposes operational restrictions and emissions control requirements on units responsible for significant  $NO_x$  emissions on such high energy demand days.<sup>80</sup> New Jersey's HEDD rule, which became effective May 19, 2009, applies to HEDD units, which include units that have a  $NO_x$  emissions rate on HEDD equal to or exceeding 0.15 lbs/MMBtu and lack identified emission control technologies.<sup>81</sup>

Table 8-2 shows the HEDD emissions limits applicable to each unit type.  $NO_x$  emissions limits for coal units became effective December 15, 2012.<sup>82</sup> NO<sub>y</sub> emissions

limits for other unit types will become effective May 1, 2015.<sup>83</sup>

Table 8-2 HE	DD maximun	n NO	emission	rates <sup>84</sup>

Fuel and Unit Type	NO <sub>x</sub> Emission Limit (lbs/MWh)
Coal Steam Unit	1.50
Heavier than No. 2 Fuel Oil Steam Unit	2.00
Simple Cycle Gas CT	1.00
Simple Cycle Oil CT	1.60
Combined Cycle Gas CT	0.75
Combined Cycle Oil CT	1.20
Regenerative Cycle Gas CT	0.75
Regenerative Cycle Oil CT	1.20

# Illinois Air Quality Standards ( $NO_{x'}$ , $SO_{2}$ and Hg)

The State of Illinois has promulgated its own standards for  $NO_x$ ,  $SO_2$  and Hg (mercury) known as Multi-Pollutant Standards ("MPS") and Combined Pollutants Standards ("CPS").<sup>85</sup> MPS and CPS establish standards that are more stringent and take effect earlier than comparable Federal regulations, such as EPA's MATS.

The Illinois Pollution Control Board has granted variances with conditions for compliance with MPS/ CPS for Illinois units included in or potentially included in PJM markets that may have impacted PJM markets.<sup>86</sup> In order to obtain variances, companies in PJM, such as Midwest Generation LLC, agreed to terms with the Illinois Pollution Control Board that resulted in investments in the installation of environmental pollution control equipment at units and deactivation of Illinois units that differ from what would have occurred had only Federal regulations applied.<sup>87</sup>

### State Regulation of Greenhouse Gas Emissions

The Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative (RGGI) is a cooperative effort by Connecticut, Delaware, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New York, Rhode Island, and Vermont to cap CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from

<sup>77</sup> Id. at 48321; see 40 CFR §§ 125.91, 125.94(c) and (d). Existing facilities must comply with one of the following seven alternatives identified in the national BTA standards for impingement mortality: "(1) operate a closed-cycle recirculating system ...; (2) operate a cooling water intake structure that has a maximum through-screen design intake velocity of 0.5 fps; (3) operate a cooling water intake structure that has a maximum through-screen intake velocity of 0.5 fps; (4) operate an offshore velocity cap as defined at § 125.92 that is installed before [the rule became effective]; (5) operate a modified traveling screen [accepted by the Director]; (6) operate any other combination of technologies, management practices and operational measures that the Director determines is the [BTA] for impingement reduction; or (7) achieve the specified impingement mortality performance standard." 40 CFR § 125.94(c).

<sup>78</sup> Id. at 48343; see 40 CFR §§ 122.21(r)(1)(ii)(B), 125.91, 125.94(c) and (d).

<sup>79</sup> Id. at 48376; see 40 CFR § 125.94(e).

<sup>80</sup> N.J.A.C. § 7:27-19.

<sup>81</sup> CTs must have either water injection or selective catalytic reduction (SCR) controls; steam units must have either an SCR or and selective non-catalytic reduction (SNCR).

<sup>83</sup> N.J.A.C. § 7:27-19.5.

<sup>84</sup> Regenerative cycle CTs are combustion turbines that recover heat from their exhaust gases and use that heat to preheat the inlet combustion air which is fed into the combustion turbine.
85 35 III. Admin. Code §§ 225.233 (Multi-Pollutant Standard (MPS), 224.295 (Combined Pollutant

Standard: Emissions Standards for NO<sub>x</sub> and SO<sub>2</sub> (CPS)).

<sup>86</sup> See, e.g., Midwest Generation, LLC, Opinion and Order of the Board, Docket No. PCB 13-24 (Variance-Air) (April 4, 2013); Midwest Generation, LLC, Opinion and Order of the Board, Docket No. PCB 12-121 (Variance-Air) (August 23, 2012).

<sup>87</sup> See Id.

power generation facilities.<sup>88,89</sup> RGGI generates revenues for the participating states. The states have spent approximately 65 percent of revenues to date on energy efficiency, six percent on clean and renewable energy, six percent on greenhouse gas abatements and 17 percent on direct bill assistance.<sup>90</sup>

Table 8-3 shows the RGGI CO<sub>2</sub> auction clearing prices and quantities for the 14 2009-2011 compliance period auctions and additional auctions for the 2012-2014 compliance period held as of December 31, 2014, in short tons and metric tonnes. Prices for auctions held December 3, 2014, for the 2012-2014 compliance period were at the highest clearing price to date, \$5.21 per allowance (equal to one ton of CO<sub>2</sub>), above the current price floor of \$2.00 for RGGI auctions.<sup>91</sup> The price increased from the previous high of \$4.00 in March 2014 as the result of a 45 percent reduction in the quantity of allowances offered in this auction.<sup>92</sup> The 23,491,350 allowances sold include the original allowances offered for sale in the market of 18,491,350 as well as 5,000,000 additional cost containment reserves (CCR). This auction included the

additional CCRs for the first time, due to the demand for allowances above the CCR trigger price of \$4.00 per ton. There are no additional CCRs available for sale in 2014. Prices increased in the June 4, 2014, auction to \$5.02 per allowance. In the September 3, 2014, auction, prices decreased by \$0.14 per allowance to \$4.88 per allowance.

Short Tons	Metria Tonnes
and 2012-2014 Compliance Peri	iods <sup>93</sup>
quantities in short tons and met	tric tonnes: 2009-2011
Table 8-3 RGGI CO <sub>2</sub> allowance a	uction prices and

		Short Tons		Metric Tonnes			
Auction Date	Clearing	Quantity	Quantity	Clearing	Quantity	Quantity	
	Price	Offered	Sold	Price	Offered	Sold	
September 25, 2008	\$3.07	12,565,387	12,565,387	\$3.38	11,399,131	11,399,131	
December 17, 2008	\$3.38	31,505,898	31,505,898	\$3.73	28,581,678	28,581,678	
March 18, 2009	\$3.51	31,513,765	31,513,765	\$3.87	28,588,815	28,588,815	
June 17, 2009	\$3.23	30,887,620	30,887,620	\$3.56	28,020,786	28,020,786	
September 9, 2009	\$2.19	28,408,945	28,408,945	\$2.41	25,772,169	25,772,169	
December 2, 2009	\$2.05	28,591,698	28,591,698	\$2.26	25,937,960	25,937,960	
March 10, 2010	\$2.07	40,612,408	40,612,408	\$2.28	36,842,967	36,842,967	
June 9, 2010	\$1.88	40,685,585	40,685,585	\$2.07	36,909,352	36,909,352	
September 10, 2010	\$1.86	45,595,968	34,407,000	\$2.05	41,363,978	31,213,514	
December 1, 2010	\$1.86	43,173,648	24,755,000	\$2.05	39,166,486	22,457,365	
March 9, 2011	\$1.89	41,995,813	41,995,813	\$2.08	38,097,972	38,097,972	
June 8, 2011	\$1.89	42,034,184	12,537,000	\$2.08	38,132,781	11,373,378	
September 7, 2011	\$1.89	42,189,685	7,847,000	\$2.08	38,273,849	7,118,681	
December 7, 2011	\$1.89	42,983,482	27,293,000	\$2.08	38,993,970	24,759,800	
March 14, 2012	\$1.93	34,843,858	21,559,000	\$2.13	31,609,825	19,558,001	
June 6, 2012	\$1.93	36,426,008	20,941,000	\$2.13	33,045,128	18,997,361	
September 5, 2012	\$1.93	37,949,558	24,589,000	\$2.13	34,427,270	22,306,772	
December 5, 2012	\$1.93	37,563,083	19,774,000	\$2.13	34,076,665	17,938,676	
March 13, 2013	\$2.80	37,835,405	37,835,405	\$3.09	34,323,712	34,323,712	
June 5, 2013	\$3.21	38,782,076	38,782,076	\$3.54	35,182,518	35,182,518	
September 4, 2013	\$2.67	38,409,043	38,409,043	\$2.94	34,844,108	34,844,108	
December 4, 2013	\$3.00	38,329,378	38,329,378	\$3.31	34,771,837	34,771,837	
March 5, 2014	\$4.00	23,491,350	23,491,350	\$4.41	21,311,000	21,311,000	
June 4, 2014	\$5.02	18,062,384	18,062,384	\$5.53	16,385,924	16,385,924	
September 3, 2014	\$4.88	17,998,687	17,998,687	\$5.38	16,328,139	16,328,139	
December 3, 2014	\$5.21	18,198,685	18,198,685	\$5.74	16,509,574	16,509,574	

Figure 8-1 shows average, daily settled prices for  $NO_x$ ,  $CO_2$  and  $SO_2$  emissions.<sup>94</sup> In 2014, annual  $NO_x$  prices were 16.2 percent higher than 2013, although  $NO_x$  prices decreased significantly in the last quarter of 2014. The sharp decline in prices during the last quarter of 2014 was probably a result of the United States Court of Appeals ruling which lifted the stay and delayed compliance deadlines for three years.<sup>95</sup> SO<sub>2</sub> prices were 0.1 percent higher in the 2014 compared to 2013. Figure 8-1 also shows the average, daily settled price for the Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative (RGGI)  $CO_2$  allowances. RGGI allowances are required for generating units in participating RGGI states. This includes the PJM states of Delaware and Maryland.

<sup>88</sup> RGGI provides a link on its website to state statutes and regulations authorizing its activities, which can be accessed at: <a href="http://www.rggi.org/design/regulations">http://www.rggi.org/design/regulations</a>>.

<sup>89</sup> For more details see the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume 2: Section 8, "Environmental and Renewables."

<sup>90</sup> Regional Investment of RGGI CO<sub>2</sub> Allowance Proceeds, 2012, The Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative, February 2014 <a href="http://www.rggi.org/docs/Documents/2012-Investment-Report\_ES.pdf">http://www.rggi.org/docs/Documents/2012-Investment-Report\_ES.pdf</a> (Accessed January 5, 2015).

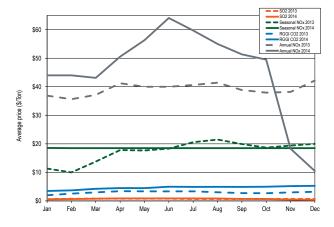
<sup>91</sup> RGGI measures carbon in short tons (short ton equals 2,000 pounds) while world carbon markets measure carbon in metric tonnes (metric tonne equals 1,000 kilograms or 2,204.6 pounds).

<sup>92</sup> RGGI States Make Major Cuts to Greenhouse Gas Emissions from Power Plants, Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative, <a href="http://www.rggi.org/docs/PressReleases/PR011314\_AuctionNotice23">http://www.rggi.org/docs/PressReleases/PR011314\_AuctionNotice23</a>, pdf> (Accessed January 5, 2015).

<sup>93</sup> See Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative, "Auction Results," <a href="http://www.rggi.org/market/co2\_auctions/results">http://www.rggi.org/market/co2\_auctions/results</a>> (Accessed January 5, 2015).

<sup>94</sup> The NO<sub>2</sub> prices result from the Clean Air Interstate Rule (CAIR) established by the EPA covering 28 states. The SO<sub>2</sub> prices result from the Acid Rain cap and trade program established by the EPA. The CO<sub>2</sub> prices are from RGGI.

<sup>95</sup> See EPA et al. v. EME Homer City Generation, L.P. et al., No. 12-1182.



# Figure 8–1 Spot monthly average emission price comparison: 2013 and 2014<sup>96</sup>

#### **Renewable Portfolio Standards**

Many PJM jurisdictions have enacted legislation to require that a defined percentage of utilities' load be served by renewable resources, for which there are many standards and definitions. These are typically known as renewable portfolio standards, or RPS. As of December 31, 2014, Delaware, Illinois, Indiana, Maryland, Michigan, New Jersey, North Carolina, Ohio, Pennsylvania, and Washington D.C. had renewable portfolio standards. Virginia has enacted a voluntary renewable portfolio standard. Kentucky and Tennessee have enacted no renewable portfolio standards. Ohio delayed a scheduled increase from 2.5 percent to 3.5 percent in its RPS standards from 2015 until 2017.97 West Virginia had a voluntary standard as of December 31, 2014, but the state Legislature repealed their renewable portfolio standard on January 27, 2015.98

Under the proposed standards, a substantial amount of load in PJM is required to be served by renewable resources by 2024. Approximately 18.0 percent of load must be served by renewable resources by 2024 under defined RPS rules. As shown in Table 8-4, New Jersey will require 24.1 percent of load to be served by renewable resources in 2024, the most stringent standard of all PJM jurisdictions. Renewable resources earn renewable energy credits (RECs) (also known as alternative energy credits) when they generate electricity. These RECs are bought by utilities and load serving entities to fulfill the requirements for generation from renewable resources. Standards for renewable portfolios differ from jurisdiction to jurisdiction. For example, Illinois only requires utilities to purchase renewable energy credits, while Pennsylvania requires all load serving entities to purchase renewable energy credits (known as alternative energy credits in Pennsylvania).

Renewable energy credit markets are markets related to the production and purchase of wholesale power, but are not subject to FERC regulation or any other market regulation or oversight. RECs markets are, as an economic fact, integrated with PJM markets including energy and capacity markets, but are not formally recognized as part of PJM markets. Revenues from RECs markets are out of market revenues for PJM resources and are in addition to revenues earned from the sale of the same MWh in PJM markets. Many jurisdictions allow various types of renewable resources to earn multiple RECs per MWh, though typically one REC is equal to one MWh. This is equivalent to increasing the price of the RECs. For example, Delaware provided a three MW REC for each MW produced by in state customer sited photovoltaic generation and fuel cells using renewable fuels that are installed on or before December 31, 2014.99 This is equivalent to providing a REC price three times its stated value. PJM Environmental Information Services (EIS), an unregulated subsidiary of PJM, operates the generation attribute tracking system (GATS), which is used by many jurisdictions to track these renewable energy credits.

<sup>96</sup> Spot monthly average emission price information obtained through Evomarkets, <http://www. evomarkets.com> (Accessed January 5, 2015).

See Ohio Senate Bill 310.
 See Enr. Com. Sub. For H. B. No. 2001

<sup>99</sup> See Delaware Renewable Portfolio Standard, <http://programs.dsireusa.org/system/program/ detail/1231> (Accessed March 3, 2015).

Jurisdiction	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	2020	2021	2022	2023	2024
Delaware	10.00%	11.50%	13.00%	14.50%	16.00%	17.50%	19.00%	20.00%	21.00%	22.00%	23.00%
Illinois	8.00%	9.00%	10.00%	11.50%	13.00%	14.50%	16.00%	17.50%	19.00%	20.50%	22.00%
Indiana	4.00%	4.00%	4.00%	4.00%	4.00%	7.00%	7.00%	7.00%	7.00%	7.00%	7.00%
Kentucky	No Standard										
Maryland	12.80%	13.00%	15.20%	15.60%	18.30%	17.40%	18.00%	18.70%	20.00%	20.00%	20.00%
Michigan	6.75%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%
New Jersey	12.53%	13.76%	14.90%	15.99%	18.03%	19.97%	21.91%	23.85%	23.94%	24.03%	24.12%
North Carolina	3.00%	6.00%	6.00%	6.00%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%	12.50%	12.50%	12.50%	12.50%
Ohio	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	3.50%	4.50%	5.50%	6.50%	7.50%	8.50%	9.50%	10.50%
Pennsylvania	10.72%	11.22%	13.72%	14.22%	14.72%	15.22%	15.72%	18.02%	18.02%	18.02%	18.02%
Tennessee	No Standard										
Virginia	4.00%	4.00%	7.00%	7.00%	7.00%	7.00%	7.00%	7.00%	12.00%	12.00%	12.00%
Washington, D.C.	10.50%	12.00%	13.50%	15.00%	16.50%	18.00%	20.00%	20.00%	20.00%	20.00%	20.00%
West Virginia	No Standard										

Table 8-4 Renewable standards of PJM jurisdictions to 2024<sup>100,101</sup>

REC prices are required to be disclosed in Maryland, Pennsylvania and the District of Columbia, but in the other states REC prices are not publicly available. Table 8-5 has the Pennsylvania weighted average price and price range for 2010 through 2014 delivery years. The weighted average price of solar credits in Pennsylvania decreased from \$109.23 per MWh in the 2013/2014 Delivery Year to \$94.39 in the 2014/2015 Delivery Year. Tier I credits increased from \$8.31 in the 2013/2014 Delivery year to \$9.78 in the 2014/2015 Delivery Year, while Tier II resources dropped \$0.09 from \$0.22 in the 2013/2014 Delivery Year to \$0.13 in the 2014/2015 Delivery Year.<sup>102</sup>

Table 8-5 Pennsylvania weighted average AEC price per MWh and AEC price per MWh for 2010 to 2014 Delivery Years<sup>103</sup>

Some PJM jurisdictions have also added specific requirements for the purchase of solar resources. These solar requirements are included in the standards shown in Table 8-4 but must be met by solar RECs (SRECs) only. Delaware, Illinois, Maryland, New Jersey, North Carolina, Ohio, Pennsylvania, and Washington, D.C., all have requirements for the proportion of load served by solar units by 2023.<sup>104</sup> Indiana, Kentucky, Michigan, Tennessee, Virginia, and West Virginia have no specific solar standards. In 2014, New Jersey had the most stringent standard in PJM, requiring that 2.05 percent of load be served by solar resources. As Table 8-6 shows, by 2024, New Jersey will continue to have the most stringent standard, requiring that at least 3.74 percent of load be served by solar resources.

	2010/20	2010/2011 Delivery Year		2011/2012 Delivery Year		2012/2013 Delivery Year		2013/2014 Delivery Year		015 Delivery Year
	Weighted		Weighted		Weighted		Weighted		Weighted	
	Average		Average		Average		Average		Average	
	Price per	Price Range per	Price per	Price Range per						
Pennsylvania	MWh	MWh	MWh	MWh	MWh	MWh	MWh	MWh	MWh	MWh
Solar AEC	\$325.00	\$235.00-\$415.00	\$247.82	\$25.00-\$653.00	\$180.39	\$10.00-\$675.00	\$109.23	\$5.50-\$600.00	\$94.39	\$10.00-\$350.00
Tier I	\$4.77	\$0.50-\$24.15	\$3.94	\$0.14-\$50.00	\$5.23	\$0.20-\$23.00	\$8.31	\$0.13-\$100.00	\$9.78	\$1.25-\$41.25
Tier II	\$0.32	\$0.01-\$1.75	\$0.22	\$0.01-\$20.00	\$0.17	\$0.01-\$5.00	\$0.22	\$0.01-\$20.00	\$0.13	\$0.01-\$18.87

<sup>100</sup> This shows the total standard of renewable resources in all PJM jurisdictions, including Tier I, Tier II and Tier III resources.

<sup>101</sup> Michigan in 2012-2014 must make up the gap between 10 percent renewable energy and the renewable energy baseline in Michigan. In 2012, this means baseline plus 20 percent of the gap between baseline and 10 percent renewable resources, in 2013, baseline plus 33 percent and in 2014, baseline plus 50 percent.

<sup>102</sup> Tier I resources are solar photovoltaic and thermal energy, wind power, low-impact hydropower, geothermal energy, biologically derived methane gas, biomass and coal mine methane. Tier II resources are waste coal, distributed generation, demand-side management, large-scale hydropower, municipal solid waste and integrated combined coal qasification technology.

<sup>103</sup> See PAPUC. Pennsylvania AEPS Alternative Energy Credit Program "Pricing," <a href="http://paaeps.com/credit/pricing.do">http://paaeps.com/credit/pricing.do</a> (Accessed January 5, 2015).

<sup>104</sup> Pennsylvania and Delaware allow only solar photovoltaic resources to fulfill the solar requirement.

Jurisdiction	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	2020	2021	2022	2023	2024
Delaware	0.80%	1.00%	1.25%	1.50%	1.75%	2.00%	2.25%	2.50%	2.75%	3.00%	3.25%
Illinois	0.12%	0.27%	0.60%	0.69%	0.78%	0.87%	0.96%	1.05%	1.14%	1.23%	1.32%
Indiana	No Solar Standard										
Kentucky	No Standard										
Maryland	0.35%	0.50%	0.70%	0.95%	1.40%	1.75%	2.00%	2.00%	2.00%	2.00%	2.00%
Michigan	No Solar Standard										
New Jersey	2.05%	2.45%	2.75%	3.00%	3.20%	3.29%	3.38%	3.47%	3.56%	3.65%	3.74%
North Carolina	0.07%	0.14%	0.14%	0.14%	0.20%	0.20%	0.20%	0.20%	0.20%	0.20%	0.20%
Ohio	0.12%	0.12%	0.12%	0.15%	0.18%	0.22%	0.26%	0.30%	0.34%	0.38%	0.42%
Pennsylvania	0.08%	0.14%	0.25%	0.29%	0.34%	0.39%	0.44%	0.50%	0.50%	0.50%	0.50%
Tennessee	No Standard										
Virginia	No Solar Standard										
Washington, D.C.	0.60%	0.70%	0.83%	0.98%	1.15%	1.35%	1.58%	1.85%	2.18%	2.50%	2.50%
West Virginia	No Solar Standard										

# Table 8-6 Solar renewable standards of PJMjurisdictions 2014 to 2024

Some PJM jurisdictions have also added other specific requirements to their renewable portfolio standards for other technologies. The standards shown in Table 8-7 are also included in the base standards. Illinois requires that a percentage of utility load be served by wind resources, increasing from 6.00 percent of load served in 2014 to 16.50 percent in 2024. Maryland, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Washington D.C. all have "Tier II" or "Class 2" standards, which allow specific technology types, such as waste coal units in Pennsylvania, to qualify for renewable energy credits.<sup>105</sup> North Carolina also requires that 0.2 percent of power be generated using swine waste and poultry waste to fulfill their renewable portfolio standards by 2018 (Table 8-7).

# Table 8-7 Additional renewable standards of PJM jurisdictions 2014 to 2024

way to make up any shortfall between the RECs required by the state and those the LSE actually purchased. In New Jersey, solar alternative compliance payments are \$339.00 per MWh.<sup>106</sup> Pennsylvania requires that the alternative compliance payment for solar credits be 200 percent of the average market value of solar RECs sold in the RTO. Compliance methods differ from jurisdiction to jurisdiction. For example, Illinois requires that 50 percent of the state's renewable portfolio standard be met through alternative compliance payments. Standard alternative compliance payments can replace solar, wind energy, organic biomass and hydro power. Table 8-8 shows the alternative compliance standards in PJM jurisdictions, where such standards exist. These alternative compliance methods can have a significant impact on the traded price of RECs.

Jurisdiction		2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	2020	2021	2022	2023	2024
Illinois	Wind Requirement	6.00%	6.75%	7.50%	8.63%	9.75%	10.88%	12.00%	13.13%	14.25%	15.38%	16.50%
Illinois	Distributed Generation	0.04%	0.68%	0.10%	0.12%	0.13%	0.15%	0.16%	0.18%	0.19%	0.21%	0.22%
Maryland	Tier II Standard	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
New Jersey	Class II Standard	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%
New Jersey	Solar Carve-Out (in GWh)	772	965	1,150	1,357	1,591	1,858	2,164	2,518	2,928	3,433	3,989
North Carolina	Swine Waste	0.07%	0.14%	0.14%	0.14%	0.20%	0.20%	0.20%	0.20%	0.20%	0.20%	0.20%
North Carolina	Poultry Waste (in GWh)	700	900	900	900	900	900	900	900	900	900	900
Pennsylvania	Tier II Standard	6.20%	6.20%	8.20%	8.20%	8.20%	8.20%	8.20%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%
Washington, D.C.	Tier II Standard	2.50%	2.50%	2.00%	1.50%	1.00%	0.50%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%

PJM jurisdictions include various methods for complying with required renewable portfolio standards. If an LSE is unable to comply with the renewable portfolio standards required by the LSE's jurisdiction, LSEs may make alternative compliance payments, with varying standards. These alternative compliance payments are a

<sup>105</sup> Pennsylvania Tier II credits includes energy derived from waste coal, distributed generation systems, demand-side management, large-scale hydropower, municipal solid waste, generation from wood pulping process, and integrated combined coal gasification technology.

<sup>106</sup> See Database of State Incentives for Renewables & Efficiency (DSIRE), New Jersey Incentives/ Policies for Renewables & Efficiency, "Solar Renewables Energy Certificates (SRECs)," <a href="http://programs.dsireusa.org/system/program/detail/5687">http://programs.dsireusa.org/system/program/detail/5687</a>> (Accessed March 5, 2015).

	Standard		
	Alternative	Tier II Alternative	Solar Alternative
	Compliance	Compliance	Compliance
Jurisdiction	(\$/MWh)	(\$/MWh)	(\$/MWh)
Delaware	\$25.00		\$400.00
Illinois	\$1.89		
Indiana	Voluntary standard		
Kentucky	No standard		
Maryland	\$40.00	\$15.00	\$400.00
Michigan	No specific penalties		
New Jersey	\$50.00		\$339.00
North Carolina	No specific penalties		
Ohio	\$47.56		\$300.00
Pennsylvania	\$45.00	\$45.00	200% market value
Tennessee	No standard		
Virginia	Voluntary standard		
Washington, D.C.	\$50.00	\$10.00	\$500.00
West Virginia	\$50.00		

Table 8-8 Renewable alternative compliance payments in PJM jurisdictions: As of December 31, 2014<sup>107</sup>

Table 8-9 shows renewable resource generation by jurisdiction and resource type in 2014. This includes only units that would qualify for REC credits by primary fuel type, including waste coal, battery, and pumped-storage hydroelectric, which can qualify for Pennsylvania Tier II credits if they are located in the PJM footprint. Wind units account for 16,117.4 GWh of 27,655.5 Tier I GWh, or 58.3 percent, in the PJM footprint. As shown in Table 8-9, 55,290.5 GWh were generated by resources that were renewable, including both Tier II and Tier I renewable credits, of which, Tier I type resources accounted for 50.0 percent. Landfill gas, solid waste and waste coal were 22,570.1 GWh of renewable resource generation or 40.8 percent of the total Tier I and Tier II.

# Table 8–9 Renewable resource generation by jurisdiction and renewable resource type (GWh): 2014

		Pumped-						Tier I	Total
	Landfill	Storage	Run-of-		Solid	Waste		Credit	Credit
Jurisdiction	Gas	Hydro	River Hydro	Solar	Waste	Coal	Wind	Only	GWh
Delaware	48.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	48.3	96.7
Illinois	158.4	0.0	0.0	14.5	0.0	0.0	6,666.7	6,839.6	6,839.6
Indiana	0.0	0.0	45.6	0.0	0.0	0.0	2,731.3	2,776.9	2,776.9
Kentucky	0.0	0.0	72.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	72.5	72.5
Maryland	99.7	0.0	1,651.7	66.9	965.2	0.0	320.9	2,139.1	3,104.4
Michigan	23.0	0.0	63.1	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	86.0	86.0
New Jersey	329.6	581.4	34.6	276.9	2,018.3	0.0	10.0	651.1	3,250.8
North Carolina	0.0	0.0	604.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	604.5	604.5
Ohio	350.3	0.0	502.6	2.7	0.0	0.0	1,126.6	1,982.2	1,982.2
Pennsylvania	867.5	2,658.8	3,938.0	23.9	1,422.8	10,429.6	3,692.8	8,522.3	23,033.5
Tennessee	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Virginia	500.0	4,210.2	645.7	0.0	858.0	3,535.2	0.0	1,145.8	9,749.1
Washington, D.C.	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
West Virginia	8.7	0.0	1,209.5	0.0	0.0	955.5	1,569.1	2,787.2	3,742.7
Total	2,385.5	7,450.4	8,767.6	384.9	5,264.3	14,920.2	16,117.4	27,655.5	55,290.5

Table 8-10 shows the capacity of renewable resources in PJM by jurisdiction, as defined by primary or alternative fuel types.<sup>108</sup> This capacity includes coal and natural gas units that have a renewable fuel as a secondary fuel, and thus are able to earn renewable energy credits based on the fuel used to generate energy. Coal and natural gas units are considered to generate renewable energy only when generating using a renewable fuel, like waste coal in West Virginia. West Virginia has the largest amount of renewable capacity in PJM, 10,255.4 MW, or 21.6 percent of the total renewable capacity. West Virginia allows coal technology, coal bed methane, waste coal and fuel produced by a coal gasification facility to be counted as alternative energy resources. New Jersey has the largest amount of solar capacity in PJM, 228.5 MW, or 74.4 percent of the total solar capacity. Wind resources are located primarily in western PJM, in Illinois and Indiana, which include 3,639.7 MW, or 58.0 percent of the total wind capacity.

108 Defined by fuel type, or a generator being registered in PJM GATS. Includes only units that are interconnected to the PJM system.

<sup>107</sup> See PJM – EIS (Environmental Management System). "Program Information," <a href="http://www.pjm-eis/program-information.aspx">http://www.pjm-eis/program-information.aspx</a>> (Accessed January 1, 2015).

		Landfill	Natural		Pumped-Storage	Run-of-River		Solid	Waste		
Jurisdiction	Coal	Gas	Gas	Oil	Hydro	Hydro	Solar	Waste	Coal	Wind	Total
Delaware	0.0	8.1	1,797.0	13.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1,818.1
Illinois	0.0	49.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	9.0	0.0	0.0	2,187.4	2,245.9
Indiana	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	8.2	0.0	0.0	0.0	1,452.4	1,460.6
lowa	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	185.0	185.0
Kentucky	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	61.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	61.0
Maryland	0.0	25.1	0.0	69.0	0.0	494.4	48.8	128.2	0.0	120.0	885.5
Michigan	0.0	8.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	13.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	21.9
New Jersey	0.0	81.7	0.0	0.0	453.0	11.5	228.5	0.0	0.0	4.5	779.1
North Carolina	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	352.5	0.0	162.0	0.0	0.0	514.5
Ohio	13,864.0	64.7	580.0	156.0	0.0	47.4	1.1	0.0	0.0	403.0	15,116.2
Pennsylvania	0.0	222.0	2,346.0	0.0	1,269.0	888.3	19.5	345.8	1,611.0	1,337.7	8,039.3
Tennessee	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	52.0	0.0	50.0	0.0	0.0	102.0
Virginia	0.0	130.1	0.0	17.0	5,166.2	350.5	0.0	444.9	585.0	0.0	6,693.7
West Virginia	8,772.0	2.2	519.0	0.0	0.0	213.9	0.0	0.0	165.0	583.3	10,255.4
PJM Total	22,636.0	591.4	5,242.0	255.0	6,888.2	2,493.5	306.9	1,130.9	2,361.0	6,273.2	48,178.1

Table 8-10 PJM renewable capacity by jurisdiction (MW), on December 31, 2014

Table 8-11 Renewable capacit	by jurisdiction, non-PJI	M units registered in GATS (MW)	, on December 31, 2014 <sup>109</sup>

			Landfill	Natural	Other	Other		Solid		
Jurisdiction	Coal	Hydroelectric	Gas	Gas	Gas	Source	Solar	Waste	Wind	Total
Alabama	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	87.5	0.0	87.5
Delaware	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	60.0	0.0	2.1	62.1
Georgia	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	258.9	0.0	258.9
Illinois	0.0	6.6	92.4	0.0	0.6	0.0	22.3	0.0	502.5	624.4
Indiana	0.0	0.0	47.2	0.0	6.2	94.6	2.4	0.0	180.0	330.4
lowa	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	185.0	185.0
Kentucky	600.0	2.2	16.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.4	93.0	0.0	712.6
Maryland	65.0	0.0	13.7	129.0	0.0	0.0	178.2	11.2	0.3	397.4
Michigan	55.0	1.3	3.2	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.2	0.0	0.0	60.7
Missouri	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	446.0	446.0
New Jersey	0.0	0.0	55.0	0.0	8.3	23.3	1,134.3	0.0	4.9	1,225.9
New York	0.0	158.7	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.4	0.0	0.0	159.1
North Carolina	0.0	27.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	8.6	30.0	0.0	66.1
Ohio	0.0	1.0	30.4	92.6	12.5	27.0	102.4	109.3	23.1	398.3
Pennsylvania	109.7	37.0	44.2	91.0	12.4	1.0	191.5	38.6	3.3	528.5
Tennessee	0.0	52.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	52.3
Virginia	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	57.7	0.0	57.7
West Virginia	0.0	9.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.4	44.6	0.0	54.0
Wisconsin	0.0	18.2	17.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	7.9	287.6	0.0	331.1
District of Columbia	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	12.8	0.0	0.0	12.8
Total	829.7	313.4	319.6	312.6	39.9	146.2	1,723.7	930.9	1,347.3	5,963.3

Table 8-11 shows renewable capacity registered in the PJM generation attribute tracking system (GATS). This includes solar capacity of 1,723.7 MW of which 1,134.3 MW is in New Jersey. These resources can also earn renewable energy credits, and can be used to fulfill the renewable portfolio standards in PJM jurisdictions. All capacity shown in Table 8-11 is registered in PJM GATS, and may sell renewable energy credits through PJM EIS. Some of this capacity is located in jurisdictions outside PJM, but may qualify for specific renewable energy credits in some jurisdictions. This includes both behind the meter generation located inside PJM, and generation connected to other RTOs outside PJM.

# **Emissions Controlled Capacity and Renewables in PJM Markets** Emission Controlled Capacity in the PJM Region

Environmental regulations affect decisions about emission control investments in existing units, investment in new units and decisions to retire units lacking emission controls. Many PJM units burning fossil fuels have installed emission control technology.

109 See PJM – EIS (Environmental Information Services), "Renewable Generators Registered in GATS," <a href="http://www.pjm-eis.com/">http://www.pjm-eis.com/</a> (Accessed January 5, 2015).

Coal and heavy oil have the highest  $SO_2$  emission rates, while natural gas and light oil have low  $SO_2$  emission rates. Of the current 72,814.8 MW of coal capacity in PJM, 52,655.0 MW of capacity, 72.3 percent, has some form of FGD (flue-gas desulfurization) technology to reduce  $SO_2$  emissions. Table 8-12 shows  $SO_2$  emission controls by fossil fuel fired units in PJM.<sup>110,111</sup>

Table 8-12  $SO_2$  emission controls (FGD) by fuel type (MW), as of December 31, 2014

				Percent
	SO <sub>2</sub> Controlled	No SO <sub>2</sub> Controls	Total	Controlled
Coal	52,655.0	20,159.8	72,814.8	72.3%
Diesel Oil	0.0	6,093.8	6,093.8	0.0%
Natural Gas	0.0	51,377.9	51,377.9	0.0%
Other	189.0	7,140.6	7,329.6	2.6%
Total	52,844.0	84,772.1	137,616.1	38.4%

 $NO_x$  emission control technology is used by all fossil fuel fired unit types. Coal steam, combined cycle, combustion turbine, and non-coal steam units in PJM have  $NO_x$  controls. Of current fossil fuel fired units in PJM, 127,082.1 MW, 92.3 percent, of 137,616.1 MW of capacity in PJM, have emission controls for  $NO_x$ . Table 8-13 shows  $NO_x$  emission controls by unit type in PJM. While most units in PJM have  $NO_x$  emission controls, many of these controls will likely need to be upgraded in order to meet each state's emission compliance standards. Future  $NO_x$  compliance standards will require SCRs or SCNRs for coal steam units, as well as SCRs or water injection technology for HEDD combustion turbine units.<sup>112</sup>

Table 8–13 NO<sub>x</sub> emission controls by fuel type (MW), as of December 31, 2014

				Percent
	NO <sub>x</sub> Controlled	No NO <sub>x</sub> Controls	Total	Controlled
Coal	71,264.2	1,414.6	72,678.8	98.1%
Diesel Oil	1,432.8	4,661.0	6,093.8	23.5%
Natural Gas	49,748.5	1,559.4	51,307.9	97.0%
Other	4,636.6	2,899.0	7,535.6	61.5%
Total	127,082.1	10,534.0	137,616.1	92.3%

Most coal units in PJM have particulate controls. Typically, technologies such as electrostatic precipitators (ESP) or fabric filters (baghouses) are used to reduce particulate matter from coal steam units.<sup>113</sup> Fabric filters work by allowing the flue gas to pass through a tightly woven fabric causing particulates in the gas to be filtered out. In PJM, 71,744.8 MW, 98.7 percent, of all coal steam unit MW, have some type of particulate emissions control technology, as of December 31, 2014. Table 8-14 shows particulate emission controls by unit type in PJM. Most coal steam units in PJM have particulate emission controls in the form of ESPs, but many of these controls will need to be upgraded in order to meet each state's emission compliance standards. Future particulate compliance standards will require baghouse technology or ESPs, or a combination of an FGD and SCR to meet EPA regulations.<sup>114</sup> Currently 52 of the 228 coal steam units have baghouse technology installed, representing 52,271.0 MW out of the 72,678.8 MW total coal capacity, or 71.9 percent.

Table 8-14 Particulate emission controls by fuel type (MW), as of December 31, 2014

	Particulate	No Particulate		Percent
	Controlled	Controls	Total	Controlled
Coal	71,744.8	934.0	72,678.8	98.7%
Diesel Oil	0.0	6,093.8	6,093.8	0.0%
Natural Gas	330.0	51,047.9	51,377.9	0.6%
Other	3,032.0	4,433.6	7,465.6	40.6%
Total	75,106.8	62,509.3	137,616.1	54.6%

Fossil fuel fired units in PJM emit multiple pollutants, including  $CO_2$ ,  $SO_2$ , and  $NO_x$ . Table 8-15 shows the emissions from units in the PJM footprint for 2012 through 2014. PJM  $CO_2$  emissions increased by 1.8 percent from 495 million tons of  $CO_2$  in 2013 to 504 million tons of  $CO_2$  in 2014. PJM  $SO_2$  emissions increased by 2.4 percent from 966 thousand tons of  $SO_2$  in 2013 to 989 thousand tons of  $SO_2$  in 2014. PJM  $NO_x$  emissions increased 7.8 percent from 402 thousand tons of  $NO_x$  in 2013 to 433 thousand tons of  $NO_y$  in 2014 by PJM units.

Table 8-15 CO <sub>2</sub> , SO <sub>2</sub> and NO <sub>x</sub>	emissions l	oy month	(short
and metric tons), by PJM uni	ts, 2014 <sup>115</sup>		

				9	Short Tons		
	2012			2013			
	C0 <sub>2</sub>	SO <sub>2</sub>	NO <sub>x</sub>	C0 <sub>2</sub>	SO <sub>2</sub>	NO <sub>x</sub>	
January	41,867,415.9	97,704.4	32,520.2	43,823,927.6	87,716.3	36,851.2	5
February	36,722,242.4	77,977.5	27,920.3	40,541,168.2	80,858.1	35,289.1	4
March	33,503,155.4	63,162.0	24,692.4	40,562,891.9	90,292.5	34,435.4	4
April	32,608,910.7	70,408.1	24,538.2	33,764,044.3	70,565.5	26,887.8	3
May	37,174,601.8	70,080.1	28,558.1	36,866,388.4	60,650.7	29,548.6	33
June	42,882,344.2	90,214.5	31,953.7	41,852,280.8	77,855.6	34,094.3	42
July	55,636,333.6	120,165.9	45,446.4	49,079,999.5	103,367.9	39,226.9	4

<sup>114</sup> See EPA. "Mercury and Air Toxics Standards," <http://www.epa.gov/mats/index.html> (Accessed January 5, 2015).

115 The emissions are calculated from CEMS data from generators located within the PJM footprint.

<sup>110</sup> See EPA. "Air Market Programs Data," <http://ampd.epa.gov/ampd/> (Accessed January 5, 2015).
111 The total MW for each fuel type are less than the 141,758.9 MW reported in Section 5: Capacity, because EPA data on controls could not be matched to some PIM units. "Air Markets Program Data," <http://ampd.epa.gov/ampd/QueryToolic.html> (Accessed January 5, 2015).

<sup>112</sup> See EPA. "Mercury and Air Toxics Standards," <a href="http://www.epa.gov/mats/index.html">http://www.epa.gov/mats/index.html</a> (Accessed January 5, 2015).

<sup>113</sup> See EPA, "Air Pollution Control Technology Fact Sheet," <a href="http://www.epa.gov/ttnchie1/mkb/documents/ff-pulse.pdf">http://www.epa.gov/ttnchie1/mkb/documents/ff-pulse.pdf</a>> (Accessed January 5, 2015).

August	50,214,273.8	104,444.2	39,364.3	45,934,899.9	86,427.8	33,888.7	44,688,201.3	79,578.9	35,440.7
September	38,396,291.8	71,677.9	30,228.4	40,967,143.1	73,220.5	31,328.7	38,645,505.0	60,331.0	30,793.3
October	34,329,637.4	57,077.5	28,685.6	37,890,716.7	66,275.7	29,674.7	33,827,414.3	60,854.6	30,178.6
November	37,900,042.3	66,829.8	32,258.8	38,946,908.3	79,942.5	32,469.4	39,108,698.5	76,845.4	35,383.5
December	41,272,245.7	82,178.8	35,367.5	44,661,876.6	88,591.9	38,319.5	40,074,803.7	71,421.2	34,041.5
Total	482,507,494.8	971,920.7	381,533.8	494,892,245.4	965,764.9	402,014.2	503,998,233.6	988,644.7	433,280.7

## Wind Units

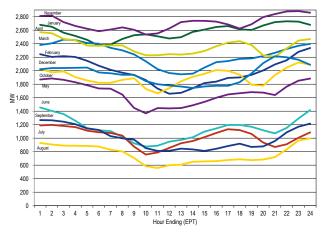
Table 8-16 shows the capacity factor of wind units in PJM. In 2014 the capacity factor of wind units in PJM was 27.8 percent. Wind units that were capacity resources had a capacity factor of 28.8 percent and an installed capacity of 5,798 MW. Wind units that were classified as energy only had a capacity factor of 18.2 percent and an installed capacity of 803.6 MW. Wind capacity in RPM is derated to 13 percent of nameplate capacity for the capacity market, and energy only resources are not included in the capacity market.<sup>116</sup>

Table 8-16 Capacity factor of wind units in PJM: 2014<sup>117</sup>

Capacity Factor	Installed Capacity (MW)
18.2%	804
28.8%	5,798
27.8%	6,602
	18.2% 28.8%

Figure 8-2 shows the average hourly real time generation of wind units in PJM, by month. The highest average hour, 2,882.8 MW, occurred in November, and the lowest average hour, 558.2 MW, occurred in June. Wind output in PJM is generally higher in off-peak hours and lower in on-peak hours.

Figure 8-2 Average hourly real-time generation of wind units in PJM: 2014



2014					
C0 <sub>2</sub>	SO <sub>2</sub>	NO <sub>x</sub>			
2,910,667.5	121,480.4	49,101.3			
6,754,017.8	107,044.2	43,689.6			
7,249,972.8	106,656.2	42,789.8			
6,220,080.4	79,474.3	32,591.8			
3,925,556.2	60,170.0	28,874.8			
2,886,339.9	76,645.2	33,887.2			
7,706,976.0	88,143.3	36,508.7			

<sup>116</sup> Wind resources are derated to 13 percent unless demonstrating higher availability during peak periods.

<sup>117</sup> Capacity factor is calculated based on online date of the resource.

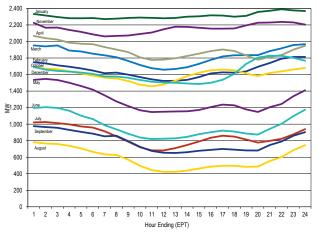
Table 8-17 shows the generation and capacity factor of wind units in each month of 2013 and 2014.

# Table 8–17 Capacity factor of wind units in PJM by month, 2013 and 2014

	2013		2014		
Month	Generation (MWh)	Capacity Factor	Generation (MWh)	Capacity Factor	
January	1,784,359.3	40.3%	1,918,441.4	40.7%	
February	1,397,468.3	35.4%	1,342,055.5	31.5%	
March	1,606,248.3	36.5%	1,661,382.1	35.3%	
April	1,639,590.9	37.8%	1,697,703.3	37.2%	
May	1,271,272.4	28.5%	1,238,061.3	26.2%	
June	862,532.2	19.8%	820,312.2	18.0%	
July	588,174.8	13.4%	757,166.8	16.0%	
August	510,448.5	12.0%	566,425.3	12.0%	
September	719,196.4	16.7%	721,411.2	15.8%	
October	1,070,829.4	23.5%	1,416,878.2	30.0%	
November	1,833,051.6	41.2%	1,949,112.9	41.5%	
December	1,543,685.2	34.2%	1,451,542.0	29.7%	
Annual	14,826,857.3	28.3%	15,540,492.0	27.8%	

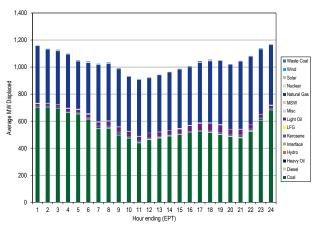
Wind units that are capacity resources are required, like all capacity resources except demand resources, to offer the energy associated with their cleared capacity in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and in the Real-Time Energy Market. Wind units may offer non-capacity related wind energy at their discretion. Figure 8-3 shows the average hourly day-ahead generation offers of wind units in PJM, by month. The hourly day-ahead generation offers of wind units in PJM may vary.

# Figure 8-3 Average hourly day-ahead generation of wind units in PJM: 2014



Output from wind turbines displaces output from other generation types. This displacement affects the output of marginal units in PJM. The magnitude and type of effect on marginal unit output depends on the level of the wind turbine output, its location, time and duration. One measure of this displacement is based on the mix of marginal units when wind is producing output. Figure 8-4 shows the hourly average proportion of marginal units by fuel type mapped to the hourly average MW of realtime wind generation through 2014. Figure 8-4 shows potentially displaced marginal unit MW by fuel type in 2014. This is not an exact measure of displacement because it is not based on a redispatch of the system without wind resources. When wind appears as the displaced fuel at times when wind resources were on the margin this means that there was no displacement for those hours.

Figure 8-4 Marginal fuel at time of wind generation in PJM: 2014



## Solar Units

Solar output differs from month to month, based on seasonal variation and daylight hours during the month. Figure 8-5 shows the average hourly real time generation of solar units in PJM, by month. Solar generation was highest in July, the month with the highest average hour, 181.8 MW, compared to 283.5 MW of solar installed capacity in PJM. Solar generation in PJM is highest during the hours of 11:00 through 13:00 EPT.

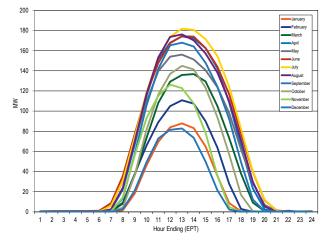


Figure 8-5 Average hourly real-time generation of solar units in PJM: 2014

2014 State of the Market Report for PJM

# **Interchange Transactions**

PJM market participants import energy from, and export energy to, external regions continuously. The transactions involved may fulfill long-term or shortterm bilateral contracts or respond to price differentials. The external regions include both market and nonmarket balancing authorities.

# **Overview**

#### **Interchange Transaction Activity**

- Aggregate Imports and Exports in the Real-Time Energy Market. In 2014, PJM was a net importer of energy in the Real-Time Energy Market in January, May, June, July, August, November and December, and a net exporter of energy in the remaining five months.<sup>1</sup> In 2014, the real-time net interchange of -349.1 GWh was lower than net interchange of 2,664.9 GWh in 2013.<sup>2</sup>
- Aggregate Imports and Exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In 2014, PJM was a net exporter of energy in the Day-Ahead Energy Market in all months. In 2014, the total day-ahead net interchange of -14,305.5 GWh was lower than net interchange of -17,603.2 GWh in 2013.
- Aggregate Imports and Exports in the Day-Ahead and the Real-Time Energy Market. In 2014, gross imports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market were 109.3 percent of gross imports in the Real-Time Energy Market (146.4 percent in 2013). In 2014, gross exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market were 138.5 percent of the gross exports in the Real-Time Energy Market (197.7 percent in 2013).
- Interface Imports and Exports in the Real-Time Energy Market. In the Real-Time Energy Market, in 2014, there were net scheduled exports at 12 of PJM's 20 interfaces.
- Interface Pricing Point Imports and Exports in the Real-Time Energy Market. In the Real-Time Energy Market, in 2014, there were net scheduled exports at

12 of PJM's 18 interface pricing points eligible for real-time transactions.<sup>3</sup>

- Interface Imports and Exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, in 2014, there were net scheduled exports at 13 of PJM's 20 interfaces.
- Interface Pricing Point Imports and Exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, in 2014, there were net scheduled exports at 11 of PJM's 19 interface pricing points eligible for day-ahead transactions.
- Up-to Congestion Interface Pricing Point Imports and Exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In the Day-Ahead Market, in 2014, up-to congestion transactions were net exports at six of PJM's 19 interface pricing points eligible for day-ahead transactions.
- Loop Flows. Actual flows are the metered power flows at an interface for a defined period. Scheduled flows are the power flows scheduled at an interface for a defined period. Inadvertent interchange is the difference between the total actual flows for the PJM system (net actual interchange) and the total scheduled flows for the PJM system (net scheduled interchange) for a defined period. Loop flows are the difference between actual and scheduled power flows at one or more specific interfaces.

In 2014, net scheduled interchange was -349 GWh and net actual interchange was -324 GWh, a difference of 25 GWh. In 2013, net scheduled interchange was 3,099 GWh and net actual interchange was 2,665 GWh, a difference of 253 GWh. This difference is inadvertent interchange.

### Interactions with Bordering Areas

# PJM Interface Pricing with Organized Markets

- PJM and MISO Interface Prices. In 2014, the direction of the hourly flow was consistent with the real-time hourly price differences between the PJM/ MISO Interface and the MISO/PJM Interface in 54.9 percent of the hours.
- PJM and New York ISO Interface Prices. In 2014, the direction of the hourly flow was consistent with the

Calculated values shown in Section 9, "Interchange Transactions," are based on unrounded, underlying data and may differ from calculations based on the rounded values in the tables.

<sup>2</sup> The scheduled interchange totals in the 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM include dynamically scheduled interchange and correct an error. As a result, the scheduled interchange totals differ from the 2014 Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through September and the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM.

<sup>3</sup> There is one interface pricing point eligible for day-ahead transaction scheduling only (NIPSCO).

real-time hourly price differences between the PJM/ NYIS Interface and the NYISO/PJM proxy bus in 56.3 percent of the hours.

- Neptune Underwater Transmission Line to Long Island, New York. In 2014, the hourly flow (PJM to NYISO) was consistent with the real-time hourly price differences between the PJM Neptune Interface and the NYISO Neptune Bus in 56.1 percent of the hours.
- Linden Variable Frequency Transformer (VFT) Facility. In 2014, the hourly flow (PJM to NYISO) was consistent with the real-time hourly price differences between the PJM Linden Interface and the NYISO Linden Bus in 53.6 percent of the hours.
- Hudson DC Line. In 2014, the hourly flow (PJM to NYISO) was consistent with the real-time hourly price differences between the PJM Hudson Interface and the NYISO Hudson Bus in 55.3 percent of the hours.

#### **Interchange Transaction Issues**

- PJM Transmission Loading Relief Procedures (TLRs). PJM issued eight TLRs of level 3a or higher in 2014, compared to 49 such TLRs issued in 2013.
- **Up-To Congestion.** On August 29, 2014, FERC issued an Order which created an obligation for UTCs to pay any uplift determined to be appropriate in the Commission review, effective September 8, 2014.<sup>4</sup>

The average number of up-to congestion bids increased by 47.3 percent and the average cleared volume of up-to congestion bids increased by 29.5 percent for the period between January 1, and September 8, 2014, compared to the same period in 2013.

The average number of up-to congestion bids decreased by 67.4 percent and the average cleared volume of up-to congestion bids decreased by 77.0 percent for the period between September 8, and December 31, 2014, compared to the same period in 2013 (Figure 9-13).

• **45 Minute Schedule Duration Rule.** Effective May 19, 2014, PJM removed the 45 minute scheduling duration rule to become compliant

with Order No. 764.<sup>5,6</sup> PJM and the MMU issued a statement indicating ongoing concern about market participants' scheduling behavior, and a commitment to address any scheduling behavior that raises operational or market manipulation concerns.<sup>7</sup>

#### Recommendations

- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate the IMO interface pricing point, and assign the transactions that originate or sink in the IESO balancing authority to the MISO interface pricing point. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM monitor, and adjust as necessary, the weights applied to the components of the interfaces to ensure that the interface prices reflect ongoing changes in system conditions and that loop flows are accounted for on a dynamic basis. The MMU also recommends that PJM review the mappings of external balancing authorities to individual interface pricing points to reflect changes to the impact of the external power source on PJM tie lines as a result of system topology changes. The MMU recommends that this review occur at least annually. (Priority: Low. First reported 2009. Status: Adopted partially, Q2 2014.)
- The MMU recommends that the submission deadline for real-time dispatchable transactions be modified from 1200 on the day prior, to three hours prior to the requested start time, and that the minimum duration be modified from one hour to 15 minutes. These changes would give PJM a more flexible product that could be utilized to meet load in the most economic manner. (Priority: Medium. First reported Q3 2014. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM explore an interchange optimization solution with its neighboring balancing authorities that removes the need for market participants to schedule physical transactions across seams. Such a solution would include an optimized joint dispatch approach that treats seams between balancing authorizes as

<sup>5</sup> Integration of Variable Energy Resources, Order No. 764, 139 FERC ¶ 61,246 (2012), order on reh'g, Order No. 764-A, 141 FERC ¶ 61231 (2012).

<sup>6</sup> See Letter Order, Docket No. ER14-381-000 (June 30, 2014).

<sup>7</sup> See joint statement of PIM and the MMU re Interchange Scheduling issued July 29, 2014, which can be accessed at: <a href="http://www.pim.com/~/media/documents/reports/20140729-pim-imm-jointstatement-on-interchange-scheduling.asbx>.</a>

<sup>4 148</sup> FERC ¶ 61,144 (2014). Order Instituting Section 206 Proceeding and Establishing Procedures.

constraints, similar to any other constraint within an LMP market. (Priority: Medium. First reported Q3 2014. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends that PJM permit unlimited spot market imports as well as unlimited non-firm point-to-point willing to pay congestion imports and exports at all PJM Interfaces in order to improve the efficiency of the market. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM implement a validation method for submitted transactions that would prohibit market participants from breaking transactions into smaller segments to defeat the interface pricing rule and receive higher prices (for imports) or lower prices (for exports) from PJM resulting from the inability to identify the true source or sink of the transaction. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the validation method also require market participants to submit transactions on market paths that reflect the expected actual power flow in order to reduce unscheduled loop flows. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM implement rules to prevent sham scheduling. The MMU's proposed validation rules would address sham scheduling. (Priority: High. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate the NIPSCO and Southeast interface pricing points from the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets and, with VACAR, assign the transactions created under the reserve sharing agreement to the SouthIMP/EXP pricing point. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM immediately provide the required 12-month notice to Duke Energy Progress (DEP) to unilaterally terminate the Joint Operating Agreement. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM and MISO work together to align interface pricing definitions, using the same number of external buses and selecting buses in close proximity on either side of the border with comparable bus weights. (Priority: Medium.

First reported 2012. Status: Adopted partially, Q4 2013.)

- The MMU recommends that PJM implement additional business rules to remove the incentive to engage in sham scheduling activities using the PJM/IMO interface price. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM file revisions to the Marginal Loss Surplus Allocation method to fully comply with the February 24, 2009, Order. The MMU recommends that marginal loss surplus allocations be capped such that the marginal loss surplus credits cannot exceed the contributions made to the fixed costs of the transmission system for any reason. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)

### Conclusion

Transactions between PJM and multiple balancing authorities in the Eastern Interconnection are part of a single energy market. While some of these balancing authorities are termed market areas and some are termed non-market areas, all electricity transactions are part of a single energy market. Nonetheless, there are significant differences between market and non-market areas. Market areas, like PJM, include essential features such as locational marginal pricing, financial congestion offsets (FTRs and ARRs in PJM) and transparent, least cost, security constrained economic dispatch for all available generation. Non-market areas do not include these features. The market areas are extremely transparent and the non-market areas are not transparent.

The MMU's recommendations related to transactions with external balancing authorities all share the goal of improving the economic efficiency of interchange transactions. The standard of comparison is an LMP market. In an LMP market, redispatch based on LMP and generator offers results in an efficient dispatch and efficient prices.

# **Interchange Transaction Activity** Aggregate Imports and Exports

In 2014, PJM was a monthly net importer of energy in the Real-Time Energy Market in January, May, June, July, August, November and December, and a net exporter of energy in the remaining five months (Figure 9-1).<sup>8</sup> In 2014, the total real-time net interchange of -349.1 GWh was lower than the net interchange of 2,664.9 GWh in 2013. In 2014, the peak month for net importing interchange was January, 1,319.4 GWh; in 2013 it was July, 1,355.0 GWh. Gross monthly export volumes in 2014 averaged 3,980.0 GWh compared to 3,491.8 GWh in 2013, while gross monthly imports in 2014 averaged 3,950.9 GWh compared to 3,713.8 GWh in 2013.

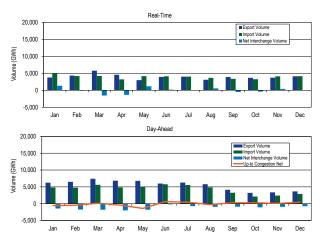
In 2014, PJM was a monthly net exporter of energy in the Day-Ahead Energy Market in all months (Figure 9-1). In 2014, the total day-ahead net interchange of -14,305.5 GWh was lower than the net interchange of -17,603.2 GWh in 2013. In 2014, the peak month for net exporting interchange was April, -1,992.1 GWh; in 2013 it was January, -2,602.8 GWh. Gross monthly export volumes in 2014 averaged 5,511.9 GWh compared to 6,903.6 GWh in 2013, while gross monthly imports in 2014 averaged 4,319.7 GWh compared to 5,436.6 GWh in 2013.

Figure 9-1 shows the impact of net import and export up-to congestion transactions on the overall net dayahead energy market interchange. The import, export and net interchange volumes include fixed, dispatchable and up-to congestion transaction totals. The up-to congestion net volume (as represented by the line on the chart) shows the net up-to congestion transaction volume. The net interchange volume under the line in Figure 9-1 represents the net interchange for fixed and dispatchable day-ahead transactions only.

In 2014, gross imports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market were 109.3 percent of gross imports in the Real-Time Energy Market (146.4 percent in 2013). In 2014, gross exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market were 138.5 percent of gross exports in the Real-Time Energy Market (197.7 percent in 2013). In 2014, net interchange was -14,305.5 GWh in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and -349.1 GWh in the Real-Time Energy Market compared to -17,603.2 GWh in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and 2,664.9 GWh in the Real-Time Energy Market in 2013.

Transactions in the Day-Ahead Energy Market create financial obligations to deliver in the Real-Time Energy Market and to pay operating reserve charges based

8 Calculated values shown in Section 9, "Interchange Transactions," are based on unrounded, underlying data and may differ from calculations based on the rounded values in the tables. on differences between the transaction MW and price differences in the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets.<sup>9</sup> In 2014, while the total day-ahead imports and exports were greater than the real-time imports and exports, the day-ahead imports net of up-to congestion transactions were less than the real-time imports, and the day-ahead exports net of up-to congestion transactions were less than real-time exports.



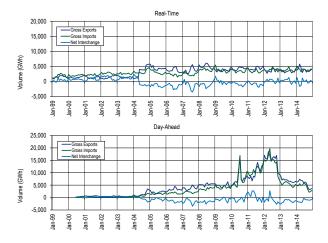
# Figure 9-1 PJM real-time and day-ahead scheduled imports and exports: 2014

Figure 9-2 shows the real-time and day-ahead import and export volume for PJM from 1999 through 2014. PJM became a consistent net exporter of energy in 2004 in both the Real-Time and Day-Ahead Energy Markets, coincident with the expansion of the PJM footprint that included the integrations of Commonwealth Edison, American Electric Power and Dayton Power and Light into PJM. In January 2012, the direction of real-time power flows began to fluctuate between net imports and exports. The net direction of power flows is generally a function of price differences net of transactions costs. Since the modification of the up-to congestion product in September 2010, up-to congestion transactions have played a significant role in power flows between PJM and external balancing authorities in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. On November 1, 2012, PJM eliminated the requirement that market participants specify an interface pricing point as either the source or sink of an up-to congestion transaction. As a result, the volume of import and export up-to congestion transactions

<sup>9</sup> Up-to congestion transactions create financial obligations to deliver in real time, but do not pay operating reserve charges.

decreased, and the volume of internal up-to congestion transactions increased. While the gross import and export volumes in the Day-Ahead Energy Market have decreased, the net direction of power flows has remained predominantly in the export direction.





#### **Real-Time Interface Imports and Exports**

In the Real-Time Energy Market, scheduled imports and exports are defined by the scheduled market path, which is the transmission path a market participant selects from the original source to the final sink. These scheduled flows are measured at each of PJM's interfaces with neighboring balancing authorities. Table 9-16 includes a list of active interfaces in 2014. Figure 9-3 shows the approximate geographic location of the interfaces. In 2014, PJM had 20 interfaces with neighboring balancing authorities. While the Linden (LIND) Interface, the Hudson (HUDS) Interface and the Neptune (NEPT) Interface are separate from the NYIS Interface, all four are interfaces between PJM and the NYISO. Similarly, there are ten separate interfaces that make up the MISO Interface between the PJM and MISO. Table 9-1 through Table 9-3 show the Real-Time Energy Market interchange totals at the individual NYISO interfaces, as well as with the NYISO as a whole. Similarly, the interchange totals at the individual interfaces between PJM and MISO are shown, as well as with MISO as a whole. Net interchange in the Real-Time Energy Market is shown by interface for 2014 in Table 9-1, while gross imports and exports are shown in Table 9-2 and Table 9-3.

In the Real-Time Energy Market, in 2014, there were net scheduled exports at 12 of PJM's 20 interfaces. The top three net exporting interfaces in the Real-Time Energy Market accounted for 60.5 percent of the total net exports: PJM/MidAmerican Energy Company (MEC) with 22.0 percent, PJM/Eastern Alliant Energy Corporation (ALTE) with 19.4 percent and PJM/Neptune (NEPT) with 19.1 percent of the net export volume. The four separate interfaces that connect PJM to the NYISO (PJM/NYIS, PJM/NEPT, PJM/HUDS and PJM/Linden (LIND)) together represented 37.9 percent of the total net PJM exports in the Real-Time Energy Market. The ten separate interfaces that connect PJM to MISO together represented 27.8 percent of the total net PJM exports in the Real-Time Energy Market. Seven PJM interfaces had net scheduled imports, with three importing interfaces accounting for 83.4 percent of the total net imports: PJM/Ohio Valley Electric Corporation (OVEC) with 42.7 percent, PJM/Ameren-Illinois (AMIL) with 31.2 percent and PJM/Louisville Gas & Electric Company (LGEE) with 9.5 percent of the net import volume.<sup>10</sup>

Eleven shareholders own the generation located in the OVEC footprint and share OVEC's generation output. Approximately 80 percent of OVEC is owned by load serving entities or their affiliates located in the PJM footprint. The Inter-Company Power Agreement (ICPA), signed by OVEC's shareholders, requires delivery of approximately 80 percent of the generation output into the PJM footprint.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>10</sup> In the Real-Time Energy Market, one PJM interface had a net interchange of zero (PJM/City Water Light & Power (CWLP)).

<sup>11</sup> See "Ohio Valley Electric Corporation: Company Background," <a href="http://www.ovec.com/OVECHistory">http://www.ovec.com/OVECHistory</a> pdf> (October 15, 2014).

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	0ct	Nov	Dec	Total
CPLE	(82.5)	18.4	(13.6)	(19.5)	(12.8)	41.6	(26.6)	(4.6)	5.9	0.4	4.5	(6.1)	(94.9)
CPLW	0.0	0.6	5.2	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	5.8
DUK	294.7	395.5	541.7	107.3	183.8	(37.1)	(135.1)	(114.3)	(41.3)	65.3	26.1	189.9	1,476.4
LGEE	262.4	230.3	159.5	49.9	129.6	233.3	182.1	207.7	182.3	207.1	187.6	179.1	2,211.0
MISO	718.6	(866.7)	(1,893.8)	(1,212.0)	22.4	(580.8)	(300.0)	197.8	(1,067.1)	(807.6)	(245.0)	(513.5)	(6,547.7)
ALTE	(140.8)	(241.9)	(770.7)	(516.4)	(361.5)	(412.4)	(290.0)	(199.4)	(501.5)	(428.0)	(419.0)	(278.0)	(4,559.4)
ALTW	(49.5)	(85.5)	(98.5)	(109.8)	(8.1)	(8.7)	(4.0)	(0.5)	(39.5)	(0.9)	(1.6)	(2.0)	(408.6)
AMIL	917.6	478.4	317.9	396.1	566.6	576.5	791.0	764.2	667.5	499.8	725.9	524.5	7,225.9
CIN	285.8	(348.0)	(367.3)	(267.5)	(42.3)	5.8	0.5	7.0	(141.0)	(73.5)	130.7	(61.7)	(871.6)
CWLP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
IPL	66.8	(78.4)	(19.5)	(2.8)	(6.0)	(231.7)	(82.1)	3.5	(64.6)	(35.6)	64.2	(33.1)	(419.3)
MEC	(421.0)	(386.2)	(239.2)	(356.8)	(408.6)	(471.4)	(472.8)	(474.0)	(529.0)	(479.3)	(464.8)	(483.3)	(5,186.3)
MECS	158.2	(25.4)	(564.6)	(387.1)	140.3	(41.1)	(31.4)	134.1	(363.7)	(267.6)	(181.9)	(91.2)	(1,521.6)
NIPS	15.2	(51.6)	(3.7)	112.3	266.0	179.3	(4.1)	53.3	93.8	80.7	0.3	11.2	752.7
WEC	(113.6)	(128.0)	(148.3)	(79.9)	(124.0)	(177.2)	(207.1)	(90.4)	(189.2)	(103.2)	(98.8)	(99.8)	(1,559.5)
NYISO	(1,110.4)	(1,341.9)	(1,721.3)	(914.2)	(38.6)	(428.1)	(655.4)	(567.0)	(445.5)	(416.3)	(358.7)	(908.4)	(8,905.8)
HUDS	(79.2)	(210.2)	(98.9)	(0.1)	(2.6)	(5.9)	(9.6)	(3.9)	(33.7)	(21.1)	(14.9)	(47.4)	(527.6)
LIND	(72.8)	(134.8)	(117.6)	(48.1)	69.9	7.3	5.0	(14.3)	(27.9)	(28.0)	18.3	(99.0)	(442.0)
NEPT	(303.6)	(424.0)	(390.7)	(435.3)	(256.7)	(369.9)	(426.6)	(462.1)	(310.5)	(343.7)	(384.3)	(376.6)	(4,483.9)
NYIS	(654.7)	(573.0)	(1,114.1)	(430.7)	150.8	(59.7)	(224.2)	(86.6)	(73.4)	(23.5)	22.3	(385.5)	(3,452.2)
OVEC	1,055.5	990.6	972.3	584.7	631.7	875.9	911.9	841.7	866.2	548.0	718.1	891.2	9,887.7
TVA	181.1	436.1	392.5	38.1	252.7	64.0	28.6	(8.5)	(20.4)	(6.6)	58.0	202.7	1,618.3
Total	1,319.4	(137.1)	(1,557.4)	(1,365.8)	1,168.8	168.8	5.6	552.8	(519.8)	(409.9)	390.7	34.9	(349.1)

Table 9-1 Real-time scheduled net interchange volume by interface (GWh): 2014<sup>12</sup>

#### Table 9-2 Real-time scheduled gross import volume by interface (GWh): 2014

			-	-		-							
	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Total
CPLE	1.4	35.5	4.0	9.8	20.6	85.9	12.1	16.4	38.3	30.4	25.5	20.7	300.6
CPLW	0.0	0.6	5.2	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	5.8
DUK	355.0	427.5	563.5	200.6	310.3	196.6	166.9	148.7	157.0	232.5	224.4	375.1	3,358.2
LGEE	263.5	230.3	162.7	70.4	130.9	233.9	182.5	208.1	185.8	207.1	195.0	193.7	2,263.9
MISO	1,940.2	1,067.2	1,145.4	1,300.1	1,669.5	1,523.6	1,571.6	1,363.0	1,178.1	1,165.6	1,568.7	1,294.7	16,787.7
ALTE	55.0	9.3	0.3	0.8	1.4	0.3	75.2	1.0	1.5	4.4	1.5	135.6	286.2
ALTW	0.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.5
AMIL	967.4	627.9	486.4	534.2	619.9	615.6	829.8	807.1	694.2	516.3	755.5	552.9	8,007.3
CIN	517.5	160.6	176.7	275.4	327.3	303.7	254.5	124.9	97.5	176.8	329.1	145.9	2,889.8
CWLP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
IPL	141.4	44.7	166.9	139.4	165.0	121.1	128.4	87.5	66.5	169.8	220.1	141.4	1,592.2
MEC	17.3	0.9	226.8	1.6	0.6	0.6	3.6	0.6	0.6	4.3	4.6	1.7	263.0
MECS	215.2	219.9	85.1	215.1	287.3	301.4	278.0	288.6	224.0	213.4	257.5	305.8	2,891.1
NIPS	25.9	3.9	0.9	133.6	267.8	180.9	2.1	53.3	93.8	80.7	0.3	11.2	854.4
WEC	0.0	0.0	2.4	0.1	0.2	0.0	0.2	0.1	0.1	0.0	0.0	0.2	3.3
NYISO	1,022.4	838.9	773.7	811.5	984.6	993.4	1,005.4	936.3	830.5	929.5	1,039.4	1,015.2	11,180.9
HUDS	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
LIND	23.2	5.2	5.8	1.6	82.5	25.8	46.7	18.0	18.1	33.4	41.1	11.9	313.4
NEPT	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NYIS	999.1	833.6	767.9	809.9	902.2	967.5	958.7	918.3	812.5	896.1	998.3	1,003.3	10,867.5
OVEC	1,082.6	1,016.0	995.4	602.4	649.7	892.8	929.3	859.3	883.0	564.6	739.8	915.4	10,130.3
TVA	413.4	559.8	549.5	200.6	385.8	182.7	140.2	107.6	88.0	123.5	296.7	335.8	3,383.5
Total	5,078.4	4,175.8	4,199.4	3,195.6	4,151.5	4,108.8	4,008.0	3,639.4	3,360.7	3,253.3	4,089.5	4,150.7	47,411.0

<sup>12</sup> The scheduled interchange totals in the 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM include dynamically scheduled interchange and correct an error. As a result, the scheduled interchange totals differ from the 2014 Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through September and the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM.

			0			,							
	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Total
CPLE	83.9	17.0	17.6	29.4	33.4	44.3	38.8	21.0	32.3	30.0	21.0	26.8	395.5
CPLW	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUK	60.3	32.0	21.8	93.3	126.5	233.8	302.0	263.0	198.3	167.3	198.3	185.3	1,881.8
LGEE	1.1	0.0	3.2	20.6	1.3	0.5	0.4	0.4	3.6	0.0	7.4	14.6	53.0
MISO	1,221.5	1,933.9	3,039.2	2,512.2	1,647.2	2,104.3	1,871.6	1,165.3	2,245.2	1,973.3	1,813.7	1,808.2	23,335.4
ALTE	195.9	251.2	771.0	517.1	362.9	412.7	365.1	200.3	502.9	432.4	420.5	413.6	4,845.6
ALTW	50.1	85.5	98.5	109.8	8.1	8.7	4.0	0.5	39.5	0.9	1.6	2.0	409.1
AMIL	49.8	149.6	168.5	138.1	53.3	39.1	38.8	42.9	26.7	16.5	29.7	28.4	781.3
CIN	231.6	508.6	544.0	542.9	369.6	297.9	254.0	118.0	238.5	250.2	198.5	207.6	3,761.4
CWLP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
IPL	74.6	123.1	186.4	142.2	171.0	352.8	210.5	84.0	131.1	205.4	155.9	174.5	2,011.5
MEC	438.3	387.1	466.0	358.3	409.2	472.0	476.4	474.6	529.5	483.6	469.4	485.0	5,449.4
MECS	57.1	245.3	649.7	602.2	147.0	342.5	309.4	154.5	587.6	481.0	439.4	397.0	4,412.7
NIPS	10.7	55.5	4.6	21.4	1.8	1.6	6.2	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	101.7
WEC	113.6	128.0	150.7	80.0	124.2	177.2	207.2	90.4	189.3	103.2	98.8	100.0	1,562.7
NYISO	2,132.8	2,180.8	2,495.0	1,725.8	1,023.2	1,421.5	1,660.7	1,503.3	1,276.1	1,345.8	1,398.1	1,923.6	20,086.6
HUDS	79.2	210.2	98.9	0.1	2.6	5.9	9.6	3.9	33.7	21.1	14.9	47.4	527.6
LIND	96.1	140.0	123.4	49.7	12.6	18.5	41.8	32.3	46.0	61.4	22.9	110.8	755.5
NEPT	303.6	424.0	390.7	435.3	256.7	369.9	426.6	462.1	310.5	343.7	384.3	376.6	4,483.9
NYIS	1,653.9	1,406.6	1,882.0	1,240.6	751.3	1,027.2	1,182.8	1,004.9	885.9	919.6	976.0	1,388.8	14,319.7
OVEC	27.1	25.5	23.0	17.7	18.1	16.9	17.4	17.5	16.7	16.7	21.7	24.2	242.6
TVA	232.2	123.7	157.0	162.5	133.1	118.7	111.6	116.2	108.4	130.2	238.7	133.1	1,765.2
Total	3,758.9	4,312.9	5,756.8	4,561.4	2,982.7	3,940.0	4,002.4	3,086.6	3,880.6	3,663.2	3,698.8	4,115.8	47,760.1

Table 9-3 Real-time scheduled gross export volume by interface (GWh): 2014

# Real-Time Interface Pricing Point Imports and Exports

Interfaces differ from interface pricing points. An interface is a point of interconnection between PJM and a neighboring balancing authority which market participants may designate as a market path on which scheduled imports or exports will flow.13 An interface pricing point defines the price at which transactions are priced, and is based on the path of the actual, physical transfer of energy. While a market participant designates a scheduled market path from a generation control area (GCA) to a load control area (LCA), this market path reflects the scheduled path as defined by the transmission reservations only, and may not reflect how the energy actually flows from the GCA to LCA. For example, the import transmission path from LG&E Energy, L.L.C. (LGEE), through MISO and into PJM would show the transfer of power into PJM at the PJM/ MISO Interface based on the scheduled market path of the transaction. However, the physical flow of energy does not enter the PJM footprint at the PJM/MISO Interface, but enters PJM at the southern boundary. For this reason, PJM prices an import with the GCA of LGEE

at the SouthIMP interface pricing point rather than the MISO pricing point.

Interfaces differ from interface pricing points. The challenge is to create interface prices, composed of external pricing points, which accurately represent flows between PJM and external sources of energy. The result is price signals that embody the underlying economic fundamentals across balancing authority borders.<sup>14</sup>

Transactions can be scheduled to an interface based on a contract transmission path, but pricing points are developed and applied based on the estimated electrical impact of the external power source on PJM tie lines, regardless of contract transmission path.<sup>15</sup> PJM establishes prices for transactions with external balancing authorities by assigning interface pricing points to individual balancing authorities based on the generation control area and load control area as specified on the NERC Tag. According to the PJM Interface Price Definition Methodology, dynamic interface pricing calculations use actual system conditions to determine a

<sup>13</sup> A market path is the scheduled path rather than the actual path on which power flows. A market path contains the generation balancing authority, all required transmission segments and the load balancing authority. There are multiple market paths between any generation and load balancing authority. Market participants select the market path based on transmission service availability, the transmission costs for moving energy from generation to load and interface prices.

<sup>14</sup> See the 2007 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix D, "Interchange Transactions," for a more complete discussion of the development of pricing points.

<sup>15</sup> See "Interface Pricing Point Assignment Methodology," (August 28, 2014) <a href="http://www.pim.com/~/media/etools/exschedule/interface-pricing-point-assignment-methodology.ashx">http://www.pim.com/~/media/etools/exschedule/interface-pricing-point-assignment-methodology.ashx></a> (Accessed January 27, 2015). PJM periodically updates these definitions on its website.

set of weighting factors for each external pricing point in an interface price definition.<sup>16</sup> The weighting factors are determined in such a manner that the interface reflects actual system conditions. However, this analysis is an approximation given the complexity of the transmission network outside PJM and the dynamic nature of power flows. Transactions between PJM and external balancing authorities need to be priced at the PJM border. Table 9-17 presents the interface pricing points used in 2014. On September 16, 2014, PJM updated the mappings of external balancing authorities to individual pricing points. The MMU recommends that PJM review these mappings, at least annually, to reflect the fact that changes to the system topology can affect the impact of external power sources on PJM tie lines.

The interface pricing method implies that the weighting factors reflect the actual system flows in a dynamic manner. In fact, the weightings are static, and are modified by PJM only occasionally. The MMU recommends that PJM monitor, and adjust as necessary, the weights applied to the components of the interfaces to ensure that the interface prices reflect ongoing changes in system conditions and that loop flows are accounted for on a dynamic basis.

While the OASIS has a path component, this path only reflects the path of energy into or out of PJM to one neighboring balancing authority. The NERC Tag requires the complete path to be specified from the generation control area (GCA) to the load control area (LCA), but participants do not always do so. This path is utilized by PJM to determine the interface pricing point that PJM will associate with the transaction. This approach will correctly identify the interface pricing point only if the market participant provides the complete path in the Tag. This approach will not correctly identify the interface pricing point if the market participant breaks the transaction into portions, each with a separate Tag. The result of such behavior can be incorrect pricing of transactions and the breaking of transactions into portions can be a way to manipulate markets.

There are several pricing points mapped to the region south of PJM. The SouthIMP and SouthEXP pricing points serve as the default pricing point for transactions at the southern border of PJM. The CPLEEXP, CPLEIMP, DUKEXP, DUKIMP, NCMPAEXP and NCMPAIMP were also established to account for various special agreements with neighboring balancing areas, and PJM continued to use the Southwest pricing point for certain grandfathered transactions.<sup>17</sup>

In the Real-Time Energy Market, in 2014, there were net scheduled exports at 12 of PJM's 18 interface pricing points eligible for real-time transactions.<sup>18</sup> The top three net exporting interface pricing points in the Real-Time Energy Market accounted for 85.1 percent of the total net exports: PJM/MISO with 63.3 percent, PJM/NEPTUNE with 13.0 percent and PJM/NYIS with 8.7 percent of the net export volume. The four separate interface pricing points that connect PJM to the NYISO (PJM/NYIS, PJM/NEPTUNE, PJM/HUDSONTP and PJM/ LINDENVFT) together represented 24.6 percent of the total net PJM exports in the Real-Time Energy Market. Six PJM interface pricing points had net imports, with two importing interface pricing points accounting for 78.8 percent of the total net imports: PJM/SouthIMP with 50.7 percent and PJM/Ohio Valley Electric Corporation (OVEC) with 29.1 percent of the net import volume.

<sup>16</sup> See "PJM Interface Pricing Definition Methodology," (September 29, 2006) <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/energy/lmp-model-info/20060929-interface-definition-methodology1.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/energy/lmp-model-info/20060929-interface-definition-methodology1.ashx</a>>.

<sup>17</sup> The MMU does not believe that it is appropriate to allow the use of the Southwest pricing point for the grandfathered transactions, and suggests that no further such agreements be entered into.

<sup>18</sup> There is one interface pricing point eligible for day-ahead transaction scheduling only (NIPSCO).

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Total
IMO	390.9	171.2	227.6	477.7	525.8	476.6	531.5	403.6	300.5	483.6	629.4	568.0	5,186.5
MISO	(869.8)	(1,791.4)	(2,973.0)	(2,455.7)	(1,515.9)	(1,997.5)	(1,751.9)	(1,033.5)	(2,134.8)	(1,840.2)	(1,689.1)	(1,693.6)	(21,746.2)
NORTHWEST	(0.4)	(0.7)	(2.7)	(0.8)	0.0	(0.7)	(1.8)	0.0	(3.4)	(3.4)	(6.8)	(0.9)	(21.5)
NYISO	(1,023.5)	(1,197.2)	(1,624.3)	(891.9)	(59.9)	(405.6)	(624.3)	(518.0)	(408.4)	(415.9)	(360.5)	(920.8)	(8,450.3)
HUDSONTP	(79.2)	(210.2)	(98.9)	(0.1)	(2.6)	(5.9)	(9.6)	(3.9)	(33.7)	(21.1)	(14.9)	(47.4)	(527.6)
LINDENVFT	(72.8)	(134.8)	(117.6)	(48.1)	69.9	7.3	5.0	(14.3)	(27.9)	(28.0)	18.3	(99.0)	(442.0)
NEPTUNE	(303.6)	(424.0)	(390.7)	(435.3)	(256.7)	(369.9)	(426.6)	(462.1)	(310.5)	(343.7)	(384.3)	(376.6)	(4,483.9)
NYIS	(567.8)	(428.2)	(1,017.1)	(408.4)	129.5	(37.2)	(193.1)	(37.7)	(36.3)	(23.1)	20.5	(397.8)	(2,996.8)
OVEC	1,055.5	990.6	972.3	584.7	631.7	875.9	911.9	841.7	866.2	548.0	718.1	891.2	9,887.7
Southern Imports	2,146.6	1,872.2	2,045.4	1,226.4	1,882.2	1,619.0	1,396.7	1,274.3	1,203.3	1,147.0	1,571.3	1,555.7	18,940.1
CPLEIMP	1.1	15.5	0.6	8.6	9.3	78.9	7.6	8.1	19.1	15.2	13.1	10.6	187.6
DUKIMP	101.2	216.8	106.6	45.1	32.6	42.1	32.6	33.8	30.1	37.6	32.7	39.6	750.8
NCMPAIMP	96.3	113.1	113.1	36.8	50.5	14.6	39.8	42.3	34.8	45.3	51.0	106.9	744.6
SOUTHEAST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHWEST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHIMP	1,948.0	1,526.8	1,825.0	1,135.9	1,789.7	1,483.4	1,316.7	1,190.1	1,119.4	1,048.9	1,474.5	1,398.6	17,257.1
Southern Exports	(379.9)	(181.9)	(202.8)	(306.1)	(295.0)	(398.8)	(456.5)	(415.3)	(343.3)	(329.1)	(471.8)	(364.8)	(4,145.3)
CPLEEXP	(57.9)	(16.9)	(17.0)	(29.0)	(33.1)	(34.3)	(32.5)	(15.5)	(32.3)	(26.7)	(20.6)	(26.6)	(342.4)
DUKEXP	(32.3)	(22.3)	(14.9)	(70.8)	(97.7)	(163.1)	(112.5)	(48.9)	(80.2)	(96.2)	(135.7)	(157.0)	(1,031.5)
NCMPAEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	(0.0)	0.0	(0.0)	0.0	(0.0)
SOUTHEAST	(3.1)	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	(3.1)
SOUTHWEST	(2.4)	(7.1)	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	(9.4)
SOUTHEXP	(284.3)	(135.7)	(170.9)	(206.4)	(164.3)	(201.3)	(311.5)	(350.9)	(230.7)	(206.2)	(315.5)	(181.2)	(2,758.9)
Total	1,319.4	(137.1)	(1,557.4)	(1,365.8)	1,168.8	168.8	5.6	552.8	(519.8)	(409.9)	390.7	34.9	(349.1)

Table 9-4 Real-time scheduled net interchange volume by interface pricing point (GWh): 2014

#### Table 9-5 Real-time scheduled gross import volume by interface pricing point (GWh): 2014

			5			<i>'</i>		51					
	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Total
IMO	447.2	222.9	260.3	482.6	525.9	477.8	534.3	405.3	311.2	483.7	631.4	568.4	5,350.9
MISO	341.9	124.4	57.6	55.3	130.4	104.6	114.0	116.2	96.3	128.1	111.4	108.7	1,488.7
NORTHWEST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NYISO	1,060.2	940.3	840.7	828.9	963.3	1,014.7	1,033.7	984.4	867.0	929.8	1,035.6	1,002.5	11,501.1
HUDSONTP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
LINDENVFT	23.2	5.2	5.8	1.6	82.5	25.8	46.7	18.0	18.1	33.4	41.1	11.9	313.4
NEPTUNE	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NYIS	1,036.9	935.0	834.9	827.3	880.8	988.9	987.0	966.4	849.0	896.4	994.5	990.6	11,187.7
OVEC	1,082.6	1,016.0	995.4	602.4	649.7	892.8	929.3	859.3	883.0	564.6	739.8	915.4	10,130.3
Southern Imports	2,146.6	1,872.2	2,045.4	1,226.4	1,882.2	1,619.0	1,396.7	1,274.3	1,203.3	1,147.0	1,571.3	1,555.7	18,940.1
CPLEIMP	1.1	15.5	0.6	8.6	9.3	78.9	7.6	8.1	19.1	15.2	13.1	10.6	187.6
DUKIMP	101.2	216.8	106.6	45.1	32.6	42.1	32.6	33.8	30.1	37.6	32.7	39.6	750.8
NCMPAIMP	96.3	113.1	113.1	36.8	50.5	14.6	39.8	42.3	34.8	45.3	51.0	106.9	744.6
SOUTHEAST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHWEST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHIMP	1,948.0	1,526.8	1,825.0	1,135.9	1,789.7	1,483.4	1,316.7	1,190.1	1,119.4	1,048.9	1,474.5	1,398.6	17,257.1
Southern Exports	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
CPLEEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUKEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NCMPAEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHWEST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Total	5,078.4	4,175.8	4,199.4	3,195.6	4,151.5	4,108.8	4,008.0	3,639.4	3,360.7	3,253.3	4,089.5	4,150.7	47,411.0

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Total
IMO	56.3	51.7	32.6	4.9	0.1	1.2	2.8	1.7	10.7	0.1	2.0	0.4	164.5
MISO	1,211.6	1,915.8	3,030.6	2,511.0	1,646.2	2,102.0	1,865.9	1,149.6	2,231.1	1,968.3	1,800.5	1,802.2	23,234.9
NORTHWEST	0.4	0.7	2.7	0.8	0.0	0.7	1.8	0.0	3.4	3.4	6.8	0.9	21.5
NYISO	2,083.6	2,137.4	2,465.0	1,720.9	1,023.2	1,420.3	1,658.0	1,502.4	1,275.4	1,345.7	1,396.1	1,923.2	19,951.4
HUDSONTP	79.2	210.2	98.9	0.1	2.6	5.9	9.6	3.9	33.7	21.1	14.9	47.4	527.6
LINDENVFT	96.1	140.0	123.4	49.7	12.6	18.5	41.8	32.3	46.0	61.4	22.9	110.8	755.5
NEPTUNE	303.6	424.0	390.7	435.3	256.7	369.9	426.6	462.1	310.5	343.7	384.3	376.6	4,483.9
NYIS	1,604.7	1,363.2	1,852.0	1,235.7	751.3	1,026.1	1,180.1	1,004.1	885.3	919.5	974.0	1,388.4	14,184.4
OVEC	27.1	25.5	23.0	17.7	18.1	16.9	17.4	17.5	16.7	16.7	21.7	24.2	242.6
Southern Imports	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
CPLEIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUKIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NCMPAIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHWEST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Southern Exports	379.9	181.9	202.8	306.1	295.0	398.8	456.5	415.3	343.3	329.1	471.8	364.8	4,145.3
CPLEEXP	57.9	16.9	17.0	29.0	33.1	34.3	32.5	15.5	32.3	26.7	20.6	26.6	342.4
DUKEXP	32.3	22.3	14.9	70.8	97.7	163.1	112.5	48.9	80.2	96.2	135.7	157.0	1,031.5
NCMPAEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST	3.1	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	3.1
SOUTHWEST	2.4	7.1	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	9.4
SOUTHEXP	284.3	135.7	170.9	206.4	164.3	201.3	311.5	350.9	230.7	206.2	315.5	181.2	2,758.9
Total	3,758.9	4,312.9	5,756.8	4,561.4	2,982.7	3,940.0	4,002.4	3,086.6	3,880.6	3,663.2	3,698.8	4,115.8	47,760.1

Table 9-6 Real-time scheduled gross export volume by interface pricing point (GWh): 2014

# Day-Ahead Interface Imports and Exports

In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, as in the Real-Time Energy Market, scheduled imports and exports are determined by the scheduled market path, which is the transmission path a market participant selects from the original source to the final sink. Entering external energy transactions in the Day-Ahead Energy Market requires fewer steps than in the Real-Time Energy Market. Market participants need to acquire a valid, willing to pay congestion (WPC) OASIS reservation to prove that their day-ahead schedule could be supported in the Real-Time Energy Market.<sup>19</sup> Day-Ahead Energy Market schedules need to be cleared through the Day-Ahead Energy Market process in order to become an approved schedule. The Day-Ahead Energy Market transactions are financially binding, but will not physically flow unless they are also submitted in the Real-Time Energy Market. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, a market participant is not required to acquire a ramp reservation, a NERC Tag, or to go through a neighboring balancing authority checkout process.

There are three types of day-ahead external energy transactions: fixed; up-to congestion; and dispatchable.<sup>20</sup>

In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, transaction sources and sinks are determined solely by the market participants. In Table 9-7, Table 9-8 and Table 9-9, the interface designation is determined by the transmission reservation that was acquired and associated with the day-ahead market transaction, and does not bear any necessary relationship to the pricing point designation selected at the time the transaction is submitted to PJM in real time. For example, a market participant may have a transmission reservation with a point of receipt of MISO and a point of delivery of PJM. If the market participant knows that the source of the energy in the Real-Time Market will be associated with the SouthIMP interface pricing point, they may select SouthIMP as the import pricing point when submitting the transaction in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In the interface tables, the import transaction would appear as scheduled through the MISO Interface, and in the interface pricing point tables, the import transaction would appear as

<sup>19</sup> Effective September 17, 2010, up-to congestion transactions no longer required a willing to pay congestion transmission reservation. Additional details can be found under the "Up-to Congestion" heading in this report.

<sup>20</sup> See the 2010 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 4, "Interchange Transactions," for details.

scheduled through the SouthIMP/EXP interface pricing point, which reflects the expected power flow.

Table 9-7 through Table 9-9 show the day-ahead interchange totals at the individual interfaces. Net interchange in the Day-Ahead Energy Market is shown by interface for 2014 in Table 9-7, while gross imports and exports are shown in Table 9-8 and Table 9-9.

accounting for 96.3 percent of the total net imports: PJM/Ohio Valley Electric Corporation (OVEC) with 82.6 percent, and PJM/DUK with 13.7 percent of the net import volume.<sup>21</sup>

Table 9-7 Day-Ahead scheduled net interchange volume	
by interface (GWh): 2014	

CPLE	Jan	Feb	N.4.	•									
CPLE		100	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Total
	(30.1)	(15.5)	(13.9)	(20.2)	(25.2)	15.7	(22.4)	(12.5)	(24.9)	(17.8)	(10.2)	(11.0)	(188.0)
CPLW	0.0	0.6	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.6
DUK	151.9	128.5	270.6	116.8	152.3	73.5	42.0	8.6	9.0	35.0	51.3	133.9	1,173.3
LGEE	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
MISO	(571.4)	(903.8)	(1,508.3)	(1,128.8)	(679.9)	(937.1)	(988.4)	(609.0)	(1,215.9)	(1,106.5)	(924.0)	(898.0)	(11,470.9)
ALTE	(96.1)	(148.5)	(516.3)	(439.3)	(263.1)	(315.0)	(311.1)	(167.5)	(396.2)	(363.2)	(349.6)	(372.7)	(3,738.7)
ALTW	(7.3)	(18.8)	(13.8)	(9.9)	0.0	0.0	(3.5)	0.0	(36.2)	0.0	0.0	0.0	(89.4)
AMIL	25.4	81.2	27.2	(17.0)	(7.5)	(20.0)	(16.7)	(1.3)	5.1	11.0	34.9	8.5	130.8
CIN	(31.5)	(209.0)	(221.1)	(179.5)	37.7	84.4	(23.5)	(5.7)	(46.4)	(26.3)	(2.8)	(58.6)	(682.3)
CWLP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
IPL	0.0	0.0	87.1	0.0	(28.3)	(21.2)	(7.2)	(1.2)	(4.9)	(68.8)	(9.9)	(14.4)	(68.8)
MEC	(433.6)	(375.5)	(438.5)	(230.5)	(402.9)	(460.0)	(475.6)	(473.5)	(466.9)	(481.4)	(469.5)	(485.1)	(5,193.0)
MECS	75.0	(113.1)	(360.3)	(180.8)	86.1	(51.9)	40.9	126.8	(82.5)	(71.8)	(31.0)	106.7	(455.9)
NIPS	0.0	(45.2)	0.0	(6.9)	0.0	0.0	(4.4)	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	(56.4)
WEC	(103.4)	(74.9)	(72.5)	(64.8)	(101.9)	(153.4)	(187.4)	(86.6)	(187.9)	(106.0)	(96.1)	(82.4)	(1,317.3)
NYISO (1	1,140.8)	(1,230.9)	(1,482.8)	(988.0)	(285.5)	(594.6)	(834.2)	(667.4)	(534.3)	(636.5)	(641.9)	(1,047.3)	(10,084.1)
HUDS	(45.7)	(141.5)	(77.2)	0.0	(0.6)	(0.8)	(1.0)	0.0	(20.0)	(17.6)	(13.8)	(47.0)	(365.1)
LIND	(10.2)	(22.3)	(15.8)	(11.7)	5.4	5.5	(4.1)	(1.5)	(3.8)	(8.8)	0.8	(8.8)	(75.4)
NEPT	(280.3)	(437.6)	(430.2)	(445.9)	(260.4)	(378.2)	(434.5)	(467.5)	(317.9)	(373.9)	(396.9)	(390.5)	(4,613.8)
NYIS	(804.6)	(629.4)	(959.6)	(530.4)	(29.9)	(221.1)	(394.6)	(198.4)	(192.6)	(236.3)	(232.1)	(600.9)	(5,029.9)
OVEC	727.2	728.3	733.3	439.0	451.0	634.3	642.8	616.9	597.2	388.4	505.2	622.4	7,085.9
TVA	8.8	29.3	55.2	35.1	13.6	4.5	6.9	(16.7)	6.3	4.2	4.8	34.4	186.3
Total without Up-To Congestion	(854.4)	(1,263.4)	(1,945.9)	(1,546.1)	(373.7)	(803.7)	(1,153.3)	(680.0)	(1,162.7)	(1,333.2)	(1,014.9)	(1,165.6)	(13,296.8)
Up-To Congestion	(578.5)	(482.9)	143.1	(446.1)	(1,399.6)	598.5	423.1	(260.6)	267.6	250.4	69.8	406.6	(1,008.7)
Total (1	1,433.0)	(1,746.3)	(1,802.8)	(1,992.1)	(1,773.3)	(205.2)	(730.2)	(940.6)	(895.2)	(1,082.8)	(945.1)	(759.0)	(14,305.5)

In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, in 2014, there were net scheduled exports at 13 of PJM's 20 interfaces. The top three net exporting interfaces in the Real-Time Energy Market accounted for 67.8 percent of the total net exports: PJM/MidAmerican Energy Company (MEC) with 23.7 percent, PJM/New York Independent System Operator, Inc. (NYIS) with 23.0 percent and PJM/Neptune (NEPT) with 21.1 percent of the net export volume. The four separate interfaces that connect PJM to the NYISO (PJM/NYIS, PJM/NEPT, PJM/HUDS and PJM/Linden (LIND)) together represented 46.1 percent of the total net PJM exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. The ten separate interfaces that connect PJM to MISO together represented 52.4 percent of the total net PJM exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Five PJM interfaces had net scheduled imports, with two importing interfaces

<sup>21</sup> In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, two PJM interfaces had a net interchange of zero (PJM/City Water Light & Power (CWLP) and PJM/LG&E Energy Transmission Services (LGEE)).

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Total
CPLE	0.0	0.0	0.0	3.2	0.0	40.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	44.1
CPLW	0.0	0.6	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.6
DUK	157.5	128.5	270.6	125.7	153.2	95.6	85.7	63.6	49.5	60.1	64.3	145.3	1,399.5
LGEE	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
MISO	152.3	127.1	150.7	219.8	283.2	247.9	146.2	203.2	289.4	135.7	191.3	201.4	2,348.3
ALTE	1.1	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	31.9	1.1	0.0	0.0	34.0
ALTW	0.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.3
AMIL	25.4	88.7	45.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.1	5.5	11.0	37.1	8.5	221.7
CIN	26.1	0.0	0.0	114.4	151.8	122.8	41.8	15.3	6.4	0.8	13.1	0.0	492.6
CWLP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
IPL	0.0	0.0	87.1	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	6.9	0.0	94.0
MEC	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	2.8	0.0	0.0	0.0	2.8
MECS	99.4	38.4	15.9	105.4	131.4	125.1	104.4	187.8	242.9	122.8	134.2	192.8	1,500.6
NIPS	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
WEC	0.0	0.0	2.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	2.3
NYISO	679.5	611.9	610.9	629.3	684.3	771.1	761.1	753.4	644.5	668.5	697.6	737.0	8,249.1
HUDS	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
LIND	3.6	2.6	3.5	1.1	11.0	15.7	8.3	5.1	6.5	0.3	2.3	0.6	60.5
NEPT	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NYIS	675.9	609.4	607.4	628.2	673.3	755.4	752.8	748.3	638.0	668.2	695.3	736.4	8,188.6
OVEC	727.3	728.3	733.3	439.0	467.2	651.2	660.2	632.5	635.0	405.1	526.1	646.6	7,251.7
TVA	29.7	29.3	55.2	35.1	20.5	12.8	10.4	2.0	21.0	5.9	25.8	35.0	282.7
Total without Up-To Congestion	1,746.2	1,625.7	1,820.7	1,452.1	1,608.4	1,819.6	1,663.6	1,654.7	1,639.4	1,275.3	1,505.1	1,765.1	19,575.9
Up-To Congestion	3,054.9	3,127.2	3,778.6	3,384.6	3,397.8	3,948.4	3,877.9	3,194.9	1,603.4	851.5	908.9	1,133.1	32,261.1
Total	4,801.1	4,752.9	5,599.2	4,836.7	5,006.1	5,768.0	5,541.5	4,849.6	3,242.8	2,126.7	2,414.0	2,898.3	51,836.9

Table 9-8 Day-Ahead scheduled gross import volume by interface (GWh): 2014

#### Table 9-9 Day-Ahead scheduled gross export volume by interface (GWh): 2014

					-								
	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Total
CPLE	30.1	15.5	13.9	23.4	25.2	25.2	22.4	12.5	24.9	17.8	10.2	11.0	232.0
CPLW	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUK	5.6	0.0	0.0	8.8	0.9	22.1	43.8	55.0	40.5	25.0	13.0	11.4	226.2
LGEE	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
MISO	723.7	1,030.8	1,659.0	1,348.6	963.0	1,185.0	1,134.6	812.2	1,505.3	1,242.2	1,115.3	1,099.3	13,819.2
ALTE	97.2	148.5	516.3	439.3	263.1	315.0	311.1	167.5	428.1	364.3	349.6	372.7	3,772.7
ALTW	7.6	18.8	13.8	9.9	0.0	0.0	3.5	0.0	36.2	0.0	0.0	0.0	89.7
AMIL	0.0	7.5	18.3	17.0	7.5	20.0	16.7	1.4	0.3	0.0	2.3	0.0	90.9
CIN	57.6	209.0	221.1	293.9	114.1	38.4	65.3	21.0	52.8	27.1	15.9	58.6	1,174.9
CWLP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
IPL	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	28.3	21.2	7.2	1.2	4.9	68.8	16.8	14.4	162.8
MEC	433.6	375.5	438.5	230.5	402.9	460.0	475.6	473.5	469.7	481.4	469.5	485.1	5,195.7
MECS	24.4	151.5	376.2	286.2	45.3	177.0	63.6	61.0	325.4	194.6	165.2	86.1	1,956.4
NIPS	0.0	45.2	0.0	6.9	0.0	0.0	4.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	56.4
WEC	103.4	74.9	74.8	64.8	101.9	153.4	187.4	86.6	187.9	106.0	96.1	82.4	1,319.6
NYISO	1,820.3	1,842.8	2,093.7	1,617.3	969.7	1,365.7	1,595.3	1,420.8	1,178.8	1,305.0	1,339.5	1,784.2	18,333.2
HUDS	45.7	141.5	77.2	0.0	0.6	0.8	1.0	0.0	20.0	17.6	13.8	47.0	365.1
LIND	13.8	24.9	19.3	12.9	5.6	10.2	12.5	6.6	10.3	9.0	1.5	9.4	135.9
NEPT	280.3	437.6	430.2	445.9	260.4	378.2	434.5	467.5	317.9	373.9	396.9	390.5	4,613.8
NYIS	1,480.5	1,238.8	1,567.0	1,158.6	703.2	976.6	1,147.3	946.7	830.6	904.5	927.4	1,337.3	13,218.4
OVEC	0.1	0.0	0.0	0.0	16.2	16.9	17.4	15.6	37.9	16.7	20.9	24.1	165.8
TVA	20.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	6.9	8.4	3.5	18.6	14.7	1.7	21.0	0.6	96.3
Total without Up-To Congestion	2,600.6	2,889.1	3,766.6	2,998.2	1,982.1	2,623.3	2,816.9	2,334.7	2,802.1	2,608.4	2,520.0	2,930.7	32,872.7
Up-To Congestion	3,633.4	3,610.2	3,635.5	3,830.6	4,797.4	3,349.9	3,454.7	3,455.5	1,335.8	601.1	839.1	726.6	33,269.7
Total	6,234.0	6,499.3	7,402.0	6,828.8	6,779.4	5,973.2	6,271.7	5,790.2	4,137.9	3,209.5	3,359.1	3,657.3	66,142.5

### Day-Ahead Interface Pricing Point Imports and Exports

Table 9-10 through Table 9-15 show the Day-Ahead Energy Market interchange totals at the individual interface pricing points. In 2014, up-to congestion transactions accounted for 62.2 percent of all scheduled import MW transactions, 50.3 percent of all scheduled export MW transactions and 7.1 percent of the net interchange volume in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Net interchange in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, including up-to congestion transactions, is shown by interface pricing point in 2014 in Table 9-10. Up-to congestion transactions by interface pricing point

in 2014 are shown in Table 9-11. Gross imports and exports, including up-to congestion transactions, for the Day-Ahead Energy Market are shown in Table 9-12 and Table 9-14, while gross import up-to congestion transactions are show in Table 9-13 and gross export up-to congestion transactions are shown in Table 9-15. On August 29, 2014, FERC issued an Order which created an obligation for UTCs to pay any uplift determined to be appropriate in the Commission review, effective September 8, 2014.<sup>22</sup> As a result of the requirement to pay uplift charges and the uncertainty about the level of the required uplift charges, market participants reduced up-to congestion trading effective September 8, 2014.

There is one interface pricing point eligible for dayahead transaction scheduling only (NIPSCO). The NIPSCO interface pricing point was created when the individual balancing authorities that integrated to form MISO operated independently. Transactions sourcing or sinking in the NIPSCO balancing authority were eligible to receive the real-time NIPSCO interface pricing point. After the formation of the MISO RTO, all realtime transactions sourcing or sinking in NIPSCO are represented on the NERC Tag as sourcing or sinking in MISO, and thus receive the MISO interface pricing point in the Real-Time Energy Market. For this reason, it was no longer possible to receive the NIPSCO interface pricing point in the Real-Time Energy Market after the integration of NIPSCO into MISO. The NIPSCO interface pricing point remains an eligible interface pricing point in the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market for the stated purpose of facilitating the long term day-ahead positions created at the NIPSCO Interface prior to the integration. In 2014, the day-ahead net scheduled interchange at the NIPSCO interface pricing point was 3,068.2 GWh (See Table 9-10) and the up-to congestion net scheduled interchange at the NIPSCO interface pricing point was 3,062.9 GWh (See Table 9-11). While there is no corresponding interface pricing point available for realtime transaction scheduling, a real-time LMP is still calculated. This real-time price is used for balancing the deviations between the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets.

PJM consolidated the Southeast and Southwest interface pricing points to a single interface with separate import and export prices (SouthIMP and SouthEXP) on October 31, 2006. At that time, the real-time Southeast and Southwest interface pricing points remained only to support certain grandfathered agreements with specific generating units and to price energy under the reserve sharing agreement with VACAR. PJM also kept the dayahead Southeast and Southwest interface pricing points to facilitate long-term day-ahead positions that were entered prior to the consolidation.

The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate the NIPSCO and Southeast interface pricing points from the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets and, with VACAR, assign the transactions created under the reserve sharing agreement to the SouthIMP/EXP pricing point.

In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, in 2014, there were net scheduled exports at 11 of PJM's 19 interface pricing points eligible for day-ahead transactions. The top three net exporting interface pricing points in the Day-Ahead Energy Market accounted for 54.5 percent of the total net exports: PJM/SouthEXP with 21.0 percent, PJM/ MISO with 18.6 percent and PJM/NEPTUNE with 14.9 percent of the net export volume. The four separate interface pricing points that connect PJM to the NYISO (PJM/NYIS, PJM/NEPTUNE, PJM/HUDSONTP and PJM/ LINDENVFT) together represented 23.3 percent of the total net PJM exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Eight PJM interface pricing points had net imports, with three importing interface pricing points accounting for 76.1 percent of the total net imports: PJM/Ohio Valley Electric Corporation (OVEC) with 37.7 percent, PJM/ Southeast with 21.0 percent and PJM/SouthIMP with 17.4 percent of the net import volume.

In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, in 2014, up-to congestion transactions had net exports at six of PJM's 19 interface pricing points eligible for day-ahead transactions. The top three net exporting interface pricing points for up-to congestion transactions accounted for 95.0 percent of the total net up-to congestion exports: PJM/SouthEXP with 44.5 percent, PJM/Southwest with 29.4 percent and PJM/NIPSCO with 21.0 percent of the net export up-to congestion volume. The four separate interface pricing points that connect PJM to the NYISO (PJM/NYIS, PJM/NEPTUNE, PJM/HUDSONTP and PJM/LINDENVFT) together represented 2.4 percent of the net up-to congestion PJM exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market (PJM/Linden with 1.3 percent and PJM/NEPTUNE with 1.1 percent). The PJM/NYIS and PJM/

<sup>22 148</sup> FERC ¶ 61,144 (2014). Order Instituting Section 206 Proceeding and Establishing Procedures.

HUDSONTP interface pricing points had net imports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Seven PJM interface pricing points had net up-to congestion imports, with three importing interface pricing points accounting for 59.8 percent of the total net up-to congestion imports: PJM/Southeast with 27.3 percent, PJM/MISO with 18.4 percent and PJM/ Northwest with 14.1 percent of the net import volume.<sup>23</sup>

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Total
IMO	319.5	296.7	271.0	169.4	68.5	148.6	196.9	305.2	193.9	130.5	183.7	255.4	2,539.3
MISO	(442.9)	(648.2)	(977.1)	(823.7)	(384.9)	(57.5)	(157.1)	50.3	(763.5)	(707.9)	(504.9)	(534.1)	(5,951.4)
NIPSCO	(763.3)	(19.3)	(274.5)	(630.7)	(616.1)	(33.9)	(242.9)	(172.1)	(119.2)	(45.5)	(70.3)	(80.4)	(3,068.2)
NORTHWEST	24.1	134.8	(36.0)	140.9	(274.9)	(576.6)	(428.0)	(404.3)	(353.7)	(426.0)	(422.3)	(481.5)	(3,103.4)
NYISO	(1,200.7)	(985.6)	(1,278.5)	(867.8)	(78.9)	(266.9)	(125.0)	(125.5)	(400.5)	(571.3)	(596.8)	(987.1)	(7,484.7)
HUDS	(19.6)	(8.6)	68.1	107.5	174.9	178.8	285.0	336.6	(8.6)	(49.4)	(50.9)	(51.6)	962.2
LINDENVFT	(72.0)	(69.4)	(0.6)	(77.5)	(31.6)	(54.4)	58.7	13.9	8.4	(7.7)	(8.1)	(15.4)	(255.6)
NEPTUNE	(353.8)	(396.7)	(433.3)	(437.3)	(353.3)	(422.7)	(429.6)	(427.3)	(318.2)	(365.2)	(395.1)	(443.2)	(4,775.6)
NYIS	(755.3)	(510.8)	(912.7)	(460.5)	131.1	31.3	(39.2)	(48.7)	(82.2)	(149.0)	(142.8)	(476.9)	(3,415.7)
OVEC	1,225.6	54.0	599.1	140.3	227.2	976.7	652.2	200.2	628.7	555.6	655.4	780.0	6,694.9
Southern Imports	641.1	834.2	1,639.1	1,129.2	1,247.2	1,184.5	889.3	828.0	637.3	343.5	397.9	706.5	10,477.8
CPLEIMP	0.0	0.6	0.0	3.2	0.0	40.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	44.7
DUKIMP	29.3	64.1	17.8	8.2	6.2	27.2	1.5	0.5	0.7	6.5	3.9	0.7	166.5
NCMPAIMP	67.9	31.7	51.3	25.6	46.3	10.8	36.3	40.8	27.9	43.0	46.8	101.5	530.0
SOUTHEAST	216.3	238.1	718.8	394.6	610.7	473.8	314.5	433.1	417.9	206.2	208.3	468.1	4,700.3
SOUTHWEST	161.0	156.2	164.8	384.5	193.9	201.0	301.4	218.2	85.9	27.0	29.4	27.5	1,950.8
SOUTHIMP	166.5	343.6	686.3	313.1	390.0	430.8	235.6	135.4	105.0	60.9	109.5	108.7	3,085.5
Southern Exports	(1,236.4)	(1,412.9)	(1,745.9)	(1,249.8)	(1,961.4)	(1,580.0)	(1,515.6)	(1,622.4)	(718.1)	(361.7)	(587.9)	(417.8)	(14,409.8)
CPLEEXP	(28.4)	(14.5)	(13.1)	(22.0)	(24.0)	(23.5)	(21.9)	(12.1)	(24.6)	(17.8)	(10.2)	(10.9)	(222.9)
DUKEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	(8.8)	(0.9)	(16.0)	0.0	(24.6)	(0.5)	(5.6)	(4.8)	(11.4)	(72.7)
NCMPAEXP	(1.7)	(0.9)	(0.8)	(1.4)	(1.3)	(0.4)	(0.4)	(170.2)	(0.3)	0.0	(0.0)	(0.1)	(177.6)
SOUTHEAST	(59.9)	(83.4)	(26.0)	(151.0)	(232.1)	(110.3)	(89.4)	(123.3)	(48.2)	(23.7)	(12.7)	(4.8)	(964.7)
SOUTHWEST	(507.8)	(648.2)	(831.2)	(611.3)	(662.4)	(571.3)	(613.5)	(687.9)	(357.2)	(181.8)	(314.7)	(247.3)	(6,234.6)
SOUTHEXP	(638.6)	(665.8)	(874.8)	(455.2)	(1,040.7)	(858.5)	(790.4)	(604.3)	(287.2)	(132.8)	(245.6)	(143.3)	(6,737.3)
Total	(1,433.0)	(1,746.3)	(1,802.8)	(1,992.1)	(1,773.3)	(205.2)	(730.2)	(940.6)	(895.2)	(1,082.8)	(945.1)	(759.0)	(14,305.5)

Table 9-10 Day-ahead scheduled net interchange volume by interface pricing point (GWh): 2014

#### Table 9-11 Up-to congestion scheduled net interchange volume by interface pricing point (GWh): 2014

Jan           IMO         218.6           MISO         (195.6)           NIPSCO         (763.3)           NORTHWEST         457.7           NYISO         (59.8)           HUDS         26.1           LINDENVFT         (61.7)           NEPTUNE         (73.5)           NYIS         49.3           OVEC         498.4           Southern Imports         445.3           CPLEIMP         0.0           DUKIMP         0.0           SOUTHEAST         216.3	Feb 259.9 5.7	Mar 255.7	Apr 64.0	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Total
MISO         (195.6)           NIPSCO         (763.3)           NORTHWEST         457.7           NYISO         (59.8)           HUDS         26.1           LINDENVFT         (61.7)           NEPTUNE         (73.5)           NYIS         49.3           OVEC         498.4           Southern Imports         445.3           CPLEIMP         0.0           DUKIMP         0.0		255.7	C4.0						000	1404	Dec	Total
NIPSCO         (763.3)           NORTHWEST         457.7           NYISO         (59.8)           HUDS         26.1           LINDENVFT         (61.7)           NEPTUNE         (73.5)           NYIS         49.3           OVEC         498.4           Southern Imports         445.3           CPLEIMP         0.0           DUKIMP         0.0	5.7		64.0	(65.1)	24.7	92.7	117.4	56.1	16.5	49.5	62.7	1,152.4
NORTHWEST         457.7           NYISO         (59.8)           HUDS         26.1           LINDENVFT         (61.7)           NEPTUNE         (73.5)           NYIS         49.3           OVEC         498.4           Southern Imports         445.3           CPLEIMP         0.0           DUKIMP         0.0           NCMPAIMP         0.0		243.1	296.4	170.4	665.0	501.9	385.0	145.1	51.1	140.6	80.2	2,488.9
NYISO         (59.8)           HUDS         26.1           LINDENVFT         (61.7)           NEPTUNE         (73.5)           NYIS         49.3           OVEC         498.4           Southern Imports         445.3           CPLEIMP         0.0           DUKIMP         0.0           NCMPAIMP         0.0	(19.3)	(274.5)	(630.7)	(616.1)	(33.9)	(242.9)	(172.1)	(113.9)	(45.5)	(70.3)	(80.4)	(3,062.9)
HUDS         26.1           LINDENVFT         (61.7)           NEPTUNE         (73.5)           NYIS         49.3           OVEC         498.4           Southern Imports         445.3           CPLEIMP         0.0           DUKIMP         0.0           NCMPAIMP         0.0	510.3	402.6	371.4	128.0	(116.6)	47.6	(100.6)	103.7	55.5	47.2	3.5	1,910.3
LINDENVFT         (61.7)           NEPTUNE         (73.5)           NYIS         49.3           OVEC         498.4           Southern Imports         445.3           CPLEIMP         0.0           DUKIMP         0.0           NCMPAIMP         0.0	245.2	199.9	115.8	208.8	327.9	709.2	541.8	107.7	65.3	45.1	60.2	2,566.9
NEPTUNE         (73.5)           NYIS         49.3           OVEC         498.4           Southern Imports         445.3           CPLEIMP         0.0           DUKIMP         0.0           NCMPAIMP         0.0	123.2	145.2	107.5	175.5	179.5	286.0	336.6	11.4	(31.8)	(37.1)	(4.6)	1,317.7
NYIS         49.3           OVEC         498.4           Southern Imports         445.3           CPLEIMP         0.0           DUKIMP         0.0           NCMPAIMP         0.0	(47.1)	15.3	(65.7)	(37.1)	(59.9)	62.8	15.4	7.9	1.1	(8.9)	(6.6)	(184.4)
OVEC         498.4           Southern Imports         445.3           CPLEIMP         0.0           DUKIMP         0.0           NCMPAIMP         0.0	41.0	(3.1)	8.5	(92.9)	(44.5)	4.9	40.2	1.5	8.7	1.8	(52.7)	(160.1)
Southern Imports445.3CPLEIMP0.0DUKIMP0.0NCMPAIMP0.0	128.0	42.5	65.6	163.3	252.7	355.4	149.7	86.8	87.3	89.3	124.0	1,593.8
CPLEIMP         0.0           DUKIMP         0.0           NCMPAIMP         0.0	(674.3)	(130.4)	(298.6)	(223.8)	342.4	9.4	(416.7)	28.0	167.1	150.2	157.5	(390.7)
DUKIMP 0.0 NCMPAIMP 0.0	587.1	1,178.8	853.1	926.5	913.4	751.2	751.2	546.3	257.7	251.0	517.6	7,979.3
NCMPAIMP 0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST 216.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
300111LA31 210.3	238.1	718.8	346.0	610.6	473.8	314.5	433.1	417.9	206.2	208.3	468.1	4,651.7
SOUTHWEST 161.0	156.2	164.8	384.5	193.9	201.0	301.4	218.2	79.9	27.0	29.4	27.5	1,944.8
SOUTHIMP 68.0	192.9	295.2	122.5	121.9	238.6	135.3	99.8	48.5	24.5	13.3	22.1	1,382.7
Southern Exports (1,179.8) (1	1,397.4)	(1,732.0)	(1,217.5)	(1,928.3)	(1,524.3)	(1,445.9)	(1,366.5)	(605.3)	(317.2)	(543.6)	(394.8)	(13,652.7)
CPLEEXP 0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUKEXP 0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NCMPAEXP 0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST (59.9)	(83.4)	(26.0)	(151.0)	(232.1)	(110.3)	(86.8)	(123.3)	(31.5)	(23.7)	(12.7)	(4.8)	(945.4)
SOUTHWEST (507.8)	(648.2)	(831.2)	(611.3)	(662.4)	(571.3)	(613.5)	(687.9)	(346.1)	(181.8)	(314.7)	(247.3)	(6,223.4)
SOUTHEXP (612.2)	(665.8)	(874.8)	(455.2)	(1,033.8)	(842.7)	(745.6)	(555.3)	(227.7)	(111.7)	(216.3)	(142.7)	(6,483.9)
Total Interfaces (578.5)	(482.9)	143.1	(446.1)	(1,399.6)	598.5	423.1	(260.6)	267.6	250.4	69.8	406.6	(1,008.7)
INTERNAL 35,413.4 3	36,715.9	41,839.2	46,018.1	47,071.4	42,767.0	42,702.3	42,796.1	15,430.5	5,538.3	6,931.3	7,819.9	371,043.5
Total 34,834.9 36	6,233.0	41,982.3	45,572.0	45,671.8	43,365.5	43,125.5	42,535.5	15,698.0	5,788.7	7,001.1	8,226.5	370,034.8

23 In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, six PJM interface pricing points (PJM/CPLEIMP, PJM/DUKIMP, PJM/NCMPAIMP, PJM/CPLEEXP, PJM/DUKEXP and PJM/NCMPAEXP) had a net interchange of zero.

	-		-	-			-						
	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Total
IMO	358.4	375.9	340.3	298.4	336.3	312.4	386.3	383.4	238.1	135.5	187.0	257.3	3,609.3
MISO	334.1	318.3	445.6	544.0	397.3	734.7	620.7	462.1	247.9	80.4	164.5	104.0	4,453.5
NIPSCO	85.5	172.9	80.0	72.6	69.0	114.6	69.2	86.1	32.0	12.7	14.7	5.8	815.0
NORTHWEST	614.8	605.4	503.2	505.7	270.2	168.8	252.1	165.8	184.5	106.1	98.7	63.0	3,538.4
NYISO	1,120.6	1,307.7	1,240.7	1,106.4	1,217.5	1,406.2	1,750.6	1,502.2	914.7	801.2	825.7	927.8	14,121.5
HUDS	187.4	317.0	257.6	162.1	221.6	246.9	365.8	409.1	82.2	13.4	19.3	28.5	2,310.7
LINDENVFT	84.4	70.4	100.5	59.2	56.8	74.9	144.8	85.4	36.6	7.4	4.9	13.5	738.7
NEPTUNE	38.4	133.4	156.1	78.9	36.7	26.0	93.5	81.9	17.3	19.4	11.9	14.2	707.7
NYIS	810.5	787.0	726.5	806.2	902.4	1,058.5	1,146.4	925.9	778.8	761.1	789.6	871.6	10,364.4
OVEC	1,646.5	1,138.6	1,350.5	1,180.3	1,468.7	1,846.8	1,573.3	1,421.9	988.2	647.3	725.5	833.9	14,821.5
Southern Imports	641.1	834.2	1,639.1	1,129.2	1,247.2	1,184.5	889.3	828.0	637.3	343.5	397.9	706.5	10,477.8
CPLEIMP	0.0	0.6	0.0	3.2	0.0	40.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	44.7
DUKIMP	29.3	64.1	17.8	8.2	6.2	27.2	1.5	0.5	0.7	6.5	3.9	0.7	166.5
NCMPAIMP	67.9	31.7	51.3	25.6	46.3	10.8	36.3	40.8	27.9	43.0	46.8	101.5	530.0
SOUTHEAST	216.3	238.1	718.8	394.6	610.7	473.8	314.5	433.1	417.9	206.2	208.3	468.1	4,700.3
SOUTHWEST	161.0	156.2	164.8	384.5	193.9	201.0	301.4	218.2	85.9	27.0	29.4	27.5	1,950.8
SOUTHIMP	166.5	343.6	686.3	313.1	390.0	430.8	235.6	135.4	105.0	60.9	109.5	108.7	3,085.5
Southern Exports	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
CPLEEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUKEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NCMPAEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHWEST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Total	4,801.1	4,752.9	5,599.2	4,836.7	5,006.1	5,768.0	5,541.5	4,849.6	3,242.8	2,126.7	2,414.0	2,898.3	51,836.9

Table 9-12 Day-ahead scheduled gross import volume by interface pricing point (GWh): 2014

#### Table 9-13 Up-to congestion scheduled gross import volume by interface pricing point (GWh): 2014

		5		5			'		51	· · ·			
	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Total
IMO	257.5	337.5	324.4	193.0	202.6	188.5	282.1	195.6	73.0	21.5	52.8	64.5	2,193.0
MISO	291.2	318.3	445.3	541.7	392.5	732.3	620.7	458.0	195.5	78.5	164.2	104.0	4,342.1
NIPSCO	85.5	172.9	80.0	72.6	69.0	114.6	69.2	86.1	27.3	12.7	14.7	5.8	810.4
NORTHWEST	614.8	605.4	503.2	505.7	270.2	168.8	252.1	165.8	176.6	106.1	98.7	63.0	3,530.5
NYISO	441.2	695.7	626.0	477.1	535.6	635.3	989.5	748.8	241.8	132.8	128.1	190.8	5,842.6
HUDS	187.4	317.0	257.6	162.1	221.6	246.9	365.8	409.1	82.2	13.4	19.3	28.5	2,310.7
LINDENVFT	80.8	67.8	97.0	58.1	45.8	59.2	136.4	80.3	25.2	7.1	2.6	13.0	673.4
NEPTUNE	38.4	133.4	156.1	78.9	36.7	26.0	93.5	81.9	17.3	19.4	11.9	14.2	707.7
NYIS	134.6	177.6	115.2	178.0	231.4	303.3	393.7	177.5	117.1	92.8	94.3	135.2	2,150.8
OVEC	919.3	410.3	621.0	741.4	1,001.4	1,195.5	913.1	789.4	342.9	242.2	199.4	187.4	7,563.4
Southern Imports	445.3	587.1	1,178.8	853.1	926.5	913.4	751.2	751.2	546.3	257.7	251.0	517.6	7,979.3
CPLEIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUKIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NCMPAIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST	216.3	238.1	718.8	346.0	610.6	473.8	314.5	433.1	417.9	206.2	208.3	468.1	4,651.7
SOUTHWEST	161.0	156.2	164.8	384.5	193.9	201.0	301.4	218.2	79.9	27.0	29.4	27.5	1,944.8
SOUTHIMP	68.0	192.9	295.2	122.5	121.9	238.6	135.3	99.8	48.5	24.5	13.3	22.1	1,382.7
Southern Exports	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
CPLEEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUKEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NCMPAEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHWEST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Total Interfaces	3,054.9	3,127.2	3,778.6	3,384.6	3,397.8	3,948.4	3,877.9	3,194.9	1,603.4	851.5	908.9	1,133.1	32,261.1

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Total
IMO	39.0	79.2	69.2	129.0	267.8	163.8	189.4	78.2	44.2	5.0	3.3	1.9	1,070.0
MISO	776.9	966.5	1,422.6	1,367.7	782.2	792.3	777.8	411.8	1,011.4	788.3	669.4	638.1	10,404.9
NIPSCO	848.8	192.2	354.4	703.3	685.1	148.5	312.1	258.3	151.2	58.2	85.0	86.2	3,883.3
NORTHWEST	590.7	470.6	539.1	364.9	545.1	745.4	680.1	570.0	538.2	532.1	521.0	544.5	6,641.8
NYISO	2,321.3	2,293.2	2,519.2	1,974.2	1,296.5	1,673.2	1,875.6	1,627.8	1,315.2	1,372.5	1,422.5	1,914.8	21,606.2
HUDS	206.9	325.6	189.5	54.7	46.6	68.1	80.8	72.5	90.7	62.7	70.2	80.1	1,348.5
LINDENVFT	156.4	139.8	101.1	136.7	88.5	129.3	86.1	71.5	28.1	15.1	12.9	28.9	994.3
NEPTUNE	392.2	530.0	589.5	516.2	390.0	448.7	523.1	509.2	335.4	384.6	407.0	457.3	5,483.3
NYIS	1,565.8	1,297.8	1,639.2	1,266.7	771.4	1,027.2	1,185.6	974.6	860.9	910.1	932.4	1,348.5	13,780.1
OVEC	421.0	1,084.6	751.4	1,040.0	1,241.5	870.1	921.1	1,221.7	359.5	91.7	70.1	54.0	8,126.6
Southern Imports	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
CPLEIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUKIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NCMPAIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHWEST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Southern Exports	1,236.4	1,412.9	1,745.9	1,249.8	1,961.4	1,580.0	1,515.6	1,622.4	718.1	361.7	587.9	417.8	14,409.8
CPLEEXP	28.4	14.5	13.1	22.0	24.0	23.5	21.9	12.1	24.6	17.8	10.2	10.9	222.9
DUKEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	8.8	0.9	16.0	0.0	24.6	0.5	5.6	4.8	11.4	72.7
NCMPAEXP	1.7	0.9	0.8	1.4	1.3	0.4	0.4	170.2	0.3	0.0	0.0	0.1	177.6
SOUTHEAST	59.9	83.4	26.0	151.0	232.1	110.3	89.4	123.3	48.2	23.7	12.7	4.8	964.7
SOUTHWEST	507.8	648.2	831.2	611.3	662.4	571.3	613.5	687.9	357.2	181.8	314.7	247.3	6,234.6
SOUTHEXP	638.6	665.8	874.8	455.2	1,040.7	858.5	790.4	604.3	287.2	132.8	245.6	143.3	6,737.3
Total	6,234.0	6,499.3	7,402.0	6,828.8	6,779.4	5,973.2	6,271.7	5,790.2	4,137.9	3,209.5	3,359.1	3,657.3	66,142.5

Table 9-14 Day-ahead scheduled gross export volume by interface pricing point (GWh): 2014

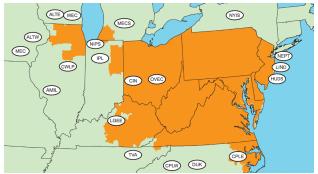
#### Table 9-15 Up-to congestion scheduled gross export volume by interface pricing point (GWh): 2014

		5		5			'		51				
	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Total
IMO	39.0	77.6	68.7	129.0	267.8	163.8	189.4	78.2	17.0	5.0	3.3	1.9	1,040.6
MISO	486.8	312.6	202.2	245.2	222.1	67.3	118.7	73.0	50.4	27.4	23.6	23.8	1,853.2
NIPSCO	848.8	192.2	354.4	703.3	685.1	148.5	312.1	258.3	141.2	58.2	85.0	86.2	3,873.3
NORTHWEST	157.1	95.1	100.6	134.4	142.2	285.4	204.5	266.4	72.9	50.7	51.5	59.4	1,620.2
NYISO	501.0	450.6	426.1	361.3	326.7	307.5	280.3	206.9	134.1	67.5	83.0	130.6	3,275.7
HUDS	161.2	193.7	112.4	54.7	46.0	67.3	79.8	72.5	70.7	45.2	56.4	33.1	993.0
LINDENVFT	142.6	114.9	81.7	123.8	82.9	119.1	73.6	64.9	17.3	6.0	11.5	19.6	857.9
NEPTUNE	111.9	92.4	159.3	70.4	129.7	70.4	88.6	41.7	15.7	10.7	10.1	66.8	867.8
NYIS	85.3	49.6	72.8	112.4	68.2	50.6	38.3	27.8	30.4	5.6	5.0	11.2	557.0
OVEC	420.9	1,084.6	751.4	1,040.0	1,225.2	853.1	903.7	1,206.1	314.9	75.0	49.2	29.8	7,954.1
Southern Imports	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
CPLEIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUKIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NCMPAIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHWEST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Southern Exports	1,179.8	1,397.4	1,732.0	1,217.5	1,928.3	1,524.3	1,445.9	1,366.5	605.3	317.2	543.6	394.8	13,652.7
CPLEEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUKEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NCMPAEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST	59.9	83.4	26.0	151.0	232.1	110.3	86.8	123.3	31.5	23.7	12.7	4.8	945.4
SOUTHWEST	507.8	648.2	831.2	611.3	662.4	571.3	613.5	687.9	346.1	181.8	314.7	247.3	6,223.4
SOUTHEXP	612.2	665.8	874.8	455.2	1,033.8	842.7	745.6	555.3	227.7	111.7	216.3	142.7	6,483.9
Total Interfaces	3,633.4	3,610.2	3,635.5	3,830.6	4,797.4	3,349.9	3,454.7	3,455.5	1,335.8	601.1	839.1	726.6	33,269.7

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec
ALTE	Active											
ALTW	Active											
AMIL	Active											
CIN	Active											
CPLE	Active											
CPLW	Active											
CWLP	Active											
DUK	Active											
HUDS	Active											
IPL	Active											
LGEE	Active											
LIND	Active											
MEC	Active											
MECS	Active											
NEPT	Active											
NIPS	Active											
NYIS	Active											
OVEC	Active											
TVA	Active											
WEC	Active											

#### Table 9-16 Active interfaces: 2014<sup>24</sup>

#### Figure 9-3 PJM's footprint and its external interfaces



#### Table 9-17 Active pricing points: 2014

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec
CPLEEXP	Active											
CPLEIMP	Active											
DUKEXP	Active											
DUKIMP	Active											
HUDSONTP	Active											
LINDENVFT	Active											
MISO	Active											
NCMPAEXP	Active											
NCMPAIMP	Active											
NEPTUNE	Active											
NIPSCO	Active											
Northwest	Active											
NYIS	Active											
Ontario IESO	Active											
OVEC	Active											
Southeast	Active											
SOUTHEXP	Active											
SOUTHIMP	Active											
Southwest	Active											

<sup>24</sup> On July 2, 2012, Duke Energy Corp. (DUK) completed a merger with Progress Energy Inc. (CPLE and CPLW). As of June 30, 2014, DUK, CPLE and CPLW have continued to operate as separate balancing authorities, and are still considered distinct interfaces within the PJM Energy Market.

#### Loop Flows

Actual energy flows are the real-time metered power flows at an interface for a defined period. The comparable scheduled flows are the real-time power flows scheduled at an interface for a defined period. Inadvertent interchange is the difference between the total actual flows for the PJM system (net actual interchange) and the total scheduled flows for the PJM system (net scheduled interchange) for a defined period. Loop flows are the difference between actual and scheduled power flows at specific interfaces. Loop flows can exist at the same time that inadvertent interchange is zero. For example, actual imports could exceed scheduled imports at one interface and actual exports could exceed scheduled exports at another interface by the same amount. The result is loop flow, despite the fact that system actual and scheduled power flow net to a zero difference.<sup>25</sup>

Loop flows result, in part, from a mismatch between incentives to use a particular scheduled transmission path and the market based price differentials that result from the actual physical flows on the transmission system.

PJM's approach to interface pricing attempts to match prices with physical power flows and their impacts on the transmission system. For example, if market participants want to import energy from the Southwest Power Pool (SPP) to PJM, they are likely to choose a scheduled path with the fewest transmission providers along the path and therefore the lowest transmission costs for the transaction, regardless of whether the resultant path is related to the physical flow of power. The lowest cost transmission path runs from SPP, through MISO, and into PJM, requiring only three transmission reservations, two of which are available at no cost (MISO transmission would be free based on the regional through and out rates, and the PJM transmission would be free, if using spot import transmission). Any other transmission path entering PJM, where the generating control area is to the south would require the market participant to acquire transmission through non-market balancing authorities, and thus incur additional transmission costs. PJM's interface pricing method recognizes that transactions sourcing in SPP and sinking in PJM will create flows across the southern border and prices those

transactions at the SouthIMP interface price. As a result, the transaction is priced appropriately, but a difference between scheduled and actual flows is created at PJM's borders. For example, if a 100 MW transaction were submitted, there would be 100 MW of scheduled flow at the PJM/MISO interface border, but no actual flows on the interface. Conversely, there would be no scheduled flows at the PJM/Southern interface border, but there would be 100 MW of actual flows on the interface. In 2014, there were net scheduled flows of 9,581 GWh through MISO that received an interface pricing point associated with the southern interface. Conversely, in 2014, there were no net scheduled flows across the southern interface that received the MISO interface pricing point.

In 2014, net scheduled interchange was -349 GWh and net actual interchange was -324 GWh, a difference of 25 GWh. In 2013, net scheduled interchange was 3,099 GWh and net actual interchange was 2,665 GWh, a difference of 253 GWh. This difference is system inadvertent. PJM attempts to minimize the amount of accumulated inadvertent interchange by continually monitoring and correcting for inadvertent interchange.<sup>26</sup>

# Table 9–18 Net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface (GWh): 2014<sup>27</sup>

	Actual	Net Scheduled	Difference (GWh)
CPLE	7,419	(95)	7,514
CPLW	(1,739)	6	(1,744)
DUK	(459)	1,476	(1,935)
LGEE	3,320	2,211	1,109
MISO	(18,703)	(6,548)	(12,155)
ALTE	(7,776)	(4,559)	(3,217)
ALTW	(2,269)	(409)	(1,860)
AMIL	10,351	7,226	3,125
CIN	(6,053)	(872)	(5,181)
CWLP	(698)	-	(698)
IPL	874	(419)	1,293
MEC	(2,611)	(5,186)	2,576
MECS	(10,132)	(1,522)	(8,610)
NIPS	(5,277)	753	(6,030)
WEC	4,888	(1,559)	6,447
NYISO	(8,716)	(8,906)	190
HUDS	(528)	(528)	0
LIND	(442)	(442)	0
NEPT	(4,484)	(4,484)	0
NYIS	(3,262)	(3,452)	190
OVEC	13,020	9,888	3,132
TVA	5,533	1,618	3,915
Total	(324)	(349)	25

<sup>26</sup> See PJM. "Manual 12: Balancing Operations," Revision 30 (December 1, 2013).

<sup>25</sup> See the 2012 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 8, "Interchange Transactions," total addition of a more detailed discussion.

<sup>27</sup> The scheduled interchange totals in the 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM include dynamically scheduled interchange and correct an error. As a result, the scheduled interchange totals differ from the 2014 Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through September and the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM.

Every external balancing authority is mapped to an import and export interface pricing point. The mapping is designed to reflect the physical flow of energy between PJM and each balancing authority. The net scheduled values for interface pricing points are defined as the flows that will receive the specific interface price.<sup>28</sup> The actual flow on an interface pricing point is defined as the metered flow across the transmission lines that are included in the interface pricing point.

The differences between the scheduled and actual power flows at the interface pricing points provide a better measure of loop flows than differences at the interfaces. Scheduled transactions are assigned interface pricing points based on the generation balancing authority and load balancing authority. Scheduled power flows are assigned to interfaces based on the OASIS path that reflects the path of energy into or out of PJM to one neighboring balancing authority. Power flows at the interface pricing points provide a more accurate reflection of where scheduled power flows actually enter or leave the PJM footprint based on the complete transaction path.

Table 9-19 shows the net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface pricing point. The CPLEEXP, CPLEIMP, DUKEXP, DUKIMP, NCMPAEXP, and NCMPAIMP interface pricing points were created as part of operating agreements with external balancing authorities, and do not reflect physical ties different from the SouthIMP and SouthEXP interface pricing points.

Because the SouthIMP and SouthEXP interface pricing points are the same physical point, if there are net actual exports from the PJM footprint to the southern region, by definition, there cannot be net actual imports into the PJM footprint from the southern region and therefore there will not be actual flows at the SouthIMP interface pricing point. Conversely, if there are net actual imports into the PJM footprint from the southern region, there cannot be net actual exports to the southern region and therefore there will not be actual flows on the SouthEXP interface pricing point. However, when analyzing the interface pricing points with the southern region, comparing the net scheduled and net actual flows as a sum of the pricing points, rather than the individual pricing points, provides some insight into how effective the interface pricing point mappings are. To accurately calculate the loop flows at the southern region, the net actual flows from the southern region (14,075 GWh of imports at the interface pricing points that make up the total Southern region) are compared with the net scheduled flows at the aggregate southern region (14,795 GWh of imports at the interface pricing points that make up the total Southern region).

The IMO interface pricing point with the IESO was created to reflect the fact that transactions that originate or sink in the IMO balancing authority create flows that are split between the MISO and NYISO interface pricing points, so a mapping to a single interface pricing point does not reflect the actual flows. PJM created the IMO interface pricing point to reflect the actual power flows across both the MISO/PJM and NYISO/PJM Interfaces. The IMO does not have physical ties with PJM because it is not contiguous. Table 9-19 shows actual flows associated with the IMO interface pricing point as zero because there is no PJM/IMO Interface. The actual flows at the MISO and NYISO interface pricing points.

Table 9–19 Net scheduled and actual PJM flows by
interface pricing point (GWh): 2014

	Actual	Net Scheduled	Difference (GWh)
IMO	0	5,186	(5,186)
MISO	(18,703)	(21,746)	3,043
NORTHWEST	0	(21)	21
NYISO	(8,716)	(8,450)	(265)
HUDSONTP	(528)	(528)	0
LINDENVFT	(442)	(442)	0
NEPTUNE	(4,484)	(4,484)	0
NYIS	(3,262)	(2,997)	(265)
OVEC	13,020	9,888	3,132
Southern Imports	17,553	18,932	(1,379)
CPLEIMP	0	188	(188)
DUKIMP	0	751	(751)
NCMPAIMP	0	745	(745)
SOUTHEAST	0	0	0
SOUTHWEST	0	0	0
SOUTHIMP	17,553	17,249	304
Southern Exports	(3,478)	(4,137)	659
CPLEEXP	0	(342)	342
DUKEXP	0	(1,032)	1,032
NCMPAEXP	0	(0)	0
SOUTHEAST	0	(3)	3
SOUTHWEST	0	(9)	9
SOUTHEXP	(3,478)	(2,751)	(728)
Total	(324)	(349)	25

<sup>28</sup> The terms balancing authority and control area are used interchangeably in this section. The NERC tag applications maintained the terminology of generation control area (GCA) and load control area (LCA) after the implementation of the NERC functional model. The NERC functional model classifies the balancing authority as a reliability service function, with, among other things, the responsibility for balancing generation, demand and interchange balance. See "Reliability Functional Model," <a href="http://www.nerc.com/files/Functional\_Model\_V4\_CLEAN\_2008bec01.pdf">http://www.nerc.com/files/Functional\_Model\_V4\_CLEAN\_2008bec01.pdf</a>>. (August 2008.)

Table 9-20 shows the net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface pricing point, with adjustments made to the MISO and NYISO scheduled interface pricing points based on the quantities of scheduled interchange where transactions from the Ontario Independent Electricity System Operator (IMO) entered the PJM Energy Market.

# Table 9–20 Net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface pricing point (GWh) (Adjusted for IMO Scheduled Interfaces): 2014

	Actual	Net Scheduled	Difference (GWh)
MISO	(18,703)	(16,485)	(2,218)
NORTHWEST	0	(21)	21
NYISO	(8,716)	(8,525)	(190)
HUDSONTP	(528)	(528)	0
LINDENVFT	(442)	(442)	0
NEPTUNE	(4,484)	(4,484)	0
NYIS	(3,262)	(3,072)	(190)
OVEC	13,020	9,888	3,132
Southern Imports	17,553	18,932	(1,379)
CPLEIMP	0	188	(188)
DUKIMP	0	751	(751)
NCMPAIMP	0	745	(745)
SOUTHEAST	0	0	0
SOUTHWEST	0	0	0
SOUTHIMP	17,553	17,249	304
Southern Exports	(3,478)	(4,137)	659
CPLEEXP	0	(342)	342
DUKEXP	0	(1,032)	1,032
NCMPAEXP	0	(0)	0
SOUTHEAST	0	(3)	3
SOUTHWEST	0	(9)	9
SOUTHEXP	(3,478)	(2,751)	(728)
Total	(324)	(349)	25

PJM attempts to ensure that external energy transactions are priced appropriately through the assignment of interface prices based on the expected actual flow from the generation balancing authority (source) and load balancing authority (sink) as specified on the NERC eTag. Assigning prices in this manner is a reasonable approach to ensuring that transactions receive or pay the PJM market value of the transaction based on expected flows, but this method does not address loop flow issues.

Loop flows remain a significant concern for the efficiency of the PJM market. Loop flows can have negative impacts on the efficiency of markets with explicit locational pricing, including impacts on locational prices, on FTR revenue adequacy and on system operations, and can be evidence of attempts to game such markets.

The MMU recommends that PJM implement a validation method for submitted transactions that would prohibit market participants from breaking transactions into smaller segments to defeat the interface pricing rule and receive higher prices (for imports) or lower prices (for exports) from PJM resulting from the inability to identify the true source or sink of the transaction. If all of the Northeast ISOs and RTOs implemented validation to prohibit the breaking of transactions into smaller segments, the level of Lake Erie loops flows would be reduced.

The MMU recommends that the validation also require market participants to submit transactions on market paths that reflect the expected actual flow in order to reduce unscheduled loop flows.

Table 9-21 shows the net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface and interface pricing point. This table shows the interface pricing points that were assigned to energy transactions that had market paths at each of PJM's interfaces. For example, Table 9-21 shows that in 2014, the majority of imports to the PJM Energy Market for which a market participant specified Cinergy as the interface with PJM based on the scheduled transmission path, had a generation control area mapped to the IMO Interface, and thus actual flows were assigned the IMO interface pricing point (1,284 GWh). Conversely, the majority of exports from the PJM Energy Market for which a market participant specified Cinergy as the interface with PJM based on the scheduled transmission path had a load control area for which the actual flows would leave the PJM Energy Market at the MISO Interface, and thus were assigned the MISO interface pricing point (3,467 GWh).

								1 5	
	Interface			Difference		Interface			Difference
	Pricing Point	Actual	Scheduled	(GWh)	Interface	Pricing Point		Scheduled	(GWh
ALTE		(7,776)	(4,559)	(3,217)	IPL		874	(419)	1,293
	IMO	0	0	(0)		IMO	0	1,412	(1,412
	MISO	(7,776)	(4,778)	(2,998)		MISO	874	(1,932)	2,806
	NORTHWEST	0	(0)	0		NORTHWEST	0	(1)	1
	SOUTHEXP	0	(0)	0		SOUTHEXP	0	(1)	1
	SOUTHIMP	0	219	(219)		SOUTHIMP	0	102	(102)
ALTW		(2,269)	(409)	(1,860)	LGEE		3,320	2,211	1,109
	MISO	(2,269)	(409)	(1,860)		SOUTHEXP	0	(53)	53
AMIL		10,351	7,226	3,125		SOUTHIMP	3,320	2,264	1,056
	MISO	10,351	176	10,175	LIND		(442)	(442)	0
	SOUTHEXP	0	(2)	2		LINDENVFT	(442)	(442)	C
	SOUTHIMP	0	7,062	(7,062)	MEC		(2,611)	(5,186)	2,576
	SOUTHWEST	0	(9)	9		IMO	0	2	(2)
CIN		(6,053)	(872)	(5,181)		MISO	(2,611)	(5,425)	2,814
	IMO	0	1,284	(1,284)		SOUTHEXP	0	(0)	C
	MISO	(6,053)	(3,467)	(2,586)		SOUTHIMP	0	236	(236)
	NORTHWEST	0	(20)	20	MECS		(10,132)	(1,522)	(8,610)
	NYIS	0	380	(380)		IMO	0	2,563	(2,563)
	SOUTHEXP	0	(4)	4		MISO	(10,132)	(4,357)	(5,775)
	SOUTHIMP	0	954	(954)		NORTHWEST	0	(1)	1
CPLE		7,419	(95)	7,514		SOUTHEXP	0	(24)	24
	CPLEEXP	0	(342)	342		SOUTHIMP	0	298	(298)
	CPLEIMP	0	188	(188)	NEPT		(4,484)	(4,484)	C
	DUKEXP	0	(7)	7		NEPTUNE	(4,484)	(4,484)	C
	DUKIMP	0	7	(7)	NIPS		(5,277)	753	(6,030)
	SOUTHEXP	(774)	(43)	(731)		IMO	0	0	(0)
	SOUTHIMP	8,194	106	8,087		MISO	(5,277)	6	(5,283)
	SOUTHEAST	. 0	(3)	3		NORTHWEST	0	(0)	0
CPLW		(1,739)	6	(1,744)		SOUTHIMP	0	746	(746)
-	SOUTHEXP	(1,739)	0	(1,739)	NYIS		(3,262)	(3,452)	190
	SOUTHIMP	0	6	(6)		IMO	0	(75)	75
CWLP		(698)	0	(698)		NYIS	(3,262)	(3,377)	115
-	MISO	(698)	0	(698)	OVEC		13,020	9,888	3,132
DUK		(459)	1,476	(1,935)		OVEC	13,020	9,888	3,132
bon	DUKEXP	0	(1,025)	1,025	TVA	0,20	5,533	1,618	3,915
	DUKIMP	0	743	(743)		DUKIMP	0	1	(1)
	NCMPAEXP	0	(0)	(7.13)		SOUTHEXP	0	(1,765)	1,765
	NCMPAIMP	0	745	(745)		SOUTHIMP	5,533	3,383	2,150
	SOUTHEXP	(965)	(857)	(108)	WEC	500111101	4,888	(1,559)	6,447
	SOUTHIMP	507	1,870	(1,364)	1120	MISO	4,888	(1,553)	6,448
HUDS	300111101	(528)	(528)	(1,304)		NORTHWEST		(0)	(
11005	HUDSONTP	(528)	(528)	0		SOUTHEXP	0	(1)	1
	1005000	(320)	(320)	0		SOUTHIMP	0	2	(2)
					Grand Tota		(324)	(349)	25
					Uranu Tula		(324)	(349)	2

Table 9-21 Net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface and interface pricing point (GWh): 2014

Table 9-22 shows the net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface pricing point and interface. This table shows the interfaces where transactions were scheduled which received the individual interface pricing points. For example, Table 9-22 shows that in 2014, the majority of imports to the PJM Energy Market for which a market participant specified a generation control area for which it was assigned the IMO interface pricing point, had market paths that entered the PJM Energy Market at the MECS Interface (2,563 GWh). Conversely, the majority of exports from the PJM Energy Market for which a market participant specified a load control area for which it was assigned the IMO interface pricing point, had market paths that entered pricing point, had market paths that exited the PJM Energy Market at the NYIS Interface (75 GWh).

Interface Pricing Point	Interface	Actual	Net Scheduled	Difference (GWh)	Interface Pricing Point	Interface	Actual	Net Scheduled	Difference (GWh)
CPLEEXP		0	(342)	342	NORTHWEST		0	(21)	21
	CPLE	0	(342)	342		ALTE	0	(0)	0
CPLEIMP		0	188	(188)		CIN	0	(20)	20
	CPLE	0	188	(188)		IPL	0	(1)	1
DUKEXP		0	(1,032)	1,032		MECS	0	(1)	1
-	CPLE	0	(7)	7		NIPS	0	(0)	0
	DUK	0	(1,025)	1,025		WEC	0	(0)	0
DUKIMP		0	751	(751)	NYIS		(3,262)	(2,997)	(265)
-	CPLE	0	7	(7)		CIN	0	380	(380)
	DUK	0	743	(743)		NYIS	(3,262)	(3,377)	115
	TVA	0	1	(1)	OVEC		13,020	9,888	3,132
HUDSONTP		(528)	(528)	0		OVEC	13,020	9,888	3,132
	HUDS	(528)	(528)	0	SOUTHEAST		0	(3)	3
IMO		0	5,186	(5,186)		CPLE	0	(3)	3
	ALTE	0	0	(0)	SOUTHEXP	0.22	(3,478)	(2,751)	(728)
	CIN	0	1,284	(1,284)	5001112/0	ALTE	0	(0)	0
	IPL	0	1,412	(1,412)		AMIL	0	(2)	2
	MEC	0	2	(1,112)		CIN	0	(4)	4
	MECS	0	2,563	(2,563)		CPLE	(774)	(43)	(731)
	NIPS	0	2,505	(2,303)		CPLW	(1,739)	0	(1,739)
	NYIS	0	(75)	75		DUK	(1,733)	(857)	(1,733)
LINDENVFT	NTI3	(442)	(442)	0		IPL	(903)	(1)	(108)
	LIND	(442)	(442)	0		LGEE	0	(53)	53
MISO	LIND	(18,703)	(21,746)	3,043		MEC	0	(0)	0
WII30	ALTE	(7,776)	(4,778)	(2,998)		MECS	0	(24)	24
	ALTE	(2,269)	(4,778)	(2,998)		TVA	0	(1,765)	1,765
	ALIW		176			WEC	0		
	CIN	10,351 (6,053)	(3,467)	10,175 (2,586)	SOUTHIMP	WEC	17,553	(1)	1 304
	CWLP	(698)	(3,467)	(2,586)	300111111	ALTE	17,553	219	(219)
	IPL	. ,		<u>`</u>		AMIL	0		
		874	(1,932)	2,806		CIN	0	7,062	(7,062)
	MEC MECS	(2,611)	(5,425) (4,357)	2,814		CIN	8,194	954 106	(954) 8,087
	NIPS		(4,357)	(5,775)		CPLE	0,194		6)
		(5,277)		(5,283)				6	
	WEC	4,888	(1,561)	6,448 0		DUK IPL	507	1,870	(1,364) (102)
NCMPAEXP	DUIK	0	(0)					102	, ,
	DUK	0	(0)	(745)		LGEE	3,320	2,264	1,056
NCMPAIMP	DUIK	0	745	(745)		MEC	0	236	(236)
NEDTUNE	DUK	0	745	(745)		MECS	0	298	(298)
NEPTUNE	NEDT	(4,484)	(4,484)	0		NIPS	0	746	(746)
	NEPT	(4,484)	(4,484)	0		TVA	5,533	3,383	2,150
					CONTINUEST	WEC	0	2	(2)
					SOUTHWEST		0	(9)	9
						AMIL	0	(9)	9
					Grand Total		(324)	(349)	25

#### Table 9-22 Net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface pricing point and interface (GWh): 2014

#### PJM and MISO Interface Prices

If interface prices were defined in a comparable manner by PJM and MISO, and if time lags were not built into the rules governing interchange transactions, then prices at the interfaces would be expected to be very close and the level of transactions would be expected to be related to any price differentials. The fact that these conditions do not exist is important in explaining the observed relationship between interface prices and inter-RTO power flows, and those price differentials.

Both the PJM/MISO and MISO/PJM interface pricing points represent the value of power at the relevant border, as determined in each market. In both cases, the interface price is the price at which transactions are settled. For example, a transaction into PJM from MISO would receive the PJM/MISO interface price upon entering PJM, while a transaction into MISO from PJM would receive the MISO/PJM interface price. PJM and MISO use network models to determine these prices and to attempt to ensure that the prices are consistent with the underlying electrical flows.

Under the PJM/MISO Joint Operating Agreement, the two RTOs mutually determine a set of transmission facilities on which both RTOs have an impact, and therefore jointly operate to those constraints. These jointly controlled facilities are M2M (Market to Market) flowgates. When a M2M constraint binds, PJM's LMP calculations at the selected buses that make up PJM's MISO interface pricing point are based on the PJM model's distribution factors of the selected buses to the binding M2M constraint and PJM's shadow price of the binding M2M constraint. PJM's MISO interface pricing point is a weighted average price of the selected bus LMPs. Similarly, MISO's LMP calculations at the selected buses that make up MISO's PJM interface pricing point are based on the MISO model's distribution factors of the selected buses to the binding M2M constraint and MISO's shadow price of the binding M2M constraint. MISO's PJM interface pricing point is the average of all of the PJM generator bus LMPs.<sup>29,30</sup>

In 2013, questions were raised in the PJM/MISO Joint and Common Market (JCM) Initiative meetings about whether the interface definitions utilized by PJM and MISO were accurately capturing the congestion impact of transactions in the interface prices when a M2M constraint was binding in either footprint. A joint stakeholder group was formed to address the question.

Prior to June 1, 2014, the PJM interface definition for MISO consisted of nine buses located near the middle of the MISO system and not at the border between the RTOs. The MISO interface definition for PJM currently consists of all PJM generator buses which are spread across the entire PJM system. The interface definitions led to questions about the level of congestion included in interchange pricing.

Two solutions were proposed to resolve the issue, one by Potomac Economics (the MISO IMM) and one by PJM. The Potomac Economics proposal has two essential components; move the interface definition that each RTO uses to the center of the other RTO's load; and eliminate the congestion component for M2M constraints from the non-monitoring RTO's interface price. The PJM proposal is for PJM and MISO to establish a common interface

29 See "LMP Aggregate Definitions," (December 18, 2008) <a href="http://www.pim.com/~/media/markets-ops/energy/lmp-model-info/20081218-aggregate-definitions.ashx">http://www.pim.com/~/media/markets-ops/energy/lmp-model-info/20081218-aggregate-definitions.ashx> (Accessed January 27, 2015).</a> PJM periodically uodates these definitions on its web site. See - <a href="http://www.pim.com/">http://www.pim.com/~/media/markets-ops/energy/lmp-model-info/20081218-aggregate-definitions.ashx> (Accessed January 27, 2015).</a> PJM periodically uodates these definitions on its web site. See - <a href="http://www.pim.com/">http://www.pim.com/~/media/markets-ops/energy/lmp-model-info/20081218-aggregate-definitions.ashx> (Accessed January 27, 2015).</a> price definition at the border between the RTOs and further incorporate an adjustment to the Market Flow calculations utilized in the market-to-market settlement process.<sup>31</sup>

PJM modified the definition of the PJM/MISO Interface effective June 1, 2014, consistent with the PJM proposal. PJM's new MISO interface pricing point includes ten equally weighted buses that are close to the PJM/MISO border. The ten buses were selected based on PJM's analysis that showed that over 80 percent of the hourly tie line flows between PJM and MISO occurred on ten ties composed of MISO and PJM monitored facilities. PJM selected generator buses electrically close to those ten tie lines. A PJM generator bus was selected for MISO monitored tie lines, and a MISO generator bus was selected for PJM monitored tie lines. MISO has not made any changes to their interface pricing point.

#### Real-Time and Day-Ahead PJM/MISO Interface Prices

In 2014, the direction of the average hourly flow was consistent with the real-time average hourly price difference between the PJM/MISO Interface and the MISO/PJM Interface. In 2014, the PJM average hourly real-time LMP at the PJM/MISO border was \$37.27 while the MISO real-time LMP at the border was \$37.46, a difference of \$0.19. While the average hourly LMP difference at the PJM/MISO border was \$0.19, the average of the absolute values of the hourly differences was \$12.36. The average hourly flow in 2014 was -2,135 MW. (The negative sign means that the flow was an export from PJM to MISO, which is consistent with the fact that the average MISO price was higher than the average PJM price.) The direction of flow was consistent with price differentials in 54.9 percent of the hours in 2014. When the MISO/PJM interface price was greater than the PJM/MISO interface price, the average difference was \$11.55. When the PJM/MISO interface price was greater than the MISO/PJM interface price, the average difference was \$13.34. In 2014, when the MISO/ PJM interface price was greater than the PJM/MISO interface price, and when the power flows were from PJM to MISO, the average price difference was \$10.90.

<sup>30</sup> Based on information obtained from MISO's extranet <<u>http://extranet.midwestiso.org</u>> (Accessed January 27, 2015).

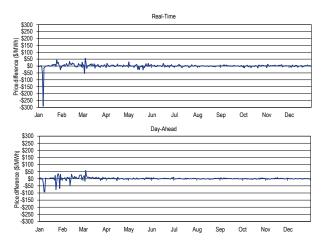
<sup>31</sup> See "Interface Pricing Issue – PJM Position Paper Draft," (February 17, 2015) <a href="http://www.pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/stakeholder-meetings/pim-miso-joint-common/20150219/20150219-item-04-interface-pricing-position-paper.ashx">http://www.pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/stakeholder-meetings/pim-miso-joint-common/20150219/20150219/20150219-item-04-interface-pricing-position-paper.ashx</a>> (Accessed February 26, 2015).

When the MISO/PJM interface price was greater than the PJM/MISO interface price, and when the power flows were from MISO to PJM, the average price difference was \$26.32. When the PJM/MISO interface price was greater than the MISO/PJM interface price, and when power flows were from MISO to PJM, the average price difference was \$58.01. When the PJM/MISO interface price, and when power greater than the MISO/PJM interface price, and when power flows were from PJM to MISO, the average price difference was \$10.46.

In 2014, the day-ahead PJM average hourly LMP at the PJM/MISO border was \$38.74 while the MISO LMP at the border was \$39.94, a difference of \$1.20 per MWh.

The simple average interface price difference does not reflect the underlying hourly variability in prices (Figure 9-4). There are a number of relevant measures of variability, including the number of times the price differential fluctuates between positive and negative, the standard deviation of individual prices and of price differences and the absolute value of the price differences (Figure 9-6).

#### Figure 9-4 Real-time and day-ahead daily hourly average price difference (MISO Interface minus PJM/ MISO): 2014



# Distribution and Prices of Hourly Flows at the PJM/MISO Interface

In 2014, the direction of hourly energy flows was consistent with PJM and MISO interface price differentials in 4,805 hours (54.9 percent of all hours), and was inconsistent with price differentials in 3,955 hours (45.1 percent of all hours). Table 9-23 shows

the distribution of hourly energy flows between PJM and MISO based on the price differences between the PJM/MISO and MISO/PJM prices. Of the 3,955 hours where flows were in a direction inconsistent with price differences, 3,313 of those hours (83.8 percent) had a price difference greater than or equal to \$1.00 and 1,686 of those hours (42.6percent) had a price difference greater than or equal to \$5.00. The largest price difference with such flows was \$659.80. Of the 4,805 hours where flows were consistent with price differences, 4,177 of those hours (86.9 percent) had a price difference greater than or equal to \$1.00 and 2,171 of all such hours (45.2 percent) had a price difference with such flows was \$1,576.11.

# Table 9–23 Distribution of hourly flows that are consistent and inconsistent with price differences between PJM and MISO: 2014

Price Difference Range	Inconsistent	Percent of	Consistent	Percent of
(Greater Than or Equal To)	Hours	<b>Total Hours</b>	Hours	<b>Total Hours</b>
\$0.00	3,955	100.0%	4,805	100.0%
\$1.00	3,313	83.8%	4,177	86.9%
\$5.00	1,686	42.6%	2,171	45.2%
\$10.00	998	25.2%	1,306	27.2%
\$15.00	694	17.5%	916	19.1%
\$20.00	515	13.0%	719	15.0%
\$25.00	402	10.2%	549	11.4%
\$50.00	169	4.3%	226	4.7%
\$75.00	82	2.1%	121	2.5%
\$100.00	43	1.1%	62	1.3%
\$200.00	14	0.4%	21	0.4%
\$300.00	5	0.1%	14	0.3%
\$400.00	4	0.1%	7	0.1%
\$500.00	3	0.1%	7	0.1%

## Distribution and Prices of Hourly Flows at the PJM/MISO Interface After June 1, 2014, Interface Pricing Point Modification

PJM modified the definition of the PJM/MISO Interface effective June 1, 2014. The new interface definition includes ten equally weighted buses that are close to the PJM/MISO border. But MISO did not change its interface price definition, so the difference in prices continued to be affected by the MISO interface price definition. In the first seven months of operation under the new interface pricing definition, the direction of hourly energy flows was consistent with PJM and MISO interface price differentials in 2,915 of the 5,136 hours (56.8 percent of all hours), and was inconsistent with price differentials in 2,221 of the 5,136 hours (43.2 percent of all hours). Table 9-24 shows the distribution of hourly energy flows between PJM and MISO based on the price differences between the PJM/MISO and MISO/PJM prices from June 1, 2014 through December 31, 2014. Of the 2,221 hours where flows were in a direction inconsistent with price differences, 1,746 of those hours (78.6 percent) had a price difference greater than or equal to \$1.00 and 736 of those hours (33.1 percent) had a price difference greater than or equal to \$5.00. The largest price difference with such flows was \$173.18. Of the 2,915 hours where flows were consistent with price differences, 2,440 of those hours (83.7 percent) had a price difference greater than or equal to \$1.00 and 1,959 of all such hours (32.9 percent) had a price difference with such flows was \$195.80.

#### Table 9-24 Distribution of hourly flows that are consistent and inconsistent with price differences between PJM and MISO: June 1, 2014 through December 31, 2014

Price Difference Range	Inconsistent	Percent of	Consistent	Percent of
(Greater Than or Equal To)	Hours	<b>Total Hours</b>	Hours	Total Hours
\$0.00	2,221	100.0%	2,915	100.0%
\$1.00	1,746	78.6%	2,440	83.7%
\$5.00	736	33.1%	959	32.9%
\$10.00	415	18.7%	468	16.1%
\$15.00	269	12.1%	281	9.6%
\$20.00	200	9.0%	202	6.9%
\$25.00	152	6.8%	131	4.5%
\$50.00	60	2.7%	40	1.4%
\$75.00	23	1.0%	13	0.4%
\$100.00	6	0.3%	7	0.2%
\$200.00	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
\$300.00	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
\$400.00	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
\$500.00	0	0.0%	0	0.0%

### PJM and NYISO Interface Prices

If interface prices were defined in a comparable manner by PJM and the NYISO, if identical rules governed external transactions in PJM and the NYISO, if time lags were not built into the rules governing such transactions and if no risks were associated with such transactions, then prices at the interfaces would be expected to be very close and the level of transactions would be expected to be related to any price differentials. The fact that none of these conditions exists is important in explaining the observed relationship between interface prices and inter-RTO/ISO power flows, and those price differentials.<sup>32</sup>

#### Real-Time and Day-Ahead PJM/NYISO Interface Prices

In 2014, the relationship between prices at the PJM/ NYIS Interface and at the NYISO/PJM proxy bus and the relationship between interface price differentials and power flows continued to be affected by differences in institutional and operating practices between PJM and the NYISO. In 2014, the direction of the average hourly flow was inconsistent with the average price difference between PJM/NYIS Interface and at the NYISO/PJM proxy bus. In 2014, the PJM average hourly LMP at the PJM/NYISO border was \$51.78 while the NYISO LMP at the border was \$49.36, a difference of \$2.43. While the average hourly LMP difference at the PJM/NYISO border was \$2.43, the average of the absolute value of the hourly difference was \$19.72. The average hourly flow in 2014 was -372 MW. (The negative sign means that the flow was an export from PJM to NYISO, which is inconsistent with the fact that the average PJM price was higher than the average NYISO price.) The direction of flow was consistent with price differentials in 56.3 percent of the hours in 2014. In 2014, when the NYIS/ PJM proxy bus price was greater than the PJM/NYIS interface price, the average difference was \$19.25. When the PJM/NYIS interface price was greater than the NYIS/PJM proxy bus price, the average difference was \$20.13. In 2014, when the NYISO/PJM interface price was greater than the PJM/NYISO interface price, and when the power flows were from PJM to NYISO, the average price difference was \$19.56. When the NYISO/ PJM interface price was greater than the PJM/NYISO interface price, and when the power flows were from NYISO to PJM, the average price difference was \$18.10. When the PJM/NYISO interface price was greater than the NYISO/PJM interface price, and when power flows were from NYISO to PJM, the average price difference was \$20.74. When the PJM/NYISO interface price was greater than the NYISO/PJM interface price, and when power flows were from PJM to NYISO, the average price difference was \$19.75.

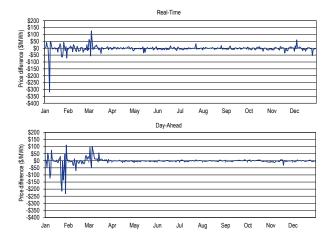
In 2014, the day-ahead PJM average hourly LMP at the PJM/NYIS border was \$54.78 while the NYIS LMP at the border was \$52.53, a difference of \$2.25.

The simple average interface price difference does not reflect the underlying hourly variability in prices (Figure 9-5). There are a number of relevant measures

<sup>32</sup> See the 2012 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 8, "Interchange Transactions," for a more detailed discussion.

of variability, including the number of times the price differential fluctuates between positive and negative, the standard deviation of individual prices and of price differences and the absolute value of the price differences (Figure 9-6).

# Figure 9-5 Real-time and day-ahead daily hourly average price difference (NY proxy - PJM/NYIS): 2014



# Distribution and Prices of Hourly Flows at the PJM/NYISO Interface

In 2014, the direction of hourly energy flows was consistent with PJM/NYISO and NYISO/PJM price differences in 4,936 (56.3 percent of all hours), and was inconsistent with price differences in 3,824 hours (43.7 percent of all hours). Table 9-25 shows the distribution of hourly energy flows between PJM and NYISO based on the price differences between the PJM/NYISO and NYISO/PJM prices. Of the 3,824 hours where flows where flows were in a direction inconsistent with price differences, 3,432 of those hours (89.7 percent) had a price difference greater than or equal to \$1.00 and 2,275 of all those hours (59.5 percent) had a price difference greater than or equal to \$5.00. The largest price difference with such flows was \$577.83. Of the 4.936 hours where flows were consistent with price differences, 4,560 of those hours (92.4 percent) had a price difference greater than or equal to \$1.00 and 3,109 of all such hours (63.0 percent) had a price difference greater than or equal to \$5.00. The largest price difference with such flows was \$1,311.87.

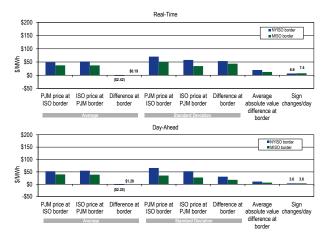
Table 9-25 Distribution of hourly flows that are
consistent and inconsistent with price differences
between PJM and NYISO: 2014

Price Difference Range (Greater Than or Equal To)	Inconsistent Hours	Percent of Total Hours	Consistent Hours	Percent of Total Hours
\$0.00	3,824	100.0%	4,936	100.0%
\$1.00	3,432	89.7%	4,560	92.4%
\$5.00	2,275	59.5%	3,109	63.0%
\$10.00	1,453	38.0%	1,959	39.7%
\$15.00	1,041	27.2%	1,361	27.6%
\$20.00	810	21.2%	1,034	20.9%
\$25.00	679	17.8%	839	17.0%
\$50.00	348	9.1%	410	8.3%
\$75.00	215	5.6%	255	5.2%
\$100.00	143	3.7%	157	3.2%
\$200.00	43	1.1%	53	1.1%
\$300.00	18	0.5%	23	0.5%
\$400.00	7	0.2%	13	0.3%
\$500.00	2	0.1%	10	0.2%

# Summary of Interface Prices between PJM and Organized Markets

Some measures of the real-time and day-ahead PJM interface pricing with MISO and with the NYISO are summarized and compared in Figure 9-6, including average prices and measures of variability.

#### Figure 9-6 PJM, NYISO and MISO real-time and dayahead border price averages: 2014

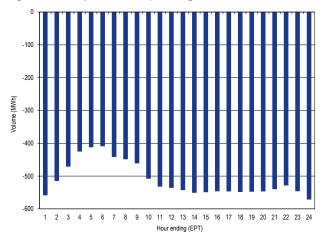


# Neptune Underwater Transmission Line to Long Island, New York

The Neptune line is a 65 mile direct current (DC) merchant 230 kV transmission line, with a capacity of 660 MW, providing a direct connection between PJM (Sayreville, New Jersey), and NYISO (Nassau County on Long Island). Schedule 14 of the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff provides that power flows will only

be from PJM to New York. In 2014, the average hourly flow (PJM to NYISO) was consistent with the realtime average hourly price difference between the PJM Neptune Interface and the NYISO Neptune Bus. In 2014, the PJM average hourly LMP at the Neptune Interface was \$52.49 while the NYISO LMP at the Neptune Bus was \$60.97, a difference of \$8.48.33 While the average hourly LMP difference at the PJM/Neptune border was \$8.48, the average of the absolute value of the hourly difference was \$29.08. The average hourly flow in 2014 was -512 MW.<sup>34</sup> (The negative sign means that the flow was an export from PJM to NYISO.) The flows were consistent with price differentials in 56.1 percent of the hours in 2014. When the NYISO/Neptune bus price was greater than the PJM/NEPTUNE interface price, the average hourly price difference was \$32.86. When the PJM/NEPTUNE interface price was greater than the NYISO/Neptune bus price, the average price difference was \$24.08.

Figure 9-7 Neptune hourly average flow: 2014

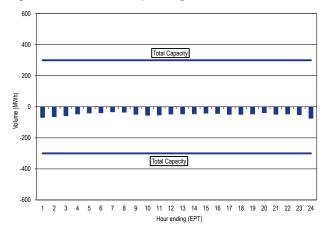


# Linden Variable Frequency Transformer (VFT) facility

The Linden VFT facility is a controllable AC merchant transmission facility, with a capacity of 300 MW, providing a direct connection between PJM (Linden, New Jersey) and NYISO (Staten Island, New York). In 2014, the average hourly flow (PJM to NYISO) was consistent with the real-time average hourly price difference between the PJM Linden Interface and the NYISO LMP

Linden Bus. In 2014, the PJM average hourly LMP at the Linden Interface was \$53.10 while the NYISO LMP at the Linden Bus was \$53.82, a difference of \$0.71.<sup>35</sup> While the average hourly LMP difference at the PJM/ Linden border was \$0.71, the average of the absolute value of the hourly difference was \$22.82. The average hourly flow in 2014 was -50 MW.<sup>36</sup> (The negative sign means that the flow was an export from PJM to NYISO.) The flows were consistent with price differentials in 53.6 percent of the hours in 2014. When the NYISO/ Linden bus price was greater than the PJM/LINDENVFT interface price, the average hourly price difference was \$22.31. When the PJM/LINDENVFT interface price was greater than the NYISO/Linden bus price, the average price difference was \$23.40.





# Hudson Direct Current (DC) Merchant Transmission Line

The Hudson direct current (DC) line is a bidirectional merchant 230 kV transmission line, with a capacity of 673 MW, providing a direct connection between PJM (Public Service Electric and Gas Company's (PSE&G) Bergen 230 kV Switching Station located in Ridgefield, New Jersey) and NYISO (Consolidated Edison's (ConEd) W. 49<sup>th</sup> Street 345 kV Substation in New York City). The connection is a submarine cable system. While the Hudson DC line is a bidirectional line, power flows are only from

<sup>33</sup> In 2014, there were 780 hours where there was no flow on the Neptune DC Tie line. The PJM average hourly, LMP at the Neptune Interface during non-zero flows was \$52.23 while the NYISO LMP at the Neptune Bus during non-zero flows was \$58.75, a difference of \$6.52.

<sup>34</sup> The average hourly flow in 2014, ignoring hours with no flow, on the Neptune DC Tie line was -562 MW.

<sup>35</sup> In 2014, there were 2,062 hours where there was no flow on the Linden VFT line. The PJM average hourly LMP at the Linden Interface during non-zero flows was \$56.61 while the NYISO LMP at the Neptune Bus during non-zero flows was \$58.51, a difference of \$1.90.

<sup>36</sup> The average hourly flow in 2014, ignoring hours with no flow, on the Linden VFT line was -66 MW. 37 The Linden VFT line is a bidirectional facility. The "Total Capacity" lines represent the maximum

amount of interchange possible in either direction. These lines were included to maintain a consistent scale, for comparison purposes, with the Neptune DC Tie line.

PJM to New York because the Hudson Transmission Partners, LLC have only requested withdrawal rights (320 MW of firm withdrawal rights, and 353 MW of non-firm withdrawal rights). In 2014, the average hourly flow (PJM to NYISO) was inconsistent with the real-time average hourly price difference between the PJM Hudson Interface and the NYISO LMP Hudson Bus. The PJM average hourly LMP at the Hudson Interface was \$59.67 while the NYISO LMP at the Hudson Bus was \$57.11, a difference of \$2.56.<sup>38</sup> While the average hourly LMP difference at the PJM/Hudson border was \$2.56, the average of the absolute value of the hourly difference was \$26.76. The average hourly flow in 2014 was -60 MW.<sup>39</sup> (The negative sign means that the flow was an export from PJM to NYISO, which is inconsistent with the fact that the average PJM price was higher than the average NYISO price.) The flows were consistent with price differentials in 55.3 percent of the hours in 2014. When the NYISO/Hudson bus price was greater than the PJM/HUDSON interface price, the average hourly price difference was \$23.86. When the PJM/HUDSON interface price was greater than the NYISO/Hudson bus price, the average price difference was \$29.75.

# Operating Agreements with Bordering Areas

To improve reliability and reduce potential competitive seams issues, PJM and its neighbors have developed, and continue to work on, joint operating agreements. These agreements are in various stages of development and include implemented operating agreements with MISO and the NYISO, an implemented reliability agreement with TVA, an operating agreement with Duke Energy Progress, Inc., a reliability coordination agreement with VACAR South, a balancing authority operations agreement with the Wisconsin Electric Power Company (WEC) and a Northeastern planning coordination protocol with NYISO and ISO New England.

Table 9-26 shows a summary of the elements included in each of the operating agreements PJM has with its bordering areas. These elements include such items as whether PJM and its neighbor participate in the exchange of data, near-term system coordination, longterm system coordination, congestion management and joint checkout procedures.

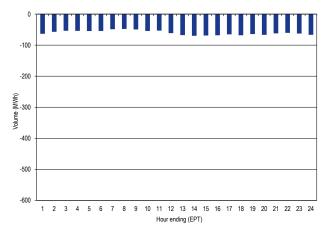


Figure 9-9 Hudson hourly average flow: 2014

<sup>38</sup> In 2014, there were 6,507 hours where there was no flow on the Hudson line. The PJM average hourly LMP at the Hudson Interface during non-zero flows was \$96.50 while the NYISO LMP at the Hudson Bus during non-zero flows was \$95.98, a difference of \$0.52.

<sup>39</sup> The average hourly flow in 2014, ignoring hours with no flow, on the Hudson line was -234 MW.

AIISO           r 10,           2014           YES           YES           YES           YES           YES           YES           YES           YES	PJM-NYISO November 4, 2014 YES YES YES YES	PJM-TVA October 15, 2014 YES YES YES	PJM-DEP December 3, 2014 YES YES	PJM-VACAR November 7, 2014 YES	PJM-WEP July 20, 2013 YES	Protoco December 8 2004
YES YES YES YES YES YES	2014 YES YES YES	2014 YES YES	2014 YES	2014 YES	2013	2004
YES YES YES YES YES	YES YES YES	YES YES	YES	YES		
YES YES YES YES	YES YES	YES			YES	NO
YES YES YES YES	YES YES	YES			YES	NO
YES YES YES	YES		YFS			110
YES YES		YES	165	NO	NO	NC
YES	YES	120	YES	NO	NO	NC
-		YES	YES	NO	NO	YES
	YES	YES	YES	NO	NO	YES
YES	YES	YES	YES	NO	NO	YES
YES	YES	YES	YES	YES	NO	NC
YES	YES	YES	YES	YES	NO	NC
YES	YES	NO	YES	YES	NO	NC
YES	YES	YES	YES	YES	NO	NO
YES	YES	YES	YES	NO	NO	YES
YES	YES	YES	YES	NO	NO	NC
YES	YES	YES	NO	NO	NO	NC
YES	YES	YES	NO	NO	NO	NC
atch Y	YES - Redispatch	NO	YES - Dynamic Schedule	NO	NO	NC
YES	YES	YES	YES	NO	YES	NC
	YES YES YES YES patch	YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES	YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES patch YES - Redispatch NO	YES     YES     YES     YES       YES     YES     YES     YES       YES     YES     YES     NO       YES     YES     YES     NO       YES     YES     YES     NO       YES     YES     YES     NO       YES     YES     NO     YES - Dynamic Schedule	YES     YES     YES     YES     NO       YES     YES     YES     NO     NO       Natch     YES - Redispatch     NO     YES - Dynamic Schedule     NO	YES     YES     YES     YES     NO     NO       YES     YES     YES     YES     NO     NO       YES     YES     YES     NO     NO     NO       Natch     YES - Redispatch     NO     YES - Dynamic Schedule     NO     NO

#### Table 9-26 Summary of elements included in operating agreements with bordering areas

PJM-NYISO = New York ISO/PJM Joint Operating Agreement

PJM-TVA = Joint Reliablity Coordination Agreement Between PJM - Tennessee Valley Authority (TVA)

PJM-DEP = Duke Energy Progress (DEP) - PJM Joint Operating Agreement

PJM-VACAR = PJM-VACAR South Reliability Coordination Agreement

PJM-WEP = Balancing Authority Operations Coordination Agreement Between Wisconsin Electric Power Company and PJM Interconnection, LLC

Northeastern Protocol = Northeastern ISO-Regional Transmission Organization Planning Coordination Protocol

# PJM and MISO Joint Operating Agreement<sup>40</sup>

The Joint Operating Agreement between MISO and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. was executed on December 31, 2003. The PJM/MISO JOA includes provisions for market based congestion management that, for designated flowgates within MISO and PJM, allow for redispatch of units within the PJM and MISO regions to jointly manage congestion on these flowgates and to assign the costs of congestion management appropriately. In 2012, MISO and PJM initiated a joint stakeholder process to address issues associated with the operation of the markets at the seam.<sup>41</sup>

Under the market to market rules, the organizations coordinate pricing at their borders. PJM and MISO each calculate an interface LMP using network models including distribution factor impacts. PJM uses ten buses within MISO to calculate the PJM/MISO interface pricing point LMP while MISO uses all of the PJM generator buses in its model of the PJM system in its computation of the MISO/PJM interface pricing point.<sup>42</sup>

Coordinated flowgates (CF) are flowgates that are monitored or controlled by either PJM or MISO, in which only one has a significant impact (defined as a greater than 5 percent impact based on transmission distribution factors and generation to load distribution factors). A reciprocal coordinated flowgate (RCF) is a CF that is monitored and controlled by either PJM or MISO, on which both have significant impacts. Only RCFs are subject to the market to market congestion management process.

<sup>40</sup> See "Joint Operating Agreement Between the Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, LLC.," (December 11, 2008) <a href="http://www.pjm.com/documents/agreements/-/media/documents/agreements/joa-complete.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/documents/agreements/-/media/documents/agreements/-/media/documents/agreements/joa-complete.ashx</a>> (Accessed January 27, 2015).

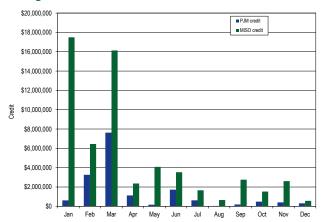
<sup>41</sup> See www.pjm.com "2012 PJM/MISO Joint and Common Market Initiative," < http://www.pjm.com/committees-and-groups/stakeholder-meetings/stakeholder-groups/pjm-miso-joint-common.aspx>.

<sup>42</sup> See the 2012 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 8, "Interchange Transactions," for a more detailed discussion.

As of January 1, 2014, PJM had 159 flowgates eligible for M2M (Market to Market) coordination. In 2014, PJM added 47 and deleted 104 flowgates, leaving 102 flowgates eligible for M2M coordination as of December 31, 2014. As of January 1, 2014, MISO had 265 flowgates eligible for M2M coordination. In 2014, MISO added 99 and deleted 89 flowgates, leaving 275 flowgates eligible for M2M coordination as of December 31, 2014.

The timing of the addition of new M2M flowgates may contribute to FTR underfunding. MISO's ability to add flowgates dynamically throughout the planning period, which were not modeled in any PJM FTR auction, may result in oversold FTRs in PJM, and as a direct consequence, contribute to FTR underfunding. Effective June 1, 2014, PJM and MISO established a baseline set of flowgates to be modeled and procedures were developed to coordinate the exchange of FTR limits to be used in their respective annual FTR processes. A process was developed to ensure that temporary constraints represent known outages and other system conditions. Not allowing for M2M settlements on shortterm outages that miss the monthly FTR model deadline could contribute to a solution to the FTR underfunding created by these short-term outages.

In 2014, the market to market operations resulted in MISO and PJM redispatching units to control congestion on M2M flowgates and in the exchange of payments for this redispatch. Figure 9-10 shows credits for coordinated congestion management between PJM and MISO.



# Figure 9-10 Credits for coordinated congestion management: 2014<sup>43</sup>

43 The totals represented in this figure represent the settlements as of the time of this report and may not include adjustments or resettlements.

# PJM and New York Independent System Operator Joint Operating Agreement (JOA)<sup>44</sup>

The Joint Operating Agreement between NYISO and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. became effective on January 15, 2013. Under the market to market rules, the organizations coordinate pricing at their borders. PJM and NYISO each calculate an interface LMP using network models including distribution factor impacts. PJM uses two buses within NYISO to calculate the PJM/ NYIS interface pricing point LMP while The NYISO calculates the PJM interface price (represented by the Keystone proxy bus) based on the assumption that 40 percent of the scheduled energy will flow across the PJM/NYISO border on the Branchburg to Ramapo PAR controlled tie, and the remaining 60 percent will enter the NYISO on their free flowing A/C tie lines.

Coordinated flowgates (CF) are flowgates that are monitored or controlled by either PJM or NYISO, on which only one has a significant impact (defined as a greater than 5 percent impact based on transmission distribution factors and generation to load distribution factors). A reciprocal coordinated flowgate (RCF) is a CF that is monitored and controlled by either PJM or NYISO, on which both have significant impacts. Only RCFs are subject to the market to market congestion management process.

The firm flow entitlement (FFE) represents the amount of historic flow that each RTO had created on each RCF used in the market to market settlement process. The FFE establishes the amount of market flow that each RTO is permitted to create on the RCF before incurring redispatch costs during the market to market process. If the non-monitoring RTO's real-time market flow is greater than their FFE plus the approved MW adjustment from day-ahead coordination, then the nonmonitoring RTO will pay the monitoring RTO based on the difference between their market flow and their FFE. If the non-monitoring RTO's real-time market flow is less than their FFE plus the approved MW adjustment from day-ahead coordination, then the monitoring RTO will pay the non-monitoring RTO for congestion relief provided by the non-monitoring RTO based on the

<sup>44</sup> See "New York Independent System Operator, Inc., Joint Operating Agreement with PJM Interconnection, LLC," (November 4, 2014) <http://www.pim.com/~/media/documents/ agreements/nyiso-pjm.ashx> (Accessed January 28, 2015).

difference between the non-monitoring RTO's market flow and their FFE.

In 2014, market to market operations resulted in NYISO and PJM redispatching units to control congestion on M2M flowgates and in the exchange of payments for this redispatch. Figure 9-11 shows credits for coordinated congestion management between PJM and NYISO.

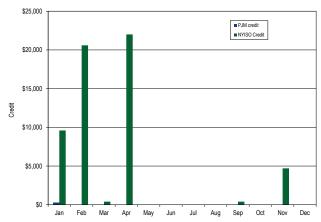
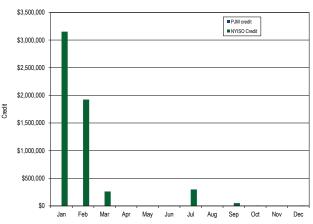


Figure 9-11 Credits for coordinated congestion management (flowgates): 2014<sup>45</sup>

The M2M coordination process focuses on realtime market coordination to manage transmission limitations that occur on the M2M Flowgates in a more cost effective manner. Coordination between NYISO and PJM includes not only joint redispatch, but also incorporates coordinated operation of the Ramapo PARs that are located at the PJM/NYIS border. This realtime coordination results in a more efficient economic dispatch solution across both markets to manage the real-time transmission constraints that impact both markets, focusing on the actual flows in real-time to manage constraints.<sup>46</sup> For each M2M flowgate, a Ramapo PAR settlement will occur for each interval during coordinated operations. The Ramapo PAR settlements are determined based on whether the measured realtime flow on each of the Ramapo PARs is greater than or less than the calculated target value. If the actual flow is greater than the target flow, NYISO will make a payment to PJM. This payment is calculated as the product of the M2M flowgate shadow price, the PAR shift factor and

the difference between the actual and target PAR flow. If the actual flow is less than the target flow, PJM will make a payment to NYISO. This payment is calculated as the product of the M2M flowgate shadow price, the PAR shift factor and the difference between the target and actual PAR flow. In 2014, PAR settlements resulted in monthly payments from PJM to NYISO. Figure 9-12 shows the Ramapo PAR credits for coordinated congestion management between PJM and NYISO.



# Figure 9-12 Credits for coordinated congestion management (Ramapo PARs): 2014<sup>47</sup>

The PJM/NYISO JOA includes a provision that allows either party to suspend M2M operations when daily congestion charges exceed \$500,000. On July 8, 2013, M2M congestion charges exceeded \$500,000. These congestion charges were the result of its inability to meet the Ramapo PAR target values during thunderstorm alerts (TSA) called by the NYISO. During times when actual or anticipated severe weather conditions exist in the New York City area, the NYISO issues a TSA and operates in a more conservative manner, by reducing transmission transfer limits, which affects PJM's ability to meet the PAR targets. On July 12, 2013, PJM requested the suspension of M2M coordination for all TSA flowgates. On May 2, 2014, PJM and the NYISO submitted revisions to the PJM/NYISO JOA that proposed a set of new operating requirements and settlement rules to be utilized when a TSA is in effect in New York.<sup>48</sup> Under the new approach, PJM and the NYISO are required to maintain flow on the ABC and JK

<sup>45</sup> The totals represented in this figure represent the settlements as of the time of this report and may not include adjustments or resettlements.

<sup>46</sup> See "New York Independent System Operator, Inc., Joint Operating Agreement with PJM Interconnection, LLC.," (November 4, 2014) <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/agreements/nyiso-pjm.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/ agreements/nyiso-pjm.ashx</a>> (Accessed January 28, 2015).

<sup>47</sup> The totals represented in this figure represent the settlements as of the time of this report and may not include adjustments or resettlements.

<sup>48</sup> See New York Independent System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, LLC Docket No. ER14-1868 (May 2, 2014).

lines to within a control band ordinarily set at +/- 100 MW of the real-time market desired flows, or otherwise to attempt to direct flows by adjusting the phase angle at least twice every 15 minutes. PJM and MISO are required to maintain flow on the Ramapo PARs at or above the target into New York, or otherwise to take at least two taps every 15 minutes. Under these revised rules, PJM will not be subject to an M2M Ramapo PAR settlement obligation as long as it satisfies the operating requirements on the JK PARs. Additionally, PJM will not be subject to an M2M Ramapo PAR settlement obligation if the NYISO fails to satisfy the operating requirements on the ABC or Ramapo PARs. The NYISO will not be subject to an M2M Ramapo PAR settlement obligation as long as it satisfies the operating requirements on the ABC and Ramapo PARs. If both RTOs follow the operating requirements for the PARs for which they are responsible, there will be no M2M Ramapo PAR settlements during a TSA. On June 4, 2014, FERC accepted the proposed JOA modifications with an effective date of June 11, 2014.49

## PJM and TVA Joint Reliability Coordination Agreement (JRCA)<sup>50</sup>

The joint reliability coordination agreement (JRCA) executed on April 22, 2005, provides for the exchange of information and the implementation of reliability and efficiency protocols between TVA and PJM. The agreement also provides for the management of congestion and arrangements for both near-term and long-term system coordination. The agreement continued to be in effect in 2014.

# PJM and Duke Energy Progress, Inc. Joint Operating Agreement<sup>51</sup>

On September 9, 2005, the FERC approved a JOA between PJM and Progress Energy Carolinas, Inc. (PEC), with an effective date of July 30, 2005. As part of this agreement, both parties agreed to develop a formal congestion management protocol (CMP). On February 2, 2010, PJM and PEC filed a revision to the JOA to

include a CMP.<sup>52</sup> On January 20, 2011, the Commission conditionally accepted the compliance filing. On July 2, 2012, Duke Energy and Progress Energy Inc. completed a merger. At that time, Progress Energy Carolinas Inc. changed its name to Duke Energy Progress (DEP).

The PJM/DEP JOA states that the Marginal Cost Proxy Method (MCPM) will be used in the determination of the CPLEIMP and CPLEEXP interface price. Section 2.6A (2) of the PJM Tariff describes the process of calculating the interface price under the MCPM. Under the MCPM, PJM compares the individual bus LMP (as calculated by PJM) for each DEP generator in the PJM model with a telemetered output greater than zero MW to the marginal cost for that generator.

For the CPLEIMP price (imports to PJM), PJM uses the lowest LMP of any generator bus in the DEP balancing authority area, with an output greater than zero MW that has an LMP less than its marginal cost for each five minute interval. If no generator with an output greater than zero MW has an LMP less than its marginal cost, then the import price is the average of the bus LMPs for the set of generators in the DEP area with an output greater than zero MW that PJM determines to be the marginal units in the DEP area for that five minute interval. PJM determines the marginal units in the DEP area by summing the output of the units serving load in the DEP area in ascending order by the units' marginal costs until the sum equals the real time load in the DEP area. Units included in the sum shall be the marginal units for the DEP area for that interval.

PJM calculates the CPLEEXP price for exports from PJM to DEP as the highest LMP of any generator bus in the DEP area with an output greater than zero MW (excluding nuclear and hydro units) that has an LMP greater than its marginal cost in the 5 minute interval.<sup>53</sup> If no generator with an output greater than zero MW has an LMP greater than its marginal cost, then the export price will be the average of the bus LMPs for the set of generators with an output greater than zero MW that PJM determines to the be marginal units in the same manner as described for the CPLEIMP interface price.

<sup>49</sup> See New York Independent System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, LLC Docket No. ER14– 1868 (June 4, 2014).

<sup>50</sup> See "Joint Reliability Coordination Agreement Among and Between PJM Interconnection, LLC, and Tennessee Valley Authority," (October 15, 2014) <a href="http://www.pim.com/~/media/documents/agreements/joint-reliability-coordination-agreement-miso-pim-tva.ashx">http://www.pim.com/~/media/documents/ agreements/joint-reliability-coordination-agreement-miso-pim-tva.ashx</a> (Accessed February 25, 2015).

<sup>51</sup> See "Amended and Restated Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between PJM Interconnection, LLC., and Duke Energy Progress Inc.," (December 3, 2014) <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/agreements/progress-pjm-joint-operating-agreement.ashx">http://www.pjm. com/~/media/documents/agreements/progress-pjm-joint-operating-agreement.ashx> (Accessed February 25, 2015).</a>

<sup>52</sup> See PJM Interconnection, LLC and Progress Energy Carolinas, Inc. Docket No. ER10-713-000 (February 2, 2010).

<sup>53</sup> The MMU has objected to the omission of nuclear and hydro units from the calculation. This omission is not included in the definition of the MCPM interface pricing method in the PJM Tariff, but is included as a special condition in the PJM/DEP JOA. The MMU does not believe it is appropriate to exclude these units from the calculation as these units could be considered marginal and impact the prices.

The hourly integrated import and export prices are the average of all of the 5 minute intervals in each hour.

The MCPM bases its calculation on the DEP units modeled in the PJM market that have an output greater than zero, and only uses the units whose output exceeds the reported DEP real-time load. When new units are added to the DEP footprint, and existing units in the DEP footprint retire, PJM does not have complete data to calculate the interface price. These new units can impact the interface price in several ways. By not having the additional units modeled, these units cannot be considered to be marginal units, and therefore cannot set price. For the import price, if the PJM calculated LMP of one of the new units were to be lower than any currently modeled unit, then PJM's CPLEIMP pricing point would be lower, and PJM would pay less for imports. Conversely, if the PJM calculated LMP of one of the new units were to be higher than any currently modeled unit, then PJM's CPLEEXP pricing point would be higher, and PJM would receive more for exports.

Not maintaining a current set of units in the DEP footprint in PJM's network model limits PJM's ability to recognize which units are marginal and it is often not possible to calculate the CPLEIMP and CPLEEXP interface prices using the MCPM. By not maintaining a complete set of units in the DEP footprint, the reported output of the modeled units are often insufficient to cover the reported real time load, and therefore no units are considered marginal. When this occurs, the MMU believes that the CPLEIMP and CPLEEXP pricing points should revert to the SOUTHIMP and SOUTHEXP interface prices; however, this has not been the case. When this occurs, PJM reverts the calculation using the high-low interface pricing method as described in Section 2.6A (1) of the PJM Tariff. The MMU does not believe that this is appropriate, and does not see the basis for this approach in either the PJM Tariff or the PJM/DEP JOA.

On July 2, 2012, Duke Energy and Progress Energy Inc. completed a merger. While the individual companies planned to operate separately for a period of time, they have a joint dispatch agreement, and a joint open access transmission tariff.<sup>54</sup> On October 3, 2014, Duke Energy Progress (DEP) and PJM submitted revisions to the JOA

to include a new Appendix B, update references to DEP's current legal name, and incorporate other revisions.55 The MMU submitted a protest to this filing noting that the existing JOA depends on the specific characteristics of PEC as a standalone company, and the assumptions reflected in the current JOA no longer apply under the DEP joint dispatch agreement.<sup>56</sup> As noted in the 2010 filing, "the terms and conditions of the bilateral agreement among PEC and PJM are grounded in an appreciation of their respective systems as they exist at the time of the effective date of the JOA, but they fully expect that evolving circumstances, protocols and requirements will require that they negotiate, in good faith, a response to such changes."57 The joint dispatch agreement changed the unique operational relationship that existed when the congestion management protocol was established. However, the merged company has not engaged in discussions with PJM as to whether the congestion management protocol that was "tailored to their [PJM and PEC] unique operational relationship" is still appropriate, or whether the congestion management protocol needs to be revised. The existing JOA does not apply to the merged company and should be terminated. The MMU recommends that PJM immediately provide the required 12-month notice to DEP to unilaterally terminate the Joint Operating Agreement.

## PJM and VACAR South Reliability Coordination Agreement<sup>58</sup>

On May 23, 2007, PJM and VACAR South (comprised of Duke Energy Carolinas, LLC (DUK), PEC, South Carolina Public Service Authority (SCPSA), Southeast Power Administration (SEPA), South Carolina Energy and Gas Company (SCEtG) and Yadkin Inc. (a part of Alcoa)) entered into a reliability coordination agreement. It provides for system and outage coordination, emergency procedures and the exchange of data. The parties meet on a yearly basis. The agreement continued to be in effect in 2014.

<sup>54</sup> See "Duke Energy Carolinas, LLC, Carolina Power & Light tariff filing," Docket No. ER12-1338-000 (July 12, 2012) and "Duke Energy Carolinas, LLC, Carolina Power & Light Joint Dispatch Agreement filing," Docket No. ER12-1343-000 (July 11, 2012).

See Duke Energy Progress, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, LLC, Docket No. ER15-29-000 (October 3, 2014).
 See Protest and Motion for Rehearing of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM in Docket No.

See rotest and worden for keneraling of the independent warket worden for FJW in Docket No. ER15-29-000 (October 24, 2014).
 Joint Motion for Leave to Answer and Answer of PJM Interconnection, LC.C. and Progress Energy

S Joint Motion for Leave to Answer and Answer of PJM Interconnection, L.C., and Progress Energy Carolinas, Inc., Docket No. ER10-713-000 (March 10, 2010) at 2. Section 3.3 of the PJM-Progress JOA.

<sup>58</sup> See "PJM-VACAR South RC Agreement," (November 7, 2014) <a href="http://www.pim.com/~/media/documents/agreements/executed-pim-vacar-rc-agreement.ashx">http://www.pim.com/~/media/documents/agreements/executed-pim-vacar-rc-agreement.ashx</a> (Accessed February 25, 2015).

## Balancing Authority Operations Coordination Agreement Between Wisconsin Electric Power Company (WEC) and PJM Interconnection, LLC<sup>59</sup>

The Balancing Authority Operations Coordination Agreement executed on July 20, 2013, provides for the exchange of information between WEC and PJM. The purpose of the data exchange is to allow for the coordination of balancing authority actions to ensure the reliable operation of the respective systems. The agreement continued to be in effect in 2014.

### Northeastern ISO-Regional Transmission Organization Planning Coordination Protocol<sup>60</sup>

The Northeastern ISO-RTO Planning Coordination Protocol executed on December 8, 2004, provides for the exchange of information between PJM, NYISO and ISO New England. The purpose of the data exchange is to allow for the long-term planning coordination among and between the ISOs and RTOs in the Northeast. The agreement continued to be in effect in 2014.

### Interface Pricing Agreements with Individual Balancing Authorities

PJM consolidated the Southeast and Southwest interface pricing points to a single interface with separate import and export prices (SouthIMP and SouthEXP) on October 31, 2006.

The PJM/DEP JOA allows for the PECIMP and PECEXP interface pricing points to be calculated using the Marginal Cost Proxy Pricing method.<sup>61</sup> The DUKIMP, DUKEXP, NCMPAIMP and NCMPAEXP interface pricing points are calculated based on the high-low pricing method as defined in Section 2.6A (1) of the PJM Tariff.

# Table 9–27 Real-time average hourly LMP comparison for Duke, PEC and NCMPA: 2014

					Difference	Difference
	Import	Export			IMP LMP -	EXP LMP -
	LMP	LMP	SOUTHIMP	SOUTHEXP	SOUTHIMP	SOUTHEXP
Duke	\$44.67	\$45.83	\$42.98	\$42.98	\$1.69	\$2.84
PEC	\$45.36	\$47.52	\$42.98	\$42.98	\$2.38	\$4.54
NCMPA	\$45.31	\$45.50	\$42.98	\$42.98	\$2.33	\$2.52

# Table 9–28 Day-ahead average hourly LMP comparison for Duke, PEC and NCMPA: 2014

					Difference	Difference
	Import	Export			IMP LMP -	EXP LMP -
	LMP	LMP	SOUTHIMP	SOUTHEXP	SOUTHIMP	SOUTHEXP
Duke	\$45.27	\$46.49	\$42.89	\$42.84	\$2.38	\$3.64
PEC	\$47.01	\$48.00	\$42.89	\$42.84	\$4.12	\$5.16
NCMPA	\$45.96	\$46.06	\$42.89	\$42.84	\$3.07	\$3.22

It is not clear that agreements between PJM and neighboring external entities in which those entities receive some of the benefits of the PJM LMP market without either integrating into an LMP market or applying LMP internally, are in the best interest of PJM's market participants. In the case of the DEP JOA for example, the merger between Progress and Duke has resulted in a single, combined entity where one part of that entity is engaged in congestion management with PJM and thereby receiving special pricing from PJM for the dynamic energy schedule, while the other part of the entity is not.

### Other Agreements with Bordering Areas

### Consolidated Edison Company of New York, Inc. (Con Edison) Wheeling Contracts

To help meet the demand for power in New York City, Con Edison uses electricity generated in upstate New York and wheeled through New York and New Jersey including lines controlled by PJM.<sup>62</sup> This wheeled power creates loop flow across the PJM system. The Con Edison contracts governing the New Jersey path evolved during the 1970s and were the subject of a Con Edison complaint to the FERC in 2001.<sup>63</sup>

After years of litigation concerning whether or on what terms Con Edison's protocol would be renewed, on February 23, 2009, PJM filed a settlement on behalf of the parties to resolve remaining issues with these

<sup>59</sup> See "Balancing Authority Operations Coordination Agreement between Wisconsin Electric Power Company and PJM Interconnection, LLC," (July 20, 2013) <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/agreements/balancing-authority-operations-coordination-agreement.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/ documents/agreements/balancing-authority-operations-coordination-agreement.ashx> (Accessed February 25, 2015).

<sup>60</sup> See "Northeastern ISO/RTO Planning Coordination Protocol," (December 8, 2004) <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/agreements/northeastern-iso-rto-planning-coordination-protocol">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/agreements/northeastern-iso-rto-planning-coordination-protocol</a>. ashx> (Accessed February 25, 2015).

<sup>61</sup> See PJM Interconnection, L.L.C, Docket No. ER10-2710-000 (September 17, 2010).

<sup>62</sup> See the 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 4 – "Energy Market Uplift" of this report for the operating reserve credits paid to maintain the power flow established in the Con Edison wheeling contracts.

<sup>63</sup> See the 2012 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 8, "Interchange Transactions," for a more detailed discussion.

contracts and their proposed rollover of the agreements under the PJM OATT.<sup>64</sup> By order issued September 16, 2010, the Commission approved this settlement,<sup>65</sup> which extends Con Edison's special protocol indefinitely. The Commission approved transmission service agreements that provide for Con Edison to take firm point-topoint service going forward under the PJM OATT. The Commission rejected objections raised first by NRG and FERC trial staff, and later by the MMU, that this arrangement is discriminatory and inconsistent with the Commission's open access transmission policy.<sup>66</sup> The settlement defined Con Edison's cost responsibility for upgrades included in the PJM Regional Transmission Expansion Plan. Con Edison is responsible for required transmission enhancements, and must pay the associated charges during the term of its service, and any subsequent roll over of the service.<sup>67</sup> Con Edison's rolled over service became effective on May 1, 2012. At that time, Con Edison became responsible for the entire 1,000 MW of transmission service and all associated charges and credits.

# Interchange Transaction Issues PJM Transmission Loading Relief Procedures (TLRs)

TLRs are called to control flows on electrical facilities when economic redispatch cannot solve overloads on those facilities. TLRs are called to control flows related to external balancing authorities, as redispatch within an LMP market can generally resolve overloads on internal transmission facilities.

PJM issued eight TLRs of level 3a or higher in 2014, compared to 49 such TLRs issued in 2013.<sup>68</sup> The number of different flowgates for which PJM declared a TLR 3a or higher decreased from 25 in 2013 to seven in 2014. The total MWh of transaction curtailments decreased by 95.7 percent from 145,964 MWh in 2013 to 6,282 MWh in 2014.

MISO issued 141 TLRs of level 3a or higher in 2014, compared to 371 such TLRs issued in 2013. The number of different flowgates for which MISO declared a TLR 3a or higher decreased from 92 in 2013 to 35 in 2014. The total MWh of transaction curtailments decreased by 58.8 percent from 738,637 MWh in 2013 to 304,526 MWh in 2014.

# Table 9–29 PJM MISO, and NYISO TLR procedures: January, 2011 through December, 2014

	/·								
					er of U	•			
		Jumber of TLRs Flowgates That Curtailment Volume vel 3 and Higher Experienced TLRs (MWh)						olume	
			<u> </u>					(MWh)	NN/ICO
Month	PJM	MISO	NYISO	PJM	MISO	NYISO	PJM	MISO	NYISO
Jan-11	7	8	29	5	5	4	75,057	14,071	156,508
Feb-11	6	7	10	5	4	2	6,428	23,796	27,649
Mar-11	0	14	28	0	5	3	0	10,133	57,472
Apr-11	3	23	12	3	9	3	8,129	44,855	15,761
May-11	9	15	15	4	7	4	18,377	36,777	24,857
Jun-11	15	14	24	7	6	9	17,865	19,437	31,868
Jul-11	7	8	17	4	7	7	18,467	3,697	20,645
Aug-11	4	6	4	4	4	2	3,624	11,323	12,579
Sep-11	7	17	7	6	7	3	6,462	25,914	11,445
0ct-11	4	16	5	2	6	1	16,812	27,392	3,665
Nov-11	0	10	2	0	5	2	0	22,672	484
Dec-11	0	5	8	0	3	2	0	8,659	26,523
Jan-12	1	9	5	1	6	2	4,920	6,274	8,058
Feb-12	4	6	16	2	6	2	0	5,177	35,451
Mar-12	1	11	10	1	6	2	398	31,891	26,761
Apr-12	0	14	11	0	7	1	0	8,408	29,911
May-12	2	17	12	1	10	5	3,539	30,759	21,445
Jun-12	0	24	0	0	7	0	0	31,502	0
Jul-12	11	19	1	5	4	1	34,197	46,512	292
Aug-12	8	13	0	1	6	0	61,151	13,403	0
Sep-12	2	5	0	1	4	0	21,134	12,494	0
Oct-12	3	9	0	2	6	0	0	12,317	0
Nov-12	4	10	5	2	6	2	444	24,351	6,250
Dec-12	1	22	0	1	12	0	0	17,761	0
Jan-13	4	42	2	3	17	1	13,453	103,463	1,045
Feb-13	4	26	0	3	10	0	14,609	66,086	0
Mar-13	0	39	0	0	13	0	0	53,122	0
Apr-13	1	45	0	1	20	0	84	64,938	0
May-13	10	29	0	7	14	0	879	20,778	0
Jun-13	4	25	1	1	11	1	5,036	76,240	4,102
Jul-13	12	28	0	2	9	0	88,623	80,328	0
Aug-13	4	19	0	4	8	0	3,469	38,608	0
Sep-13	6	33	0	5	14	0	7,716	90,188	0
Oct-13	2	42	0	1	20	0	534	72,121	0
Nov-13	2	27	0	2	8	0	11,561	52,508	0
Dec-13	0	16	0	0	5	0	0	20,257	0
Jan-14	3	19	0	3	10	0	1,852	11,683	0
Feb-14	0	29	1	0	10	1	0	33,189	991
Mar-14	0	11	0	0	7	0	0	14,842	0
Apr-14	0	6	0	0	3	0	0	1,233	0
May-14	0	9	0	0	4	0	0	53,153	0
Jun-14	0	19	0	0	7	0	0	24,614	0
Jul-14	1	13	1	1	6	1	317	26,616	0
Aug-14	0	7	0	0	3	0	0	6,319	0
Sep-14	1	11	0	1	4	0	935	87,296	0
Oct-14	1	5	0	1	5	0	1,386	20,581	0
Nov-14	0	10	0	0	6	0	0	23,736	0
Dec-14	2	2	0	2	2	0	1,792	1,264	0
	2	2	5	2	2	0	.,, 52	.,231	

<sup>64</sup> See FERC Docket Nos. ER08-858-000, et al. The settling parties are the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. (NYISO), Con Ed, PSEttG, PSEttG Energy Resources & Trading LLC and the New Jersey Board of Public Utilities.

<sup>65 132</sup> FERC ¶ 61,221 (2010).

<sup>66</sup> See, e.g., Motion to Intervene Out-of-Time and Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM in Docket No. ER08-858-000, et al. (May 11, 2010).

<sup>67</sup> The terms of the settlement state that Con Edison shall have no liability for transmission enhancement charges prior to the commencement of, or after the termination of, the term of the rolled over service.

<sup>68</sup> TLR Level 3a is the first level of TLR that results in the curtailment of transactions. See the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix E, "Interchange Transactions," for a more complete discussion of TLR levels.

NYISO issued two TLRs of level 3a or higher in 2014, compared to three such TLRs issued in 2013. The number of different flowgates for which NYISO declared a TLR 3a or higher increased from 1 in 2013 to two in 2014. The total MWh of transaction curtailments decreased by 80.8 percent from 5,147 MWh in 2013 to 991 MWh in 2014.

	Reliability							
Year	Coordinator	3a	3b	4	5a	5b	6	Total
2014	MISO	63	45	1	16	16	0	141
	NYIS	2	0	0	0	0	0	2
	ONT	3	0	0	0	0	0	3
	PJM	3	3	0	1	1	0	8
	SOCO	4	1	0	0	0	0	5
	SWPP	260	80	0	54	34	0	428
	TVA	31	40	2	25	34	0	132
	VACS	7	16	3	2	0	0	28
Total		373	185	6	98	85	0	747

Table 9-30 Number of TLRs by TLR level by reliability coordinator: 2014

### **Up-To Congestion**

The original purpose of up-to congestion transactions was to allow market participants to submit a maximum congestion charge, up to \$25 per MWh, they were willing to pay on an import, export or wheel through transaction in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. This product was offered as a tool for market participants to limit their congestion exposure on scheduled transactions in the Real-Time Energy Market.<sup>69</sup>

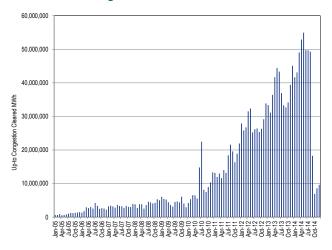
Following elimination of the requirement to procure and pay for transmission for up-to congestion transactions, the volume of transactions increased significantly.

Up-to congestion transactions impact the day-ahead dispatch and unit commitment. Despite that, up-to congestion transactions do not pay operating reserves charges. Up-to congestion transactions also affect FTR funding.<sup>70</sup>

On August 29, 2014, FERC issued an Order which created an obligation for UTCs to pay any uplift determined to be appropriate in the Commission review, effective September 8, 2014.<sup>71</sup> The average number of up-to congestion bids submitted in the Day-Ahead Energy Market increased by 47.3 percent, from 107,467 bids per day between January 1, 2013, and September 8, 2013, to 203,850 bids per day between January 1, 2014, and September 8, 2014. The average cleared volume of up-to congestion bids submitted in the Day-Ahead Energy Market increased by 29.5 percent, from 1,238,658 MWh per day between January 1, 2013, and September 8, 2013 to 1,604,190 MWh per day between January 1, 2014, and September 8, 2014.

As a result of the requirement to pay uplift charges and the uncertainty about the level of the required uplift charges, market participants reduced up-to congestion trading effective September 8, 2014. The average number of up-to congestion bids submitted in the Day-Ahead Energy Market decreased by 67.4 percent, from 116,479 bids per day between September 8, 2013, and December 31, 2013 to 37,914 bids per day between September 8, 2014, and December 31, 2014. The average cleared volume of up-to congestion bids submitted in the Day-Ahead Energy Market decreased by 77.0 percent, from 1,237,716 MWh per day between September 8, 2013, and December 31, 2013, to 284,100 MWh per day between September 8, 2014, and December 31, 2014 (Figure 9-13).

# Figure 9-13 Monthly up-to congestion cleared bids in MWh: 2005 through 2014



<sup>69</sup> See the 2012 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 8, "Interchange Transactions," for a more detailed discussion.

<sup>70</sup> For more information on up-to congestion transaction impacts on FIRs, see the 2014 Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through September, Section 13: FIRs and ARRs, "FIR Forfeitures."

<sup>71 148</sup> FERC ¶ 61,144 (2014) Order Instituting Section 206 Proceeding and Establishing Procedures.

Month	Import	Export	Bid MW Wheel	Internal	Total	Import	Export	Bid Volume Wheel	Internal	Total
Jan-09	4,218,910	5,787,961	319,122	internal	10,325,993	90,277	74,826	6,042	Internal	171,145
Feb-09	3,580,115	4,904,467	318,440	-	8,803,022	64,338	70,874	6,347		141,559
Mar-09	3,649,978	5,164,186	258,701	-	9,072,865	64,714	72,495	5,531	-	142,740
Apr-09	2,607,303	5,085,912	73,931	-	7,767,146	47,970	67,417	2,146	-	117,533
May-09	2,196,341	4,063,887	106,860	-	6,367,088	40,217	54,745	1,304	-	96,266
Jun-09	2,598,234	3,132,478	164,903	-	5,895,615	47,625	44,755	2,873	-	95,253
Jul-09	3,984,680	3,776,957	296,910	-	8,058,547	67,039	56,770	5,183	-	128,992
Aug-09	3,551,396	4,388,435	260,184	-	8,200,015	64,652	64,052	3,496	-	132,200
Sep-09	2,948,353	4,179,427	156,270	-	7,284,050	51,006	64,103	2,405	-	117,514
Oct-09	3,172,034	6,371,230	154,825	-	9,698,089	46,989	100,350	2,217	-	149,556
Nov-09	3,447,356	3,851,334	103,325	-	7,402,015	53,067	61,906	1,236	-	116,209
Dec-09	2,323,383	2,502,529	66,497	-	4,892,409	47,099	47,223	1,430	-	95,752
Jan-10	3,794,946	3,097,524	212,010	-	7,104,480	81,604	55,921	3,371	-	140,896
Feb-10 Mar-10	3,841,573	3,937,880	316,150 277,180		8,095,603	80,876	80,685	2,269	-	163,830
Apr-10	4,877,732 3,877,306	4,454,865 5,558,718	210,545		9,609,777 9,646,569	97,149 67,632	74,568 85,358	2,239	-	<u>173,956</u> 154,563
May-10	3,800,870	5,062,272	149,589		9,012,731	74,996	78,426	1,620	-	155,042
Jun-10	9,126,963	9,568,549	1,159,407	-	19,854,919	95,155	89,222	6,960	-	191,337
Jul-10	12,818,141	11,526,089	5,420,410	-	29,764,640	124,929	106,145	18,948	-	250,022
Aug-10	8,231,393	6,767,617	888,591	-	15,887,601	115,043	87,876	10,664	-	213,583
Sep-10	7,768,878	7,561,624	349,147	-	15,679,649	184,697	161,929	4,653	-	351,279
Oct-10	8,732,546	9,795,666	476,665	-	19,004,877	189,748	154,741	7,384	-	351,873
Nov-10	11,636,949	9,272,885	537,369	-	21,447,203	253,594	170,470	9,366	-	433,430
Dec-10	17,769,014	12,863,875	923,160	-	31,556,049	307,716	215,897	15,074	-	538,687
Jan-11	20,275,932	11,807,379	921,120	-	33,004,431	351,193	210,703	17,632	-	579,528
Feb-11	18,418,511	13,071,483	800,630	-	32,290,624	345,227	226,292	17,634	-	589,153
Mar-11	17,330,353	12,919,960	749,276	-	30,999,589	408,628	274,709	15,714	-	699,051
Apr-11	17,215,352	9,321,117	954,283	-	27,490,752	513,881	265,334	17,459	-	796,674
May-11	21,058,071	11,204,038	2,937,898	-	35,200,007	562,819	304,589	24,834	-	892,242
Jun-11 Jul-11	20,455,508 24,273,892	12,125,806 16,837,875	395,833 409,863		32,977,147 41,521,630	524,072 603,519	285,031 338,810	12,273		821,376 956,110
Aug-11	23,790,091	21,014,941	229,895		45,034,927	591,170	403,269	8,278		1,002,717
Sep-11	21,740,208	18,135,378	232,626		40,108,212	526,945	377,158	7,886	-	911,989
Oct-11	20,240,161	19,476,556	333,077	-	40,049,794	540,877	451,507	8,609	-	1,000,993
Nov-11	27,007,141	28,994,789	507,788	-	56,509,718	594,397	603,029	13,379	-	1,210,805
Dec-11	34,990,790	34,648,433	531,616	-	70,170,839	697,524	655,222	14,187	-	1,366,933
Jan-12	38,906,228	36,928,145	620,448	-	76,454,821	745,424	689,174	16,053	-	1,450,651
Feb-12	37,231,115	36,736,507	323,958	-	74,291,580	739,200	724,477	8,572	-	1,472,249
Mar-12	38,824,528	39,163,001	297,895	-	78,285,424	802,983	842,857	8,971	-	1,654,811
Apr-12	42,085,326	44,565,341	436,632	-	87,087,299	884,004	917,430	12,354	-	1,813,788
May-12	44,436,245	43,888,405	489,938	-	88,814,588	994,735	885,319	10,294	-	1,890,348
Jun-12	38,962,548	32,828,393	975,776	-	72,766,718	872,764	684,382	21,781	-	1,578,927
Jul-12	45,565,682	41,589,191	855,676	-	88,010,549	1,077,721	911,300	27,173	-	2,016,194
Aug-12	44,972,628	45,204,886	931,161	-	91,108,675	1,054,472	987,293	31,580	-	2,073,345
Sep-12	40,796,522	39,411,713	957,800	-	81,166,035	1,037,179	949,941	29,246	-	2,016,366
Oct-12 Nov-12	35,567,607 24,795,325	42,489,970 25,498,103	1,415,992	52,022,007	79,473,570 103,574,190	908,200 542,992	1,048,029 614,349	46,802 43,829	1,631,255	2,003,031
Dec-12	22,597,985	22,560,837	1,258,755 1,727,510	84,548,868	131,435,199	489,208	515,873	55,376	2,767,292	2,832,425 3,827,749
Jan-13	16,718,393	21,312,321	2,010,317	76,937,535	116,978,566	422,501	527,037	63,227	2,115,649	3,128,414
Feb-13	12,567,004	15,509,978	1,477,275	67,258,116	96,812,373	352,963	400,563	43,133	1,798,434	2,595,093
Mar-13	14,510,721	17,019,755	1,601,487	88,109,152	121,241,114	372,402	402,711	48,112	1,959,294	2,782,519
Apr-13	14,538,907	17,419,505	1,337,680	105,927,107	139,223,200	358,245	364,008	47,048	2,275,846	3,045,147
May-13	16,565,868	17,640,682	1,640,097	115,572,648	151,419,296	431,892	389,254	54,873	2,660,793	3,536,812
Jun-13	16,698,203	18,904,971	1,337,373	128,595,957	165,536,504	452,145	433,010	48,007	3,384,811	4,317,973
Jul-13	15,436,914	16,428,662	1,473,144	116,673,912	150,012,631	430,120	387,969	49,712	3,075,624	3,943,425
Aug-13	12,332,984	14,354,140	1,370,624	89,306,595	117,364,344	328,835	326,637	40,325	2,223,269	2,919,066
Sep-13	10,767,257	11,322,974	729,332	75,686,010	98,505,573	264,095	262,486	21,968	1,976,741	2,525,290
Oct-13	9,081,257	11,106,943	853,397	86,857,535	107,899,131	280,821	338,374	31,031	2,524,127	3,174,353
Nov-13	9,219,216	15,052,563	1,307,989	98,027,480	123,607,248	267,704	394,031	39,095	3,167,638	3,868,468
Dec-13	9,934,234	16,089,101	1,696,981	118,916,149	146,636,465	286,295	404,788	42,367	3,691,770	4,425,220
Jan-14	10,359,891	16,047,391	2,326,490	119,848,848	148,582,620	350,248	469,176	47,801	4,382,482	5,249,707
Feb-14	11,351,094	14,846,332	1,854,617	126,008,272	154,060,316	382,148	480,055	47,526	5,151,647	6,061,376
Mar-14	14,669,735	17,135,117	1,949,978	147,142,336	180,897,166	515,877	516,871	54,575	7,026,221	8,113,544
Apr-14 May-14	12,056,167 14,145,892	15,453,126	1,744,523	132,691,464 153,504,853	161,945,280 187,088,393	408,540 456,708	404,498	48,279	5,179,680 5,628,483	6,040,997 6,592,205
May-14 Jun-14	13,404,498	17,305,057 13,716,736	2,132,591 1,499,317	153,504,853	169,624,968	456,708	452,060 372,275	54,954 44,035	5,628,483	5,919,395
Jul-14 Jul-14	11,820,001	11,811,311	1,278,719	133,179,154	158,089,185	396,433	372,275	38,402	5,095,316	5,845,117
Aug-14	10,808,911	12,150,513	874,609	135,912,394	159,746,426	375,703	385,705	32,368	5,108,340	5,902,116
Sep-14	5,105,355	5,291,842	467,670	51,226,017	62,090,885	174,241	156,046	18,095	1,796,453	2,144,835
Oct-14	2,556,049	2,633,382	202,516	17,301,235	22,693,183	91,922	83,113	8,743	775,152	958,930
Nov-14	2,907,118	3,090,553	233,597	20,157,436	26,388,704	99,298	98,695	14,611	964,684	1,177,288
Dec-14	3,294,133	3,074,993	120,694	21,170,152	27,659,972	128,753	113,591	11,020	1,063,697	1,317,061

Table 9-31 Monthly volume of cleared and submitted up-to congestion bids: 2009 through 2014

			Cleared MW					eared Volume		
Month	Import	Export	Wheel	Internal	Total	Import	Export	Wheel	Internal	Total
Jan-09	2,591,211	3,242,491	202,854	-	6,036,556	56,132	45,303	4,210	-	105,645
Feb-09 Mar-09	2,374,734 2,285,412	2,836,344 2,762,459	203,907	-	5,414,985 5,226,378	42,101 42,408	44,423 42,007	4,402	-	90,926 88,714
Apr-09	1,797,302	2,582,294	48,478		4,428,074	32,088	35,987	1,581		69,656
May-09	1,496,396	2,040,737	77,553	-	3,614,686	26,274	29,720	952	-	56,946
Jun-09	1,540,169	1,500,560	88,723	-	3,129,452	28,565	23,307	1,522	-	53,394
Jul-09	2,465,891	1,902,807	163,129	-	4,531,826	41,924	31,176	2,846	-	75,946
Aug-09	2,278,431	2,172,133	194,415	-	4,644,978	41,774	34,576	2,421	-	78,771
Sep-09	1,774,589	2,479,898	128,344	-	4,382,831	31,962	40,698	1,944	-	74,604
Oct-09	2,060,371	3,931,346	110,646	-	6,102,363	31,634	70,964	1,672	-	104,270
Nov-09 Dec-09	2,065,813 1,532,579	1,932,595 1,359,936	51,929 34,419		4,050,337 2,926,933	33,769 31,673	32,916 28,478	653 793		67,338 60,944
Jan-10	2,250,689	1,789,018	161,977		4,201,684	49,064	33,640	2,318		85,022
Feb-10	2,627,101	2,435,650	287,162	-	5,349,913	50,958	48,008	1,812	-	100,778
Mar-10	3,209,064	3,071,712	263,516	-	6,544,292	60,277	48,596	2,064	-	110,937
Apr-10	2,622,113	3,690,889	170,020	-	6,483,022	42,635	54,510	1,154	-	98,299
May-10	2,366,149	3,049,405	112,700	-	5,528,253	47,505	48,996	1,112	-	97,613
Jun-10	6,863,803	6,850,098	1,072,759	-	14,786,660	59,733	55,574	5,831	-	121,138
Jul-10	8,971,914	8,237,557	5,241,264	-	22,450,734	73,232	60,822	16,526	-	150,580
Aug-10 Sep-10	4,430,832	2,894,314	785,726 256,039	-	8,110,871	62,526	40,485	8,884	-	111,895
Oct-10	3,915,814 4,150,104	3,110,580 4,564,039	236,035		7,282,433 8,960,736	63,405 76,042	45,264 65,223	3,393		112,062 144,935
Nov-10	5,765,905	4,312,645	275,111	-	10,353,661	112,250	71,378	4,045	-	187,673
Dec-10	7,851,235	5,150,286	337,157	-	13,338,678	136,582	93,299	7,380	-	237,261
Jan-11	7,917,986	4,925,310	315,936	-	13,159,232	151,753	91,557	8,417	-	251,727
Feb-11	6,806,039	4,879,207	248,573	-	11,933,818	151,003	99,302	8,851	-	259,156
Mar-11	7,104,642	5,603,583	275,682	-	12,983,906	178,620	124,990	7,760	-	311,370
Apr-11	7,452,366	3,797,819	351,984	-	11,602,168	229,707	113,610	8,118	-	351,435
May-11	8,294,422	4,701,077	1,031,519		14,027,018	261,355	143,956	11,116	-	416,427
Jun-11 Jul-11	7,632,235 9,585,027	5,361,825 8,617,284	198,482 205,599		13,192,543 18,407,910	226,747 283,287	132,744 186,866	6,363 7,008		365,854 477,161
Aug-11	10,594,771	10,875,384	103,141	-	21,573,297	274,398	208,593	3,648	-	486,639
Sep-11	10,219,806	9,270,121	82,200	-	19,572,127	270,088	185,585	3,444	-	459,117
Oct-11	8,376,208	7,853,947	126,718	-	16,356,873	255,206	198,778	4,236	-	458,220
Nov-11	9,064,570	9,692,312	131,670	-	18,888,552	254,851	256,270	5,686	-	516,807
Dec-11	11,738,910	10,049,685	137,689	-	21,926,284	281,304	248,008	6,309	-	535,621
Jan-12	13,610,725	14,120,791	145,773	-	27,877,288	289,524	304,072	5,078	-	598,674
Feb-12	12,883,355	12,905,553	54,724	-	25,843,632	299,055	276,563	2,175	-	577,793
Mar-12 Apr-12	13,328,968 15,050,798	13,306,689 16,297,303	89,262 171,252	-	26,724,918 31,519,354	320,210 369,273	320,252 355,669	3,031 4,655	-	643,493 729,597
May-12	17,416,386	14,733,838	189,667	-	32,339,891	434,919	343,872	4,114	-	782,905
Jun-12	12,675,852	12,311,609	250,024	-	25,237,485	355,731	295,911	6,891	-	658,533
Jul-12	13,001,225	12,823,361	348,946	-	26,173,532	399,135	321,062	9,958	-	730,155
Aug-12	12,768,023	13,354,850	300,038	-	26,422,911	377,146	343,717	12,738	-	733,601
Sep-12	12,089,136	12,961,955	292,095	-	25,343,186	341,925	329,217	9,620	-	680,762
Oct-12	11,969,576	13,949,871	392,286	-	26,311,733	345,788	376,513	14,089	-	736,390
Nov-12 Dec-12	6,517,798	7,872,496	286,535 454,289	14,482,701 21,958,089	29,159,529	186,492	245,943	15,042	509,436	956,913 1,250,872
Jan-13	5,116,607 4,115,418	6,350,080 5,820,177	522,459	21,958,089	33,879,065 33,364,063	180,592 149,282	224,830	24,459 23,926	820,991 657,602	1,029,933
Feb-13	3,019,380	4,356,113	461,615	23,311,066	31,148,173	110,397	158,085	15,892	669,364	953,738
Mar-13	3,868,303	4,743,283	358,180	27,439,606	36,409,373	131,506	166,295	17,884	774,020	1,089,705
Apr-13	4,413,047	4,834,302	315,867	32,152,243	41,715,459	145,860	157,031	16,315	892,562	1,211,768
May-13	4,556,277	4,747,887	333,677	34,778,962	44,416,803	144,444	144,482	16,317	944,116	1,249,359
Jun-13	3,823,166	4,280,538	312,158	34,935,141	43,351,002	143,223	151,603	17,518	1,116,318	1,428,662
Jul-13	3,250,706	3,502,990	320,374	29,883,430	36,957,500	131,535	127,032	17,948	957,260	1,233,775
Aug-13 Sep-13	2,862,764	3,232,565	309,069	26,900,995	33,305,393 32,696,300	111,715	122,061	16,299	848,490	1,098,565
Sep-13 Oct-13	2,962,619 2,201,219	3,467,611 3,532,253	221,329 186,113	26,044,742 28,243,584	32,696,300 34,163,168	102,984 108,189	107,604 145,667	10,233	792,766	1,013,587 1,268,239
Nov-13	2,201,213	3,986,788	332,814	32,437,908	39,397,511	112,850	154,379	13,958	1,238,589	1,519,776
Dec-13	3,189,261	3,234,196	503,666	38,150,077	45,077,200	119,954	122,683	14,318	1,382,736	1,639,691
Jan-14	2,594,374	3,172,914	460,495	35,413,440	41,641,223	116,316	143,021	15,323	1,537,418	1,812,078
Feb-14	2,764,565	3,247,481	362,670	36,715,916	43,090,631	132,870	147,766	14,045	1,897,337	2,192,018
Mar-14	3,442,624	3,293,865	341,620	41,962,312	49,040,421	165,663	148,671	15,214	2,290,716	2,620,264
Apr-14	3,037,393	3,483,465	347,165	46,018,100	52,886,123	136,314	129,838	12,743	2,036,904	2,315,799
May-14	3,077,932	4,477,545	319,825	47,071,415	54,946,717	136,627	162,321	14,724	1,960,618	2,274,290
Jun-14 Jul-14	3,598,712	3,000,215	349,700	42,767,010	49,715,637	137,256	115,610	16,994 13,699	1,732,262	2,002,122
Jul-14 Aug-14	3,541,889 3,054,727	3,118,746 3,315,313	336,003 140,171	42,702,334 42,796,063	49,698,971 49,306,273	143,527 146,179	131,968 139,431	13,699	1,834,684 1,937,025	2,123,878 2,234,341
Sep-14	1,500,083	1,232,520	103,304	15,430,477	18,266,384	73,100	56,651	5,915	735,658	871,324
Oct-14	778,085	527,692	73,370	5,538,329	6,917,477	36,303	27,787	3,557	313,084	380,731
Nov-14	802,153	732,365	106,754	6,931,319	8,572,590	38,126	33,342	7,584	397,534	476,586
Dec-14 TOTAL	1,090,084	683,527	43,036	7,819,905	9,636,553	51,293	39,262	4,747	477,788	573,090

#### Table 9-31 Monthly volume of cleared and submitted up-to congestion bids: 2009 through 2014 (continued)

In 2014, the cleared MW volume of up-to congestion transactions was comprised of 6.8 percent imports, 7.0 percent exports, 0.7 percent wheeling transactions and 85.6 percent internal transactions. Only 0.1 percent of the up-to congestion transactions had matching real-time energy market transactions.

### Sham Scheduling

Sham scheduling refers to a scheduling method under which a market participant breaks a single transaction, from generation balancing authority (source) to load balancing authority (sink), into multiple segments. Sham scheduling hides the actual source of generation from the load balancing authority. When unable to identify the source of the energy, the load balancing authority lacks a complete picture of how the power will flow to the load which can create loop flows and inaccurate pricing for transactions.

For example, if the generation balancing authority (source) is NYISO, and the load balancing authority (sink) is PJM, the transaction would be priced, in the PJM Energy Market, at the PJM/NYIS Interface regardless of the submitted market path. However, if a market participant were to break the transaction into multiple segments, one on the NYIS-ONT market path, and a second segment on the ONT-MISO-PJM market path, the market participant would conceal the true source (NYISO) from PJM, and PJM would price the transaction as if its source is Ontario (the ONT Interface price).

The MMU recommends that PJM implement rules to prevent sham scheduling. The MMU's proposed validation rules would address sham scheduling.

# Elimination of Ontario Interface Pricing Point

An interface pricing point defines the price at which transactions are priced, and is based on the path of the actual, physical transfer of energy. While a market participant designates a scheduled market path from a generation control area (GCA) to a load control area (LCA), this market path reflects the scheduled path as defined by the transmission reservations only, and may not reflect how the energy actually flows from the GCA to LCA. The challenge is to create interface prices, composed of external pricing points, which accurately represent flows between PJM and external sources of energy.

Transactions can be scheduled to an interface based on a contract transmission path, but pricing points are developed and applied based on the estimated electrical impact of the external power source on PJM tie lines, regardless of contract transmission path.<sup>72</sup> PJM establishes prices for transactions with external balancing authorities by assigning interface pricing points to individual balancing authorities based on the generation control area and load control Area as specified on the NERC Tag. Transactions between PJM and external balancing authorities need to be priced at the PJM border.

The PJM/IMO interface pricing point (Ontario) was created to reflect the fact that transactions that originate or sink in the IESO balancing authority create actual energy flows that are split between the MISO and NYISO interface pricing points. PJM created the PJM/IMO interface pricing point to reflect the actual power flows across both the MISO/PJM and NYISO/PJM interfaces. The IMO does not have physical ties with PJM because it is not contiguous.

The PJM/IMO interface pricing point is defined as the LMP at the Bruce bus, which is located in the IESO. In the same manner as the PJM/MISO interface price, when a M2M constraint binds, PJM's LMP calculation at the Bruce bus (as well as all buses in the PJM network model) is based on the PJM model's distribution factors of the Bruce bus to the binding M2M constraint and PJM's shadow price of the binding M2M constraint. The LMP at the Bruce bus includes a congestion and loss component across the MISO and NYISO balancing authorities.

The non-contiguous nature of the PJM/IMO interface pricing point creates opportunities for market participants to engage in sham scheduling activities. For example, a market participant can use two separate transactions to create a flow from Ontario to MISO. In this example, the market participant uses the PJM Energy Market as a temporary generation and load point by first submitting a wheeling transaction from Ontario, through MISO

<sup>72</sup> See "Interface Pricing Point Assignment Methodology," (August 28, 2014) <http://www.pim. com/~/media/etools/exschedule/interface-pricing-point-assignment-methodology.ashx> (Accessed January 28, 2015). PJM periodically updates these definitions on its website. See <http://www.pim.com>.

and into PJM, then by submitting a second transaction from PJM to MISO. These two transactions, combined, create an actual flow along the Ontario/MISO interface. Through sham scheduling, the market participant receives settlements from PJM when no changes in generation occur. This activity is similar to that observed when PJM had a Southwest and Southeast Interface pricing point. During that time, market participants would utilize the PJM spot market as a temporary load and generation point to wheel transactions through the PJM Energy Market. This was done to take advantage of the price differences between the interfaces without providing the market benefits of congestion relief.

At the February 11, 2015, meeting of the PJM Markets Implementation Committee, PJM introduced a new PJM/ IMO interface price method.<sup>73</sup> The new method utilizes a dynamic weighting of the PJM/MISO interface price and the PJM/NYIS interface price, based on the performance of the Michigan-Ontario PARs. When the absolute value of the actual flows on the PARs are greater than or equal to the absolute value of the scheduled flows on the PARs, and the scheduled and actual flows are in the same direction, the PJM/IMO interface price will be equal to the PJM/MISO interface price (i.e. 100 percent weighting on the PJM/MISO interface). When actual flows on the PARs are in the opposite direction of the scheduled flows on the PARs, the PJM/IMO interface price will be equal to the PJM/NYIS interface price (i.e. 100 percent weighting on the PJM/NYIS interface). When the absolute value of the actual flows on the PARs are less than or equal to the absolute value of the scheduled flows on the PARs, and the scheduled and actual flows are in the same direction, the PJM/IMO interface price will be a combination to the PJM/MISO interface price and the PJM/NYIS interface price. In this case the weightings of the PJM/MISO and PJM/NYIS interface prices are determined based on the scheduled and actual flows. For example, in a given interval, the scheduled flow on the Michigan-Ontario PARs is 1,000 MW, and the actual flow is 800 MW. If in that same interval, the PJM/MISO interface price is \$45.00 and the PJM/NYIS interface price \$30.00, the PJM/IMO interface price would be calculated with a weighting of 80 percent of the PJM/MISO interface price (\$45.00 \* 0.8, or \$36.00)

and 20 percent of the PJM/NYIS interface price (\$30.00 \* 0.2, or \$6.00), for a PJM/IMO interface price of \$42.00.

The MMU believes that the new PJM/IMO interface price method is a step in the right direction towards pricing energy that sources or sinks in Ontario based on the path of the actual, physical transfer of energy. The MMU remains concerned about the assumption of PAR operations, and will continue to evaluate the impact of PARs on the scheduled and actual flows and the impacts on the PJM/IMO interface price. The MMU remains concerned about the potential for market participants to continue to engage in sham scheduling activities after the new method is implemented.

The MMU recommends that if the PJM/IMO interface price remains and with PJM's new method in place, that PJM implement additional business rules to remove the incentive to engage in sham scheduling activities using the PJM/IMO interface price. Such rules would prohibit the same market participant from scheduling an export transaction from PJM to any balancing authority while at the same time an import transaction is scheduled to PJM that receives the PJM/IMO interface price. PJM should also prohibit the same market participant from scheduling an import transaction to PJM from any balancing authority while at the same time an export transaction is scheduled from PJM that receives the PJM/IMO interface price.

Of the 5,336 GWh of the net scheduled transactions between PJM and IESO, 5,261 GWh wheeled through MISO in 2014 (see Table 9-22). The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate the PJM/IMO interface pricing point, and assign the transactions that originate or sink in the IESO balancing authority to the PJM/MISO interface pricing point.<sup>74</sup>

## PJM and NYISO Coordinated Interchange Transactions

Coordinated transaction scheduling (CTS) provides the option for market participants to submit intra-hour transactions between the NYISO and PJM that include an interface spread bid on which transactions are evaluated. The evaluation is based on the forward-looking prices as determined by PJM's intermediate term security

<sup>73</sup> See "IMO Interface Definition Methodology Report," (February 11, 2015) <http://www.pjm.com/~/ media/committees-groups/committees/mic/20150211/20150211-item-08b-imo-interfacedefinition-methodology-report.ashx> (Accessed March 2, 2015).

<sup>74</sup> On October 1, 2013, a sub-group of PJM's Market Implementation Committee started stakeholder discussions to address this inconsistency in market pricing.

constrained economic dispatch tool (ITSCED) and the NYISO's real-time commitment (RTC) tool. PJM shares its PJM/NYISO interface price ITSCED results with the NYISO. The NYISO compares the PJM/NYISO interface Price with its RTC calculated NYISO/PJM interface price. If the PJM and NYISO interface price spread is greater than the market participant's CTS bid, the transaction is approved. If the PJM and NYISO interface price spread is less than the CTS bid, the transaction is denied.

On December 13, 2013, PJM submitted proposed revisions to the PJM Operating Agreement, and parallel provisions of the PJM Tariff, to implement CTS.<sup>75</sup> This filing requested that the Commission issue an order accepting the proposed revisions by no later than February 13, 2014 to allow for adequate time to develop the infrastructure necessary to implement CTS in November, 2014. The Commission issued an order conditionally accepting the tariff revisions on February 20, 2014, for implementation on the later of November 4, 2014, or the date that CTS becomes operational, subject to the submission of an informational filing informing the Commission of the acceptance of ITSCED forecasting accuracy standards, and an additional revised tariff no later than fourteen days prior to the official implementation date of CTS.<sup>76</sup> On November 4, 2014, PJM and the NYISO implemented CTS.

To evaluate the accuracy of ITSCED forecasts, the forecasted PJM/NYIS interface price for each 15 minute interval from

those intervals, the average price difference between the ITSCED forecasted LMP and the actual real-time LMP was \$1.74. In 8.5 percent of all intervals, the average price difference between the ITSCED forecasted LMP and the actual real-time interface LMP was greater than \$20.00, with an average price difference of \$105.19, and in 9.7 percent of all intervals, the average price difference between the ITSCED forecasted LMP and the actual real-time LMP was greater than \$20.00, with an average price difference of \$105.19, and in 9.7 percent of all intervals, the average price difference between the ITSCED forecasted LMP and the actual real-time LMP was greater than -\$20.00, with an average price difference of \$90.77.

Table 9-32 ITSCED/	real-time LMP - PJM/NYIS interface
price comparison (a	all intervals): 2014

Range	Percent of All Intervals	Average Price Difference
> \$20	8.5%	\$105.19
\$10 to \$20	4.6%	\$14.18
\$5 to \$10	6.6%	\$7.04
\$0 to \$5	30.4%	\$1.74
-\$5 to \$0	28.9%	\$1.77
-\$10 to -\$5	6.6%	\$7.07
-\$20 to -\$10	4.7%	\$14.18
< -\$20	9.7%	\$90.77

The ITSCED application runs approximately every five minutes and each run produces forecast LMPs for the intervals approximately 30 minutes, 45 minutes, 90 minutes and 135 minutes ahead. Therefore, for each 15 minute interval, the various ITSCED solutions will produce 12 forecasted PJM/NYIS interface prices. Table 9-33 shows how the accuracy of the ITSCED forecasted LMPs change as the cases approach real-time.

Table 9-33 ITSCED/real-time LMP - PJM/NYIS interfaceprice comparison (by interval): 2014

ITSCED was				pr	ice compari	ison (by int	erval): 201	4	
compared to		~ 135 Minu Real-		~ 90 Minut Real-		~ 45 Minut Real-		~ 30 Minut Real-	
the actual real-		Percent of	Average Price						
time interface	Range	Intervals	Difference	Intervals	Difference	Intervals	Difference	Intervals	Difference
	> \$20	10.7%	\$102.66	10.1%	\$97.03	7.8%	\$93.57	6.2%	\$90.49
	\$10 to \$20	5.5%	\$14.28	5.2%	\$14.24	4.7%	\$14.19	3.8%	\$13.96
2014. <sup>77</sup> Table	\$5 to \$10	6.9%	\$7.05	6.9%	\$7.04	7.1%	\$7.02	6.3%	\$6.98
9-32 shows	\$0 to \$5	26.9%	\$1.85	27.8%	\$1.83	31.3%	\$1.80	32.8%	\$1.70
	-\$5 to \$0	28.0%	\$1.92	28.2%	\$1.89	27.9%	\$1.80	29.9%	\$1.67
that over	-\$10 to -\$5	7.4%	\$7.07	7.3%	\$7.04	6.5%	\$7.07	6.3%	\$7.05
all forecast	-\$20 to -\$10	4.9%	\$14.15	4.9%	\$14.16	4.7%	\$14.25	4.9%	\$14.15
ranges ITSCED	< -\$20	9.8%	\$94.39	9.7%	\$94.40	10.0%	\$93.76	9.8%	\$88.62

predicted the

real-time PJM/NYIS interface LMP within the range of \$0.00 to \$5.00 in 30.4 percent of all intervals. In

Table 9-33 shows that while there is some improvement as the forecast gets closer to real time, a substantial range of forecast errors remain even in the thirty-minute ahead forecast. In the final ITSCED results prior to real time, in 62.7 percent of all intervals, the average price difference between the ITSCED forecasted LMP and the actual real-time interface LMP fell within +/- \$5.00 of

<sup>75</sup> See PJM Interconnection, LLC., OA Schedule 1 and Attachment K Revisions, Docket No. ER14-623-000, (December 13, 2013).

<sup>76 146</sup> FERC ¶ 61,096 (2014).

<sup>77</sup> See the 2014 Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through March, Section 9, "PJM and NYISO Coordinated Interchange Transaction Proposal" for ITSCED accuracy statistics for the calendar year 2013.

the actual PJM/NYIS interface real-time LMP, compared to 55.0 percent in the 135 minute ahead ITSCED results.

In 16.0 percent of all intervals, the absolute value of the average price difference between the ITSCED forecasted LMP and the actual real-time interface LMP was greater than \$20.00 in the thirty-minute ahead cases, the average price differences were \$90.49 when the price difference was greater than \$20.00, and \$88.62 when the price difference was greater than -\$20.00.

The NYISO utilizes PJM's ITSCED forecasted LMPs to compare against the NYISO Real-Time Commitment (RTC) results in its evaluation of CTS transactions. The NYISO approves CTS (spread bid) transactions when the offered spread is less than or equal to the spread between the ITSCED forecast PJM/NYIS interface LMP and the NYISO RTC forecast NYIS/PJM interface LMP. The large differences between forecast and actual LMPs in the intervals closest to real-time could cause CTS transactions to be approved that would contribute to transactions being scheduled counter to realtime economic signals, and contribute to inefficient scheduling across the PJM/NYIS border.

CTS transactions are evaluated based on the spread bid, which limits the amount of price convergence that can occur. As long as balancing operating reserve payments are applied and CTS transactions are optional, the CTS proposal represents an incremental step towards better interface pricing. The 75 minute time lag associated with scheduling energy transactions in the NYISO should be addressed to improve the efficiency of interchange transaction pricing at the PJM/NYISO seam. Minimizing this time lag could play a significant role in improving pricing efficiency at the PJM/NYISO border on a standalone basis or in combination with the CTS transaction approach. CTS transactions are evaluated for each 15 minute interval. In November and December, the first two months of CTS operations, 7,81415 minute transaction intervals were approved through the CTS process based on the forecast LMPs. When the forecast LMPs for the approved intervals were compared to the hourly integrated real-time LMPs, the direction of the flow in 1,738 (22.2 percent) of the intervals was inconsistent with the differences in real-time PJM/ NYISO and NYISO/PJM prices. For example, if a market participant submits a CTS transaction from NYISO to PJM with a spread bid of \$5.00, and NYISO's forecasted

PJM interface price was at least \$5.00 lower than PJM's forecasted NYISO interface price, the transaction would be approved. For 22.2 percent of the approved transactions, the actual, real-time price differentials were in the opposite direction of the forecast differential. The actual, real-time price differentials meant that the transactions would have been economic in the opposite direction. For 77.8 percent of the intervals, the forecast price differentials were consistent with real-time PJM/ NYISO and NYISO/PJM price differences.

The MMU does not believe that conclusions should be reached on the effectiveness of the CTS process in improving the scheduling efficiency on the PJM/NYISO interface based on data for two months. The data for two months show that ITSCED is not a highly accurate predictor of the real-time PJM/NYIS interface prices. If this remains true, it will limit the effectiveness of CTS in improving the effectiveness of interface pricing.

# Reserving Ramp on the PJM/NYISO Interface

Prior to the implementation of CTS, PJM held ramp space for all transactions submitted between PJM and the NYISO as soon as the NERC Tag was approved. At that time, once transactions were evaluated by the NYISO through their real-time market clearing process, any adjustments made to the submitted transactions would be reflected on the NERC Tags and the PJM ramp was adjusted accordingly.

As part of this process, PJM was often required to make further adjustments to transactions on its other interfaces in order to bring total system ramp back to within its limit. For example, if the ramp limit were +/- 1,000 MW, and there were 2,000 MW of imports scheduled from the NYISO to PJM at a given interval, this would allow for 3,000 MW to be exported from PJM on its other interfaces in the same interval (2,000 MW of imports and 3,000 MW of exports net to -1,000 MW of interchange, which is within the +/- 1,000 MW ramp limit in that interval). If, through the NYISO real-time market clearing process, the NYISO only approves 1,000 MW of exports to PJM, the other 1,000 MW of transactions would be curtailed, and PJM would see a ramp of -2,000 MW in that interval (1,000 MW of imports and 3,000 MW of exports net to -2,000 MW of interchange) which violates the +/- 1,000 MW ramp limit. PJM would then

be required to curtail an additional 1,000 MW of exports at its other interface to bring the limit back to within the 1,000 MW limit. These curtailments were made on a last-in first-out basis as determined by the timestamp on the NERC Tag.

With the implementation of the CTS product with the NYISO, PJM modified how ramp is handled at the PJM/ NYISO interface. Effective November 4, 2014, PJM no longer holds ramp room for any transactions submitted between PJM and the NYISO at the time of submission. Only after the NYISO completes its real-time market clearing process, and communicates the results to PJM, will PJM perform a ramp evaluation on transactions scheduled with the NYISO. If, in the event the NYISO market clearing process violates ramp, PJM would make additional adjustments based on a last-in first-out basis as determined by the timestamp on the NERC Tag. This process prevents the transactions scheduled at the PJM/ NYISO interface from holding (or creating) ramp until they have completed their economic evaluation and are approved through the NYISO market clearing process. The MMU has not observed any adverse effects of the new process in the first two months of operations. The MMU will continue to monitor and evaluate the process moving forward.

# PJM and MISO Coordinated Interchange Transaction Proposal

PJM and MISO have proposed the implementation of coordinated interchange transactions, similar to the PJM/NYISO approach, through the Joint and Common Market initiative. While the mechanics of transaction evaluation have yet to be determined, the coordinated transaction scheduling (CTS) proposal would provide the option for market participants to submit intra-hour transactions between the MISO and PJM that include an interface spread bid on which transactions are evaluated. Similar to the PJM/NYISO approach, the evaluation would be based, in part, on the forward-looking prices as determined by PJM's intermediate term security constrained economic dispatch tool (ITSCED).

To evaluate the accuracy of ITSCED forecasts, the forecasted PJM/MISO interface price for each 15 minute interval from ITSCED was compared to the actual real-time interface LMP for 2014. Table 9-34 shows that over all forecast ranges ITSCED predicted the real-time PJM/

MISO interface LMP within the range of \$0.00 to \$5.00 in 32.2 percent of all intervals. In those intervals, the average price difference between the ITSCED forecasted LMP and the actual real-time LMP was \$1.66. In 7.1 percent of all intervals, the average price difference between the ITSCED forecasted LMP and the actual real-time interface LMP was greater than \$20.00, with an average price difference of \$85.04, and in 7.2 percent of all intervals, the average price difference between the ITSCED forecasted LMP and the actual real-time interface LMP was greater than \$20.00, with an average price difference of \$85.04, and in 7.2 percent of all intervals, the average price difference between the ITSCED forecasted LMP and the actual real-time LMP was greater than -\$20.00, with an average price difference of \$81.14.

Table 9-34 ITSCED/real-time LMP – PJM/MISO interface price comparison (all intervals): 2014

Range	Percent of All Intervals	Average Price Difference
> \$20	7.1%	\$85.04
\$10 to \$20	5.0%	\$14.28
\$5 to \$10	6.7%	\$7.08
\$0 to \$5	32.2%	\$1.66
-\$5 to \$0	30.5%	\$1.67
-\$10 to -\$5	6.5%	\$7.11
-\$20 to -\$10	4.6%	\$14.08
< -\$20	7.2%	\$81.14

The ITSCED application runs approximately every five minutes and each run produces forecast LMPs for the intervals approximately 30 minutes, 45 minutes, 90 minutes and 135 minutes ahead. Therefore, for each 15 minute interval, the various ITSCED solutions will produce 12 forecasted PJM/MISO interface prices. Table 9-35 shows how the accuracy of the ITSCED forecasted LMPs change as the cases approach real-time.

	~ 135 Minutes Prior to Real-Time			~ 90 Minutes Prior to Real-Time		~ 45 Minutes Prior to Real-Time		~ 30 Minutes Prior to Real-Time	
Range	Percent of Intervals	Average Price Difference	Percent of Intervals	Average Price Difference	Percent of Intervals	Average Price Difference	Percent of Intervals	Average Price Difference	
> \$20	9.5%	\$80.05	8.8%	\$75.04	6.4%	\$73.10	5.0%	\$71.30	
\$10 to \$20	5.7%	\$14.40	5.6%	\$14.32	5.2%	\$14.30	4.5%	\$14.24	
\$5 to \$10	7.0%	\$7.13	6.9%	\$7.12	7.2%	\$7.06	6.5%	\$7.05	
\$0 to \$5	28.8%	\$1.75	29.9%	\$1.72	33.5%	\$1.70	34.3%	\$1.61	
-\$5 to \$0	30.0%	\$1.79	30.2%	\$1.78	29.5%	\$1.68	31.2%	\$1.58	
-\$10 to -\$5	7.0%	\$7.11	6.8%	\$7.11	6.4%	\$7.16	6.4%	\$7.13	
-\$20 to -\$10	4.8%	\$14.13	4.7%	\$14.15	4.5%	\$14.01	4.6%	\$14.06	
< -\$20	7.1%	\$86.46	7.2%	\$84.85	7.4%	\$82.50	7.5%	\$79.90	

#### Table 9-35 ITSCED/real-time LMP - PJM/MISO interface price comparison (by interval): 2014

Table 9-35 shows that while there is some improvement as the forecast gets closer to real time, a substantial range of forecast errors remain even in the thirty-minute ahead forecast. In the final ITSCED results prior to real time, in 65.5 percent of all intervals, the average price difference between the ITSCED forecasted LMP and the actual real-time interface LMP fell within +/- \$5.00 of the actual PJM/MISO interface real-time LMP, compared to 58.9 percent in the 135 minute ahead ITSCED results.

The absolute value of the average price difference between the ITSCED forecasted LMP and the actual real-time interface LMP was greater than \$20.00 in the thirty-minute ahead cases in 12.5 percent of all intervals, the average price difference was \$71.30 when the price difference was greater than \$20.00, and the average price difference was \$79.90 when the price difference was greater than -\$20.00.

The data reviewed show that ITSCED is not a highly accurate predictor of the real-time PJM/MISO interface prices. If this remains true, it will limit the effectiveness of CTS in improving the effectiveness of interface pricing between PJM and MISO.

## Willing to Pay Congestion and Not Willing to Pay Congestion

When reserving non-firm transmission, market participants have the option to choose whether or not they are willing to pay congestion. When the market participant elects to pay congestion, PJM operators redispatch the system if necessary to allow the energy transaction to continue to flow. The system redispatch often creates price separation across buses on the PJM system. The difference in LMPs between two buses in PJM is the congestion cost (and losses) that the market participants pay in order for their transaction to continue to flow.

The MMU recommended that PJM modify the not willing to pay congestion product to address the issues of uncollected congestion charges. The MMU recommended charging market participants for any congestion incurred while the transaction is loaded, regardless of their election of transmission service, and restricting the use of not willing to pay congestion transactions (as well as all other real-time external energy transactions) to transactions at interfaces.

On April 12, 2011, the PJM Market Implementation Committee (MIC) endorsed the changes recommended by the MMU. The elimination of internal sources and sinks on transmission reservations mostly addresses these concerns, as there can no longer be uncollected congestion charges for imports to PJM or exports from PJM (Table 9-36 shows that there have been no uncollected congestion charges since the inception of the business rule change on April 12, 2013.) There is still potential exposure to uncollected congestion charges in wheel through transactions, and the MMU will continue to evaluate if additional mitigation measures would be necessary in the future to address this exposure.

Table 9-36 Monthly uncollected congestion charges:
January, 2010 through December, 2014

Month	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
Jan	\$148,764	\$3,102	\$0	\$5	\$0
Feb	\$542,575	\$1,567	(\$15)	\$249	\$0
Mar	\$287,417	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
Apr	\$31,255	\$4,767	(\$68)	(\$3,114)	\$0
May	\$41,025	\$0	(\$27)	\$0	\$0
Jun	\$169,197	\$1,354	\$78	\$0	\$0
Jul	\$827,617	\$1,115	\$0	\$0	\$0
Aug	\$731,539	\$37	\$0	\$0	\$0
Sep	\$119,162	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
Oct	\$257,448	(\$31,443)	(\$6,870)	\$0	\$0
Nov	\$30,843	(\$795)	(\$4,678)	\$0	\$0
Dec	\$127,176	(\$659)	(\$209)	\$0	\$0
Total	\$3,314,018	(\$20,955)	(\$11,789)	(\$2,860)	\$0

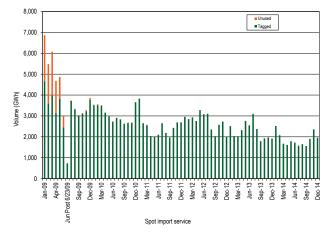
### **Spot Imports**

Prior to April 1, 2007, PJM did not limit non-firm service imports that were willing to pay congestion, including spot imports, secondary network service imports and bilateral imports using non-firm point-to-point service. Spot market imports, non-firm point-to-point and network services that are willing to pay congestion, collectively willing to pay congestion (WPC), were part of the PJM LMP energy market design implemented on April 1, 1998. Under this approach, market participants could offer energy into or bid to buy from the PJM spot market at the border/interface as price takers without restrictions based on estimated available transmission capability (ATC). Price and PJM system conditions, rather than ATC, were the only limits on interchange. PJM interpreted its JOA with MISO to require restrictions on spot imports and exports although MISO has not implemented a corresponding restriction.78 The result was that the availability of spot import service was limited by ATC and not all spot transactions were approved. Spot import service (a network service) is provided at no charge to the market participant offering into the PJM spot market.

The new spot import rules provided incentives to hoard spot import capability. PJM and the MMU jointly addressed this issue through the stakeholder process, recommending that all unused spot import service be retracted if not associated with a valid NERC Tag within two hours when reserved the day prior to the scheduled flow, or within 30 minutes when reserved on the day of the scheduled flow. On June 23, 2009, PJM implemented the new business rules. Since the implementation of the rule changes, the spot import service usage (defined as utilized on a NERC Tag) has been over 99 percent, compared to 70 percent prior to the modification (See Figure 9-14).

The MMU continues to recommend that PJM permit unlimited spot market imports (as well as all non-firm point-to-point willing to pay congestion imports and exports) at all PJM Interfaces.





### Interchange Optimization

When PJM prices are higher than prices in surrounding balancing authorities, imports will flow into PJM until the prices are approximately equal, given all the identified limitations on the effectiveness of the interchange pricing and transaction process. This is an appropriate market response to price differentials. Given the nature of interface pricing and the treatment of interface transactions, it is not possible to reliably predict the quantity or sustainability of such imports. The inability to predict interchange volumes creates additional challenges for PJM dispatch in trying to meet loads, especially on high-load days. If all external transactions were submitted as real-time dispatchable transactions during emergency conditions, PJM would be able to include interchange transactions in its supply stack, and dispatch only enough interchange to meet the demand.

The MMU recommends that the submission deadline for real-time dispatchable transactions be modified

<sup>78</sup> See "Modifications to the Practices of Non-Firm and Spot Market Import Service," (April 20, 2007) <http://www.pjm.com/~/media/etools/oasis/wpc-white-paper.ashx> (Accessed January 28, 2015).

from 1200 on the prior day to three hours prior to the requested start time, and that the minimum duration be modified from one hour to 15 minutes. These changes would give PJM a more flexible product that could be utilized to meet load based on economic dispatch rather than guessing the sensitivity of the transactions to price changes.

In addition to changing prices, transmission line loading relief procedures (TLRs), market participants' curtailments for economic reasons, and external balancing authority curtailments all affect the duration of interchange transactions. The MMU recommends that PJM explore an interchange optimization solution with its neighboring balancing authorities that removes the need for market participants to schedule physical transactions across seams. Such a solution would include an optimized, but limited joint dispatch approach that treats seams between balancing authorizes as a constraint, similar to other constraints within an LMP market.

## 45 Minute Schedule Duration Rule

PJM limits the change in interchange volumes on 15 minute intervals. These changes are referred to as ramp. The purpose of imposing a ramp limit is to help ensure the reliable operation of the PJM system. The 1,000 MW ramp limit per 15 minute interval was based on the availability of ramping capability by generators in the PJM system. The limit is consistent with the view that the available generation in the PJM system can only move 1,000 MW over any 15 minute period. The PJM ramp limit is designed to limit the change in the amount of imports or exports in each 15 minute interval to account for the physical characteristics of the generation to respond to changes in the level of imports and exports. For example, if at 0800 Eastern Prevailing Time (EPT) the sum of all external transactions were -3,000 MW (negative sign indicates net exporting), the limit for 0815 would be -2,000 MW to -4,000 MW. In other words, the starting or ending of transactions would be limited so that the overall change from the previous 15 minute period would not exceed 1,000 MW in either direction.

In 2008, there was an increase in 15 minute external energy transactions that caused swings in imports and exports submitted in response to intra-hour LMP changes. This activity was due to market participants' ability to observe price differences between RTOs in the first third of the hour, and predict the direction of the price difference on an hourly integrated basis. Large quantities of MW would then be scheduled between the RTOs for the last 15 minute interval to capture those hourly integrated price differences with relatively little risk of prices changing. This increase in interchange on 15 minute intervals created operational control issues, and in some cases led to an increase in uplift charges due to calling on resources with minimum run times greater than 15 minutes needed to support the interchange transactions. As a result, a new business rule was proposed and approved that required all transactions to be at least 45 minutes in duration.

On June 22, 2012, FERC issued Order No. 764.<sup>79</sup> This order proposed to give transmission customers the ability to adjust their transmission schedules to reflect more accurate power production forecasts, load and system conditions, by requiring each public utility transmission provider to offer intra-hourly transmission scheduling. Order No. 764 required transmission providers to provide transmission customers the option to schedule transmission service at 15 minute intervals.<sup>80</sup>

On November 12, 2013, PJM submitted its compliance filing to Order 764.<sup>81</sup> PJM noted that its current business practices already comply with the 15 minute scheduling interval mandate, but pointed out the 45 minute minimum duration rule that was put in place to protect against the previously observed market abuses.<sup>82</sup> PJM concluded that a return to a 15 minute duration rule would cause an increase in imbalance charges/ Balancing Operating Reserve costs if market participants engaged in the behaviors that the 45 minute requirement eliminated.

On April 17, 2014, FERC issued its order accepting in part and rejecting in part PJM's proposed tariff revisions.<sup>83</sup> The Commission found that PJM's 45 minute duration rule was inconsistent with Order 764.<sup>84</sup>

- 82 See Id. at 5-7.
- 83 147 FERC ¶ 61,045 (2014).

<sup>79</sup> Integration of Variable Energy Resources, Order No. 764, 139 FERC ¶ 61,246 (2012), order on reh'g, Order No. 764-A, 141 FERC ¶ 61231 (2012).

<sup>80</sup> Order No. 764 at P 51.

<sup>81</sup> See PJM Interconnection LLC. filing, Docket No. ER14-383-000 (November 12, 2013).

Effective May 19, 2014, PJM removed the 45 minute scheduling duration rule to become compliant with Order No. 764.<sup>85,86,87</sup>

PJM and the MMU issued a statement indicating ongoing concern about market participants' scheduling behavior, and a commitment to address any scheduling behavior that raises operational or market manipulation concerns.<sup>88</sup>

# Interchange Transaction Credit Screening Process

On November 3, 2014, PJM implemented a credit screening process for export interchange transactions submitted to PJM which requires participants to set aside sufficient credit in the eCredit application to cover their transactions. The amount of credit participants are required to set aside is equal to the MWh of each transaction times a price for each transaction on a rolling two day basis. The price used in the calculation is defined as the export nodal reference price factor for the interface point where the export is scheduled, or the price calculated by PJM's ITSCED model, if higher. The export nodal reference price factor is updated every two months, and is based on nodal prices in the same two months the prior year. For example, if a market participant submits a 100 MW export from PJM to MISO between 0700 and 2300 (16 on-peak hours) in January 2015, and if the ITSCED price does not exceed the export nodal reference price factor, then the credit requirement would be calculated as 100MW \* 16 hours/day \* 2 days \* \$318.84 (the MISO on-peak nodal reference price factor for Jan-Feb 2015) or \$1,020,288. If this full amount of credit is not set aside for the full two days, the transaction will be curtailed at the next screening.

### Marginal Loss Surplus Allocation

The sum of marginal losses is greater than average losses, resulting in a marginal loss surplus. The marginal loss surplus is paid by load and should be returned to load. The allocation of the marginal loss surplus is defined by PJM's Marginal Loss Surplus Allocation method. On February 24, 2009, the Commission issued an Order directing that PJM's Marginal Loss Surplus Allocations should be allocated "equitably among all parties that support the fixed cost of the transmission system, without regard to whether such parties serve load, or show cause why such a credit should not be provided to all those who pay transmission charges."<sup>89</sup> On August 18, 2010, PJM filed revisions to the Marginal Loss Surplus Allocation.<sup>90</sup> The Commission approved PJM's filing on September 17, 2010.<sup>91</sup> However, the approved allocation method still does not accurately implement the Commission's February 24, 2009, directive. The current Marginal Loss Surplus Allocation states:

The total Transmission Loss Charges accumulated by PJM Settlement in any hour shall be distributed pro-rata to each Network Service User and Transmission Customer in proportion to its ratio shares of the total MWhs of energy delivered to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in the PJM Region, or the total exports of MWh of energy from the PJM Region (that paid for transmission service during such hour). Exports of energy for which Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service was utilized and for which the Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service rate was paid will receive an allocation of the total Transmission Loss Charges based on a percentage of the MWh of energy exported on such service, determined by the ratio of Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service rate to Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service rate.92

The current Marginal Loss Surplus Allocation method does not allocate the surplus based on contributions to the fixed costs of the transmission system, but based on the MWh of transmission used instead. For example, if a market participant acquires 100 MWh of transmission, but only schedules 25 MWh, the marginal loss allocation would be based on the 25 MWh of scheduled transmission, ignoring the contribution of the remaining 75 MWh to the fixed costs of the transmission system that were paid for, but not utilized. The use of scheduled energy rather than the contribution to the

<sup>85</sup> Integration of Variable Energy Resources, Order No. 764, 139 FERC ¶ 61,246 (2012), order on reh/9, Order No. 764-A, 141 FERC ¶ 61231 (2012).

<sup>86</sup> See Letter Order, Docket No. ER14-381-000 (June 30, 2014).

<sup>87</sup> See Letter Order, Docket No. ER14-381-000 (June 30, 2014).

<sup>88</sup> See joint statement of PJM and the MMU re Interchange Scheduling issued July 29, 2014, which can be accessed at: <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/reports/20140729-pjm-imm-jointstatement-on-interchange-scheduling.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/reports/20140729-pjm-imm-jointstatement-on-interchange-scheduling.ashx</a>>.

<sup>89 126</sup> FERC ¶ 61,164 (2009)

<sup>90</sup> See PJM Interconnection L.L.C. filing, Docket No. ER10-2280-000 (August 18, 2010).

<sup>91 132</sup> FERC ¶ 61,244 (2010).

<sup>92</sup> See OATT Attachment K § 5.5

costs of the grid results in an under allocation of surplus to firm transmission customers. Firm transmission is purchased on an annual, monthly, weekly or daily basis. The load factor, or utilization rate, for firm transmission service is much lower than for non-firm transmission service. The result, in turn, is that an allocation method based on usage rather than the contribution to the fixed costs of the grid under allocates surplus to firm transmission customers and over allocates surplus to non-firm transmission customers. For example, if a market participant wants to schedule energy on daily firm transmission during the on-peak hours, they would be required to acquire, at a minimum, a 24 hour daily firm block. Only the sixteen on-peak hours during which the transmission was used would be eligible for marginal loss surplus allocations. The result is that one third of the total cost of the firm transmission, which the market participant contributes to the fixed costs of the transmission system, is not eligible for any allocation of the marginal loss surplus. This effect is exacerbated for weekly, monthly and annual purchases of firm transmission service.

The current method also inappropriately excludes some transmission service types that contribute to the fixed costs of the transmission system. The method does not allocate any surplus to the purchasers of non-firm or firm point-to-point transmission service that is required to import power to PJM in the PJM Real-Time Market, or to the purchasers of non-firm or firm transmission service required to import or export fixed or dispatchable transactions in the PJM Day-Ahead Market.

The MMU recommends that PJM file revisions to the Marginal Loss Surplus Allocation method to fully comply with the February 24, 2009, Order. The MMU recommends that the revised allocation method distribute the marginal loss surplus to each network service user and transmission customer in proportion to its ratio share of the total dollars contributed to the fixed costs of the transmission system, regardless of whether such service is utilized in the PJM Day-Ahead or Real-Time Energy Markets. The MMU recommends that marginal loss surplus allocations be capped such that the marginal loss surplus credits cannot exceed the contributions made to the fixed costs of the transmission system for any reason.

# **Ancillary Service Markets**

The United States Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC) defined six ancillary services in Order No. 888: scheduling, system control and dispatch; reactive supply and voltage control from generation service; regulation and frequency response service; energy imbalance service; operating reserve – synchronized reserve service; and operating reserve – supplemental reserve service.<sup>1</sup> PJM provides scheduling, system control and dispatch and reactive on a cost basis. PJM provides regulation, energy imbalance, synchronized reserve, and supplemental reserve services through market mechanisms.<sup>2</sup> Although not defined by the FERC as an ancillary service, black start service plays a comparable role. Black start service is provided on the basis of incentive rates or cost.

The Market Monitoring Unit (MMU) analyzed measures of market structure, conduct and performance for the PJM Regulation Market, the two regional Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve Markets, and the PJM DASR Market for 2014.

# Table 10-1 The Regulation Market results were competitive

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design
Market Structure	Not Competitive	
Participant Behavior	Competitive	
Market Performance	Competitive	Flawed

- The Regulation Market structure was evaluated as not competitive for the year because the Regulation Market had one or more pivotal suppliers which failed PJM's three pivotal supplier (TPS) test in 97 percent of the hours in 2014.
- Participant behavior in the Regulation Market was evaluated as competitive for 2014 because market power mitigation requires competitive offers when the three pivotal supplier test is failed and there was no evidence of generation owners engaging in anticompetitive behavior.
- Market performance was evaluated as competitive, after the introduction of the new market design, despite significant issues with the market design.
- Market design was evaluated as flawed. While the design of the Regulation Market was significantly

improved with changes introduced October 1, 2012, a number of issues remain. The market results continue to include the incorrect definition of opportunity cost. Further, the market design has failed to correctly incorporate a consistent implementation of the marginal benefit factor in optimization, pricing and settlement.

# Table 10-2 The Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market results were competitive

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design
Market Structure: Regional Markets	Not Competitive	
Participant Behavior	Competitive	
Market Performance	Competitive	Mixed

- The Synchronized Reserve Market structure was evaluated as not competitive because of high levels of supplier concentration.
- Participant behavior was evaluated as competitive because the market rules require competitive, cost based offers.
- Market performance was evaluated as competitive because the interaction of participant behavior with the market design results in competitive prices.
- Market design was evaluated as mixed. Market power mitigation rules result in competitive outcomes despite high levels of supplier concentration. However, Tier 1 reserves are inappropriately compensated when the non-synchronized reserve market clears with a non-zero price.

# Table 10-3 The Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market results were competitive

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design
Market Structure	Competitive	
Participant Behavior	Mixed	
Market Performance	Competitive	Mixed

- The Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market structure was evaluated as competitive because market participants did not fail the three pivotal supplier test.
- Participant behavior was evaluated as mixed because while most offers appeared consistent with marginal costs, a significant proportion of offers reflected economic withholding.
- Market performance was evaluated as competitive because there were adequate offers at reasonable

<sup>1 75</sup> FERC ¶ 61,080 (1996).

<sup>2</sup> Energy imbalance service refers to the Real-Time Energy Market.

levels in every hour to satisfy the requirement and the clearing price reflected those offers.

• Market design was evaluated as mixed because while the market is functioning effectively to provide DASR, the three pivotal supplier test, and cost-based offer capping when the test is failed, should be added to the market to ensure that market power cannot be exercised at times of system stress.

# **Overview**

## **Primary Reserve**

Primary reserve is PJM's implementation of the NERC 15-minute contingency reserve requirement. PJM's primary reserves are made up of resources, both synchronized and non-synchronized, that can provide energy within ten minutes.

### **Market Structure**

- **Supply.** Primary reserve is satisfied by both synchronized reserve (generation or demand response currently synchronized to the grid and available within ten minutes), and non-synchronized reserve (generation currently off-line but can be started and provide energy within ten minutes).
- Demand. The PJM primary reserve requirement is 150 percent of the largest contingency. The primary reserve requirement in the RTO Reserve Zone is currently 2,063 MW of which at least 1,700 MW must be available within the Mid-Atlantic Dominion (MAD) subzone. Adjustments to the primary reserve requirement can occur when grid maintenance or outages change the largest contingency. The actual demand for primary reserve in the RTO in 2014 was 2,130 MW. The actual demand for primary reserve in the MAD subzone in 2014 was 1,705 MW.

## Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve

Synchronized reserve is energy or demand reduction synchronized to the grid and capable of increasing output or decreasing load within ten minutes. Synchronized reserve is of two distinct types, tier 1 and tier 2. Tier 1 synchronized reserve counts as part of PJM's primary reserve requirement and is the capability of on-line resources following economic dispatch to ramp up in ten minutes from their current output in response to a synchronized reserve event.

- **Supply.** No offers are made for tier 1 synchronized reserve. The market solution calculates tier 1 synchronized reserve as available 10-minute ramp from the energy dispatch. In 2014, there was an average hourly supply of 1,357.4 MW of tier 1 for the RTO synchronized reserve zone, and an average hourly supply of 642.6 MW of tier 1 for the Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone.
- **Demand.** The default hourly required synchronized reserve requirement is 1,375 MW in the RTO Reserve Zone and 1,300 MW for the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone.
- Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve Event Response. Tier 1 synchronized reserve is paid when a synchronized reserve event occurs and it responds. The synchronized reserve event response credits for tier 1 response are independent of the tier 1 estimated, independent of the synchronized reserve market clearing price, and independent of the nonsynchronized reserve market clearing price.

Only 18.2 percent of tier 1 synchronized reserve eligible for payment in Settlements actually responded during the 23 distinct synchronized reserve hours (synchronized reserve events 10 minutes or longer) in 2014. After July 2014, this response rate improved to 37.1 percent.

• **Issues.** The price for tier 1 synchronized reserves is zero, as there is no incremental cost associated with the ability to ramp up from the current economic dispatch point. A tariff change included in the shortage pricing tariff changes (October 1, 2012) added the requirement to pay tier 1 synchronized reserve the tier 2 synchronized reserve market clearing price whenever the non-synchronized reserve market clearing price rises above zero.

The rationale for this change was and is unclear but it has had a significant impact on the cost of tier 1 synchronized reserves, resulting in a windfall payment of \$89,997,054 to tier 1 resources in 2014. Of the \$89,719,045, \$9,687,288 was for tier 1 actually estimated by the PJM market solution and \$80,031,757 was mistakenly paid because deselected tier 1 MW were paid when they should not have been.

PJM paid both the units selected as capable of providing tier 1 and the units deselected as not capable of providing tier 1. In effect, PJM paid twice for the deselected tier 1 resources, once as the deselected MW and again as the tier 2 MW that were purchased because the deselected MW were not actually available.

# Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market

Tier 2 synchronized reserve is part of primary reserve (ten minute availability) and is comprised of resources that are synchronized to the grid, that incur costs to be synchronized, that have an obligation to respond with corresponding penalties, and that must be dispatched in order to satisfy the synchronized reserve requirement. When the synchronized reserve requirement cannot be filled with tier 1 synchronized reserve, PJM conducts a market to satisfy the requirement with tier 2 synchronized reserve. The Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market includes the PJM RTO Reserve Zone and a subzone, the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone (MAD).

### **Market Structure**

- Supply. In 2014, the supply of offered and eligible synchronized reserve was sufficient to cover the requirement in both the RTO Reserve Zone and the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone, except for two hours on January 6, 2014, and eight hours on January 7, 2014.
- **Demand.** The default hourly required synchronized reserve requirement is 1,375 MW in the RTO Reserve Zone and 1,300 MW for the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone.
- Market Concentration. In 2014, the weighted average HHI for cleared tier 2 synchronized reserve in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone was 5143 which is classified as highly concentrated. The MMU calculates that in 2014, 41.3 percent of hours would have failed a three pivotal supplier test in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone.

In 2014, the weighted average HHI for cleared tier 2 synchronized reserve in the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone was 5825 which is classified as highly concentrated. The MMU calculates that in 2014 39.2 percent of hours would have failed a three pivotal supplier test in the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone.

The MMU concludes from these results that both the Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market and the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone Market were characterized by structural market power in 2014.

## Market Conduct

• Offers. Tier 2 synchronized reserve offers from generating units are subject to an offer cap of marginal cost plus \$7.50 per MW, plus opportunity cost, which is calculated by PJM. As of December 31, 2014, 0.5 percent of eligible resources had no tier 2 synchronized reserve offer. This is an improvement over the same period in 2013 when 13.7 percent of eligible resources had no tier 2 synchronized reserve offer.

### **Market Performance**

• Price. The weighted average price for tier 2 synchronized reserve for all cleared hours in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion (MAD) subzone was \$15.50 per MW in 2014, an increase of \$8.52 (104 percent) over 2013.

The weighted average price for tier 2 synchronized reserve for all cleared hours in the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone was \$12.94 per MW in 2014, an increase of \$7.47 (85.9 percent) over 2013.

# Non-Synchronized Reserve Market

Non-synchronized reserve is part of primary reserve and includes the same two markets, the RTO Reserve Zone and the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone (MAD). Non-synchronized reserve is comprised of nonemergency energy resources not currently synchronized to the grid that can provide energy within ten minutes.

### **Market Structure**

- Supply. In 2014, the supply of eligible nonsynchronized reserve was sufficient to cover the primary reserve requirement in both the RTO Reserve Zone and the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone, except for two hours on January 6, 2014, and eight hours on January 7, 2014.
- Demand. In the RTO Zone, the market cleared an hourly average of 731.7 MW of non-synchronized reserve during 2014. In 95.5 percent of hours the market clearing price was \$0. In the MAD subzone, the market cleared an hourly average of 733.1 MW of non-synchronized reserve. In 93.8 percent of hours the market clearing price was \$0.

### Market Conduct

• Offers. No offers are made for non-synchronized reserve. Non-emergency generation resources that are available to provide energy and can start in 10 minutes or less are considered available for non-synchronized reserves by the market solution software.

### Market Performance

• Price. There are no offers for non-synchronized reserve. The non-synchronized reserve price is determined by the opportunity cost of the marginal non-synchronized reserve unit. The non-synchronized reserve weighted average price for all cleared hours in the RTO Reserve Zone was \$0.76 per MW in 2014, compared to \$1.81 for 2013. The non-synchronized reserve weighted average price for all cleared hours in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion (MAD) subzone was \$1.23 per MW, compared to \$0.41 in 2013.

# Secondary Reserve (Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve)

PJM maintains a day-ahead, offer based market for 30-minute secondary reserve, designed to provide price signals to encourage resources to provide 30-minute reserve.<sup>3</sup> The DASR Market has no performance obligations.

### **Market Structure**

- **Concentration.** In 2014, zero hours in the DASR Market would have failed the three pivotal supplier test.
- Supply. The DASR Market is a must offer market. Any resources that do not make an offer have their offer set to \$0 per MW. DASR is calculated by the day-ahead market solution as the lesser of the thirty minute energy ramp rate or the emergency maximum MW minus the day-ahead dispatch point for all on-line units. In 2014, the average available hourly DASR was 42,017 MW.
- Demand. The DASR requirement in 2014 was 6.27 percent of peak load forecast, down from 6.91 percent in 2013. The average DASR MW purchased was 6,245 MW per hour in 2014.

### **Market Conduct**

- Withholding. Economic withholding remains an issue in the DASR Market. The direct marginal cost of providing DASR is zero. All offers greater than zero constitute economic withholding. As of December 31, 2014, 9.6 percent of resources offered DASR at levels above \$5 per MW, compared to 11.9 percent of resources offering above \$5.00 at the same time in 2013.
- DR. Demand resources are eligible to participate in the DASR Market. Six demand resources entered offers for DASR.

### Market Performance

• **Price.** The weighted average DASR market clearing price in 2014 was \$0.63 per MW. This is a \$0.07 per MW (10.0 percent) decrease from 2013, which had a weighted price of \$0.70 per MW.

### **Regulation Market**

The PJM Regulation Market is a single RT market. Regulation is provided by demand response and generation resources that qualify to follow a regulation signal (RegA or RegD). PJM jointly optimizes regulation with synchronized reserve and energy to provide all three services at least cost. The PJM Regulation Market design includes three clearing price components (capability or RMCCP, performance or RMPCP, and lost opportunity cost or LOC), the rate of substitution between RegA and RegD resources (marginal benefit factor) and a measure of the quality of response (performance score) by a regulation resource to a regulation signal. The marginal benefit factor and performance score translate a resource's capability (actual) MW into effective MW.

### **Market Structure**

- Supply. In 2014, the average hourly eligible supply of regulation was 1,281 actual MW (918 effective MW). This is a decrease of 216 actual MW (230 effective MW) from 2013, when the average hourly eligible supply of regulation was 1,497 actual MW (1,148 effective MW).
- Demand. The average hourly regulation demand was 663 actual MW in 2014. This is a 98 actual MW (24 effective MW) decrease in the average hourly

<sup>3</sup> See PJM. "Manual 35, Definitions and Acronyms," Revision 23, (April 11, 2014), p. 22.

regulation demand of 759 actual MW (688 effective MW) from 2013.

- **Supply and Demand.** The ratio of offered and eligible regulation to regulation required averaged 1.94. This is a 2.9 percent decrease from 2013 when the ratio was 2.00.
- Market Concentration. In 2014, the PJM Regulation Market had a weighted average Herfindahl-Hirschman Index (HHI) of 1960 which is classified as highly concentrated. In 2014, the three pivotal supplier test was failed in 97 percent of hours.

### **Market Conduct**

• Offers. Daily regulation offer prices are submitted for each unit by the unit owner. Owners are required to submit a cost offer along with cost parameters to verify the offer, and may optionally submit a price offer. Offers include both a capability offer and a performance offer. Owners must specify which signal type the unit will be following, RegA or RegD.<sup>4</sup> In 2014, there were 296 resources following the RegA signal and 52 resources following the RegD signal.

### **Market Performance**

- Price and Cost. The weighted average clearing price for regulation was \$44.15 per MW of regulation in 2014, an increase of \$14.01 per MW of regulation, or 46.5 percent, from 2013. The cost of regulation in 2014 was \$53.41 per MW of regulation, an increase of \$18.84 per MW of regulation, or 54.5 percent, from 2013. The increases in regulation price and regulation cost resulted primarily from high prices and costs in the first three months of 2014, particularly in January, when PJM experienced record winter load, high LMPs, high levels of generation outages, several hours of shortage pricing, and several synchronized reserve events.
- RMCP Credits. RegD resources continue to be underpaid relative to RegA resources due to an inconsistent application of the marginal benefit factor in the optimization, assignment, pricing, and settlement processes. If the Regulation Market were

functioning efficiently, RegD and RegA resources would be paid equally per effective MW.

### **Black Start Service**

Black start service is required for the reliable restoration of the grid following a blackout. Black start service is the ability of a generating unit to start without an outside electrical supply, or is the demonstrated ability of a generating unit to automatically remain operating at reduced levels when disconnected from the grid.<sup>5</sup>

In 2014, total black start charges were \$59.9 million with \$26.9 million in revenue requirement charges and \$33.0 million in operating reserve charges. Black start revenue requirements for black start units consist of fixed black start service costs, variable black start service costs, training costs, fuel storage costs, and an incentive factor. Black start operating reserve charges are paid for scheduling in the Day-Ahead Energy Market or committing in real time units that provide black start service. Black start zonal charges in 2014 ranged from \$0.07 per MW-day in the DLCO Zone (total charges were \$72,263) to \$3.90 per MW-day in the AEP Zone (total charges were \$32,513,935).

### Reactive

Reactive service, reactive supply and voltage control from generation or other sources service, is provided by generation and other sources of reactive power (measured in VAR). Reactive power helps maintain appropriate voltages on the transmission system and is essential to the flow of real power (measured in MW).

In 2014, total reactive service charges were \$309.7 million with \$280.3 million in revenue requirement charges and \$29.4 million in operating reserve charges. Reactive service revenue requirements are based on FERC-approved filings. Reactive service operating reserve charges are paid for scheduling in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and committing in real time units that provide reactive service. Total charges in 2014 ranged from \$1,700 in the RECO Zone to \$40.8 million in the AEP Zone.

<sup>4</sup> See the 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix F "Ancillary Services Markets."

<sup>5</sup> OATT Schedule 1 § 1.3BB.

# Ancillary Services Costs per MWh of Load: 2003 through 2014

Table 10-4 shows PJM ancillary services costs for 2003 through 2014, on a per MWh of load basis. The rates are calculated as the total charges for the specified ancillary service divided by the total PJM real time load in MWh. The scheduling, system control, and dispatch category of costs is comprised of PJM scheduling, PJM system control and PJM dispatch; owner scheduling, owner system control and owner dispatch; other supporting facilities; black start services; direct assignment facilities; and ReliabilityFirst Corporation charges. Supplementary operating reserve includes day-ahead operating reserve; balancing operating reserve; and synchronous condensing. The cost per MWh of load in Table 10-4 is a different metric than the cost of each ancillary service per MW of that service. The cost per MWh of load includes the effects both of price changes per MW of the ancillary service and also changes in total load. For example, the regulation market clearing price increased 46.5 percent (from \$30.14 to \$44.15 per MW of regulation capability) while the cost of regulation per MWh of real-time load increased only 29.2 percent, from \$0.24 to \$0.31 per MWh of real time load.

### Recommendations

- The MMU recommends that the Regulation Market be modified to incorporate a consistent application of the marginal benefit factor throughout the optimization, assignment and settlement process. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the rule requiring the payment of tier 1 synchronized reserve resources when the non-synchronized reserve price is above zero be eliminated immediately. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that no payments be made to tier 1 resources if they are deselected in the PJM market solution. (Priority: High. First reported Q3, 2014. Status: Adopted July 2014.)
- The MMU recommends that the tier 2 synchronized reserve must-offer provision of scarcity pricing be enforced. As of the end of December 31, 2014 compliance with the tier 2 must-offer provision was 99.5 percent. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Adopted partially.)

		Scheduling, Dispatch,		Synchronized	Supplementary	
Year	Regulation	and System Control	Reactive	Reserve	Operating Reserve	Total
2003	\$0.50	\$0.61	\$0.24	\$0.14	\$0.83	\$2.32
2004	\$0.50	\$0.60	\$0.25	\$0.13	\$0.90	\$2.38
2005	\$0.79	\$0.47	\$0.26	\$0.11	\$0.93	\$2.57
2006	\$0.53	\$0.48	\$0.29	\$0.08	\$0.43	\$1.81
2007	\$0.63	\$0.47	\$0.29	\$0.06	\$0.58	\$2.02
2008	\$0.68	\$0.40	\$0.31	\$0.08	\$0.59	\$2.06
2009	\$0.34	\$0.32	\$0.37	\$0.05	\$0.48	\$1.56
2010	\$0.34	\$0.38	\$0.41	\$0.07	\$0.73	\$1.93
2011	\$0.32	\$0.34	\$0.42	\$0.10	\$0.77	\$1.95
2012	\$0.26	\$0.40	\$0.43	\$0.04	\$0.79	\$1.92
2013	\$0.24	\$0.39	\$0.80	\$0.04	\$0.59	\$2.08
2014	\$0.31	\$0.37	\$0.37	\$0.20	\$1.16	\$2.41

#### Table 10-4 History of ancillary services costs per MWh of Load: 2003 through 2014

- The MMU recommends that PJM be more explicit about why tier 1 biasing is used in the optimized solution to the Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market. The MMU recommends that PJM define rules for calculating available tier 1 MW and for the use of biasing during any phase of the market solution and then identify the relevant rule for each instance of biasing. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM determine why secondary reserve was either unavailable or not dispatched on September 10, 2013, January 6, 2014, and January 7, 2014, and that PJM replace the DASR Market with a real time secondary reserve product that is available and dispatchable in real time. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM revise the current confidentiality rules in order to specifically allow a more transparent disclosure of information regarding black start resources and their associated payments in PJM. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that the three pivotal supplier test be incorporated in the DASR Market. (Priority: Low. First reported 2012. Status: Not adopted.)

### Conclusion

While the design of the Regulation Market was significantly improved with changes introduced October 1, 2012, a number of issues remain. The market results continue to include the incorrect definition of opportunity cost. Further, the market design has failed to correctly incorporate the marginal benefit factor in optimization, pricing and settlement. Instead, the market design makes use of the marginal benefit factor in the optimization and pricing, but a mileage ratio multiplier in settlement. This failure to correctly incorporate marginal benefit factor into the current Regulation Market design is causing effective MW provided by RegD resources to be underpaid per effective MW. These issues have led to the MMU's conclusion that the Regulation Market design, as currently implemented, is flawed.

The structure of each Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market has been evaluated and the MMU has concluded that these markets are not structurally competitive as they are characterized by high levels of supplier concentration and inelastic demand. As a result, these markets are operated with market-clearing prices and with offers based on the marginal cost of producing the service plus a margin. As a result of these requirements, the conduct of market participants within these market structures has been consistent with competition, and the market performance results have been competitive. Compliance with calls to respond to actual synchronized reserve events has been an issue. Compliance with the synchronized reserve must-offer requirement has also been an issue.

The shortage pricing rule that requires market participants to pay tier 1 synchronized reserve the tier 2 synchronized reserve price when the nonsynchronized reserve price is greater than zero, is inefficient and results in a windfall payment to the holders of tier 1 synchronized reserve resources. Such tier 1 resources have no obligation to perform and pay no penalties if they do not perform. Such resources are not tier 2 resources, although they have the option to offer as tier 2, to take on tier 2 obligations and to be paid as tier 2. Application of this rule added \$80.0 million to the cost of primary reserve in 2014.

The benefits of markets are realized under these approaches to ancillary service markets. Even in the presence of structurally noncompetitive markets, there can be transparent, market clearing prices based on competitive offers that account explicitly and accurately for opportunity cost. This is consistent with the market design goal of ensuring competitive outcomes that provide appropriate incentives without reliance on the exercise of market power and with explicit mechanisms to prevent the exercise of market power.

The MMU concludes that the new Regulation Market results were competitive. The MMU concludes that the Synchronized Reserve Market results were competitive. The MMU concludes that the DASR Market results were competitive.

# **Primary Reserve**

Primary reserve is to ensure reliability in the event of contingencies. Primary reserve is PJM's implementation of the NERC 15-minute contingency reserve requirement.<sup>6</sup> The NERC requirement is to carry sufficient contingency reserves to meet load requirements reliably and economically and provide reasonable protection against instantaneous load variations due to load forecasting error or loss of system capability due to generation malfunction.<sup>7</sup> PJM implements the NERC requirement conservatively as primary reserve available within ten minutes.

## **Market Structure**

### Supply

In 2014, PJM's primary reserve requirement was 2,063 MW for the RTO Zone, and 1,700 MW for the MAD subzone. It is satisfied by tier 1 synchronized reserves, tier 2 synchronized reserves and non-synchronized reserves, subject to the requirement that synchronized reserves equal 100 percent of the largest contingency, currently 1,300 MW in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone, and 1,375 MW in the RTO Zone. After the synchronized reserve requirement is satisfied, the remainder of primary reserves can come from non-synchronized reserves.

Estimated tier 1 is credited against PJM's primary reserve requirement. In the MAD subzone an average of 529.3 MW of tier 1 was identified by the ASO market solution as available hour ahead (Table 10-6). This tier 1 reduced the amount of tier 2 and non-synchronized reserve needed to fill the synchronized reserve and primary reserve requirements. There was enough tier 1 to satisfy the MAD subzone synchronized reserve requirement in 57 hours in 2014. In the RTO Zone, an average of 1,358.8 MW of tier 1 was available (Table 10-6). The RTO Zone synchronized reserve requirement was satisfied by tier 1 in 45.1 percent of all hours.

There is usually enough tier 2 synchronized reserve (all resources capable of supplying tier 2 must make a tier 2 synchronized reserve offer) to fulfill the synchronized reserve requirement. In the MAD subzone, there was an average of 2,743 MW of eligible tier 2 synchronized

reserve available (Figure 10-11) to meet the average tier 2 hourly demand of 364.5 MW (Table 10-5). In the RTO Zone, there was an average of 3,033 MW of eligible Tier 2 supply available to meet the average hourly demand of 529.8 MW (Table 10-6).

In the MAD subzone, there was an average of 1,531.6 MW of eligible non-synchronized reserve supply available to meet the average hourly demand of 604.1 MW (Table 10-6). In the RTO Zone, an hourly average of 2,241 MW supply was available to meet the average hourly demand of 985.1 MW (Table 10-5).

#### Demand

PJM requires that 150 percent of the largest contingency on the system be maintained as primary reserve. The primary reserve requirement in the RTO Reserve Zone is 2,063 MW. Adjustments to this value can occur when grid maintenance or outages change the largest contingency (Figure 10-1).<sup>8</sup>

In 15.0 percent of hours in 2014, PJM increased the primary reserve requirement for the RTO Zone. The actual hourly average RTO primary reserve requirement was 2,215.1 MW in 2014. In 78 hours during 2014, PJM increased the primary reserve requirement for the MAD subzone. The actual hourly average demand for primary reserve in the MAD subzone in 2014 was 1, 1,712.7 MW.

Transmission constraints limit the deliverability of reserves within the RTO, requiring the definition of the Mid-Atlantic Dominion (MAD) subzone.<sup>9</sup> Of the 2,063 MW RTO primary reserve requirement, 1,700 MW (Table 10-16) must be deliverable to the MAD subzone (Figure 10-1).

<sup>6</sup> PJM. OATT (effective 2/5/2014), p.1740; 1.3.29F Primary Reserve.

<sup>7</sup> NERC, IVGTF Task 2.4 Report; Operating Practices, Procedures, and Tools, March 2011, p. 20.

<sup>8</sup> See PJM, "Manual 11, Energy and Ancillary Services Market Operations," Revision 71 (January 1, 2015), p. 66, 67. PJM's Markets and Reliability Committee approved a temporary rule change effective June 1, 2014, allowing operators to increase the primary reserve requirement when a Hot or Cold Weather Alert, Maximum Emergency Generation Alert, or Load Management Alert is issued. This rule was in effect until September 30, 2014. Between January 1 and June 30, 2014, no changes were made to the synchronized reserve requirement based on this rule change.

<sup>9</sup> Additional subzones may be defined by PJM to meet system reliability needs. PJM will notify stakeholders in such an event. See PJM, "Manual 11, Energy and Ancillary Services Market Operations," Revision 71 (January 1, 2015), p. 67.

# Figure 10–1 PJM RTO geography and primary reserve requirement: 2014



The Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve (MAD) subzone is defined dynamically by the most limiting constraint separating MAD from the PJM RTO Reserve Zone.<sup>10</sup> In 74.7 percent of hours in 2014, that constraint was the Bedington – Black Oak Interface. The AP South transfer interface constraint was the limiting constraint in 54.3 percent of hours.

PJM requires that synchronized reserves equal at least 100 percent of the largest contingency. For the RTO Reserve Zone, this means that 1,375 MW of the primary reserve requirement must be synchronized reserve and for the Mid Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone that means that 1,300 MW must be synchronized reserve.

#### Table 10–5 Average monthly tier 1 and tier 2 synchronized reserve, plus non-synchronized reserve used to satisfy the primary reserve requirement, MAD Subzone: 2014

			Tier 2 Synchronized	Non-synchronized
Year	Month	Tier 1 Total MW	Reserve MW	Reserve MW
2014	Jan	242.6	1,079.1	508.2
2014	Feb	841.5	467.9	643.2
2014	Mar	974.0	333.6	639.5
2014	Apr	877.4	510.2	522.6
2014	May	1,049.4	282.3	621.3
2014	Jun	1,089.0	219.0	626.8
2014	Jul	1,215.9	91.6	701.8
2014	Aug	1,055.5	247.1	696.4
2014	Sep	1,019.1	282.9	592.9
2014	Oct	1,042.5	344.4	533.3
2014	Nov	1,017.2	288.3	591.2
2014	Dec	1,087.4	227.8	571.9
2014	Average	959.3	364.5	604.1

Table 10-6 Average monthly tier 1 and tier 2
synchronized reserve, and non-synchronized reserve
used to satisfy the primary reserve requirement, RTO
Zone: 2014

			Tier 2 Synchronized	Non-synchronized
Year	Month	Tier 1 Total MW	Reserve MW	Reserve MW
2014	Jan	388.7	1,237.0	888.8
2014	Feb	1,203.2	502.2	931.4
2014	Mar	1,343.4	383.5	1,095.6
2014	Apr	1,139.8	853.1	980.3
2014	May	1,341.5	394.3	1,052.7
2014	Jun	1,768.7	316.5	984.1
2014	Jul	2,230.7	127.1	949.2
2014	Aug	1,910.2	292.1	972.3
2014	Sep	1,636.3	352.5	909.0
2014	Oct	825.9	732.6	939.6
2014	Nov	1,173.8	638.3	1,078.4
2014	Dec	1,326.1	528.4	1,039.4
2014	Average	1,357.4	529.8	985.1

After experiencing periods of reserve shortage (both synchronized reserve and non-synchronized reserve) during the cold weather of January 6 through 8, 2014, the PJM Market Implementation Committee (MIC) convened an Energy/Reserve Pricing and Interchange Volatility (ERPIV) subcommittee to study the shortages and recommend solutions. Several changes to reserve requirement determination were proposed and agreed upon by the MIC. During periods of Hot Weather Alert, Cold Weather Alert, Max Emergency Gen Alert, Weather / Environmental Emergency, or Sabotage/Terrorism Emergency PJM dispatchers may extend the primary reserve requirement during on-peak hours. The primary reserve requirement will be extended in an amount equal to the existing reserve requirement plus any additional MW brought online for that hour by PJM Dispatch to account for operational uncertainty. This change became effective on January 1, 2015.

### Supply and Demand

The market solution software relevant to reserves consists of: the Ancillary Services Optimizer (ASO) solving hourly, the intermediate term security constrained economic dispatch market solution (IT-SCED) solving every 15 minutes and the real-time (short term) security constrained economic dispatch market solution (RT-SCED) solving every five minutes.

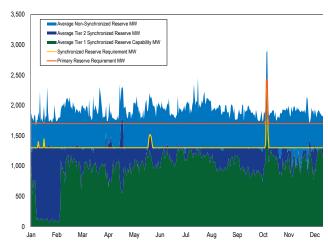
The ASO jointly optimizes energy, synchronized reserves, non-synchronized reserves, and regulation based on forecast system conditions to determine the

<sup>10</sup> Additional subzones may be defined by PJM to meet system reliability needs. PJM will notify stakeholders in such an event. See PJM, "Manual 11, Energy and Ancillary Services Market Operations," Revision 71 (January 1, 2015), p. 67. No additional subzones were defined in 2014.

most economic set of reserve resources to commit for the upcoming operating hour (before the hour commitments). IT-SCED runs at 15 minute intervals and jointly optimizes energy and reserves given the ASO's inflexible unit commitments. IT-SCED estimates available tier 1 synchronized reserve and can commit additional reserves (flexibly or inflexibly) if its forecasts indicate a need. RT-SCED runs at five minute intervals and produces load forecasts up to 20 minutes ahead. The RT-SCED estimates the available tier 1, provides a real time ancillary services solution and can commit additional within hour flexible tier 2 resources if its forecasts indicate a need.

Figure 10-2 illustrates how the ASO satisfies the primary reserve requirement (orange line) for the Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone. For the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve Zone primary reserve solution the ASO must first satisfy the synchronized reserve requirement (yellow line) which is generally 1,300 MW in the MAD subzone. Since the market solution considers tier 1 synchronized reserve to be zero cost, the ASO first estimates how much tier 1 synchronized reserve (green area) is available. If there is 1,300 MW of tier 1 available then ASO jointly optimizes synchronized reserve and non-synchronized reserve to assign the remaining primary reserve up to 1,700 MW. If there is not 1,300 MW of tier 1 then the remaining synchronized reserve requirement up to 1,300 MW is filled with tier 2 synchronized reserve (dark blue area). After 1,300 MW of synchronized reserve are assigned, the remaining 400 MW of the primary reserve requirement is filled by jointly optimizing synchronized reserve and non-synchronized reserve (light blue area). Since non-synchronized reserve is priced lower than or equal to synchronized reserve, almost all primary reserve between 1,300 MW and 1,700 MW is filled by non-synchronized reserve.

# Figure 10-2 Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone primary reserve MW by source (Daily Averages): 2014



The solution methodology is similar for the RTO Reserve Zone (Figure 10-3) except that the required synchronized reserve is 1,375 MW and the required primary reserve MW is 2,063 MW.<sup>11</sup> Figure 10-3 shows how the hour ahead ASO satisfies the primary reserve requirement for the RTO Zone.

# Figure 10-3 RTO subzone primary reserve MW by source (Daily Averages): 2014

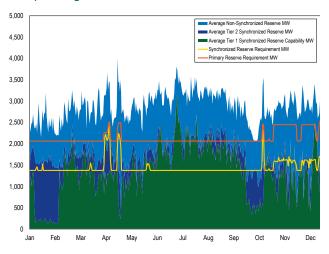


Figure 10-2 and Figure 10-3 show that tier 1 synchronized reserve remains the major contributor to satisfying the synchronized reserve requirements both in the RTO Zone and the Mid-Atlantic Dominion (MAD) subzone.

<sup>11</sup> Although tier 1 has a price of zero, changes made with shortage pricing on November 1, 2012, have given tier 1 a very high cost in some hours. This high cost raises questions about the economics of the solution methodology used by the ASO, IT-SCED, and RT-SCED market solutions which assume zero cost.

### **Price and Cost**

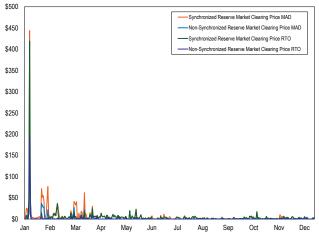
There is a separate price and cost for each component of primary reserve. In the market solution, the cost of tier 1 synchronized reserves is zero except in defined circumstances, as there is no incremental cost associated with the ability to ramp up from the current economic dispatch point nor is there an obligation to ramp up during a synchronized reserve event. Tier 1 is credited when it responds to a synchronized reserve event. In addition, despite the absence of a performance obligation and an incremental cost to provide tier 1, PJM's current market rules require that tier 1 synchronized reserves be paid the tier 2 synchronized reserve market price in any hour that the non-synchronized reserve market clears with a price above \$0.

Under PJM's current market optimization approach, as available primary reserve approaches the primary reserve requirement the cost to serve the next MW of primary reserve is the non-synchronized reserve market clearing price (blue area in both Figure 10-2 and Figure 10-3).

In times of non-synchronized reserve shortage, the price of non-synchronized reserve will be capped at the currently effective penalty factor. From June 1, 2013, through May 31, 2014, the penalty factor was \$400 per MW for both tier 2 synchronized reserve and non-synchronized reserve. Effective June 1, 2014, through May 31, 2015, the penalty factor for both products is \$550 per MW. In January 2014, cold weather resulted in high loads which, combined with unit outages, contributed to volatility and high prices in the primary reserve (synchronized and non-synchronized) markets.

Figure 10-4 shows daily average synchronized and nonsynchronized market clearing prices in 2014.





The cost of meeting PJM's primary reserve requirement (Figure 10-3) is shown in Table 10-7. Under most market conditions, most primary reserve identified by the hour ahead market solution is provided at no incremental cost by non-synchronized reserve (light blue area in Figure 10-2 and Figure 10-3) and tier 1 synchronized reserve (green area in Figure 10-2 and Figure 10-3). The "Cost per MW" column is the total credits divided by the total MW of reserves. The "All-In Cost" column is the total credits paid divided by the load, or the total cost per MWh of energy to satisfy the primary reserve requirement.

Table 10-7 MW credited, price, cost, and all-in price for primary reserve and its component products, full RTO Reserve Zone, 2014

	Share of Primary Reserve					
Product	Requirement	MW Credited	Credits Paid	Price Per MW	Cost Per MW	All-In Cost
Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve Response	NA	17,962	\$1,530,978	NA	\$85.23	\$0.00
Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve	19.3%	2,356,785	\$89,719,045	\$38.07	\$38.07	\$0.11
Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve	28.6%	3,485,894	\$69,733,658	\$12.94	\$20.00	\$0.09
Non-synchronized Reserve	52.1%	6,357,945	\$13,515,036	\$0.87	\$2.13	\$0.02
Primary Reserve	100.0%	12,200,624	\$172,967,739	\$11.50	\$14.18	\$0.22

# Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve

Tier 1 synchronized reserve is a component of primary reserve comprised of all on-line resources following economic dispatch and able to ramp up from their current output in response to a synchronized reserve event. The tier 1 synchronized reserve for a unit is measured as the lower of the available ten minute ramp and the difference between the economic dispatch point and the economic maximum output. Tier 1 resources are identified by the market solution and the sum of their ten minute availability equals available tier 1 synchronized reserve (green area of Figure 10-2 and Figure 10-3). Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve is the first element of primary reserve identified by the market software and is available at zero incremental cost unless called to respond to a synchronized reserve event or unless the non-synchronized reserve market clearing price is above \$0.

### **Market Structure**

### Supply

All generating resources operating on the PJM system with the exception of those assigned to tier 2 synchronized reserve are available for tier 1 synchronized reserve. Demand resources are not available for tier 1 synchronized reserve.

In 2014, in the RTO Reserve Zone the average hourly estimated tier 1 synchronized reserve was 1,357.4 MW (Table 10-8). In 1,825 hours the estimated tier 1 synchronized reserve was greater than the primary reserve requirement, meaning that the primary reserve requirement was met entirely by tier 1 synchronized reserve.

Table 10-8 Monthly av	verage market solution Tier	1 Synchronized Reserve	(MW) identified hourly, 2014

		Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve Subzone				
		Average Hourly	Synchronized Reserve	Average Hourly	Minimum Hourly	Maximum Hourly
Year	Month	Tier 1 Local to MAD	Available from RTO	Tier 1 Used	Tier 1 Used	Tier 1 Used
2014	Jan	149.5	93.2	242.6	0.0	1,117.7
2014	Feb	582.5	259.0	841.5	0.0	1,383.4
2014	Mar	515.7	458.3	974.0	90.5	1,411.5
2014	Apr	523.9	353.4	877.4	162.2	1,195.0
2014	May	698.2	351.1	1,049.4	461.2	1,550.9
2014	Jun	713.9	375.1	1,089.0	302.6	1,637.2
2014	Jul	808.3	407.7	1,215.9	0.0	1,734.0
2014	Aug	605.4	450.1	1,055.5	443.1	1,398.7
2014	Sep	522.5	496.6	1,019.1	401.0	1,298.8
2014	Oct	391.8	650.8	1,042.5	399.0	2,211.9
2014	Nov	376.9	640.3	1,017.2	0.0	1,306.4
2014	Dec	468.8	618.6	1,087.4	0.0	1,462.4
2014	Average	529.8	429.5	959.3	188.3	1,475.7
				RTO Reserve Zone		
		Average Hourly	Synchronized Reserve	Average Hourly	Minimum Hourly	Maximum Hourly
Year	Month	Tier 1 Local to RTO	Available from RTO	Tier 1 Used	Tier 1 Used	Tier 1 Used
2014	Jan	388.7	0.0	388.7	0.0	2,081.9
2014	Feb	1,203.2	0.0	1,203.2	38.2	2,963.8
2014	Mar	1,343.4	0.0	1,343.4	88.6	3,202.9
2014	Apr	1,139.8	0.0	1,139.8	0.0	2,711.1
2014	May	1,341.5	0.0	1,341.5	0.0	3,166.8
2014	Jun	1,768.7	0.0	1,768.7	0.0	3,839.9
2014	Jul	2,230.7	0.0	2,230.7	0.0	4,209.3
2014	Aug	1,910.2	0.0	1,910.2	0.0	3,783.8
2014	Sep	1,636.3	0.0	1,636.3	0.0	3,974.6
2014	Oct	825.9	0.0	825.9	0.0	2,712.8
2014	Nov	1,173.8	0.0	1,173.8	0.0	3,222.1
2014	Dec	1,326.1	0.0	1,326.1	0.0	2,962.0
			0.0			

In 2014, in the MAD reserve subzone the average hour ahead estimated tier 1 synchronized reserve was 959.3 MW (Table 10-8). In seven hours the estimated tier 1 synchronized reserve was zero. In 81 hours the estimated tier 1 synchronized reserve was greater than the subzone requirement for synchronized reserve and no tier 2 synchronized reserve market was needed. In two hours the estimated tier 1 synchronized reserve was greater than the subzone primary reserve requirement.

### Demand

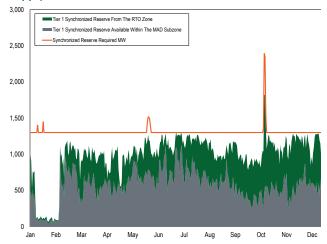
There is no fixed required amount of tier 1 synchronized reserve. Tier 1 synchronized reserve is estimated as part of each market solution and not assigned. Given estimated tier 1, the market software (ASO) completes the primary reserve assignments under the assumption that the estimated tier 1 will be available if needed. The ancillary services market solution treats the cost of estimated tier 1 synchronized reserve as \$0, even when the non-synchronized reserve market clearing price is above \$0.

### Supply and Demand

When solving for the synchronized reserve requirement the market solution first subtracts the amount of selfscheduled synchronized reserve from the requirement and then estimates the amount of tier 1.

In the MAD subzone, the market solution takes all tier 1 MW estimated to be available within the MAD subzone (gray area of Figure 10-5). It then adds the tier 1 MW estimated to be available within the MAD subzone from the RTO Zone (green area of Figure 10-5) up to the synchronized reserve requirement. If the total tier 1 synchronized reserve is less than the synchronized reserve requirement, the remainder of the synchronized reserve requirement is filled with tier 2 synchronized reserve (white area below the Synchronized Reserve Required line in Figure 10-5).

# Figure 10–5 Daily average tier 1 synchronized reserve supply (MW) in the MAD subzone: 2014<sup>12</sup>



Demand for synchronized reserve in the RTO Zone increased significantly because of an extended outage beginning in November. Usually, the synchronized reserve requirement is increased because of outages for periods of 10 to 14 days. Originally, an 11 day outage had been scheduled beginning November 3. This was increased to 18 days and then further increased to 30 days. The result was a synchronized reserve requirement of 1,700 MW that remained in place from November 3, 2014 through December 3, 2014.

### Tier 1 Issues

The MMU has identified two issues with PJM's current rules for the compensation of tier 1 resources. PJM inappropriately pays tier 1 MW the tier 2 SRMCP when the non-synchronized reserve market clearing price (NSRMCP) is above \$0. PJM also pays the SRMCP to resources that are deselected because they are not capable of providing tier 1 synchronized reserves based on PJM's evaluation.

### Paying Tier 1 the Tier 2 Price

The market solutions correctly treat tier 1 synchronized reserve as having zero cost. The price for tier 1 synchronized reserves is zero unless tier 1 is called on to respond, as there is no incremental cost associated with providing the ability to ramp up from the current economic dispatch point. However, the shortage pricing

<sup>12</sup> Hours in which the tier 1 estimate was biased by PJM dispatch are excluded from this graph. Tier 1 estimate biasing was used in 244 hours for the MAD subzone and 682 hours in the RTO Zone in all of 2014.

tariff changes (October 1, 2012) modified the pricing of tier 1 so that tier 1 synchronized reserve is paid the tier 2 synchronized reserve market clearing price whenever the non-synchronized reserve market clearing price rises above zero. The rationale for this change was and is unclear but it has had a significant impact on the cost of tier 1 synchronized reserves. The non-synchronized reserve market clearing price was above \$0 in 541 hours in 2014. For those 541 hours tier 1 synchronized reserve resources were paid a weighted synchronized reserve market clearing price of \$30.67 per MW and earned \$89,719,045 in credits (Table 10-9). Of the \$89,719,045, \$9,687,288 was for tier 1 actually estimated by the PJM market solution and \$80,031,757 was mistakenly paid because deselected tier 1 MW were paid when they should not have been (see Table 10-12).

The additional payments to tier 1 synchronized reserves under the shortage pricing rule can be considered a windfall. The additional payment does not create an incentive to provide more tier 1 synchronized reserves. The additional payment is not a payment for performance as all estimated tier 1 receives the payment regardless of whether they provided any response. Tier 1 resources are not obligated to respond to synchronized reserve events. Only 35.3 percent of the market solution's estimated tier 1 resource MW actually responded during synchronized reserve events in 2014. Thus, 64.7 percent of tier 1 resources do not respond but are paid when the non-synchronized reserve price is greater than zero. Tier 2 synchronized reserve resources are paid the market clearing price for tier 2 because they stand ready to respond and incur costs to do so, have an obligation to perform and pay penalties for nonperformance.

When the next MW of non-synchronized reserve (NSR) required to satisfy the primary reserve requirement increases in price from \$0.00 per MW to \$0.01 per MW, the effective price of all tier 1 MW increases significantly. The optimization does not reflect the actual cost of the incremental MW of non-synchronized reserve.

In 2014, tier 1 MW was paid \$1,508,631 for its response to synchronized reserve events and it was paid \$89.7 million for being identified as having ramp available during hours when the NSRMCP was greater than \$0. (Table 10-10)

Table 10-9 Weighted price of tier 1 synchronized reserve attributable to a non-synchronized reserve price above zero: 2014

			Weighted Average	Total Tier 1 MW	Total Tier 1	
		Total Hours When	SRMCP for Hours	Credited for Hours	Credits Paid When	Average Tier 1
Year	Month	NSRMCP>\$0	When NSRMCP>\$0	When NSRMCP>\$0	NSRMCP>\$0	MW Paid
2014	Jan	155	\$93.26	706,479	\$64,956,018	4,557.9
2014	Feb	15	\$40.18	65,332	\$2,625,303	4,355.4
2014	Mar	67	\$44.56	240,625	\$10,665,198	3,591.4
2014	Apr	99	\$16.07	308,759	\$4,959,232	3,118.8
2014	May	61	\$15.85	253,076	\$4,012,285	4,148.8
2014	Jun	4	\$35.46	15,970	\$566,292	3,992.4
2014	Jul	5	\$17.02	9,150	\$155,744	1,829.9
2014	Aug	0	NA	NA	NA	NA
2014	Sep	0	NA	NA	NA	NA
2014	Oct	3	\$21.59	2,146	\$46,319	715.2
2014	Nov	28	\$15.73	38,188	\$599,147	1,363.8
2014	Dec	104	\$6.93	163,552	\$1,133,507	1,739.9
2014		541	\$30.67	177,497	89,719,045	2,941.4

		Synchronized Reserve Events				Hours When NSRMCP > \$0		
				Average			Average	
Year	Month	Total MW	Total Credits	MWs Per Event	Total MW	Total Credits	MWs Per Hour	
2014	Jan	7,828	\$965,846	522	706,479	\$64,956,018	4,558	
2014	Feb	273	\$11,153	273	65,332	\$2,625,303	4,355	
2014	Mar	3,030	\$175,902	606	240,625	\$10,665,198	3,591	
2014	Apr	389	\$6,378	195	308,759	\$4,959,232	3,119	
2014	May	717	\$34,906	239	253,076	\$4,012,285	4,149	
2014	Jun	0	\$0	0	15,970	\$566,292	3,992	
2014	Jul	616	\$35,179	308	9,150	\$155,744	1,830	
2014	Aug	0	\$0	0	0	\$0	0	
2014	Sep	1,936	\$143,574	645	0	\$0	0	
2014	0ct	1,132	\$83,901	566	2,146	\$46,319	715	
2014	Nov	1,350	\$38,895	337	38,188	\$599,147	1,364	
2014	Dec	258	\$12,897	129	163,552	\$1,133,507	1,740	
2014	Total	17,528	\$1,508,631	318	1,803,275	\$89,719,045	2,451	

#### Table 10-10 Dollar impact of paying Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve the SRMCP when the NSRMCP goes above \$0: 2014

#### Table 10-11 Tier 1 compensation as currently implemented by PJM

Tier 1 Compensation by Type of Hour as Currently Implemented by PJM						
Hourly Parameters	No Synchronized Reserve Event	Synchronized Reserve Event				
NSRMCP=\$0	T1 credits = \$0	T1 credits = Synchronized Energy Premium Price * actual response MW				
NSRMCP>\$0	T1 credits = T2 SRMCP * calculated tier 1 MW	T1 credits = T2 SRMCP * min (calculated tier 1 MW, actual response MW)				

The MMU recommends that the rule requiring the payment of tier 1 synchronized reserve resources when the non-synchronized reserve price is above zero be eliminated immediately. Tier 1 should be compensated only for a response to synchronized reserve events, as it was before the shortage pricing changes. This compensation requires that when a synchronized reserve event is called, all tier 1 response is paid the average of five-minute LMPs during the event plus \$50/MW, termed the Synchronized Energy Premium Price.

A summary of PJM's current tier 1 compensation rules are presented in Table 10-11.

The MMU's recommended compensation rules for tier 1 MW are in Table 10-12.

#### Table 10-12 Tier 1 compensation as recommended by MMU

Tier 1 Compensation by Type of Hour as Recommended by MMU					
Hourly Parameters	No Synchronized Reserve Event	Synchronized Reserve Event			
NSRMCP=\$0	T1 credits = \$0	T1 credits = Synchronized Energy Premium Price * actual response MW			
NSRMCP>\$0	T1 credits = \$0	T1 credits = Synchronized Energy Premium Price * actual response MW			

## Paying for Too Much Tier 1 When NSR Price Is Greater Than Zero

To ensure sufficient synchronized reserves are realized in real time operations, PJM routinely deselects tier 1 resources from the tier 2 market solution that cannot reliably provide tier 1 reserve during synchronized reserve events. The market solution deselects many generation units based on unit type, location, and daily grid conditions. The amount of tier 1 MW that PJM pays in settlements was larger than the amount of tier 1 MW estimates in the PJM market solution, which determines how much tier 2 synchronized reserve will be cleared, through June 24, 2014. PJM paid both the units selected as capable of providing tier 1 and the units deselected as not capable of providing tier 1. If more tier 1 had actually been available for the market solution it would have resulted in a lower price for tier 2 resources. When tier 1 is paid the NSRMCP, the result is, under the tariff rules providing for such payment, overpayment of tier 1 because the price is paid to too many MW. The MMU believes that this is an error. In effect, PJM paid twice for the deselected tier 1 resources, once as the deselected MW and again as the tier 2 MW that were purchased because the deselected MW were not actually available.

As of June 24, 2014, PJM has taken steps to ensure that deselected resources are no longer paid as tier 1 when NSRMCP was above \$0.

Table 10-13 shows the actual dollars paid to deselected tier 1 resources in error, \$92.7 million from October 2012 through December 2014.

		MAD Tier 1	Correct MAD	RTO Tier 1	Correct RTO	Total Tier 1	Correct Total	
Year	Month	Credits	Tier 1 Credits	Credits	Tier 1 Credits	Credits	Tier 1 Credits	Overpayments
2012	Oct	\$655,254	\$233,764	\$1,603	\$458	\$656,858	\$234,223	\$422,635
2012	Nov	\$3,865,259	\$1,277,486	\$140,128	\$45,751	\$4,005,387	\$1,323,237	\$2,682,150
2012	Dec	\$439,238	\$209,864	\$0	\$0	\$439,238	\$209,864	\$229,373
2013	Jan	\$1,099,271	\$254,695	\$0	\$0	\$1,099,271	\$254,695	\$844,576
2013	Feb	\$180,211	\$73,781	\$0	\$0	\$180,211	\$73,781	\$106,430
2013	Mar	\$2,408,969	\$952,776	\$0	\$0	\$2,408,969	\$952,776	\$1,456,193
2013	Apr	\$1,185,455	\$479,173	\$47,812	\$14,773	\$1,233,268	\$493,946	\$739,321
2013	May	\$681,357	\$215,651	\$16,688	\$5,260	\$698,046	\$220,910	\$477,135
2013	Jun	\$247,188	\$61,479	\$1,520	\$321	\$248,707	\$61,800	\$186,907
2013	Jul	\$2,178,731	\$421,124	\$17,716	\$3,367	\$2,196,447	\$424,491	\$1,771,956
2013	Aug	\$1,213,299	\$278,125	\$581,718	\$110,764	\$1,795,017	\$388,888	\$1,406,129
2013	Sep	\$2,056,147	\$216,591	\$279,570	\$52,282	\$2,335,717	\$268,873	\$2,066,844
2013	0ct	\$84,208	\$20,083	\$14,695	\$2,147	\$98,903	\$22,229	\$76,673
2013	Nov	\$6,459	\$1,216	\$3,304	\$1,471	\$9,763	\$2,687	\$7,076
2013	Dec	\$100,461	\$9,219	\$70,197	\$8,915	\$170,658	\$18,134	\$152,524
2014	Jan	\$43,637,118	\$3,568,087	\$18,679,375	\$1,306,227	\$64,956,018	\$4,874,314	\$60,081,704
2014	Feb	\$1,766,397	\$228,579	\$858,906	\$109,324	\$2,625,303	\$337,903	\$2,287,400
2014	Mar	\$7,800,331	\$1,188,555	\$2,639,757	\$325,081	\$10,665,198	\$1,513,636	\$9,151,562
2014	Apr	\$2,648,456	\$525,691	\$2,304,403	\$390,583	\$4,959,232	\$916,275	\$4,042,957
2014	May	\$1,659,372	\$483,967	\$2,352,913	\$315,944	\$4,012,285	\$799,911	\$3,212,374
2014	Jun	\$227,198	\$73,258	\$339,094	\$45,015	\$566,292	\$118,273	\$448,019
2014	Jul	\$65,760	\$37,224	\$89,985	\$29,854	\$155,744	\$67,078	\$88,667
2014	Oct	\$18,596	\$17,636	\$27,722	\$4,700	\$46,319	\$22,336	\$23,983
2014	Nov	\$212,960	\$122,832	\$383,377	\$183,679	\$599,147	\$306,511	\$292,636
2014	Dec	\$489,294	\$377,915	\$796,041	\$353,137	\$1,133,507	\$731,052	\$402,455
-	Total	\$74,926,989	\$11,328,771	\$29,646,524	\$3,309,054	\$107,295,504	\$14,637,824	\$92,657,680

Table 10–13 Actual payments made to tier 1 resources compared with correct tier 1 payments: October 2012 through December 2014

NA

NA

750.0 NA

500.0

475.0

300.0

442.7

666.7

0

3

0

1

0

1

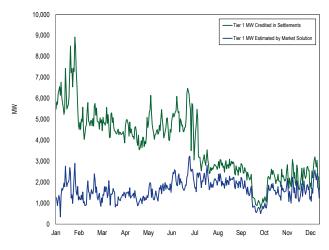
6

1

19

Figure 10-6 illustrates the impact of PJM's change effective in July 2014. Beginning January 2015, additional changes are intended to eliminate the discrepancy between market solution estimated tier 1 MW and the tier 1 MW paid by PJM.

Figure 10-6 Average hourly tier 1 actual MW vs average hourly estimated tier 1 MW, 2014



The MMU recommends that no payments be made to tier 1 resources if they are deselected in the PJM market solution.

### Tier 1 Estimate Bias

PJM dispatch can apply tier 1 estimate bias to each element of the market solution software (ASO, IT-SCED, and RT-SCED). Biasing means manually modifying (increasing or decreasing) the tier 1 synchronized reserve estimate of the market solution. This forces the market clearing engine to clear more or less tier 2 synchronized reserve and non-synchronized reserve to satisfy the synchronized reserve and primary reserve requirements than the market solution.

In 2014, PJM used tier 1 estimate biasing in the MAD subzone ASO and the RTO Zone ASO (Table 10-14). Tier 1 biasing is not used in any IT-SCED solutions. Tier 1 biasing was used in the RT-SCED solution in 244 fiveminute periods in amounts between -100 MW and -400 MW. All of the periods were on the days of extreme cold, January 7 and January 8.

Janu	January through December, 2014									
		Number of Hours Biased	Average Negative Bias	Number of Hours Biased	Average Positive Bias					
Year	Month	Negatively	(MW)	Positively	(MW)					
2014	Jan	13	(1,419.2)	2	250.0					
2014	Feb	36	(1,036.1)	1	100.0					
2014	Mar	37	(1,281.1)	4	500.0					
2014	Apr	32	(1,387.5)	0	NA					

23

17

36

31

15

67

193

163

663

2014

2014

2014

2014

2014

2014

2014

2014

2014 All

May

Jun

Jul

Aug

Sep

0ct

Nov

Dec

(909.8)

(1,179.4)

(1,011.1)

(891.9)

(1,206.7)

(1,285.8)

(1, 125.4)

(1,238.9)

(1,164.4)

Table 10-14 MAD subzone ASO tier 1 estimate biasing,

Tier 1 biasing is not mentioned in the PJM manuals and does not appear to be defined in any public document. PJM dispatchers use tier 1 biasing to compensate for uncertainty in short-term load forecasting, generator performance, or uncertainty in the accuracy of the market solution's tier 1 estimate. Tier 1 estimate biasing directly affects the required amount of tier 2.

Tier 1 biasing is generally done on a short-term basis. In January 2014, PJM dispatch found that the amount of tier 1 estimated by the ASO was not actually available when needed during the cold weather on January 6 and 7. As a result, PJM dispatch reset the tier 1 estimate value used by the ASO to be ten percent of the value estimated by the ASO for the entire period of January 7 through February 7. The effect of this change can be seen in Figure 0-2 and Figure 0-3. The dip in the grey area is the reduction of tier 1, forcing the ASO to fill the synchronized reserve requirement (yellow line) with tier 2 (green area).

The MMU recommends that PJM be more explicit about why tier 1 biasing is used in the optimized solution to the Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market. The MMU recommends that PJM define rules for calculating available tier 1 MW and for the use of biasing during any phase of the market solution and then identify the relevant rule for each instance of biasing.

# Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve Event Response

Tier 1 synchronized reserve is awarded credits when a synchronized reserve event occurs and it responds. These synchronized reserve event response credits for tier 1 response are independent of the tier 1 estimated, independent of the synchronized reserve market clearing price, and independent of the non-synchronized reserve market clearing price. Credits are awarded to tier 1 synchronized reserve resources equal to the increase in MW output (or decrease in MW of consumption for demand resources) for each five minute interval times the five minute LMP plus \$50 per MW.

In 2014, tier 1 synchronized reserve synchronized reserve event response credits (Table 10-15) were paid during 39 hours (in 15 of those hours the non-synchronized reserve market clearing price was also greater than zero). In 2014, \$1,530,978 was paid for 17,962 MW of tier 1 response during 37 hours at a cost per MW of \$85.23. reserve available from the current energy price based economic dispatch and subtract that amount from the synchronized reserve requirement to determine how much tier 2 synchronized reserve is needed. Tier 2 synchronized reserve is provided by on-line resources, either synchronized to the grid but not producing energy, or dispatched to provide synchronized reserve at an operating point below their economic dispatch. Tier 2 synchronized reserves are committed to be available in the event of a synchronized reserve event.

Tier 2 synchronized reserve resources may be inflexible for two reasons, the nature of the resource or if they are committed in the hour ahead for the full operating hour. Some resource types can only be committed by the ASO prior to the operational hour and require an hourly

# Table 10-15 Tier 1 synchronized reserve event responsecosts: 2014

		Synchronized	Total Tier 1 Synchronized	Total Tier 1 Synchronized	Tier 1 Synchronized	
		<b>Reserve Event</b>	Reserve Event Response	Reserve Event Response	Reserve Event Response	Average Tier 1
Year	Month	Response Hours	MW	Credits	Cost	MW Response
2014	Jan	12	7,828	\$965,846	\$123.39	521.9
2014	Feb	1	273	\$11,153	\$40.82	273.2
2014	Mar	5	3,030	\$175,902	\$58.06	605.9
2014	Apr	2	389	\$6,378	\$16.39	194.5
2014	May	3	717	\$34,906	\$48.68	239.0
2014	Jun	0	NA	NA	NA	NA
2014	Jul	2	616	\$35,179	\$57.15	307.8
2014	Aug	0	NA	NA	NA	NA
2014	Sep	3	1,936	\$143,574	\$74.15	645.4
2014	Oct	2	1,132	\$83,901	\$74.14	565.8
2014	Nov	4	1,350	\$38,895	\$28.81	337.5
2014	Dec	3	692	\$35,245	\$50.96	230.5
2014	All	37	17,962	\$1,530,978	\$85.23	485.5

# Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market

Synchronized reserve is energy or demand reduction synchronized to the grid and capable of increasing output or decreasing load within ten minutes. Synchronized reserve is of two distinct types, tier 1 and tier 2. Tier 2 synchronized reserve is primary reserve (ten minute availability) that must be dispatched in order to satisfy the synchronized reserve requirement. When the synchronized reserve requirement cannot be filled with tier 1 synchronized reserve, PJM clears a market to satisfy the requirement with tier 2 synchronized reserve.

PJM operates a Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market in both the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone and the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone. Market solutions provided by the ASO, IT-SCED and RT-SCED first estimate the amount of tier 1 synchronized commitment due to physical limitations or market rules. Resources with hour ahead commitment requirements include synchronous condensers operating solely for the purpose of providing synchronized reserves and demand response that has qualified to act as synchronized reserves. Tier 2 resources are scheduled by the ASO sixty minutes before the operating hour, are committed to provide synchronized reserve for the entire hour, and are paid the higher of the SRMCP or their offer price plus lost opportunity cost (LOC) (demand response resources are paid SRMCP). Due to the hour long commitment that comes with the hour ahead ASO assignment, Tier 2 synchronized reserve resources committed by the hour ahead market solution are flagged by the system software as inflexible resources, so they cannot be released for energy for the duration of the operational hour.

During the operating hour the IT-SCED and the RT-SCED market solutions have the ability to dispatch additional resources flexibly depending on the current forecast need for synchronized reserve. A flexible commitment is one in which the IT-SCED or RT-SCED redispatches generating resources to meet the synchronized and primary reserve requirements within the operational hour.

### **Market Structure**

### Supply

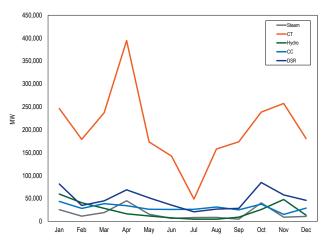
All non-emergency generating resources are required to submit tier 2 synchronized reserve offers. All online, non-emergency generating resources are deemed available to provide both tier 1 and tier 2 synchronized reserve. If PJM issues a primary reserve warning, voltage reduction warning, or manual load dump warning, all off line non-emergency generation capacity resources available to provide energy must submit an offer for tier 2 synchronized reserve.<sup>13</sup> This rule is intended to increase the accuracy of estimates of available synchronized reserve and primary reserve.

In 2014, the Mid Atlantic Dominion subzone averaged 3,720 MW in synchronized reserve offers, and the RTO Zone averaged 10,213 MW of synchronized reserve offers (Figure 10-11).

With the exception of several hours on January 6 and 7, the supply of tier 2 synchronized reserve in 2014 was sufficient to cover the requirement in both the RTO Reserve Zone and the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone. On January 6, hours 19 and 20, an RTOwide shortage pricing event was triggered by a Voltage Reduction Action implemented in response to RTO-wide synchronized reserve levels falling below the 1,375 MW synchronized reserve requirement. On January 7, deficient synchronized reserves in the RTO Reserve Zone caused shortage pricing in hours 7 through 11. On January 7, deficient synchronized reserves in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone caused shortage pricing in hours 7 through 12, 17 and 18.

Demand resources remain a significant part of market scheduled tier 2 synchronized reserve. The DR MW share of the total cleared MAD subzone Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market was 15.1 percent in 2014.<sup>14</sup> This is a reduction of 22.9 percentage points from the DR MW share of 38.0 percent of all cleared MAD tier 2 synchronized reserve in 2013.





#### Demand

The default hourly required synchronized reserve requirement is 1,375 MW in the RTO Reserve Zone and 1,300 MW for the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone (Table 10-16). There are two circumstances in which PJM may alter the synchronized reserve requirement from its default value. Between June 1, 2014, and September 30, 2014, PJM reserved the right to change the requirement in either the MAD subzone or the RTO Zone in the event of a Hot or Cold Weather Alert, Maximum Emergency Generation Alert, or Load Management Alert.<sup>15</sup> In 2014, PJM did not change the synchronized reserve requirement for this reason.

PJM may also change the synchronized reserve requirement from its default value (Figure 10-1) when grid maintenance or outages change the largest contingency. All changes to the synchronized reserve requirements in 2014 were for this reason. In 2014, PJM increased the synchronized reserve requirement in 145 hours in the MAD subzone and 1,445 hours in the RTO Reserve Zone (Figure 10-8). The average actual synchronized reserve requirement in the MAD subzone was 1,306.5 MW. The

<sup>13</sup> See PJM. "Manual 11: Energy and Ancillary Services Market Operations" Revision 71, (January 1, 2015), p. 64.

<sup>14</sup> The cap on demand response participation is defined in MW terms. There is no cap on the proportion of cleared demand response consistent with the MW cap.

See PJM, "Manual 11, Energy and Ancillary Services Market Operations," Revision 71 (January 1, 2015). o. 68.

average actual synchronized reserve requirement in the RTO Reserve Zone was 1,454.4 MW.

The market demand for tier 2 synchronized reserve in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone is determined by subtracting the amount of forecast tier 1 synchronized reserve available in the subzone from the subzone requirement each five-minute period. Market demand is also reduced by subtracting the amount of selfscheduled tier 2 resources.

#### Table 10–16 Default Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Markets required MW, RTO Zone and Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone

Mid-At	antic Dominion	Subzone	RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone			
From Date To Date Required MW			From Date	To Date	Required MW	
May 10, 2008	May 8, 2010	1,150	May 10, 2008	Jan 1, 2009	1,305	
May 8, 2010	Jul 13, 2010	1,200	Jan 1, 2009	Mar 15, 2010	1,320	
July 13, 2010	Dec 31, 2012	1,300	Mar 15, 2010	Nov 12, 2012	1,350	
			Nov 12, 2012		1,375	

# Figure 10-8 Monthly average actual vs default synchronized reserve requirements, RTO and MAD: 2014

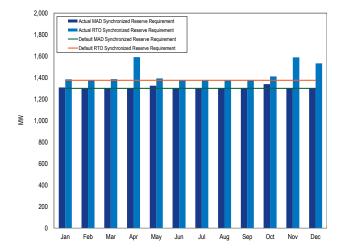
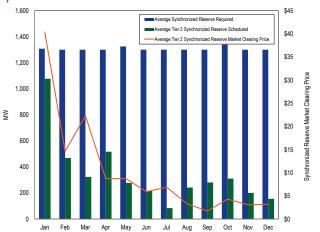
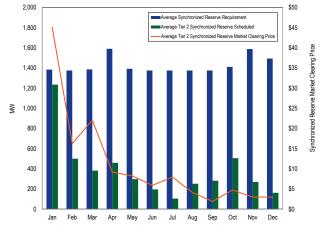


Figure 10-9 Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone monthly average synchronized reserve required vs. tier 2 synchronized reserve scheduled MW: 2014



# Figure 10-10 RTO Reserve zone monthly average synchronized reserve required vs. tier 2 synchronized reserve scheduled MW: 2014



In the RTO Reserve Zone, 37.4 percent of hours cleared a Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market in 2014 averaging 194.4 MW. This compares with 14.5 percent of hours averaging 251.6 MW in 2013. In the MAD Reserve Subzone, 48.6 percent of hours cleared a Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market in 2014 averaging 352.6 MW. This compares with 45.9 percent of hours cleared, averaging 153.8 MW in 2013.

Figure 10-9 and Figure 10-10 show the average monthly synchronized reserve required and the average monthly tier 2 synchronized reserve MW scheduled in 2014, for the RTO Zone and MAD subzone. The month of January 2014 was unusual in that much more tier 2 synchronized reserve was cleared than prior years. As a result of the extreme weather and reserve shortages on the cold weather days, which reduced the tier 1 available, the dispatchers biased the tier 1 estimate down. The hour ahead tier 1 estimate was biased in 295 hours in 2014 with an average negative bias below (1,169) MW per hour.

### **Market Concentration**

The HHI for all settled tier 2 synchronized reserve during cleared hours of the Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market in 2014 was 5163, which is defined as highly concentrated. The largest hourly market share was 100 percent and 70.9 percent of all hours had a maximum market share greater than or equal to 40 percent. The HHI for settled tier 2 synchronized reserve during cleared hours of the RTO Zone Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market for all of 2014 was 5639, which is defined as highly concentrated. The largest hourly market share was 100 percent and 79.7 percent of hours had a maximum market share greater than or equal to 40 percent.

In the MAD subzone, flexible synchronized reserve was 16.6 percent of all tier 2 synchronized reserve in 2014. In the RTO Zone, flexible synchronized reserve assigned was 24.6 percent of all tier 2 synchronized reserve in 2014. For flexible resources only, the hourly average HHI in 2014 in the MAD subzone was 8697. For flexible resources only the hourly average HHI in 2014 in the RTO Zone was 9104.

# Table 10–17 Three Pivotal Supplier Test Results for the RTO Zone and MAD Subzone: 2014

		Mid Atlantic Dominion Reserve Subzone Pivotal	RTO Reserve Zone Pivotal
Year	Month	Supplier Hours	Supplier Hours
2014	Jan	90.7%	72.7%
2014	Feb	46.6%	22.6%
2014	Mar	37.9%	17.3%
2014	Apr	31.9%	51.6%
2014	May	22.3%	44.0%
2014	Jun	31.5%	31.3%
2014	Jul	41.6%	16.2%
2014	Aug	21.2%	17.6%
2014	Sep	25.0%	24.5%
2014	0ct	53.2%	71.8%
2014	Nov	56.4%	51.7%
2014	Dec	37.5%	48.6%
2014	Total	41.3%	39.2%

The MMU calculates that 41.3 percent of hours failed the three pivotal supplier test in the MAD subzone in 2014 for the inflexible synchronized reserve market (excluding self-scheduled synchronized reserve) in the hour ahead market (Table 10-17) and 39.2 percent of hours failed a three pivotal supplier test in the RTO Zone in 2014.

The market structure results indicate that the RTO Zone and Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Markets are not structurally competitive.

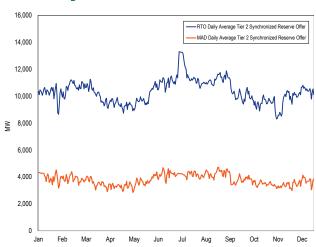
### **Market Behavior**

### Offers

Daily cost based offer prices are submitted for each unit by the unit owner. For generators the offer price must include tier 1 synchronized reserve ramp rate, a tier 1 synchronized reserve maximum, self-scheduled status, synchronized reserve availability, synchronized reserve offer quantity (MW), tier 2 synchronized reserve offer price, energy use for tier 2 condensing resources (MW), condense to gen cost, shutdown costs, condense startup cost, condense hourly cost, condense notification time, and spin as a condenser status (a field to identify if a running CT can be dispatched for synchronized reserve). The synchronized reserve offer price made by the unit owner is subject to an offer cap of marginal cost plus \$7.50 per MW. All suppliers are paid the higher of the market clearing price or their offer plus their unit specific opportunity cost. The offer includes the synchronized reserve offer quantity (MW). The offer quantity is limited to the economic maximum or less if a spin maximum value less than economic maximum is supplied (subject to prior authorization by PJM). PJM monitors this offer by checking to ensure that all offers are greater than or equal to 90 percent of the resource's ramp rate times ten minutes. A resource that is unable to participate in the synchronized reserve market during a given hour may set its hourly offer to 0 MW. A resource that cannot reliably provide synchronized reserve may offer 0 MW, e.g. nuclear, wind, solar, and batteries.

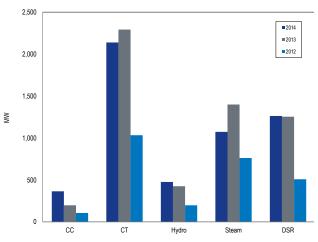
Figure 10-11 shows the daily average of hourly offered tier 2 synchronized reserve MW for both the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone and the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Synchronized Reserve subzone. In 2014, the ratio of on-line and eligible tier 2 synchronized reserve to synchronized reserve required in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone was 2.91 averaged over all hours. For the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone the ratio was 7.52.

After October 1, 2012, PJM adopted a new rule creating a must offer requirement for synchronized reserve for all generation that is online, non-emergency, and available to produce energy. Changes to hourly and daily offer levels are the result of on-line status, minimum/maximum runtimes, minimum notification times, maintenance status and grid conditions including constraints.

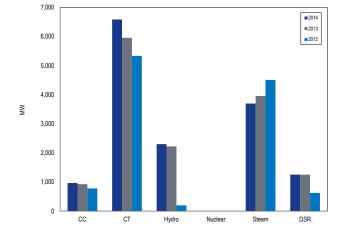


Synchronized reserve is offered by steam, CT, CC, hydroelectric and DR resources. Figure 0-12 shows average offer MW volume by market and unit type for the MAD subzone and Figure 0-13 shows average offer MW volume by market and unit type for the RTO Zone.





# Figure 10-11 Tier 2 synchronized reserve daily average offer and eligible volume (MW): 2014



# Figure 10–13 RTO Zone average daily tier 2 synchronized reserve offer by unit type (MW): 2012 through 2014

# Market Performance

### Price

The price of tier 2 synchronized reserve is calculated in real time every five minutes and averaged each hour for the RTO Reserve Zone and the MAD subzone.

The MAD subzone cleared a Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market with a price greater than \$0 in 48.6 percent of hours in 2014, compared to 55.5 percent of hours in 2013.

In 2014, the weighted average Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market clearing price in the RTO Zone only for all cleared hours was \$12.94. In 2013, the weighted average synchronized reserve market clearing price in the RTO Zone was \$6.98.

In 2014, the weighted average Tier 2 synchronized reserve market clearing price in the MAD subzone for all cleared hours was \$15.50. In 2013, the weighted average synchronized reserve market clearing price in the MAD subzone was \$7.11.

Both the RTO Zone and the MAD subzone experienced a primary reserve shortage and resulting shortage pricing event on January 6 in hour 19 and 20 and on January 7 in hours 7 through 12, 17 and 18. Shortage pricing for synchronized reserve was triggered on January 6 and 7. On January 6, hours 19 and 20, an RTO-wide shortage pricing event was triggered by a Voltage Reduction Action implemented in response to RTOwide synchronized reserve levels falling below 1,375 MW synchronized reserve requirement. On January 7 deficient synchronized reserves in the RTO Reserve Zone caused shortage pricing in hours 7 through 11. On January 7, deficient synchronized reserves in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve Subzone caused Shortage Pricing in hours 7 through 12, 17 and 18.

Supply, performance, and demand are reflected in the price of synchronized reserve (Figure 10-9 and Figure 10-10). In January 2014, cold weather meant that on-line resources were generating at or near their economic maximum. As a result, there was little tier 1 synchronized reserve available and more tier 2 synchronized reserve were required.

Year	Month	Weighted Average Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price	Average Hourly Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve Estimated Hour Ahead (MW)	Average Hourly Demand Response Cleared (MW)	Average Tier 2 Generation Synchronized Reserve Cleared (MW)
2014	Jan	\$40.39	231	114	964
2014	Feb	\$14.64	827	53	419
2014	Mar	\$22.30	966	61	273
2014	Apr	\$8.73	789	98	413
2014	May	\$8.73	1,044	71	212
2014	Jun	\$5.91	1,081	50	169
2014	Jul	\$6.86	1,207	28	65
2014	Aug	\$3.31	1,053	38	209
2014	Sep	\$1.74	1,018	40	242
2014	Oct	\$4.30	1,038	117	229
2014	Nov	\$3.09	1,012	82	205
2014	Dec	\$3.18	1,040	79	181
	Average	\$15.50	942	69	299

#### Table 10-18 Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone, weighted SRMCP and cleared MW: 2014

#### Table 10-19 RTO zone weighted SRMCP and cleared MW: 2014

		Weighted Average Tier 2	Average Hourly Tier 1		Average Tier 2 Generation
		Synchronized Reserve Market	Synchronized Reserve	Average Hourly Demand	Synchronized Reserve Cleared
Year	Month	Clearing Price	Estimated Hour Ahead (MW)	Response Cleared (MW)	(MW)
2014	Jan	\$45.14	1,111.9	113.7	158.5
2014	Feb	\$16.25	1,287.2	53.2	34.5
2014	Mar	\$22.04	1,276.3	61.5	48.1
2014	Apr	\$9.16	1,351.5	97.8	341.2
2014	May	\$8.22	1,208.7	70.9	115.2
2014	Jun	\$5.88	1,227.3	50.4	97.3
2014	Jul	\$7.93	1,309.4	28.1	37.5
2014	Aug	\$4.09	1,292.1	37.7	45.2
2014	Sep	\$1.89	1,266.9	40.1	68.0
2014	0ct	\$4.72	948.0	117.2	389.6
2014	Nov	\$2.98	1,181.3	82.4	349.3
2014	Dec	\$3.30	1,188.9	60.3	300.2
	Average	\$12.94	1,220.8	67.8	165.4

The RTO Zone cleared a Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market at a price above \$0 in 39.1 percent of hours in 2014 compared to 14.3 percent in 2013. For all cleared hours, the average amount of tier 2 synchronized reserve cleared was 165.4 MW at a weighted average SRMCP of \$12.94 (compared with \$6.86 in 2013).

In the MAD subzone, in 2014 (Table 10-18), an average of 299.0 MW of tier 2 synchronized reserve was cleared at a weighted average price \$15.50. In 2013, the weighted average price for tier 2 synchronized reserve in the MAD Reserve Zone was \$7.11.

### Cost

As a result of changing grid conditions, load forecasts, and unexpected generator performance, prices do not always cover the full cost and final LOC for each resource. Because price formation occurs within the hour (on five minute basis integrated over the hour) but the synchronized reserve commitment occurs prior to the hour, the realized within hour price can be zero even when some tier 2 synchronized reserve is cleared. All resources cleared in the market are guaranteed to be made whole and are paid if the SRMCP does not compensate them for their offer plus LOC.

The full cost of tier 2 synchronized reserve including payments for the clearing price and out of market costs is calculated and compared to the price. The closer the price to cost ratio is to one hundred percent, the more the market price reflects the full cost of tier 2 synchronized reserve. A price to cost ratio close to one hundred percent is an indicator of an efficient synchronized reserve market design.

In 2014, the price to cost ratio of the full RTO Zone Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market averaged 64.7 percent (Table 10-20); the price to cost ratio of the RTO Zone excluding MAD averaged 52.9 percent; the price to cost ratio of the MAD subzone averaged 69.1 percent.

Tier 2 Synchronized					Weighted Synchronized		Price / Cost
Reserve Market	Year	Month	Total MW	Total Credits	Reserve Market Clearing Price	Cost	Ratio
Full RTO Zone	2014	Jan	445,496	\$23,844,697	\$45.14	\$53.52	84.3%
Full RTO Zone	2014	Feb	258,309	\$5,821,713	\$16.25	\$22.54	72.1%
Full RTO Zone	2014	Mar	331,076	\$10,886,718	\$22.04	\$32.88	67.0%
Full RTO Zone	2014	Apr	523,600	\$6,802,832	\$9.16	\$12.99	70.5%
Full RTO Zone	2014	May	222,982	\$3,040,617	\$8.22	\$12.55	60.3%
Full RTO Zone	2014	Jun	173,110	\$2,098,749	\$5.88	\$13.04	48.5%
Full RTO Zone	2014	Jul			\$7.93	\$12.12	
Full RTO Zone			105,641	\$2,073,770			40.4%
	2014	Aug Sep	162,348	\$2,351,274	\$4.09 \$1.89	\$14.48 \$9.62	28.2%
Full RTO Zone	2014		190,382	\$1,831,339		-	19.6%
Full RTO Zone	2014	Oct	410,778	\$3,940,793	\$4.72	\$9.59	49.2%
Full RTO Zone	2014	Nov	383,082	\$3,738,744	\$2.98	\$9.76	30.6%
Full RTO Zone	2014	Dec	279,091	\$3,302,412	\$3.30	\$11.83	27.9%
Full RTO Zone	2014	Total	3,485,894	\$69,733,658	\$12.94	\$20.00	64.7%
RTO Only	2014	Jan	20,161	\$4,625,280	\$145.29	\$229.42	63.3%
RTO Only	2014	Feb	24,106	\$1,005,403	\$31.97	\$41.71	76.7%
RTO Only	2014	Mar	49,150	\$1,483,557	\$20.55	\$30.18	68.1%
RTO Only	2014	Apr	189,103	\$2,651,007	\$9.93	\$14.02	70.8%
RTO Only	2014	May	64,474	\$1,263,484	\$6.97	\$19.60	35.6%
RTO Only	2014	Jun	59,849	\$802,216	\$5.82	\$13.40	43.4%
RTO Only	2014	Jul	36,502	\$568,835	\$9.95	\$15.58	63.9%
RTO Only	2014	Aug	46,264	\$903,706	\$6.04	\$19.53	30.9%
RTO Only	2014	Sep	38,492	\$667,505	\$2.49	\$17.34	14.4%
RTO Only	2014	Oct	183,203	\$1,894,664	\$5.25	\$10.34	50.8%
RTO Only	2014	Nov	182,400	\$1,628,322	\$2.86	\$8.93	32.0%
RTO Only	2014	Dec	135,027	\$1,521,211	\$3.31	\$11.27	29.4%
RTO Only	2014	Total	1,028,731	\$19,015,190	\$9.77	\$18.48	52.9%
MAD Subzone	2014	Jan	425,336	\$19,219,418	\$40.39	\$45.19	89.4%
MAD Subzone	2014	Feb	234,203	\$4,816,310	\$14.64	\$20.56	71.2%
MAD Subzone	2014	Mar	281,925	\$9,403,161	\$22.30	\$33.35	66.9%
MAD Subzone	2014	Apr	334,497	\$4,151,824	\$8.73	\$12.41	70.3%
MAD Subzone	2014	May	158,507	\$1,777,133	\$8.73	\$11.21	77.8%
MAD Subzone	2014	Jun	113,261	\$1,296,534	\$5.91	\$11.45	51.6%
MAD Subzone	2014	Jul	69,139	\$1,504,934	\$6.86	\$21.77	31.5%
MAD Subzone	2014	Aug	116,084	\$1,447,568	\$3.31	\$12.47	26.6%
MAD Subzone	2014	Sep	151,890	\$1,163,834	\$1.74	\$7.66	22.7%
MAD Subzone	2014	Oct	227,575	\$2,046,129	\$4.30	\$8.99	47.8%
MAD Subzone	2014	Nov	200,682	\$2,110,423	\$3.09	\$10.52	29.4%
MAD Subzone	2014	Dec	144,064	\$1,781,201	\$3.18	\$12.36	26.6%
MAD Subzone	2014	Total	2,457,163	\$50,718,468	\$15.50	\$20.64	69.1%

Table 10-20 Full RTO, RTO, Mid-Atlantic Subzone Tier 2 synchronized reserve MW, credits, price, and cost: 2014

## Compliance

Synchronized reserve non-compliance has two components: failure to deliver scheduled tier 2 Synchronized Reserve MW during synchronized reserve events; and failure of non-emergency, generation resources capable of providing energy to provide a daily synchronized reserve offer.

The MMU has identified and quantified the failure of scheduled tier 2 synchronized reserve resources to deliver during synchronized reserve events since 2011.<sup>16</sup> When synchronized reserve resources self schedule or clear the Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market they are obligated to provide their full scheduled Tier 2 MW during a synchronized

<sup>16</sup> See the 2011 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 9, "Ancillary Services" at pg. 250.

reserve event. Actual synchronized reserve event response is determined by final output minus initial output where final output is the largest output between 9 and 11 minutes after start of the event, and initial output is the lowest output between one minute before the event and one minute after the event.<sup>17</sup> Tier 2 resources are obligated to sustain their final output for the shorter of the length of the event or 30 minutes.<sup>18</sup>

The MMU has reported the wide range of synchronized reserve event response levels and recommended that PJM take action to increase compliance rates. An enhanced penalty structure became effective January 1, 2014. Penalties can be assessed for any synchronized reserve event greater than 10 minutes during which flexible or inflexible synchronized reserve was scheduled either by the resource owner or by PJM. In 2014, 20 synchronized reserve events occurred that met these criteria.

Table 10–21 Synchronized reserve events greater than 10 minutes, Tier 2 Response Compliance, RTO Reserve Zone: 2014

2014 Qualifying Synchronized	Event Duration	Total Scheduled	Tier 2 Response	Percent
Reserve Event (DD-Mon-YYYY HR)	(Minutes)	Tier 2 MW	Shortfall MW	Compliance
06-Jan-2014 22	68	759	180	76.3%
07-Jan-2014 02	25	209	94	55.1%
07-Jan-2014 04	34	604	525	13.2%
07-Jan-2014 11	11	95	61	35.6%
07-Jan-2014 13	41	151	129	14.7%
10-Jan-2014 16	12	103	13	87.4%
31-Jan-2014 15	13	87	11	87.4%
08-Feb-2014 06	18	54	0	100.0%
01-Mar-2014 05	26	78	12	84.7%
27-Mar-2014 10	56	512	170	66.8%
01-May-2014 14	13	58	6	90.4%
03-May-2014 17	13	55	14	74.2%
06-Sep-2014 13	18	80	60	24.9%
20-Sep-2014 23	14	92	36	60.9%
29-Sep-2014 10	15	73	39	47.2%
20-Oct-2014 06	15	7	2	68.6%
23-Oct-2014 11	27	96	42	55.7%
22-Nov-2014 05	21	147	80	45.4%
31-Dec-2014 21	12	58	18	69.0%

Tier 1 resource owners are credited for the amount of synchronized reserve they provide in response to a synchronized reserve event.<sup>19</sup> Tier 2 resources owner are not credited for synchronized reserve event response. Tier 2 resources owners are penalized in the amount of their shortfall at SRMCP for the lesser of the average number of days between events, or the number of days since the previous event in which the resource did respond. For synchronized reserve events of ten minutes or longer that occurred in 2014, 39.1 percent of all scheduled tier 2 synchronized reserve MW were not delivered and were penalized (Table 10-21). In addition, a resource will be penalized for the amount of MW it falls short of its offer for the entire hour, not just for the portion of the hour covered by the synchronized reserve event.<sup>20</sup> Resource owners are permitted to aggregate the response of multiple units to offset an underresponse from one unit with an overresponse from a different unit for the purpose of reducing an underresponse penalty. The average number of days between events calculated

by PJM Performance Compliance for 2014 is 15 days.

A second compliance issue is the failure to comply with the must offer requirement. The shortage pricing rules include a must offer requirement for tier 2 synchronized reserve for most generators under normal conditions, and an expanded set of generators under defined conditions related to peak load. For all hours, all on-line, nonemergency, generating resources that are providing energy and are capable of providing synchronized reserve are deemed available for tier 1 and tier 2 synchronized reserve and they must have a tier 2 offer and be available for reserve. When

PJM issues a primary reserve warning, voltage reduction warning, or manual load dump warning, all other non-emergency, off-line available generation capacity resources must have a tier 2 offer and be available for

<sup>17</sup> See PJM, "Manual 11, Energy & Ancillary Services Market Operations," Rev. 71, January 1, 2015 4.2.12 Non-Performance, p. 76.

<sup>18</sup> See PJM, "Manual 11, Energy & Ancillary Services Market Operations," Rev. 71, January 1, 2015 4.2.11 Non-Performance, p. 76.

<sup>19</sup> See PJM, "Manual 11, Energy & Ancillary Services Market Operations," Rev. 71, January 1, 2015 4.2.12 Non Performance, p. 76.

<sup>20</sup> See PJM "M-28 Operating Agreement Accounting," Rev. 67, January 1, 2015, p. 44. See also "Manual 11, Energy & Ancillary Services Market Operations," Rev. 71, January 1, 2015 4.2.12 Non-Performance, p. 76.

reserve. As of December 28, 2014, the MMU estimates that all but 0.5 percent of eligible energy resources are in compliance with the synchronized reserve must-offer requirement.

PJM is to monitor every generator subject to the must offer requirement to ensure that it has submitted a tier 2 synchronized reserve offer greater than or equal to ninety percent of its ramp rate time 10 minutes.<sup>21</sup>

#### History of Synchronized Reserve Events

Synchronized reserve is designed to provide relief for disturbances.<sup>22</sup> In the absence of a disturbance, PJM dispatchers have used synchronized reserve as a source of energy to provide relief from low ACE. Such an event occurred on January 6, 2014. Five synchronized reserve events were declared during 2014 for low ACE. The 56 minute synchronized reserve event of March 27, 2014 was to supply reactive transfer voltage support. Long spinning events of 49, 56 and 68 minutes in 2014 are indicative of either an inadequate supply of primary reserve or the use of primary reserve when secondary reserve would be more appropriate. The use of synchronized reserve is an expensive solution during an hour when the hour ahead market solution and reserve dispatch indicated no shortage of primary reserve. PJM's primary reserve levels have been sufficient to recover from disturbances and should remain available in the absence of disturbance. The risk of using synchronized reserves for energy or any non-disturbance is that it reduces the amount of synchronized reserve available for a disturbance. Synchronized reserve has a requirement to sustain its output for up to thirty minutes. When the need is for reserve extending past thirty minutes a secondary reserve is the appropriate response.

Synchronized reserve events Table 10-22 are usually caused by a sudden generation outage or transmission disruption (disturbance) requiring PJM to load synchronized reserve.<sup>23</sup> PJM also calls synchronized reserve events for non-disturbance events, which it characterizes as low ACE. The reserve remains loaded until system balance is recovered. From 2010 through 2014, PJM experienced 151 synchronized reserve events, approximately three events per month. Synchronized reserve events had an average length of 13 minutes.

<sup>21</sup> See PJM, "Manual 11, Energy & Ancillary Services Market Operations," Rev. 71, January 1, 2014 Section 4.2.1, p. 63.

<sup>22 2013</sup> State of the Market Report for PJM, Appendix F – PJM's DCS Performance, pp 451-452.

<sup>23</sup> See PJM, "Manual 12, Balancing Operations," Revision 31 (August 21, 2014), 4.1.2 Loading Reserves pp. 36.

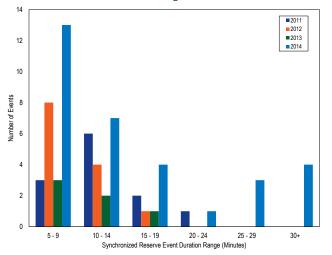
### Table 10-22 Synchronized reserve events, 2010 through 2014

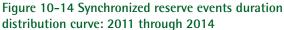
		Duration			Duration			Duration
Effective Time	Region	(Minutes)	Effective Time	5	(Minutes)	Effective Time	Region	(Minutes)
FEB-18-2010 13:27	Mid-Atlantic	19	JAN-11-2011 15:10	Mid-Atlantic	6	JAN-03-2012 16:51	RFC	9
MAR-18-2010 11:02	RFC	27	FEB-02-2011 01:21	RFC	5	JAN-06-2012 23:25	RFC	8
MAR-23-2010 20:14	RFC	13	FEB-08-2011 22:41	Mid-Atlantic	11	JAN-23-2012 15:02	Mid-Atlantic	8
APR-11-2010 13:12	RFC	9	FEB-09-2011 11:40	Mid-Atlantic	16	MAR-02-2012 19:54	RFC	9
APR-28-2010 15:09	Mid-Atlantic	8	FEB-13-2011 15:35	Mid-Atlantic	14	MAR-08-2012 17:04	RFC	6
MAY-11-2010 19:57	Mid-Atlantic	9	FEB-24-2011 11:35	Mid-Atlantic	14	MAR-19-2012 10:14	RFC	10
MAY-15-2010 03:03	RFC	6	FEB-25-2011 14:12	RFC	10	APR-16-2012 00:20	Mid-Atlantic	9
MAY-28-2010 04:06	Mid-Atlantic	5	MAR-30-2011 19:13	RFC	12	APR-16-2012 11:18	RFC	8
JUN-15-2010 00:46	RFC	34	APR-02-2011 13:13	Mid-Atlantic	11	APR-19-2012 11:54	RFC	16
JUN-19-2010 23:49	Mid-Atlantic	9	APR-11-2011 00:28	RFC	6	APR-20-2012 11:08	Mid-Atlantic	7
JUN-24-2010 00:56	RFC	15	APR-16-2011 22:51	RFC	9	JUN-20-2012 13:35	RFC	7
JUN-27-2010 19:33	Mid-Atlantic	15	APR-21-2011 20:02	Mid-Atlantic	6	JUN-26-2012 17:51	RFC	7
JUL-07-2010 15:20	RFC	8	APR-27-2011 01:22	RFC	8	JUL-23-2012 21:45	RFC	18
JUL-16-2010 20:45	Mid-Atlantic	19	MAY-02-2011 00:05	Mid-Atlantic	21	AUG-03-2012 12:44	RFC	10
AUG-11-2010 19:09	RFC	17	MAY-12-2011 19:39	RFC	9	SEP-08-2012 04:34	RFC	12
AUG-13-2010 23:19	RFC	6	MAY-26-2011 17:17	Mid-Atlantic	20	SEP-27-2012 17:19	Mid-Atlantic	7
AUG-16-2010 07:08	RFC	17	MAY-27-2011 12:51	RFC	6	OCT-17-2012 10:48	RTO	10
AUG-16-2010 19:39	Mid-Atlantic	11	MAY-29-2011 09:04	RFC	7	OCT-23-2012 22:29	RTO	19
SEP-15-2010 11:20	RFC	13	MAY-31-2011 16:36	RFC	27	OCT-30-2012 05:12	RTO	14
SEP-22-2010 15:28	Mid-Atlantic	24	JUN-03-2011 14:23	RFC	7	NOV-25-2012 16:32	RTO	12
OCT-05-2010 17:20	RFC	10	JUN-06-2011 22:02	Mid-Atlantic	9	DEC-16-2012 07:01	RTO	9
OCT-16-2010 03:22	Mid-Atlantic	10	JUN-23-2011 23:26	RFC	8	DEC-21-2012 05:51	RTO	7
OCT-16-2010 03:25	RFCNonMA	7	JUN-26-2011 22:03	Mid-Atlantic	10	DEC-21-2012 10:29	RTO	5
OCT-27-2010 10:35	RFC	7	JUL-10-2011 11:20	RFC	10			
OCT-27-2010 12:50	Mid-Atlantic	10	JUL-28-2011 18:49	RFC	12			
NOV-26-2010 14:24	RFC	13	AUG-02-2011 01:08	RFC	6			
NOV-27-2010 11:34	RFC	8	AUG-18-2011 06:45	Mid-Atlantic	6			
DEC-08-2010 01:19	RFC	11	AUG-19-2011 14:49	RFC	5			
DEC-09-2010 20:07	RFC	5	AUG-23-2011 17:52	RFC	7			
DEC-14-2010 12:02	Mid-Atlantic	24	SEP-24-2011 15:48	RFC	8			
DEC-16-2010 18:40	Mid-Atlantic	20	SEP-27-2011 14:20	RFC	7			
DEC-17-2010 22:09	Mid-Atlantic	6	SEP-27-2011 16:47	RFC	9			
DEC-29-2010 19:01	Mid-Atlantic	15	OCT-30-2011 22:39	Mid-Atlantic	10			
			DEC-15-2011 14:35	Mid-Atlantic	8			
			DEC-21-2011 14:26	RFC	18			

		Duration			Duration
Effective Time	Region	(Minutes)	Effective Time	Region	(Minutes)
JAN-22-2013 08:34	RTO	8	JAN-06-2014 22:01	RTO	68
JAN-25-2013 15:01	RTO	19	JAN-07-2014 02:20	RTO	25
FEB-09-2013 22:55	RTO	10	JAN-07-2014 04:18	RTO	34
FEB-17-2013 23:10	RTO	13	JAN-07-2014 11:27	RTO	11
APR-17-2013 01:11	RTO	11	JAN-07-2014 13:20	RTO	41
APR-17-2013 20:01	RTO	9	JAN-10-2014 16:46	RTO	12
MAY-07-2013 17:33	RTO	8	JAN-21-2014 18:52	RTO	6
JUN-05-2013 18:54	RTO	20	JAN-22-2014 02:26	RTO	7
JUN-08-2013 15:19	RTO	9	JAN-22-2014 22:54	RTO	8
JUN-12-2013 17:35	RTO	10	JAN-25-2014 05:22	RTO	10
JUN-30-2013 01:22	RTO	10	JAN-26-2014 17:11	RTO	6
JUL-03-2013 20:40	RTO	13	JAN-31-2014 15:05	RTO	13
JUL-15-2013 18:43	RTO	29	FEB-02-2014 14:03	Dominion	8
JUL-28-2013 14:20	RTO	10	FEB-08-2014 06:05	Dominion	18
SEP-10-2013 19:48	RTO	68	FEB-22-2014 23:05	RTO	7
OCT-28-2013 10:44	RTO	33	MAR-01-2014 05:18	RTO	26
DEC-01-2013 11:17	RTO	9	MAR-05-2014 21:25	RTO	8
DEC-07-2013 19:44	RTO	7	MAR-13-2014 20:39	RTO	8
			MAR-27-2014 10:37	RTO	56
			APR-14-2014 01:16	RTO	10
			APR-25-2014 17:33	RTO	6
			MAY-01-2014 14:18	RTO	13
			MAY-03-2014 17:11	RTO	13
			MAY-14-2014 01:36	RTO	5
			JUL-08-2014 03:07	RTO	9
			JUL-25-2014 19:19	RTO	7
			SEP-06-2014 13:32	RTO	18
			SEP-20-2014 23:42	RTO	14
			SEP-29-2014 10:08	RTO	15
			OCT-20-2014 06:35	RTO	15
			OCT-23-2014 11:03	RTO	27
			NOV-01-2014 06:50	RTO	9
			NOV-08-2014 02:08	RTO	8
			NOV-22-2014 05:27	RTO	21
			NOV-22-2014 08:19	RTO	10
			DEC-10-2014 18:58	RTO	8
			DEC-31-2014 21:42	RTO	12

## Table 10-22 Synchronized reserve events, 2010 through 2014 (continued)

Compliance by tier 2 synchronized reserve to the 68 minute synchronized reserve event of January 6 was very poor (Table 10-21) at 45.4 percent non-compliance among MAD subzone resources and 29.7 percent non-compliance overall.





# Non-Synchronized Reserve Market

Non-synchronized reserve is reserve MW available within ten minutes but not synchronized to the grid. There is no defined requirement for non-synchronized reserves. It is available to meet the primary reserve requirement. Generation resources that have designated their entire output as emergency are not eligible to provide nonsynchronized reserves. Generation resources that are not available to provide energy are not eligible to provide non-synchronized reserves.

There are no offers for non-synchronized reserve. The market solution software evaluates all eligible resources and schedules them economically.

Startup time for non-synchronized reserve resources is not subject to testing. There is no non-synchronized reserve offer MW or offer price. Prices are determined solely by the lost opportunity cost created by any deviation from economic merit order required to maintain the non-synchronized reserve commitment. Since non-synchronized reserve is a lower quality product, its clearing price is always less than or equal to the synchronized reserve market clearing price. In most hours, the non-synchronized reserve clearing price is zero.

### Market Structure

#### Demand

PJM specifies that 1,700 MW of ten minute primary reserve must be available in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone of which 1,300 MW must be synchronized reserve, and that 2,063 MW of ten minute primary reserve must be available in the RTO Reserve Zone of which 1,375 MW must be synchronized reserve (Figure 10-2). The balance of primary reserve can be made up by the most economic combination of synchronized and non-synchronized reserve.

#### Supply

Figure 10-2 shows that most of the primary reserve requirement (orange line) in excess of the synchronized reserve requirement (yellow line) is satisfied by nonsynchronized reserve (light blue area). Except for four hours on January 7, 2014 there was always enough non-synchronized reserve available to meet the primary reserve requirement.

There are no offers for non-synchronized reserve. Neither MW nor price is offered for non-synchronized reserve. The market solution software evaluates all eligible resources and schedules them economically. Examples of equipment that generally qualifies as non-synchronized reserve are run of river hydro, pumped hydro, combustion turbines, combined cycles and diesels.<sup>24</sup> In 2014, an average of 622.2 MW of non-synchronized reserve was scheduled hourly as part of the primary reserve requirement in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone. In 2014, an average of 1,112.0 MW of non-synchronized reserve was scheduled hourly in the RTO Zone.

CTs provided 50.0 percent and hydro 47.9 percent of cleared non-synchronized reserve MW in 2014. The remaining 2.1 percent of cleared non-synchronized reserve was provided by diesel resources.

<sup>24</sup> See PJM. "Manual 11, Energy & Ancillary Services Market Operations" Revision 71 (January 1, 2015), p. 79.

### **Market Concentration**

The supply of non-synchronized reserves in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone was highly concentrated. The supply of non-synchronized reserves in the RTO Zone was also highly concentrated.

Table 10-23 Non-synchronized reserve market HHIs:	
2014	

Year	Month	Mid Atlantic Dominion HHI	RTO HHI
2014	Jan	3034	3468
2014	Feb	2703	3610
2014	Mar	2859	2396
2014	Apr	4366	5333
2014	May	3784	6445
2014	Jun	3470	4054
2014	Jul	2927	6230
2014	Aug	4348	7761
2014	Sep	5349	3122
2014	Oct	5105	1327
2014	Nov	3652	2431
2014	Dec	3957	1703
2014	Average	3796	3990

Table 10-24 Non-synchronized reserve market pivotalsupply test: 2014

		Mid Atlantic Dominion Three	RTO Three Pivotal Supplier
Year	Month	Pivotal Supplier Hours	Hours
2014	Jan	97.2%	88.8%
2014	Feb	100.0%	95.7%
2014	Mar	99.2%	93.3%
2014	Apr	100.0%	92.6%
2014	May	100.0%	90.8%
2014	Jun	100.0%	95.5%
2014	Jul	99.7%	99.6%
2014	Aug	100.0%	98.0%
2014	Sep	100.0%	86.8%
2014	0ct	99.3%	99.9%
2014	Nov	100.0%	95.8%
2014	Dec	92.6%	98.3%
2014	Average	99.0%	94.6%

#### Price

The price of non-synchronized reserve is calculated in real time every five minutes and averaged each hour for the RTO Reserve Zone and the Mid Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone. Resources eligible for nonsynchronized reserve make no price offer or MW offer.

Figure 10-15 shows the daily average hour ahead nonsynchronized reserve market clearing price and average scheduled MW for the MAD subzone. The MAD subzone non-synchronized reserve market had a clearing price greater than zero in 541 (6.2 percent) hours in 2014, at an average price of \$26.20 per MW. The weighted non-synchronized reserve market clearing price for all hours in the MAD subzone, including cleared hours when the price was zero, was \$1.23 per MW. The maximum clearing price was the shortage pricing nonsynchronized reserve maximum of \$400 per MW for four consecutive hours on January 7, 2014. Figure 10-15 shows the daily average hour ahead non-synchronized reserve market clearing price and average scheduled MW for the RTO Zone. The RTO Zone non-synchronized reserve market had a clearing price greater than zero in 379 (4.4 percent) hours in 2014 at an average price of \$21.82. The weighted non-synchronized reserve market clearing price for all hours in the RTO Zone including cleared hours when the price was zero, was \$0.76. The maximum clearing price was the shortage pricing non-synchronized reserve maximum of \$400 for four consecutive hours on January 7, 2014.



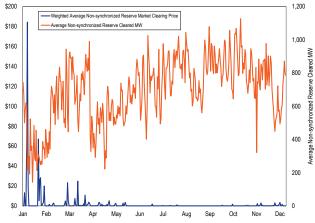
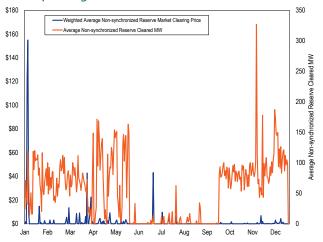


Figure 10-16 Daily average RTO Zone Non-synchronized Reserve Market clearing price and MW purchased: January through December 2014



# **Price and Cost**

In satisfying the primary reserve requirement there is often a large supply of non-synchronized reserve available at zero cost. When the most economic next MW of primary reserve can be met by backing down a resource from its economic operating point for energy, the non-synchronized reserve market price is equal to the LOC of that resource and is greater than zero. guaranteed to be made whole and are paid uplift credits if the NSRMCP does not fully compensate them.

The full cost of non-synchronized reserve including payments for the clearing price and uplift costs is calculated and compared to the price (Table 0-25). The closer the price to cost ratio comes to one, the more the market price reflects the full cost of non-synchronized reserve.

#### Table 10-25 Full RTO, RTO, Mid-Atlantic Subzone nonsynchronized reserve MW, credits, price, and cost: 2014

			Total Non-Synchronized		Weighted Non-Synchronized		Price/Cost
Market	Year	Month	Reserve MW	Total Charges	Reserve Market Clearing Price	Cost	Ratio
Full RTO Zone	2014	Jan	291,938	\$5,756,058	\$7.16	\$19.72	36.3%
Full RTO Zone	2014	Feb	416,613	\$871,881	\$0.30	\$2.09	14.5%
Full RTO Zone	2014	Mar	582,741	\$2,771,506	\$0.95	\$4.76	19.9%
Full RTO Zone	2014	Apr	392,105	\$464,952	\$0.93	\$1.19	78.4%
Full RTO Zone	2014	May	478,527	\$1,015,507	\$0.36	\$2.12	16.9%
Full RTO Zone	2014	Jun	532,890	\$227,613	\$0.05	\$0.43	11.9%
Full RTO Zone	2014	Jul	573,581	\$553,232	\$0.07	\$0.96	6.9%
Full RTO Zone	2014	Aug	600,291	\$158,759	\$0.00	\$0.26	0.0%
Full RTO Zone	2014	Sep	609,047	\$92,560	\$0.00	\$0.15	0.0%
Full RTO Zone	2014	0ct	704,373	\$425,527	\$0.04	\$0.60	7.0%
Full RTO Zone	2014	Nov	626,155	\$718,511	\$0.20	\$1.15	17.7%
Full RTO Zone	2014	Dec	604,420	\$509,074	\$0.40	\$0.84	47.9%
Total	2014		6,412,683	\$13,565,182	\$0.87	\$2.12	41.2%
RTO Only	2014	Jan	158,922	\$1,945,725	\$5.45	\$12.24	44.5%
RTO Only	2014	Feb	253,255	\$406,812	\$0.25	\$1.61	15.8%
RTO Only	2014	Mar	345,732	\$1,011,285	\$0.70	\$2.93	23.8%
RTO Only	2014	Apr	233,686	\$246,437	\$0.87	\$1.05	82.7%
RTO Only	2014	May	295,479	\$603,341	\$0.34	\$2.04	16.6%
RTO Only	2014	Jun	322,662	\$135,670	\$0.05	\$0.42	12.2%
RTO Only	2014	Jul	335,334	\$308,849	\$0.07	\$0.92	7.3%
RTO Only	2014	Aug	365,874	\$95,544	\$0.00	\$0.26	0.0%
RTO Only	2014	Sep	368,081	\$52,482	\$0.00	\$0.14	0.0%
RTO Only	2014	0ct	435,381	\$260,324	\$0.04	\$0.60	6.8%
RTO Only	2014	Nov	389,949	\$428,735	\$0.19	\$1.10	17.4%
RTO Only	2014	Dec	369,022	\$308,660	\$0.40	\$0.84	47.9%
Total	2014		3,873,379	\$5,803,863	\$0.70	\$1.50	46.5%
MAD Subzone	2014	Jan	133,016	\$3,810,333	\$14.30	\$28.65	49.9%
MAD Subzone	2014	Feb	163,358	\$465,070	\$0.64	\$2.85	22.4%
MAD Subzone	2014	Mar	237,009	\$1,760,222	\$2.63	\$7.43	35.4%
MAD Subzone	2014	Apr	158,419	\$218,515	\$1.14	\$1.38	82.4%
MAD Subzone	2014	May	183,048	\$412,166	\$0.49	\$2.25	21.6%
MAD Subzone	2014	Jun	210,228	\$91,944	\$0.05	\$0.44	11.5%
MAD Subzone	2014	Jul	238,247	\$244,383	\$0.06	\$1.03	6.3%
MAD Subzone	2014	Aug	234,417	\$63,215	\$0.00	\$0.27	0.0%
MAD Subzone	2014	Sep	240,966	\$40,078	\$0.00	\$0.17	0.0%
MAD Subzone	2014	Oct	268,992	\$165,203	\$0.04	\$0.61	7.2%
MAD Subzone	2014	Nov	236,206	\$289,776	\$0.27	\$1.23	22.1%
MAD Subzone	2014	Dec	235,398	\$200,414	\$0.41	\$0.85	47.8%
Total	2014	200	2,539,305	\$7,761,320	\$1.67	\$3.06	54.6%

As a result of changing grid conditions, load forecasts, and unexpected generator performance, prices sometimes do not cover the full cost and final LOC for each resource. All resources cleared in the market are In 2014, the price to cost ratio of the full RTO Zone nonsynchronized reserve market averaged 41.2 percent; the price to cost ratio of the RTO Zone excluding MAD averaged 46.5 percent; the price to cost ratio of the MAD subzone averaged 54.6 percent.

# Secondary Reserve (DASR)

PJM maintains a day-ahead, offer based market for 30-minute secondary reserve.<sup>25</sup> The Day Ahead Scheduling Reserves Market (DASR) has no performance obligations. The MMU recommends elimination of the Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and its replacement with a Real-Time Market for a dispatchable reserve product beyond the 30-minute limit for primary reserves.

DASR 30-minute reserve requirements are determined by PJM for each reliability region.<sup>26</sup> In the ReliabilityFirst (RFC) region, secondary reserve requirements are calculated based on historical under-forecasted load rates and generator forced outage rates.<sup>27</sup> The RFC and Dominion secondary reserve requirements are added together to form a single RTO DASR requirement defined as a percentage of the daily peak load forecast, currently 6.27 percent. The requirement is applicable for all hours of the operating day. If the DASR Market does not result in procuring adequate scheduling reserves, PJM is required to schedule additional operating reserves.<sup>28</sup>

# **Market Structure**

#### Supply

The amount of DASR available is the lesser of the energy ramp rate for all on-line units times thirty minutes, or the emergency maximum minus the day-ahead dispatch point. Beginning January 1, 2015, the economic maximum will be used instead of emergency maximum. For off-line resources capable of being online in thirty minutes, the DASR quantity is emergency maximum (economic maximum beginning January 1, 2015). In 2014, the average available hourly DASR was 42,017 MW. The DASR MW purchased averaged 6,245 MW per hour for 2014, a decrease from 6,805 MW per hour in 2013. Although there was no shortage of DASR in the market solution, the market does not guarantee the availability of scheduled reserve during real time hours. There were several hours in September 2013 and January 2014 when secondary reserve was needed but was not available in real time.

### **Market Concentration**

In 2014, no hours would have failed a three pivotal supplier test in the DASR Market. No hours would have failed the three pivotal supplier test in 2013.

All generation resources are required to offer DASR.<sup>29</sup> Load response resources which are registered in PJM's Economic Load Response and are dispatchable by PJM are eligible to provide DASR. In 2014, six demand resources offered into the DASR Market.

### Market Conduct

PJM rules allow any unit with reserve capability that can be converted into energy within 30 minutes to offer into the DASR Market.<sup>30</sup> Units that do not offer have their offers set to \$0.00 per MW.

Economic withholding remains an issue in the DASR Market. The direct marginal cost of providing DASR is zero. All offers greater than zero constitute economic withholding. As of December 31, 2014, 9.6 percent of resources offered DASR at levels above \$5 per MW.

### Market Performance

For 94.1 percent of hours in 2014, DASR cleared at a price of \$0.00 per MWh (Figure 10-17). In 2014, the weighted average DASR price was \$0.63. The highest DASR price was \$534.66 on January 8, 2014. DASR prices are calculated as the sum of the offer price plus the opportunity cost.

<sup>25</sup> See PJM. "Manual 35, Definitions and Acronyms," Revision 35, (April 11, 2014), p. 89.

<sup>26</sup> See PJM. "Manual 13, Emergency Requirements," Revision 57 (January 1, 2015), p. 11.

<sup>27</sup> See PJM. "Manual 13, Emergency Requirements," Revision 57 (January 1, 2015), p. 11.

<sup>28</sup> PJM uses the terms "supplemental operating reserves" and "scheduling operating reserves" interchangeably.

<sup>29</sup> See PJM "Manual 11," Revision 71, (January 1, 2015) p. 142 at 11.2.3 Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market Rules.

<sup>30</sup> See PJM. "Manual 11, Emergency and Ancillary Services Operations," Revision 71 (January 1, 2015), p. 141.

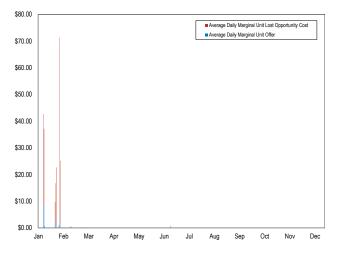
# Table 10–26 PJM Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market MW and clearing prices: 2012 through 2014

		Average	Minimum	Maximum	Weighted	Total	
		Required Hourly	Clearing	Clearing	Average Clearing	DASR MW	Total DASR
Year	Month	DASR (MW)	Price	Price	Price	Purchased	Credits
2012	Jan	6,944	\$0.00	\$0.02	\$0.00	5,166,216	\$604
2012	Feb	6,777	\$0.00	\$0.02	\$0.00	4,716,710	\$2,037
2012	Mar	6,180	\$0.00	\$0.05	\$0.00	4,591,937	\$5,031
2012	Apr	5,854	\$0.00	\$0.10	\$0.00	4,214,993	\$5,572
2012	May	6,491	\$0.00	\$5.00	\$0.05	4,829,220	\$226,881
2012	Jun	7,454	\$0.00	\$156.29	\$2.39	5,366,935	\$11,422,377
2012	Jul	8,811	\$0.00	\$155.15	\$3.69	6,520,522	\$20,723,970
2012	Aug	8,007	\$0.00	\$55.55	\$0.51	5,956,318	\$2,601,271
2012	Sep	6,656	\$0.00	\$7.80	\$0.12	4,805,769	\$540,586
2012	0ct	6,022	\$0.00	\$0.04	\$0.00	4,454,997	\$5,878
2012	Nov	6,371	\$0.00	\$1.00	\$0.02	4,584,792	\$75,561
2012	Dec	6,526	\$0.00	\$0.05	\$0.00	5,179,876	\$5,975
2013	Jan	6,965	\$0.00	\$2.00	\$0.01	5,182,020	\$45,337
2013	Feb	6,955	\$0.00	\$0.75	\$0.00	4,673,491	\$20,062
2013	Mar	6,543	\$0.00	\$1.00	\$0.02	4,861,811	\$75,071
2013	Apr	5,859	\$0.00	\$0.05	\$0.00	4,218,720	\$8,863
2013	May	6,129	\$0.00	\$23.37	\$0.20	4,560,238	\$873,943
2013	Jun	7,262	\$0.00	\$15.88	\$0.12	5,228,554	\$615,557
2013	Jul	8,129	\$0.00	\$230.10	\$6.76	6,015,476	\$37,265,364
2013	Aug	7,559	\$0.00	\$1.00	\$0.01	5,623,824	\$55,766
2013	Sep	6,652	\$0.00	\$119.62	\$1.23	4,789,728	\$5,245,835
2013	Oct	6,077	\$0.00	\$0.05	\$0.00	4,497,258	\$2,363
2013	Nov	6,479	\$0.00	\$0.10	\$0.00	4,665,156	\$5,123
2013	Dec	7,033	\$0.00	\$0.80	\$0.01	5,232,625	\$25,192
2014	Jan	6,218	\$0.00	\$534.66	\$8.30	4,257,558	\$35,349,968
2014	Feb	5,804	\$0.00	\$5.00	\$0.05	3,604,087	\$188,937
2014	Mar	5,303	\$0.00	\$3.00	\$0.01	3,590,159	\$47,749
2014	Apr	4,465	\$0.00	\$0.05	\$0.00	3,304,943	\$1,241
2014	May	5,531	\$0.00	\$0.10	\$0.00	3,717,767	\$7,386
2014	Jun	6,901	\$0.00	\$7.80	\$0.04	4,236,399	\$163,326
2014	Jul	6,865	\$0.00	\$0.25	\$0.00	4,453,376	\$9,358
2014	Aug	6,426	\$0.00	\$0.01	\$0.00	1,631,617	\$302
2014	Sep	6,596	\$0.00	\$0.04	\$0.00	3,651,911	\$2,444
2014	0ct	4,252	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	3,163,787	\$0
2014	Nov	4,803	\$0.00	\$0.01	\$0.00	3,137,595	\$577
2014	Dec	4,455	\$0.00	\$0.01	\$0.00	3,314,871	\$58

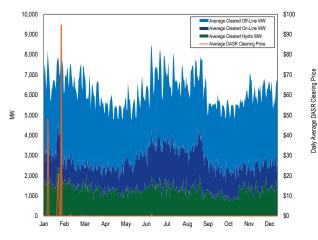
When energy demand is high the reserve requirement cannot be filled without redispatching online resources which significantly affects the price. Figure 0-17 shows the impact of LOC on price when online resources must be redispatched to satisfy the DASR requirement. DASR prices increase very suddenly at peak loads as a result of high LOCs.

DASR is filled by on-line, off-line, and hydro resources in a consistent proportion regardless of price (Figure 10-18).

# Figure 10-17 Daily average components of DASR clearing price (\$/MW), marginal unit offer and LOC: 2014



# Figure 10-18 Daily average DASR prices and MW by classification: 2014



On September 10, 2013, a 68-minute synchronized reserve event was declared as a result of low ACE. On January 6, 2014, another 68-minute synchronized reserve event was declared, this time as the result of a unit trip. Different classes of reserve exist for different classes of imbalance. A 68-minute inability to bring ACE into balance with or without a sudden generator outage is the type of imbalance that 30-minute secondary reserve was created to recover from. On January 6, 2014, the average required DASR was 7,162 MW. On September 10, 2013, the 30-minute reserve requirement was 8,893 MW. Those required amounts of DASR were cleared day-ahead.

It is not clear why secondary reserve (DASR) was either unavailable to the dispatchers or was never called on the operating day when it was needed. PJM dispatch called on tier 1, tier 2, and non-synchronized reserve and was unable to restore balance for 68 minutes. It is not clear why the secondary reserve, already paid for, was not called or not callable.

The MMU recommends that PJM determine why secondary reserve was either unavailable or not dispatched on September 10, 2013, and January 6, 2014, and that PJM evaluate replacing the DASR Market with a real time secondary reserve product that is available and dispatchable in real time. PJM has conducted months of discussion, study, and analysis and proposed several changes to the DASR Market through its Energy/Reserve Pricing and Interchange Volatility (MIC) meeting. Those changes are scheduled to be implemented in Q2, 2015.

# **Regulation Market**

Regulation matches generation with very short term changes in load by moving the output of selected resources up and down via an automatic control signal. Regulation is provided by generators with a shortterm response capability (less than five minutes) or by demand response (DR). The PJM Regulation Market is operated as a single market. Significant technical and structural changes were made to the Regulation Market in 2012.<sup>31</sup>

# **Market Design**

The Regulation Market includes resources following two signals: RegA and RegD. Resources responding to either signal help control ACE (area control error). RegA is PJM's slow-oscillation regulation signal and is designed for resources with the ability to sustain energy output for long periods of time, but with limited ramp rates. RegD is PJM's fast-oscillation regulation signal and is designed for resources with the ability to quickly adjust energy output, but with limited ability to sustain energy output for long periods of time. Resources must qualify to follow the RegA and RegD signals. Resources must qualify for one signal or both signals, but will be assigned by the market clearing engine to follow only one signal within a given market hour. The PJM Regulation Market design includes three clearing price components (capability, performance, and lost opportunity cost), the rate of substitution between RegA and RegD resources (marginal benefit factor) and a measure of the quality of response (performance score) by a regulation resource to a regulation signal.

Regulation in PJM is frequently provided by fleets of resources rather than by individual units. A fleet is a set of resources owned or operated by a common entity. The regulation signals (RegA or RegD) are sent every two seconds to the fleet local control centers or, at the option of fleet owners, to their individual resources. Fleet local control centers report to PJM every two seconds the fleet response to the RegA and RegD signals.

Prior to the operating hour, fleet owners are allowed to replace an assigned regulation resource in their fleet with another resource in their fleet as long as that resource is qualified to provide regulation for the originally assigned signal, has an historic performance score close to the originally assigned resource and has notified PJM of the change.

Regulation performance scores (0.0 to 1.0) measure the response of a regulating resource to its assigned regulation signal (RegA or RegD) every ten seconds by measuring: delay, the time delay of the regulation response to a change in the regulation signal; correlation, the correlation between the regulating resource output and the regulation signal; and precision, the difference

<sup>31</sup> See the 2012 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 9, "Ancillary Services," p. 271.

between the regulation response and the regulation requested.  $^{\scriptscriptstyle 32}$ 

Performance scores measure the regulating response of individual resources, regardless of whether they were originally assigned or replaced (with notification) by a fleet owner. PJM creates an individual resource's regulation signal proportionately by dividing the assigned regulation of the individual resource by the assigned regulation of the fleet. Then, PJM compares the individual resource's regulation signal to the individual resource's MW output (or, for DR, load) to calculate the performance score based on delay, correlation, and precision. Performance scores are calculated using data every 10 seconds, but are reported on an hourly basis for each individual regulating resource.

While resources following RegA and RegD can both provide regulation service in PJM's regulation market, PJM's joint optimization is designed to determine and assign the optimal mix of RegA and RegD MW to meet the hourly regulation requirement. The optimal mix is a function of the relative effectiveness and cost of available RegA and RegD resources. The optimization of RegA and RegD assignments is dependent on the conversion of RegA and RegD resources into a common unit of measure via a marginal benefit factor (MBF).<sup>33</sup> The marginal benefit factor is a measure of the substitutability of RegD resources for RegA resources in satisfying the regulation requirement. The marginal benefit factor and the performance score of the resource are used to convert RegA and RegD resource regulation capability MW into comparable units, termed effective MW. Resource-specific marginal benefit factors are defined for each resource separately while the market marginal benefit factor is the marginal benefit factor of the last RegD resource cleared in the market. Effective MW, supplied from RegA or RegD resources, are defined in terms of RegA MW. Except where expressly referred to as effective MW or effective regulation MW, MW means regulation capability MW unadjusted for either marginal benefit factor or performance factor.

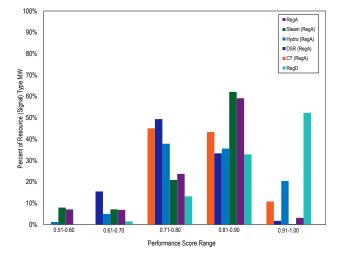
PJM posts clearing prices for the Regulation Market (RMCCP, RMPCP and RMCP) in dollars per unadjusted regulation capability MW. The regulation market clearing price (RMCP) for the hour is the simple average of the twelve five-minute RMCPs within the hour. The five-minute RMCP is the sum of the performance clearing price (RMPCP) and the capability clearing price (RMCCP). The performance clearing price (\$/MW) is equal to the most expensive performance offer cleared for the hour. The capability clearing price (\$/MW) is equal to the difference between the RMCP for the hour and the RMPCP for the hour.

Resources are paid by RMCP credits (the sum of RMCCP credits and RMPCP credits) and lost opportunity cost credits. RMCCP credits are calculated as MW of regulation capability times performance score times RMCCP. RMPCP credits are calculated as MW of regulation capability times performance score times RegD to RegA mileage ratio (RegD resources only) times RMPCP. RMCP credits are calculated as RMCCP credits plus RMPCP credits. If a resource's lost opportunity costs for an hour are greater than its RMCP credits, that resource receives lost opportunity cost credits equal to the difference.

Figure 10-19 shows the average performance score by resource type and signal followed for 2014. In this figure, the MW used are unadjusted regulation capability MW and the performance score is the actual within hour (as opposed to the historic 100-hour moving average) performance score of the regulation resource. Each category (color bar) adds up to 100 percent so that the full performance score distribution for each resource (or signal) type is shown. Resources following the RegD signal tend to follow the RegD signal more closely than resources following the RegA signal follow the RegA signal. That is, RegD resources tend to have higher performance scores. As the figure shows, 52.3 percent of RegD resources have average performance scores within the 0.91-1.00 range, whereas only 3.1 percent of RegA resources have average performance scores within that range.

<sup>32</sup> PJM "Manual 12: Balancing Operations" Rev. 31 (August 21, 2014); 4.5.6, p 52.

<sup>33</sup> See the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 10, "Issues Related to the Marginal Benefits Factor", pp. 294–8.

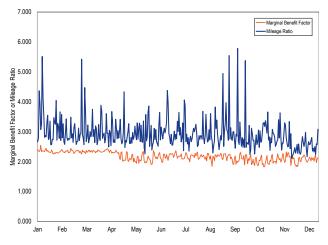


# Figure 10–19 Hourly average performance score by unit type and regulation signal type: 2014

From October 1, 2012, through October 31, 2013, PJM adhered to a FERC order that required the marginal benefit factor be fixed at one for settlement calculations only. As Figure 0-20 shows, the true marginal benefit factor, as used in the optimization and commitment process for regulation in 2014, was always higher than one. This caused resources following the RegD signal to be underpaid. Resources following the RegD signal should have been paid the true market marginal benefit factor times the amount that they were actually paid. The market marginal benefit factor should have been applied to the capability and the performance payments of RegD resources.

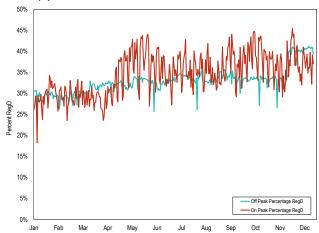
On October 2, 2013, FERC directed PJM to eliminate the use of the marginal benefit factor completely from settlement calculations of the capability and performance credits and replace it with RegD to RegA mileage ratio in the performance credit paid to RegD resources, effective November 1, 2013, and retroactively to October 1, 2012.<sup>34</sup> As Figure 0-20 demonstrates, the RegD to RegA mileage ratio is generally higher than the actual marginal benefit factor and much more variable. In this figure the mileage ratio is the actual hourly mileage ratio, calculated as the mileage provided by RegD resources divided by the mileage provided by RegA resources. The mileage multiplier has not brought total payment of RegD resources in line with RegA resources on a dollar per effective MW basis. This is, in part, due to the fact that the performance related price per MW of capability, which is the only part multiplied by the mileage ratio, is a relatively small portion of the total price per MW of capability.





Starting in April 2014, the proportion of RegD resources used to satisfy the on peak regulation requirement (700 effective MW) has varied considerably, as shown in Figure 10-21. This, in turn, has caused the marginal benefit factor, which is directly related to the proportion of RegD, to vary significantly since April 2014.

Figure 10-21 Daily average percentage of RegD effective MW by peak: 2014



<sup>34 145</sup> FERC ¶ 61,011 (2013).

# **Market Structure**

### Supply

Table 10-27 shows capability MW (actual), average daily offer MW (actual), average hourly eligible MW (actual and effective), and average hourly cleared MW (actual and effective) for all hours in 2014. In this table, actual MW are unadjusted regulation capability MW and effective MW are adjusted by the historic 100hour moving average performance score and resourcespecific benefit factor. A resource must be either generation or demand. But a resource can (and several resources currently do) choose to follow both signals. For that reason, the sum of each signal type's capability can exceed the full regulation capability.

Total regulation capability MW provided by coal units decreased from 563,665 MW in 2013 to 543,249 MW in 2014, but the proportion of regulation provided by coal increased, from 12.6 percent of regulation in 2013 to 13.2 percent of regulation in 2014. Coal unit revenues were \$44.7 million in 2014, 1.4 times the \$31.4 million in revenues in 2013. The increase in coal unit revenues was a result of the high regulation market clearing prices and out of market opportunity cost credits in January. Table 10-28 provides monthly data on the number of coal units providing regulation, the scheduled regulation in MW provided by coal units, the total scheduled regulation in MW provided by all resources, the percent of scheduled regulation provided by coal units, and the total credits received by coal units. In Table 10-28, the MW have been adjusted by the actual within hour performance score since this adjustment forms the basis of payment for coal units providing regulation.

The supply of regulation can be affected by regulating units retiring from service. Table 10-29 shows what the impact on the Regulation Market would be if all units retire that are requesting retirement through the end of 2015. These retirements will reduce the supply of regulation in PJM by less than one percent. The MW in Table 10-29 have been adjusted by the actual withinhour performance score.

		By Resour	се Туре	By Signal Type		
	All	Generating	Demand	RegA Following	RegD Following	
Metric	Regulation	Resources	Resources	Resources	Resources	
Capability MW	8,388.2	8,373.4	14.8	8,304.2	402.2	
Offered MW	3,468.9	3,462.3	6.6	3,411.7	57.2	
Actual Eligible MW	1,280.3	1,275.2	5.1	1,104.1	176.4	
Effective Eligible MW	917.4	910.0	7.4	680.3	237.3	
Actual Cleared MW	660.7	657.6	3.1	546.2	114.3	
Effective Cleared MW	663.7	657.6	6.1	436.3	227.2	

#### Table 10-27 PJM regulation capability, daily offer and hourly eligible: 2014<sup>35 36</sup>

#### Table 10-28 PJM regulation provided by coal units

		Number of Coal	Adjusted Settled	Adjusted Settled	Percent of Scheduled	Total Coal Unit
		Units Providing	Regulation from Coal	Regulation from All	<b>Regulation from Coal</b>	Regulation
Year	Period	Regulation	Units (MW)	Resources (MW)	Units	Credits
2013	Jan	117	80,766	401,101	20.1%	\$5,376,060
2013	Feb	101	64,164	365,249	17.6%	\$3,071,878
2013	Mar	96	44,443	372,154	11.9%	\$2,473,951
2013	Apr	80	26,964	297,782	9.1%	\$1,559,309
2013	May	97	27,970	307,455	9.1%	\$1,856,919
2013	Jun	106	42,345	387,670	10.9%	\$2,332,995
2013	Jul	109	73,068	447,273	16.3%	\$5,659,884
2013	Aug	95	56,657	430,879	13.1%	\$2,651,943
2013	Sep	89	41,021	358,971	11.4%	\$2,118,200
2013	Oct	62	35,088	321,080	10.9%	\$1,688,471
2013	Nov	67	37,872	378,946	10.0%	\$1,370,984
2013	Dec	81	33,309	388,691	8.6%	\$1,208,075
2013	Average	92	46,972	371,438	12.4%	\$2,614,056
2014	Jan	109	70,441	360,513	19.5%	\$15,782,562
2014	Feb	102	51,033	309,976	16.5%	\$4,690,694
2014	Mar	101	52,368	341,089	15.4%	\$6,860,625
2014	Apr	76	52,780	351,763	15.0%	\$2,805,943
2014	May	76	36,989	324,871	11.4%	\$2,023,258
2014	Jun	82	31,369	330,372	9.5%	\$1,591,779
2014	Jul	88	42,754	336,232	12.7%	\$1,765,050
2014	Aug	77	37,950	352,366	10.8%	\$1,276,055
2014	Sep	78	35,271	345,852	10.2%	\$2,012,589
2014	Oct	63	44,963	350,894	12.8%	\$2,563,178
2014	Nov	80	50,282	345,190	14.6%	\$2,045,081
2014	Dec	69	37,048	355,081	10.4%	\$1,307,848
2014	Average	83	45,271	342,017	13.2%	\$3,727,055

#### Table 10-29 Impact on PJM Regulation Market of currently regulating units scheduled to retire through 2015

			Adjusted Settled	Percent Of
Current	Adjusted	Units Scheduled	MW of Units	Regulation
Regulation	Settled MW,	To Retire	Scheduled To Retire	MW To Retire
Units, 2014	2014	Through 2015	Through 2015	Through 2015
301	4,104,200	35	33,749	0.82%

36 Total offer capability is defined as the sum of the maximum daily offer volume for each offering unit during the period, without regard to the actual availability of the resource or to the day on which the maximum was offered.

<sup>35</sup> Average Daily Offer MW excludes units that have offers but are unavailable for the day.

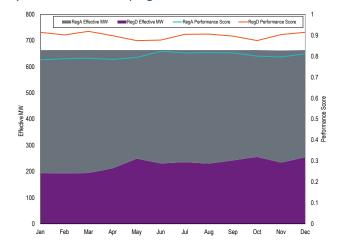
Although the marginal benefit factor for slow (RegA) resources is 1.0, the effective MW of RegA following resources was lower than the offered MW in 2014 because the average performance score was less than 1.00 (Figure 10-22). For 2014, the MW-weighted average RegA performance score was 0.80 and in 2014, there were 296 resources following the RegA signal.

In Figure 10-22 and Figure 10-23, effective MW are adjusted for the historic 100-hour moving average performance score and the resource-specific benefit factor and actual MW are unadjusted for either performance score or benefit factor. Whereas Figure 10-22 shows the results for effective MW, Figure 10-23 shows the results for actual MW. The MW values in both figures are monthly averages and the area for RegA is stacked on top of that for RegD such that the top of the stacked area is the monthly average clearing amount. The performance score values in both figures are monthly averages weighted by actual MW.

For RegD resources, the effective MW are higher than the actual MW because their marginal benefit factor at current participation levels is significantly greater than 1.0. In 2014, the marginal benefit factor for cleared RegD following resources ranged from 0.477 to 2.751 with an average over all hours of 2.179. In 2014, the MW-weighted average RegD resource performance score was 0.90 and there were 52 resources following the RegD signal.

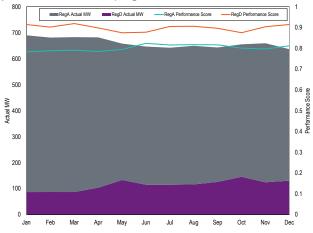
The cost of each unit is calculated using its offer price, lost opportunity cost, capability MW, and the miles to MW ratio of the signal type offered, modified by resource marginal benefit factor and historic performance score. (The miles to MW ratio of the signal type offered is the historic 30-day moving average of requested mileage for that signal type per unadjusted regulation capability MW.)

As of October 1, 2012, a regulation resource's total offer is equal to the sum of its capability offer (\$/MW) and performance offer (\$/MW) and its estimated lost opportunity cost (\$/MW). As of October 1, 2012, the within hour five minute clearing price for regulation is determined by the total offer, including the actual opportunity cost and any applicable benefit factor, of the most expensive cleared regulation resource in each interval.



# Figure 10-22 Monthly cleared effective MW and performance score by signal: 2014

Figure 10-23 Monthly cleared actual MW and performance score by signal: 2014



Since the implementation of regulation performance on October 1, 2012, both regulation price and regulation cost per MW are higher than they were prior to October 1, 2012, (Table 10-37). Throughout 2014, the price and cost of regulation have remained high relative to prior years. The weighted average regulation price for 2014 was \$44.15/MW. The regulation cost for 2014 was \$53.41/MW. The ratio of price to cost is lower (83 percent) than in the same period in 2013 (87 percent) due to the extreme market conditions in January that resulted in increased out of market payments based on lost opportunity costs.

#### Demand

The demand for regulation does not change with price. The regulation requirement is set by PJM to meet NERC control standards, based on reliability objectives, which means that a significant amount of judgment is exercised by PJM in determining the actual demand. Prior to October 1, 2012, the regulation requirement was 1.0 percent of the forecast peak load for on peak hours and 1.0 percent of the forecast valley load for off peak hours. Between October 1, 2012, and December 31, 2012, PJM changed the regulation requirement several times. It had been scheduled to be reduced from 1.0 percent of peak load forecast to 0.9 percent on October 1, 2012, but instead it was changed from 1.0 percent of peak load forecast to 0.78 percent of peak load forecast. It was further reduced to 0.74 percent of peak load forecast on November 22, 2012 and reduced again to 0.70 percent of peak load forecast on December 18, 2012. On December 1, 2013, it was reduced to 700 effective MW during peak hours and 525 effective MW during off peak hours. The regulation requirement remained 700 effective MW during peak hours and 525 effective MW during off peak hours through all of 2014.

Table 10-30 shows the average hourly required regulation by month and its relationship to the supply of regulation for both actual (unadjusted) and effective MW. The average hourly required regulation by month is an average across all of the hours in that month. The average hourly required effective MW of regulation is a weighted average of the requirement of 700 effective MW during peak hours and the requirement of 525 effective MW during off peak hours.

Table 10–30 PJM Regulation Market required MW and ratio of eligible supply to requirement: 2013 and 2014

PJM's performance as measured by CPS1 and BAAL						
standards is shown in Figure 10-24 for every month from						
January 2011 through 2014 with the dashed vertical line						
marking the date (October 1, 2012) of the implementation						
of the Performance Based Regulation Market design.37						
The horizontal dashed lines represent PJM internal goals						
for CPS1 and BAAL performance. While PJM did not						
meet its internal goal for BAAL performance in January						
2014, PJM remained in compliance with the applicable						
NERC standards.						

Very cold weather from January 6 through January 8 and from January 17 through January 29 caused extreme system conditions, including 12 synchronized reserve events, seven RTO-wide shortage pricing events and high forced outage rates. As a result, PJM experienced several frequency excursions of between 10 and 20 minutes which caused PJM's performance on the BAAL metric, a measure of a balancing authority's ability to control ACE and frequency, to decline substantially.

# Figure 10–24 PJM monthly CPS1 and BAAL performance: January 2011 through 2014



			Average	Average			Ratio of Supply	Ratio of Supply
	Average	Average	Required	Required	Ratio of Supply	Ratio of Supply	Effective MW to	Effective MW to
	Required	Required	Regulation	Regulation	MW to MW	MW to MW	Effective MW	Effective MW
	Regulation	Regulation	(Effective MW),	(Effective MW),	Requirement,	Requirement,	Requirement,	Requirement,
Month	(MW), 2013	(MW), 2014	2013	2014	2013	2014	2013	2014
Jan	862	690	720	664	1.80	2.05	1.72	1.60
Feb	875	681	724	664	1.85	2.00	1.73	1.51
Mar	774	683	681	664	1.67	1.99	1.56	1.48
Apr	663	682	594	664	1.75	2.04	1.64	1.54
May	683	658	616	664	1.67	1.93	1.57	1.44
Jun	808	647	731	664	1.76	1.89	1.65	1.29
Jul	920	642	823	664	1.69	1.88	1.62	1.29
Aug	835	650	757	664	2.11	1.93	1.66	1.30
Sep	697	643	670	664	2.25	1.91	1.60	1.26
0ct	633	655	613	664	2.50	1.83	1.79	1.26
Nov	677	659	661	664	2.62	1.85	1.84	1.28
Dec	677	637	664	664	2.27	1.96	1.67	1.34

37 See the 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM, Appendix F: Ancillary Services.

### **Market Concentration**

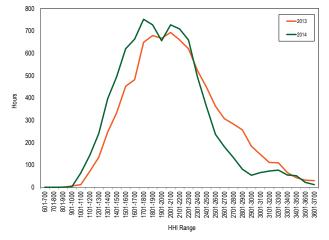
Table 10-31 shows Herfindahl-Hirschman Index (HHI) results for 2013 and 2014, based on market shares of effective MW, defined as regulation capability MW adjusted by performance score and resource-specific benefit factor, consistent with the metrics used to clear the regulation market. The weighted average HHI of 1960 is classified as highly concentrated, but is lower than the HHI for the same period in 2013 of 2102. For 2014, the weighted average HHI of RegA resources was 3141 (highly concentrated and higher than the 2013 value of 2751) and the weighted average HHI of RegD resources was 4329 (highly concentrated and lower than the 2013 value of 6784). The HHI of RegA resources and the HHI of RegD resources are both substantially higher than the HHI of the Regulation Market as a result of the fact that different owners have large market shares in the RegA and RegD markets.

Table 10–31 PJM cleared regulation HHI: 2013 and 2014

Period	Minimum HHI	Weighted Average HHI	Maximum HHI
2013	966	2102	9616
2014	877	1960	3943

Figure 10-25 compares the frequency distribution of HHI for 2014 with 2013.

Figure 10-25 PJM Regulation Market HHI distribution: 2013 and 2014



The Regulation Market TPS test is calculated for each market hour. If an owner is pivotal, its resources are offer capped at the lower of their cost based or price based regulation offers. Table 10-32 includes a monthly summary of three pivotal supplier results. In 2014, 97 percent of hours had one or more pivotal suppliers. The impact of offer capping in the regulation market is limited because of the role of LOC in price formation (Figure 10-27). The MMU concludes from these results that the PJM Regulation Market in 2014 was characterized by structural market power in 97 percent of hours.

Table 10-32 Regulation market monthly three pivotal
supplier results: 2012 through 2014

	2012	2013	2014
	Percent of Hours	Percent of Hours	Percent of Hours
Month	Pivotal	Pivotal	Pivotal
Jan	71%	83%	97%
Feb	67%	82%	99%
Mar	64%	97%	95%
Apr	41%	88%	89%
May	37%	93%	96%
Jun	40%	95%	99%
Jul	13%	94%	100%
Aug	32%	92%	100%
Sep	35%	90%	99%
Oct	19%	83%	99%
Nov	18%	89%	99%
Dec	40%	95%	98%
Average	40%	90%	97%

# **Market Conduct**

#### **Offers**

Resources seeking to regulate must qualify to follow a regulation signal by passing a test for that signal with at least a 75 percent performance score. The regulating resource must be able to supply at least 0.1 MW of regulation and must not allow the sum of its regulating ramp rate and energy ramp rate to exceed its economic ramp rate. When offering into the Regulation Market, regulating resources must submit a cost offer and, optionally, a price offer (capped at \$100/MW) by 6:00 pm the day before the operating day.

Offers in the Regulation Market consist of a capability component for the MW of regulation capability provided and a performance component for the miles ( $\Delta$ MW of regulation movement) provided. The capability component for cost offers is not to exceed the increased costs (specifically, increased fuel costs and lower efficiency) resulting from operating the regulating unit at a lower output level than its economically optimal output level plus a \$12.00/MW adder. The performance component for cost offers is not to exceed the increased costs (specifically, increased VOM and lower efficiency) resulting from operating the regulating unit in a nonsteady state. For batteries and flywheels only, there is zero cost for lower efficiency. Instead, batteries and flywheels calculate an energy storage unit loss reflecting the net energy consumed to provide regulation service.<sup>38</sup>

Up until one hour before the operating hour, the regulating resource must input or, if already inputted, may change the following: status (available, unavailable, or self-scheduled); capability (movement up and down in MW); regulation maximum and regulation minimum (the highest and lowest levels of energy output while regulating in MW); and the regulation signal type (RegA or RegD). Resources may offer regulation for both the RegA and RegD signals, but will be assigned to follow only one signal for a given operating hour. Resources have the option to submit a minimum level of regulation they require to regulate.<sup>39</sup>

All LSEs are required to provide regulation in proportion to their load share. LSEs can purchase regulation in the Regulation Market, purchase regulation from other providers bilaterally, or self schedule regulation to satisfy their obligation (Table 10-34).40 Figure 10-26 compares average hourly regulation and self scheduled regulation during on peak and off peak hours on an effective MW basis. The average hourly regulation is the amount of regulation that actually cleared and is not the same as the regulation requirement because PJM clears the market within a two percent band around the requirement.41 Self scheduled regulation during on peak and off peak hours varies from hour to hour and comprises a large portion of total effective regulation per hour (on average 46.3 percent during on peak and 62.7 percent during off peak hours in 2014).

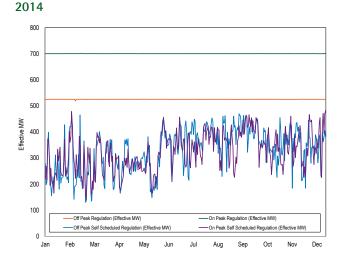


Figure 10-26 Off peak and on peak regulation levels:

Table 10-33 shows how RegD resources have impacted the Regulation Market. RegD resources are both a growing proportion of the market (11 percent at the start of the Performance Based Regulation Market design in October 2012 versus 38 percent in October 2014) and a growing proportion of resources that self schedule (10 percent in October 2012 versus 17 percent in October 2014). This has resulted in an increase in the proportion of the regulation requirement that is self scheduled.

<sup>38</sup> See PJM. "Manual 11: Energy & Ancillary Services Market Operations," Revision 72, (January 16, 2015); para 3.2.1, p 47.

<sup>39</sup> See PJM. "Manual 11: Energy & Ancillary Services Market Operations," Revision 72, (January 16, 2015); para 3.2.2, pp 48.

<sup>40</sup> See PJM. "Manual 28: Operating Agreement Accounting," Revision 68, (January 16, 2015); para 4.1, p 15.

<sup>41</sup> See PJM. "Manual 11: Energy & Ancillary Services Market Operations," Revision 72, (January 16, 2015); para 3.2.9, p 59.

		RegA Self			RegD Self			Total Self		RegA		RegD			
		Scheduled	RegA	Percent of		RegD	Percent of		Total	Percent of			Percent of	RegA Percent	RegD Percent
		Effective		RegA Self	Effective		RegD Self		Effective	Total Self	Total Self	Total Self	Total Self	of Total	of Total
Year	Month	MW	MW	Scheduled	MW	MW	Scheduled	MW	MW	Scheduled	Scheduled	Scheduled	Scheduled	Effective MW	Effective MW
2012	Oct	198	586	34%	66	72	92%	265	658	30%	40%	10%	40%	89%	11%
2012	Nov	122	628	19%	74	88	84%	197	716	17%	27%	10%	27%	88%	12%
2012	Dec	106	612	17%	83	89	93%	189	701	15%	27%	12%	27%	87%	13%
2013	Jan	98	638	15%	36	82	43%	134	720	14%	19%	5%	19%	89%	11%
2013	Feb	127	634	20%	85	90	94%	212	724	18%	29%	12%	29%	88%	12%
2013	Mar	200	561	36%	80	119	67%	280	681	29%	41%	12%	41%	82%	18%
2013	Apr	184	487	38%	82	107	77%	266	594	31%	45%	14%	45%	82%	18%
2013	May	194	507	38%	74	109	68%	268	616	32%	44%	12%	44%	82%	18%
2013	Jun	255	608	42%	80	123	65%	335	731	35%	46%	11%	46%	83%	17%
2013	Jul	226	703	32%	78	120	64%	304	823	27%	37%	9%	37%	85%	15%
2013	Aug	282	629	45%	84	128	66%	366	757	37%	48%	11%	48%	83%	17%
2013	Sep	269	518	52%	112	152	74%	382	670	40%	57%	17%	57%	77%	23%
2013	Oct	229	450	51%	120	164	73%	350	613	37%	57%	20%	57%	73%	27%
2013	Nov	263	488	54%	134	176	76%	397	663	40%	60%	20%	60%	74%	26%
2013	Dec	177	483	37%	137	181	76%	314	664	27%	47%	21%	47%	73%	27%
2014	Jan	128	470	27%	133	194	69%	261	664	19%	39%	20%	39%	71%	29%
2014	Feb	156	471	33%	134	193	70%	291	664	24%	44%	20%	44%	71%	29%
2014	Mar	156	470	33%	132	194	68%	287	664	23%	43%	20%	43%	71%	29%
2014	Apr	143	452	32%	127	212	60%	270	664	22%	41%	19%	41%	68%	32%
2014	May	143	415	35%	122	249	49%	265	664	22%	40%	18%	40%	62%	38%
2014	Jun	243	433	56%	123	231	53%	366	664	37%	55%	19%	55%	65%	35%
2014	Jul	225	428	53%	127	236	54%	352	664	34%	53%	19%	53%	64%	36%
2014	Aug	251	434	58%	117	230	51%	369	664	38%	56%	18%	56%	65%	35%
2014	Sep	272	421	65%	121	242	50%	394	664	41%	59%	18%	59%	63%	37%
2014	Oct	237	408	58%	116	255	45%	353	664	36%	53%	17%	53%	62%	38%
2014	Nov	235	429	55%	114	235	48%	348	664	35%	52%	17%	52%	65%	35%
2014	Dec	235	409	57%	117	254	46%	352	664	35%	53%	18%	53%	62%	38%
Average		198	510	40%	104	168	66%	302	678	29%	45%	15%	45%	75%	25%

Table 10-33 RegD self scheduled regulation by month, October 2012 through December 2014

Increased self-scheduled regulation lowers the requirement for cleared regulation, resulting in fewer MW cleared in the market and lower clearing prices. Of the LSEs' obligation to provide regulation in 2014, 49.3 percent was purchased in the PJM market, 45.8 percent was self-scheduled, and 4.9 percent was purchased bilaterally (Table 10-34). From 2010 through 2014, Table 10-35 shows the total regulation by market regulation, self-scheduled regulation, and bilateral regulation. These tables are based on settled (purchased) MW, but are not adjusted for either performance score or benefit factor to maintain consistency with years 2010 through 2012 when these constructs were not part of the Regulation Market.

				Self-	Self-							
		Spot Market	Spot Market	Scheduled	Scheduled	Bilateral	Bilateral	Total	RegA	RegA	RegD	RegD
		Regulation	Percent of	Regulation	Percent of	Regulation	Percent of	Regulation	Regulation	Percent of	Regulation	Percent of
Year	Month	(MW)	Total	(MW)	Total	(MW)	Total	(MW)	(MW)	Total	(MW)	Total
2013	Jan	413,304	83.6%	72,880	14.7%	8,070	1.6%	494,253	486,993	98.5%	7,261	1.5%
2013	Feb	338,990	74.7%	102,005	22.5%	12,808	2.8%	453,803	444,761	98.0%	9,042	2.0%
2013	Mar	275,880	60.0%	165,987	36.1%	17,554	3.8%	459,421	441,104	96.0%	18,317	4.0%
2013	Apr	219,793	57.6%	147,858	38.8%	13,860	3.6%	381,510	365,735	95.9%	15,775	4.1%
2013	May	235,849	57.0%	161,270	38.9%	16,934	4.1%	414,053	397,086	95.9%	16,967	4.1%
2013	Jun	254,215	53.4%	198,617	41.8%	22,816	4.8%	475,647	456,515	96.0%	19,133	4.0%
2013	Jul	349,047	63.2%	182,452	33.0%	21,201	3.8%	552,699	536,209	97.0%	16,490	3.0%
2013	Aug	258,550	50.7%	230,441	45.2%	21,351	4.2%	510,342	488,981	95.8%	21,360	4.2%
2013	Sep	181,609	43.8%	214,932	51.9%	17,647	4.3%	414,187	387,443	93.5%	26,745	6.5%
2013	0ct	167,857	44.1%	200,079	52.5%	13,073	3.4%	381,009	351,951	92.4%	29,058	7.6%
2013	Nov	161,126	40.1%	221,180	55.1%	19,248	4.8%	401,553	370,938	92.4%	30,616	7.6%
2013	Dec	229,345	55.5%	164,070	39.7%	19,699	4.8%	413,114	387,443	93.8%	25,671	6.2%
2014	Jan	259,686	63.7%	125,234	30.7%	22,737	5.6%	407,656	381,313	93.5%	26,343	6.5%
2014	Feb	217,755	59.4%	132,385	36.1%	16,530	4.5%	366,670	342,929	93.5%	23,741	6.5%
2014	Mar	245,991	59.8%	148,162	36.0%	17,524	4.3%	411,677	384,312	93.4%	27,365	6.6%
2014	Apr	248,323	62.8%	135,399	34.2%	11,890	3.0%	395,612	367,207	92.8%	28,405	7.2%
2014	May	242,328	61.0%	141,443	35.6%	13,641	3.4%	397,411	359,344	90.4%	38,067	9.6%
2014	Jun	155,366	40.1%	207,856	53.7%	23,881	6.2%	387,102	343,882	88.8%	43,220	11.2%
2014	Jul	172,095	43.5%	203,841	51.5%	19,930	5.0%	395,865	353,551	89.3%	42,314	10.7%
2014	Aug	162,399	40.4%	221,373	55.1%	17,901	4.5%	401,673	357,482	89.0%	44,191	11.0%
2014	Sep	131,860	34.5%	227,657	59.6%	22,690	5.9%	382,207	332,208	86.9%	49,999	13.1%
2014	0ct	165,032	41.8%	210,543	53.3%	19,499	4.9%	395,073	340,314	86.1%	54,759	13.9%
2014	Nov	165,252	42.8%	200,239	51.9%	20,322	5.3%	385,812	340,518	88.3%	45,294	11.7%
2014	Dec	160,526	40.9%	207,454	52.9%	24,490	6.2%	392,470	344,123	87.7%	48,347	12.3%

#### Table 10-34 Regulation sources: spot market, self-scheduled, bilateral purchases: 2013 and 2014

#### Table 10-35 Regulation sources by year: 2010 through 2014

	Spot Market	Spot Market	Self-Scheduled	Self-Scheduled	<b>Bilateral Regulation</b>	Bilateral Percent of	Total Regulation
Year	Regulation (MW)	Percent of Total	Regulation (MW)	Percent of Total	(MW)	Total	(MW)
2010	6,192,042	82.2%	1,161,581	15.4%	175,590	2.3%	7,529,214
2011	6,433,062	81.8%	1,226,633	15.6%	207,682	2.6%	7,867,377
2012	6,154,298	78.6%	1,484,768	19.0%	193,408	2.5%	7,832,474
2013	3,085,563	57.7%	2,061,770	38.5%	204,259	3.8%	5,351,592
2014	2,326,612	49.3%	2,161,585	45.8%	231,031	4.9%	4,719,227

In 2014, DR provided an average of 3.05 MW of regulation per hour (2.46 MW of regulation per hour in 2013). Generating units supplied an average of 657.61 MW of regulation per hour (804.36 MW of regulation per hour in 2013).

# Market Performance

#### Price

The weighted average RMCP for 2014 was \$44.15 per MW. This is the average price per unadjusted capability MW. This is a 46.5 percent increase from the weighted average RMCP of \$30.14/MW in 2013. The increase in regulation price resulted primarily from very high prices in the first three months of 2014. Figure 10-27 shows the daily average regulation market clearing price and the opportunity cost component for the marginal units in the PJM Regulation Market on an unadjusted regulation capability MW basis.

Figure 10–27 PJM Regulation Market daily weighted average market-clearing price, marginal unit opportunity cost and offer price (Dollars per MW): 2014

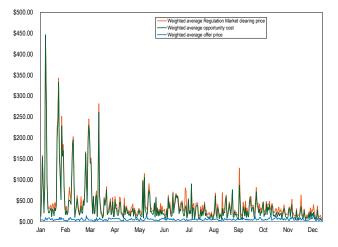


Table 10-36 shows monthly average regulation market clearing price, average marginal unit offer price, and average marginal unit LOC on an unadjusted capability MW basis.

#### Table 10–36 PJM Regulation Market monthly weighted average market-clearing price, marginal unit opportunity cost and offer price (Dollars per MW): 2014

	Weighted Average Regulation Market	Weighted Average Regulation Marginal	Weighted Average Regulation Marginal
Month	Clearing Price	Unit Offer	Unit LOC
Jan	\$132.49	\$5.44	\$101.27
Feb	\$62.61	\$4.72	\$60.76
Mar	\$80.75	\$4.79	\$71.35
Apr	\$31.80	\$5.56	\$25.58
May	\$34.47	\$5.22	\$31.94
Jun	\$30.43	\$5.23	\$31.54
Jul	\$29.80	\$4.71	\$27.84
Aug	\$20.54	\$5.27	\$20.41
Sep	\$25.06	\$5.31	\$30.35
Oct	\$32.98	\$6.36	\$28.21
Nov	\$27.56	\$6.59	\$16.74
Dec	\$21.33	\$5.74	\$13.18

Total scheduled regulation MW, total regulation charges, regulation price and regulation cost are shown in Table 10-37. Total scheduled regulation is based on settled (unadjusted capability) MW.

				Weighted Average		
		Scheduled	Total Regulation	Regulation Market Price	Cost of Regulation	Price as Percentage
Year	Month	Regulation (MW)	Charges (\$)	(\$/MW)	(\$/MW)	of Cost
2013	Jan	494,253	\$22,870,690	\$39.94	\$46.27	86.3%
2013	Feb	453,803	\$15,273,604	\$29.51	\$33.66	87.7%
2013	Mar	459,421	\$16,678,410	\$31.64	\$36.30	87.2%
2013	Apr	381,510	\$11,930,098	\$26.49	\$31.27	84.7%
2013	May	414,053	\$15,599,491	\$33.42	\$37.68	88.7%
2013	Jun	475,647	\$15,999,677	\$29.81	\$33.64	88.6%
2013	Jul	552,699	\$31,386,733	\$50.12	\$56.79	88.3%
2013	Aug	510,342	\$15,866,117	\$27.60	\$31.09	88.8%
2013	Sep	414,187	\$12,203,764	\$25.98	\$29.46	88.2%
2013	Oct	381,009	\$10,155,471	\$23.30	\$26.65	87.4%
2013	Nov	401,553	\$10,008,092	\$21.45	\$24.92	86.1%
2013	Dec	413,114	\$11,188,339	\$22.43	\$27.08	82.8%
2014	Jan	407,656	\$65,714,049	\$132.49	\$161.20	82.2%
2014	Feb	366,670	\$27,293,638	\$62.61	\$74.44	84.1%
2014	Mar	411,677	\$40,110,074	\$80.75	\$97.43	82.9%
2014	Apr	395,612	\$15,241,038	\$31.80	\$38.53	82.5%
2014	May	397,411	\$16,952,817	\$34.47	\$42.66	80.8%
2014	Jun	387,102	\$14,312,991	\$30.43	\$36.97	82.3%
2014	Jul	395,865	\$14,482,844	\$29.80	\$36.59	81.5%
2014	Aug	401,673	\$10,006,979	\$20.54	\$24.91	82.5%
2014	Sep	382,207	\$11,888,482	\$25.06	\$31.10	80.6%
2014	Oct	395,073	\$15,481,225	\$32.98	\$39.19	84.2%
2014	Nov	385,812	\$12,606,811	\$27.56	\$32.68	84.3%
2014	Dec	392,470	\$9,907,252	\$21.33	\$25.24	84.5%

#### Table 10-37 Total regulation charges: 2013 and 2014

#### Table 10-38 Components of regulation cost: 2014

	Scheduled	Cost of Regulation	Cost of Regulation	Opportunity	Total
Month	Regulation (MW)	Capability (\$/MW)	Performance (\$/MW)	Cost (\$/MW)	Cost (\$/MW)
Jan	407,656	\$124.57	\$11.60	\$25.03	\$161.20
Feb	366,670	\$57.80	\$6.41	\$10.23	\$74.44
Mar	411,677	\$76.76	\$5.71	\$14.96	\$97.43
Apr	395,612	\$28.50	\$4.49	\$5.54	\$38.53
May	397,411	\$31.24	\$4.64	\$6.78	\$42.66
Jun	387,102	\$26.96	\$4.57	\$5.44	\$36.97
Jul	395,865	\$26.23	\$4.74	\$5.62	\$36.59
Aug	401,673	\$17.19	\$4.34	\$3.39	\$24.91
Sep	382,207	\$21.79	\$4.45	\$4.87	\$31.10
Oct	395,073	\$28.96	\$5.47	\$4.76	\$39.19
Nov	385,812	\$24.14	\$4.45	\$4.09	\$32.68
Dec	392,470	\$18.62	\$3.58	\$3.04	\$25.24

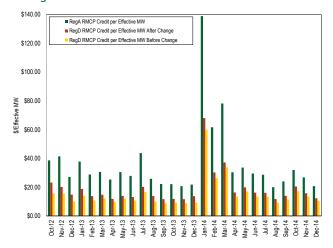
The capability, performance, and opportunity cost components of the cost of regulation are shown in Table 10-38. Total scheduled regulation is based on settled (unadjusted capability) MW.

A comparison of monthly average RMCP credits per effective MW earned by RegA and RegD resources from October 1, 2012, (the implementation date of the performance-based Regulation Market) through 2014 is shown in Figure 10-28. On November 1, 2013, FERC instructed PJM to remove the marginal benefit factor from all settlement calculations.<sup>42</sup> In its place, PJM inserted the mileage ratio for the RMPCP credit of RegD resources only. The RMPCP credit of RegA resources does not have a mileage ratio multiplier. Figure 10-28 shows RMCP credits earned by RegD resources before (yellow bar) and after (red bar) the November 1, 2013, change on a per effective MW basis. Figure 10-28 also shows RMCP credits earned by RegA resources (green bar) on a per effective MW basis. RMCP credits earned by RegA resources were not affected by the November 1, 2013, change. In Figure 10-28, the RegA RMCP

Credit per effective MW is, on average, 1.9 times higher than the RegD RMCP Credit per effective MW from October 2012 through 2014. Were the marginal benefit factor correctly applied to settlements, the average RegD RMCP Credit per effective MW would be higher and equal to the RegA RMCP Credit per effective MW. That is, RegD resources are currently underpaid for the service they provide to the Regulation Market.

Table 10-39 provides the information from Figure 10-28, along with the percentage of underpayment of RegD resources both before and after the November 1, 2013, change. Table 10-40 provides an estimate (to the nearest thousand dollars) of the total dollar value of the underpayment of RegD resources both before and after the November 1, 2013, change.

# Figure 10–28 Comparison of monthly average RegA and RegD RMCP Credits per Effective MW: October 2012 through 2014



			, ,	5	5				5
			RegD RMCP	RegD RMCP	RegD RMCP				
		RegA RMCP	Credit per	Credit per	Credit per	RegD	RegD	Percent RegD	Percent RegD
		Credit per	Effective MW	Effective MW	Effective MW	Underpayment	Underpayment	Underpayment	Underpayment
Year	Month	Effective MW	Before Change	After Change	Should Be	Before Change	After Change	Before Change	After Change
2012	Oct	\$38.61	\$15.72	\$23.16	\$38.61	\$22.89	\$15.44	59%	40%
2012	Nov	\$41.41	\$15.54	\$20.14	\$41.41	\$25.88	\$21.27	62%	51%
2012	Dec	\$27.11	\$10.14	\$14.77	\$27.11	\$16.97	\$12.34	63%	46%
2013	Jan	\$37.76	\$13.98	\$18.75	\$37.76	\$23.78	\$19.02	63%	50%
2013	Feb	\$28.79	\$10.72	\$13.72	\$28.79	\$18.07	\$15.07	63%	52%
2013	Mar	\$30.64	\$12.15	\$14.71	\$30.64	\$18.49	\$15.93	60%	52%
2013	Apr	\$25.31	\$9.85	\$11.84	\$25.31	\$15.45	\$13.47	61%	53%
2013	May	\$30.46	\$11.94	\$13.88	\$30.46	\$18.52	\$16.58	61%	54%
2013	Jun	\$27.84	\$10.68	\$13.13	\$27.84	\$17.15	\$14.71	62%	53%
2013	Jul	\$43.72	\$16.56	\$20.22	\$43.72	\$27.16	\$23.49	62%	54%
2013	Aug	\$25.81	\$9.93	\$13.86	\$25.81	\$15.88	\$11.96	62%	46%
2013	Sep	\$22.21	\$8.87	\$11.64	\$22.21	\$13.34	\$10.56	60%	48%
2013	Oct	\$22.07	\$9.22	\$11.81	\$22.07	\$12.85	\$10.26	58%	46%
2013	Nov	\$20.71	\$8.72	\$11.62	\$20.71	\$11.99	\$9.08	58%	44%
2013	Dec	\$21.77	\$9.22	\$13.74	\$21.77	\$12.55	\$8.03	58%	37%
2014	Jan	\$138.94	\$59.88	\$68.01	\$138.94	\$79.06	\$70.93	57%	51%
2014	Feb	\$61.64	\$26.35	\$30.24	\$61.64	\$35.29	\$31.40	57%	51%
2014	Mar	\$78.16	\$33.72	\$37.20	\$78.16	\$44.44	\$40.96	57%	52%
2014	Apr	\$30.33	\$13.45	\$16.28	\$30.33	\$16.89	\$14.05	56%	46%
2014	May	\$33.62	\$17.03	\$19.85	\$33.62	\$16.58	\$13.76	49%	41%
2014	Jun	\$29.45	\$13.45	\$16.16	\$29.45	\$16.00	\$13.29	54%	45%
2014	Jul	\$28.64	\$13.29	\$16.01	\$28.64	\$15.36	\$12.63	54%	44%
2014	Aug	\$19.96	\$9.29	\$11.73	\$19.96	\$10.67	\$8.23	53%	41%
2014	Sep	\$23.97	\$11.35	\$13.96	\$23.97	\$12.62	\$10.02	53%	42%
2014	Oct	\$31.91	\$17.21	\$20.45	\$31.91	\$14.70	\$11.46	46%	36%
2014	Nov	\$26.79	\$13.34	\$15.75	\$26.79	\$13.45	\$11.03	50%	41%
2014	Dec	\$20.70	\$10.46	\$12.28	\$20.70	\$10.24	\$8.42	49%	41%
Average		\$35.86	\$15.26	\$18.70	\$35.86	\$20.60	\$17.16	57%	47%

### Table 10-39 Comparison of monthly average RegA and RegD RMCP Credits per Effective MW: October 2012 through 2014

#### Table 10-40 Comparison of monthly average RegA and RegD RMCP Credits: October 2012 through 2014

			RegD RMCP	RegD RMCP	RegD RMCP	RegD	RegD	Percent RegD	Percent RegD
		RegA RMCP	Credits Before	Credits After	Credits Should	Underpayment	Underpayment	Underpayment	Underpayment
Year	Month	Credits	Change	Change	Be	Before Change	After Change	Before Change	After Change
2012	Oct	\$17,212,000	\$495,000	\$729,000	\$1,215,000	\$720,000	\$486,000	59%	40%
2012	Nov	\$19,541,000	\$724,000	\$938,000	\$1,930,000	\$1,206,000	\$991,000	62%	51%
2012	Dec	\$12,661,000	\$488,000	\$711,000	\$1,306,000	\$817,000	\$594,000	63%	45%
2013	Jan	\$18,681,000	\$799,000	\$1,072,000	\$2,159,000	\$1,360,000	\$1,087,000	63%	50%
2013	Feb	\$12,505,000	\$702,000	\$899,000	\$1,886,000	\$1,184,000	\$987,000	63%	52%
2013	Mar	\$13,464,000	\$922,000	\$1,117,000	\$2,326,000	\$1,404,000	\$1,209,000	60%	52%
2013	Apr	\$9,308,000	\$684,000	\$822,000	\$1,756,000	\$1,072,000	\$934,000	61%	53%
2013	May	\$12,277,000	\$954,000	\$1,109,000	\$2,434,000	\$1,480,000	\$1,325,000	61%	54%
2013	Jun	\$13,215,000	\$812,000	\$998,000	\$2,116,000	\$1,304,000	\$1,118,000	62%	53%
2013	Jul	\$25,905,000	\$1,497,000	\$1,828,000	\$3,953,000	\$2,456,000	\$2,124,000	62%	54%
2013	Aug	\$13,067,000	\$756,000	\$1,054,000	\$1,964,000	\$1,208,000	\$910,000	62%	46%
2013	Sep	\$9,818,000	\$733,000	\$962,000	\$1,835,000	\$1,102,000	\$873,000	60%	48%
2013	Oct	\$7,773,000	\$871,000	\$1,115,000	\$2,084,000	\$1,213,000	\$969,000	58%	46%
2013	Nov	\$7,513,000	\$1,111,000	\$1,481,000	\$2,639,000	\$1,528,000	\$1,157,000	58%	44%
2013	Dec	\$8,024,000	\$1,260,000	\$1,878,000	\$2,976,000	\$1,715,000	\$1,097,000	58%	37%
2014	Jan	\$45,616,000	\$8,606,000	\$9,774,000	\$19,967,000	\$11,362,000	\$10,193,000	57%	51%
2014	Feb	\$19,277,000	\$3,664,000	\$4,204,000	\$8,570,000	\$4,906,000	\$4,366,000	57%	51%
2014	Mar	\$26,515,000	\$6,671,000	\$7,360,000	\$15,465,000	\$8,794,000	\$8,105,000	57%	52%
2014	Apr	\$10,750,000	\$1,878,000	\$2,275,000	\$4,238,000	\$2,359,000	\$1,963,000	56%	46%
2014	May	\$10,712,000	\$3,022,000	\$3,521,000	\$5,963,000	\$2,941,000	\$2,442,000	49%	41%
2014	Jun	\$9,657,000	\$2,117,000	\$2,544,000	\$4,637,000	\$2,519,000	\$2,092,000	54%	45%
2014	Jul	\$9,073,000	\$2,640,000	\$3,182,000	\$5,692,000	\$3,052,000	\$2,510,000	54%	44%
2014	Aug	\$6,582,000	\$1,632,000	\$2,061,000	\$3,506,000	\$1,875,000	\$1,445,000	53%	41%
2014	Sep	\$7,569,000	\$1,995,000	\$2,453,000	\$4,213,000	\$2,217,000	\$1,760,000	53%	42%
2014	Oct	\$10,052,000	\$2,973,000	\$3,532,000	\$5,511,000	\$2,538,000	\$1,980,000	46%	36%
2014	Nov	\$8,138,000	\$2,443,000	\$2,885,000	\$4,906,000	\$2,463,000	\$2,020,000	50%	41%
2014	Dec	\$6,348,000	\$2,011,000	\$2,360,000	\$3,979,000	\$1,968,000	\$1,619,000	49%	41%
Total		\$371,253,000	\$52,460,000	\$62,864,000	\$119,226,000	\$66,763,000	\$56,356,000	57%	47%

Table 10-41 provides a comparison of the average price and cost for PJM Regulation. The ratio of regulation market price to the actual cost of regulation decreased to 83 percent in from 87 percent in 2013. This was in part a result of extreme market conditions in January.

	Weighted Regulation	Weighted Regulation	<b>Regulation Price</b>
Year	Market Price	Market Cost	as Percent Cost
2008	\$42.09	\$64.43	65%
2009	\$23.56	\$29.87	79%
2010	\$18.08	\$32.07	56%
2011	\$16.21	\$29.28	55%
2012	\$20.35	\$26.41	77%
2013	\$30.14	\$34.57	87%
2014	\$44.15	\$53.41	83%

# Table 10-41 Comparison of average price and cost for PJM Regulation, 2008 through 2014

# **Black Start Service**

Black start service is necessary to ensure the reliable restoration of the grid following a blackout. Black start service is the ability of a generating unit to start without an outside electrical supply, or the demonstrated ability of a generating unit to automatically remain operating when disconnected from the grid.

PJM does not have a market to provide black start service, but compensates black start resource owners on the basis of an incentive rate or for the costs associated with providing this service.

PJM defines required black start capability zonally and ensures the availability of black start service by charging transmission customers according to their zonal load ratio share and compensating black start unit owners. Substantial rule changes to the black start restoration and procurement strategy were implemented on February 28, 2013, following a stakeholder process in the System Restoration Strategy Task Force (SRSTF) and the Markets and Reliability Committee (MRC) that approved the PJM and MMU joint proposal for system restoration. These changes give PJM substantial flexibility in procuring black start resources and make PJM responsible for black start resource selection.

On July 1, 2013, PJM initiated its first RTO-wide request for proposals (RFP) under the new rules.<sup>43</sup> PJM set a September 30, 2013, deadline for resources submitting proposals and requested that resources be able to provide black start by April 1, 2015. PJM identified zones with black start shortages, prioritized its selection process accordingly, and began awarding proposals on January 14, 2014. (The selection process was completed in the first half of 2014.) PJM and the MMU coordinated closely during the selection process.

PJM issued two incremental RFPs in 2014. On April 11, 2014, PJM sought additional black start in the AEP Zone and one proposal was selected. On November 24, 2014, PJM sought additional black start in northeastern Ohio and western Pennsylvania but no proposals have been selected yet.

Black start payments are non-transparent payments made to units by load to maintain adequate reliability to restart the system in case of a blackout. Current rules appear to prevent publishing detailed data regarding these black start resources, hindering transparency and competitive replacement RFPs. The MMU recommends that the current confidentiality rules be revised to allow disclosure of information regarding black start resources and their associated payments.

Total black start charges is the sum of black start revenue requirement charges and black start operating reserve charges. Black start revenue requirements for black start units consist of fixed black start service costs, variable black start service costs, training costs, fuel storage costs, and an incentive factor. Section 18 of Schedule 6A of the OATT specifies how to calculate each component of the revenue requirement formula. Black start resources can choose to recover fixed costs under a formula rate based on zonal Net CONE and unit ICAP rating, a cost recovery rate based on incremental black start NERC-CIP compliance capital costs, or a cost recovery rate based on incremental black start equipment capital costs. Black start operating reserve charges are paid for scheduling in the Day-Ahead Energy Market or committing in real time units that provide black start service. Total black start charges are allocated monthly to PJM customers proportionally to their zone and non-zone peak transmission use and point to point transmission reservations.

<sup>43</sup> See PJM. "RTO-Wide Five-Year Selection Process Request for Proposal for Black Start Service," (July 1, 2013).

In 2014, total black start charges were \$59.9 million, a \$47.7 million (44.3 percent) decrease from the 2013 level of \$107.6 million. Operating reserve charges for black start service declined from \$86.7 million in 2013 to \$33.0 million in 2014. This decrease was due to higher LMPs that caused more ALR black start units to run economically rather than out of merit. Table 10-42 shows total revenue requirement charges from 2009 through 2014. (Prior to December 2012, PJM did not define a black start operating reserve category.)

# Table 10-42 Black start revenue requirement charges:2009 through 2014

Year	Revenue Requirement Charges
2009	\$14,264,163
2010	\$11,490,379
2011	\$13,695,331
2012	\$18,749,617
2013	\$20,939,804
2014	\$26,931,890

# Table 10-43 Black start zonal charges for networktransmission use: 2013 and 2014

the peak load occurred, and black start rates (calculated as charges per MW-day). For black start service, pointto-point transmission customers paid on average \$0.05 per MW of reserve capacity during 2014.

Table 10-44 provides a revenue requirement estimate by zone for the 2015-2016, 2016-2017, and 2017-2018 delivery years. Revenue requirement values are rounded up to the nearest \$50,000 to reflect uncertainty about future black start revenue requirement costs. These values are illustrative only. They are based on the best available data (i.e. current black start unit revenue requirements, expected black start unit termination and in-service dates, and owner provided cost estimates of incoming black start units), at the time of publication and may change significantly in either direction as actual costs become known and finalized.

	2013	2013				2014	2014			
	Revenue	Operating		2013	2013 Black	Revenue	Operating		2014	2014 Black
	Requirement	Reserve	2013 Total	Peak Load	Start Rate	Requirement	Reserve	2014 Total	Peak Load	Start Rate
Zone	Charges	Charges	Charges	(MW-day)	(\$/MW-day)	Charges	Charges	Charges	(MW-day)	(\$/MW-day)
AECO	\$581,124	\$41,138	\$622,262	1,025,285	\$0.61	\$641,714	\$33,266	\$674,979	999,808	\$0.68
AEP	\$649,333	\$82,041,349	\$82,690,682	8,507,639	\$9.72	\$1,703,556	\$30,810,379	\$32,513,935	8,338,900	\$3.90
APS	\$267,202	\$3,063	\$270,264	3,111,370	\$0.09	\$284,629	\$3,027	\$287,656	3,167,251	\$0.09
ATSI	\$124,525	\$2,119	\$126,644	4,932,938	\$0.03	\$1,117,362	\$32,487	\$1,149,849	4,796,501	\$0.24
BGE	\$6,095,115	\$10,301	\$6,105,416	2,555,730	\$2.39	\$8,298,743	\$5,049	\$8,303,792	2,493,060	\$3.33
ComEd	\$4,097,259	\$56,996	\$4,154,255	8,614,329	\$0.48	\$4,244,937	\$44,049	\$4,288,986	8,128,185	\$0.53
DAY	\$241,080	\$5,252	\$246,332	1,280,092	\$0.19	\$238,561	\$6,511	\$245,071	1,244,395	\$0.20
DEOK	\$667,936	\$8,662	\$676,599	1,988,923	\$0.34	\$1,143,965	\$15,022	\$1,158,987	1,878,290	\$0.62
Dominion	\$508,734	\$21,152	\$529,886	4,138,535	\$0.13	\$1,002,588	\$4,599	\$1,007,188	6,848,495	\$0.15
DPL	\$558,101	\$31,314	\$589,415	1,501,647	\$0.39	\$569,743	\$39,708	\$609,451	1,466,826	\$0.42
DLCO	\$58,154	\$7,928	\$66,082	1,114,747	\$0.06	\$59,743	\$12,520	\$72,263	1,077,298	\$0.07
EKPC	\$214,758	\$8,380	\$223,138	509,919	\$0.44	\$414,902	\$4,438	\$419,341	924,399	\$0.45
JCPL	\$554,197	\$14,945	\$569,142	2,270,081	\$0.25	\$511,961	\$6,257	\$518,218	2,328,299	\$0.22
Met-Ed	\$789,692	\$55,639	\$845,330	1,108,286	\$0.76	\$841,635	\$66,769	\$908,404	1,099,490	\$0.83
PECO	\$1,405,096	\$28,121	\$1,433,217	3,120,385	\$0.46	\$1,514,449	\$13,614	\$1,528,063	3,145,716	\$0.49
PENELEC	\$510,881	\$6,835	\$517,716	1,061,420	\$0.49	\$525,443	\$3,497	\$528,940	1,126,865	\$0.47
Рерсо	\$300,675	\$24,095	\$324,770	2,453,056	\$0.13	\$315,935	\$17,347	\$333,282	2,384,691	\$0.14
PPL	\$184,305	\$0	\$184,305	2,694,248	\$0.07	\$219,982	\$0	\$219,982	2,698,153	\$0.08
PSEG	\$2,094,342	\$32,992	\$2,127,334	3,821,477	\$0.56	\$1,776,610	\$32,643	\$1,809,253	3,801,256	\$0.48
RECO	\$0	\$0	\$0	NA	NA	\$0	\$0	\$0	NA	NA
(Imp/Exp/Wheels)	\$1,037,296	\$4,301,281	\$5,338,577	2,905,037	\$1.84	\$1,505,432	\$1,843,801	\$3,349,233	3,497,621	\$0.96
Total	\$20,939,804	\$86,701,561	\$107,641,365	58,715,141	\$1.83	\$26,931,890	\$32,994,983	\$59,926,873	61,445,495	\$0.98

Black start zonal charges in 2014 ranged from \$0.07 per MW-day in the DLCO Zone (total charges were \$72,263) to \$3.90 per MW-day in the AEP Zone (total charges were \$32,513,935). For each zone, Table 10-43 shows black start charges, the sum of monthly zonal peak loads multiplied by the number of days of the month in which

Table 10-44 Black start zonal revenue requirement estimate: 2015/2016 through 2017/2018 delivery years

2015-2016 Revenue Requirement \$1,600,000 \$17,100,000 \$4,200,000 \$2,550,000	2016-2017 Revenue Requirement \$2,200,000 \$20,600,000 \$4,400,000	2017-2018 Revenue Requirement \$2,150,000 \$20,850,000 \$4,450,000
Requirement \$1,600,000 \$17,100,000 \$4,200,000	Requirement           \$2,200,000           \$20,600,000           \$4,400,000	Requirement \$2,150,000 \$20,850,000
\$1,600,000 \$17,100,000 \$4,200,000	\$2,200,000 \$20,600,000 \$4,400,000	\$2,150,000 \$20,850,000
\$17,100,000 \$4,200,000	\$20,600,000 \$4,400,000	\$20,850,000
\$4,200,000	\$4,400,000	
		\$4,450,000
\$2,550,000		\$ 11 1001000
+=,==01000	\$2,500,000	\$2,500,000
\$8,450,000	\$9,300,000	\$9,400,000
\$4,250,000	\$3,600,000	\$3,750,000
\$250,000	\$300,000	\$300,000
\$1,250,000	\$1,250,000	\$1,250,000
\$150,000	\$100,000	\$100,000
\$4,300,000	\$5,700,000	\$6,000,000
\$1,750,000	\$2,600,000	\$2,600,000
\$450,000	\$450,000	\$500,000
\$6,950,000	\$7,000,000	\$7,000,000
\$850,000	\$900,000	\$950,000
\$1,800,000	\$1,900,000	\$2,050,000
\$4,700,000	\$4,750,000	\$4,900,000
\$2,400,000	\$2,650,000	\$2,700,000
\$700,000	\$800,000	\$800,000
\$7,600,000	\$7,800,000	\$7,800,000
\$0	\$0	\$0
\$71,300,000	\$78,800,000	\$80,050,000
	\$8,450,000 \$4,250,000 \$1,250,000 \$1,250,000 \$1,750,000 \$4,50,000 \$450,000 \$450,000 \$1,800,000 \$1,800,000 \$2,400,000 \$7,600,000 \$7,600,000 \$0,600	\$4,250,000         \$3,600,000           \$250,000         \$300,000           \$1,250,000         \$300,000           \$1,250,000         \$100,000           \$150,000         \$1,250,000           \$150,000         \$1,250,000           \$150,000         \$1,00,000           \$4,300,000         \$5,700,000           \$4,50,000         \$2,600,000           \$450,000         \$450,000           \$450,000         \$7,000,000           \$850,000         \$7,000,000           \$1,800,000         \$1,900,000           \$4,700,000         \$4,750,000           \$700,000         \$880,000           \$700,000         \$880,000           \$700,000         \$7,800,000           \$7,600,000         \$7,800,000

Table 10-45 shows new black start NERC critical infrastructure protection (CIP) capital costs being recovered by black start units in PJM. These costs were located in multiple zones, including ComEd, DEOK, DLCO, JCPL, Met-Ed, PENELEC and Pepco. These costs are recoverable through Schedule 6A of the tariff, and include both physical security and cyber security investments in order to protect black start units deemed critical. This included equipment necessary to restrict access to both physical sites, as well as firewall and software upgrades necessary protect cyber assets and monitor unit operations.

#### Table 10-45 NERC CIP Costs: 2014

Capital Cost Requested	Cost Recovered in 2014	Number of Units	MW
\$1,736,971	\$630,521	33	678

# **Reactive Service**

Reactive Service, Reactive Supply and Voltage Control from Generation or Other Sources Service, is provided by generation and other sources (such as static VAR compensators and capacitor banks) of reactive power (measured in VAR).<sup>44</sup> Reactive power helps maintain appropriate voltages on the transmission system and is essential to the flow of real power (measured in MW). Without Reactive Service in the necessary amounts across the RTO footprint, transmission system voltages fall, generating units and transmission lines shut down, and no real power flows.

Total reactive service charges are the sum of reactive service revenue requirement charges and reactive service operating reserve charges. Reactive service revenue requirements are based on FERC-approved filings. Reactive service revenue requirement charges are allocated monthly to PJM customers in the zone or zones where the reactive service was provided proportionally to their zone and non-zone peak transmission use and point to point transmission reservations. Reactive service operating reserve charges are paid for scheduling in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and committing in real time units that provide reactive service. These operating reserve charges are allocated daily to the zone or zones where the reactive service was provided.

In 2014, total reactive service charges were \$309.7 million, a 49.8 percent decrease from the 2013 level of \$616.4 million.<sup>45</sup> While revenue requirement charges increased from \$276.9 million to \$280.3 million, operating reserve charges fell from \$339.4 million to \$29.4 million. The decrease in operating reserve charges was due to higher LMPs that caused more units that provide reactive service to be run economically rather than out of merit. Total charges in 2014 ranged from \$1.7 thousand in the RECO Zone to \$40.8 million in the AEP Zone. For each zone in 2013 and 2014 Table 10-46 shows Reactive Service operating reserve charges, revenue requirement charges and total charges (the sum of operating reserve and revenue requirement charges).

<sup>44</sup> PJM OATT. Schedule 2 "Reactive Supply and Voltage Control from Generation Sources Service," (Effective Date: February 18, 2012).

<sup>45</sup> See the 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 4, "Energy Uplift."

	2013 Operating	2013 Revenue		2014 Operating	2014 Revenue	
Zone	<b>Reserve Charges</b>	Requirement Charges	2013 Total Charges	<b>Reserve Charges</b>	Requirement Charges	2014 Total Charges
AECO	\$4,673,542	\$5,132,697	\$9,806,239	\$106,703	\$6,619,096	\$6,725,798
AEP	\$36,194,483	\$40,300,353	\$76,494,836	\$865,627	\$39,948,775	\$40,814,402
APS	\$10,688,148	\$21,716,973	\$32,405,121	\$282,914	\$18,526,181	\$18,809,095
ATSI	\$61,085,799	\$15,741,841	\$76,827,641	\$12,057,987	\$15,273,585	\$27,331,572
BGE	\$16,976,343	\$7,771,212	\$24,747,555	\$55,339	\$7,703,416	\$7,758,755
ComEd	\$22,192,595	\$24,568,280	\$46,760,875	\$146,570	\$24,353,948	\$24,500,518
DAY	\$3,759,513	\$8,437,155	\$12,196,668	\$29,971	\$8,363,550	\$8,393,522
DEOK	\$5,964,175	\$5,758,935	\$11,723,110	\$29,413	\$5,708,694	\$5,738,107
Dominion	\$22,979,048	\$29,925,202	\$52,904,250	\$4,327,880	\$29,664,137	\$33,992,016
DPL	\$50,938,709	\$10,051,706	\$60,990,415	\$7,278,450	\$10,767,688	\$18,046,138
DLCO	\$3,267,018	\$0	\$3,267,018	\$15,712	\$0	\$15,712
EKPC	\$2,387,655	\$1,069,929	\$3,457,584	\$12,873	\$2,121,484	\$2,134,358
JCPL	\$13,049,937	\$6,257,533	\$19,307,471	\$38,699	\$7,063,933	\$7,102,632
Met-Ed	\$3,709,406	\$7,479,654	\$11,189,060	\$46,087	\$7,529,444	\$7,575,531
PECO	\$10,155,174	\$17,622,191	\$27,777,365	\$369,729	\$17,468,456	\$17,838,185
PENELEC	\$36,562,731	\$4,650,339	\$41,213,069	\$3,218,978	\$6,505,000	\$9,723,978
Рерсо	\$7,080,243	\$5,257,464	\$12,337,707	\$50,913	\$5,211,599	\$5,262,512
PPL	\$9,753,227	\$18,872,215	\$28,625,443	\$45,115	\$18,899,819	\$18,944,934
PSEG	\$17,688,214	\$27,266,302	\$44,954,516	\$402,849	\$27,028,433	\$27,431,281
RECO	\$339,964	\$0	\$339,964	\$1,679	\$0	\$1,679
(Imp/Exp/Wheels)	\$0	\$19,038,717	\$19,038,717	\$0	\$21,551,743	\$21,551,743
Total	\$339,445,925	\$276,918,698	\$616,364,623	\$29,383,487	\$280,308,980	\$309,692,468

# Table 10-46 Reactive zonal charges for networktransmission use: 2013 and 2014

# Congestion and Marginal Losses

The locational marginal price (LMP) is the incremental price of energy at a bus. The LMP at a bus is made up of three components: the system marginal price (SMP) or energy component, the congestion component of LMP (CLMP), and the marginal loss component of LMP (MLMP).<sup>1</sup>

SMP, MLMP and CLMP are products of the least cost, security constrained dispatch of system resources to meet system load.

SMP is the incremental price of energy for the system, given the current dispatch, at the load weighted reference bus, or LMP net of losses and congestion. SMP is the LMP at the load weighted reference bus. The load weighted reference bus is not a fixed location but is dependent on the distribution of load at system load buses.

CLMP is the incremental price of congestion at each bus, based on the shadow prices associated with the relief of binding constraints in the security constrained optimization. CLMPs are positive or negative depending on location relative to binding constraints and relative to the load weighted reference bus. In an unconstrained system CLMPS will be zero.

MLMP is the incremental price of losses at a bus, based on marginal loss factors in the security constrained optimization. Losses refer to energy lost to physical resistance in the transmission network as power is moved from generation to load.

Total losses refer to the total system-wide transmission losses as a result of moving power from injections to withdrawals on the system. Marginal losses are the incremental change in system losses caused by changes in load and generation.<sup>2</sup>

Congestion is neither good nor bad, but is a direct measure of the extent to which there are multiple marginal generating units dispatched to serve load as a result of transmission constraints. Congestion occurs when available, least-cost energy cannot be delivered to all load because transmission facilities are not adequate to deliver that energy to one or more areas, and higher cost units in the constrained area(s) must be dispatched to meet the load.<sup>3</sup> The result is that the price of energy in the constrained area(s) is higher than in the unconstrained area.

The energy, marginal losses and congestion metrics must be interpreted carefully. The term total congestion refers to what is actually net congestion, which is calculated as net implicit congestion costs plus net explicit congestion costs plus net inadvertent congestion charges. The net implicit congestion costs are the load congestion payments less generation congestion credits. This section refers to total energy costs and total marginal loss costs in the same way. As with congestion, total energy costs are more precisely termed net energy costs and total marginal loss costs are more precisely termed net marginal loss costs.

The components of LMP are the basis for calculating participant and location specific congestion costs and marginal loss costs.<sup>4</sup>

# **Overview**

### **Congestion Cost**

- Total Congestion. Total congestion costs increased by \$1,255.3 million or 185.5 percent, from \$676.9 million in 2013 to \$1,932.2 million in 2014.
- Day-Ahead Congestion. Day-ahead congestion costs increased by \$1,220.0 million or 120.6 percent, from \$1,011.3 million in 2013 to \$2,231.3 million in 2014.
- Balancing Congestion. Balancing congestion costs increased by \$35.3 million or 10.6 percent, from -\$334.4 million in 2013 to -\$299.1 million in 2014.
- Real-Time Congestion. Real-time congestion costs increased by \$1,246.4 million or 131.8 percent, from \$945.9 million in 2013 to \$2,192.3 million in 2014.

<sup>1</sup> On June 1, 2013, PJM integrated the East Kentucky Power Cooperative (EKPC) Control Zone. The metrics reported in this section treat EKPC as part of MISO for the first hour of June 2013 and as part of PJM for the second hour of June through 2014.

<sup>2</sup> See 2014 SOM Technical Appendices for a full discussion of the relationship between marginal, average and total losses.

<sup>3</sup> This is referred to as dispatching units out of economic merit order. Economic merit order is the order of all generator offers from lowest to highest cost. Congestion occurs when loadings on transmission facilities mean the next unit in merit order cannot be used and a higher cost unit must be used in its place. Dispatch within the constrained area follows merit order for the units available to relieve the constraint.

<sup>4</sup> The total congestion and marginal losses were calculated as of January 18, 2015, and are subject to change, based on continued PJM billing updates.

- Monthly Congestion. In 2014, 42.7 percent (\$825.1 million) of total congestion cost was incurred in January and 21.3 percent (\$411.0 million) of total congestion cost was incurred in the months of February and March. Monthly total congestion costs in 2014 ranged from \$54.3 million in April to \$825.1 million in January.
- Geographic Differences in CLMP. Differences in CLMP among eastern, southern and western control zones in PJM were primarily a result of congestion on the AP South Interface, the West Interface, the Bagley Graceton line, the Bedington Black Oak Interface, and the Breed Wheatland flowgate.
- Congestion Frequency. Congestion frequency continued to be significantly higher in the Day-Ahead Energy Market than in the Real-Time Energy Market in 2014. The number of congestion event hours in the Day-Ahead Energy Market was about 13 times higher than the number of congestion event hours in the Real-Time Energy Market.

Day-ahead congestion frequency increased by 1.1 percent from 359,581 congestion event hours in 2013 to 363,452 congestion event hours in 2014.

Real-time congestion frequency increased by 49.0 percent from 19,325 congestion event hours in 2013 to 28,796 congestion event hours in 2014.

• **Congested Facilities.** Day-ahead, congestion-event hours increased on all types of congestion facilities except transmission lines. Real-time, congestion-event hours increased on all types of congestion facilities.

The AP South Interface was the largest contributor to congestion costs in 2014. With \$486.8 million in total congestion costs, it accounted for 25.2 percent of the total PJM congestion costs in 2014.

• Zonal Congestion. AEP had the largest total congestion costs among all control zones in 2014. AEP had \$454.0 million in total congestion costs, comprised of -\$756.6 million in total load congestion payments, -\$1,269.4 million in total generation congestion credits and -\$58.8 million in explicit congestion costs. The AP South Interface, the West Interface, the Breed – Wheatland, Monticello - East Winamac and the Benton Harbor - Palisades flowgates contributed \$299.8 million, or 66.0 percent of the total AEP control zone congestion costs.

• Ownership. In 2014, financial entities as a group were net recipients of congestion credits, and physical entities were net payers of congestion charges. Explicit costs are the primary source of congestion credits to financial entities. In 2014, financial entities received \$231.2 million in congestion credits, an increase of \$131.9 million or 132.8 percent compared to 2013. In 2014, physical entities paid \$2,163.3 million in congestion charges, an increase of \$1,387.2 million or 178.7 percent compared to 2013.UTCs are in the explicit cost category and comprise most of that category. The total explicit cost is equal to day-ahead explicit cost plus balancing explicit cost. In 2014, the total explicit cost is -\$169.0 million and 118.5 percent of the total explicit cost is comprised of congestion cost by UTCs, which is -\$200.2 million.

## **Marginal Loss Cost**

- Total Marginal Loss Costs. Total marginal loss costs increased by \$430.8 million or 41.6 percent, from \$1,035.3 million in 2013 to \$1,466.1 million in 2014. Total marginal loss costs increased because of the distribution of high load and outages caused by cold weather in January. The loss MW in PJM decreased 1.4 percent, from 17,389 GWh in 2013 to 17,150 GWh in 2014. The loss component of LMP remained constant, \$0.02 in 2013 and \$0.02 in 2014.
- Monthly Total Marginal Loss Costs. Significant monthly fluctuations in total marginal loss costs were the result of changes in load and outage patterns, and associated changes in the dispatch of generation. Monthly total marginal loss costs in 2014 ranged from \$64.3 million in October to \$414.6 million in January.
- Day-Ahead Marginal Loss Costs. Day-ahead marginal loss costs increased by \$433.7 million or 38.1 percent, from \$1,137.8 million in 2013 to \$1,571.4 million in 2014.
- Balancing Marginal Loss Costs. Balancing marginal loss costs decreased by \$2.8 million or 2.8 percent, from -\$102.5 million in 2013 to -\$105.3 million in 2014.
- Marginal Loss Credits. The marginal loss credits increased in 2014 by \$143.6 million or 41.7 percent, from \$344.8 million in 2013, to \$488.4 million in 2014.

### **Energy Cost**

- Total Energy Costs. Total energy costs decreased by \$290.1 million or 42.2 percent, from -\$687.6 million in 2013 to -\$977.7 million in 2014.
- Day-Ahead Energy Costs. Day-ahead energy costs decreased by \$510.0 million or 61.2 percent, from -\$833.7 million in 2013 to -\$1,343.7 million in 2014.
- Balancing Energy Costs. Balancing energy costs increased by \$216.7 million or 141.2 percent, from \$153.5 million in 2013 to \$370.2 million in 2014.
- Monthly Total Energy Costs. Monthly total energy costs in 2014 ranged from -\$272.7 million in January to -\$39.1 million in October.

## Conclusion

Congestion reflects the underlying characteristics of the power system, including the nature and capability of transmission facilities, the offers and geographic distribution of generation facilities, the level and geographic distribution of incremental bids and offers and the geographic and temporal distribution of load.

ARRs and FTRs served as an effective, but not total, offset against congestion for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period. ARR and FTR revenues offset 90.8 percent of the total congestion costs in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market within PJM for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period. In the entire 2013 to 2014 planning period, total ARR and FTR revenues offset 98.2 percent of the congestion costs.

# Locational Marginal Price (LMP) Components

On June 1, 2007, PJM changed from a single node reference bus to a distributed load reference bus. While the use of a single node reference bus or a distributed load reference bus has no effect on the total LMP, the use of a single node reference bus or a distributed load reference bus will affect the components of LMP. With a distributed load reference bus, the energy component is a load-weighted system price. There are no congestion or losses included in the load weighted reference bus price, unlike the case with a single node reference bus.

LMP at a bus reflects the incremental price of energy at that bus. LMP at any bus is made up of three components: the system marginal price (SMP), marginal loss component of LMP (MLMP), and congestion component of LMP (CLMP).

SMP, MLMP and CLMP are a product of the least cost, security constrained dispatch of system resources to meet system load. SMP is the incremental cost of energy, given the current dispatch and given the choice of reference bus. SMP is LMP net of losses and congestion. Losses refer to energy lost to physical resistance in the transmission and distribution network as power is moved from generation to load. The greater the resistance of the system to flows of energy from generation to loads, the greater the losses of the system and the greater the proportion of energy needed to meet a given level of load. Marginal losses are the incremental change in system power losses caused by changes in the system load and generation patterns.5 The first derivative of total losses with respect to the power flow equals marginal losses. Congestion cost reflects the incremental cost of relieving transmission constraints while maintaining system power balance. Congestion occurs when available, least-cost energy cannot be delivered to all loads because transmission facilities are not adequate to deliver that energy. When the leastcost available energy cannot be delivered to load in a transmission-constrained area, higher cost units in the constrained area must be dispatched to meet that load.<sup>6</sup> The result is that the price of energy in the constrained area is higher than in the unconstrained area because of the combination of transmission limitations and the cost of local generation.

<sup>5</sup> For additional information, see the MMU Technical Reference for PJM Markets, at "Marginal Losses," <a href="http://www/monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/docs/2010-som-pim-technical-references.pdf">http://www/monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/docs/2010-sompim-technical-reference.pdf</a>.

<sup>6</sup> This is referred to as dispatching units out of economic merit order. Economic merit order is the order of all generator offers from lowest to highest cost. Congestion occurs when loadings on transmission facilities mean the next unit in merit order cannot be used and a higher cost unit must be used in its place.

Table 11-1 shows the PJM real-time, load-weighted average LMP components 2009 to 2014.<sup>7</sup>

The load-weighted average real-time LMP increased \$14.47 or 37.4 percent from \$38.66 in 2013 to \$53.14 in 2014. The load-weighted average congestion component decreased \$0.02 or 303.5 percent from \$0.01 in 2013 to -\$0.02 in 2014. The load-weighted average loss component (\$0.02) did not change in 2014 from 2013. The load-weighted average energy component increased \$14.49 or 37.5 percent from \$38.64 in 2013 to \$53.13 in 2014.

Table 11–1 PJM real-time, load-weighted average LMP components (Dollars per MWh): 2009 through 2014<sup>8</sup>

		Energy	Congestion	Loss
	Real-Time LMP	Component	Component	Component
2009	\$39.05	\$38.97	\$0.05	\$0.03
2010	\$48.35	\$48.23	\$0.08	\$0.04
2011	\$45.94	\$45.87	\$0.05	\$0.02
2012	\$35.23	\$35.18	\$0.04	\$0.01
2013	\$38.66	\$38.64	\$0.01	\$0.02
2014	\$53.14	\$53.13	(\$0.02)	\$0.02

Table 11-2 shows the PJM day-ahead, load-weighted average LMP components for 2009 through 2014.<sup>9</sup>

The load-weighted average day-ahead LMP increased \$14.69 or 37.8 percent from \$38.93 in 2013 to \$53.62 in 2014. The load-weighted average congestion component increased \$0.12 or 90.6 percent from \$0.13 in 2013 to \$0.26 2014. The load-weighted average loss component decreased \$0.02 or 912.6 percent from \$0.00 in 2013 to -\$0.02 in 2014. The load-weighted average energy component increased \$14.59 or 37.6 percent from \$38.79 in 2013 to \$53.38 in 2014.

Table 11-2 PJM day-ahead, load-weighted average LMP components (Dollars per MWh): 2009 through 2014

		Energy	Congestion	Loss
	Day-Ahead LMP	Component	Component	Component
2009	\$38.82	\$38.96	(\$0.04)	(\$0.09)
2010	\$47.65	\$47.67	\$0.05	(\$0.07)
2011	\$45.19	\$45.40	(\$0.06)	(\$0.15)
2012	\$34.55	\$34.46	\$0.11	(\$0.01)
2013	\$38.93	\$38.79	\$0.13	\$0.00
2014	\$53.62	\$53.38	\$0.26	(\$0.02)

<sup>7</sup> The PJM real-time, load-weighted price is weighted by accounting load, which differs from the state-estimated load used in determination of the energy component (SMP). In the Real-Time Energy Market, the distributed load reference bus is weighted by state-estimated load in real time When the LMP is calculated in real time, the energy component equals the system load-weighted price. But real-time bus-specific loads are adjusted, after the fact, based on updated load in formation from meters. This meter adjusted load is accounting load that is used in settlements and is used to calculate reported PJM load weighted prices. This after the fact adjustment means that the Real-Time Energy Market energy component of LMP (SMP) and the PJM real-time load-weighted LMP is result of the difference between state-estimated and metered loads used to weight the load-weighted LMP.

<sup>8</sup> Calculated values shown in Section 11, "Congestion and Marginal Losses," are based on unrounded, underlying data and may differ from calculations based on the rounded values in the tables.

<sup>9</sup> In the Real-Time Energy Market, the energy component (SMP) equals the system load-weighted price, with the caveat about state-estimated versus metered load. However, in the Day-Ahead Energy Market the day-ahead energy component of LMP (SMP) and the PJM day-ahead load-weighted LMP are not equal. The difference between the day-ahead energy component of LMP and the PJM day-ahead load-weighted LMP is a result of the difference in the types of load used to weight the load-weighted reference bus and the load-weighted LMP. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, the distributed load reference bus is weighted by fixed-demand bids only and the day-ahead SMP is, therefore, a system fixed demand weighted price. The day-ahead load-weighted LMP calculation uses all types of demand, including fixed, price-sensitive and decrement bids.

# **Zonal Components**

The real-time components of LMP for each control zone are presented in Table 11-3 for 2013 and 2014. In 2014, BGE had the highest congestion component of all control zones. ComEd had the lowest congestion component.

		2013				2014		
-		Energy	Congestion			Energy	Congestion	
	Real-Time LMP	Component	Component	Loss Component	Real-Time LMP	Component	Component	Loss Component
AECO	\$41.11	\$39.14	\$0.27	\$1.70	\$55.77	\$51.69	\$2.11	\$1.97
AEP	\$35.56	\$38.25	(\$1.78)	(\$0.92)	\$47.81	\$53.32	(\$4.32)	(\$1.19)
AP	\$37.70	\$38.39	(\$0.57)	(\$0.11)	\$52.94	\$53.88	(\$1.01)	\$0.07
ATSI	\$42.12	\$38.43	\$3.27	\$0.42	\$48.60	\$52.07	(\$4.04)	\$0.57
BGE	\$43.52	\$38.97	\$2.79	\$1.76	\$67.78	\$54.46	\$10.86	\$2.46
ComEd	\$33.28	\$38.65	(\$3.48)	(\$1.90)	\$42.04	\$51.56	(\$6.92)	(\$2.60)
DAY	\$36.15	\$38.61	(\$2.35)	(\$0.11)	\$47.36	\$53.07	(\$5.87)	\$0.17
DEOK	\$34.35	\$38.57	(\$2.31)	(\$1.91)	\$45.00	\$52.87	(\$5.42)	(\$2.44)
DLCO	\$35.70	\$38.51	(\$1.61)	(\$1.20)	\$44.22	\$52.00	(\$6.12)	(\$1.66)
Dominion	\$40.63	\$38.84	\$1.46	\$0.33	\$62.99	\$54.58	\$7.93	\$0.48
DPL	\$42.18	\$38.96	\$1.29	\$1.93	\$65.03	\$54.72	\$7.24	\$3.07
EKPC	\$33.96	\$38.72	(\$2.73)	(\$2.02)	\$47.88	\$56.97	(\$6.57)	(\$2.52)
JCPL	\$42.98	\$39.54	\$1.63	\$1.81	\$56.07	\$52.18	\$1.85	\$2.04
Met-Ed	\$39.72	\$38.63	\$0.34	\$0.75	\$56.08	\$53.42	\$1.55	\$1.11
PECO	\$39.70	\$38.77	(\$0.11)	\$1.03	\$55.94	\$52.73	\$1.86	\$1.35
PENELEC	\$38.71	\$38.18	(\$0.10)	\$0.63	\$51.90	\$52.71	(\$1.31)	\$0.50
Рерсо	\$42.78	\$38.98	\$2.62	\$1.18	\$65.61	\$53.92	\$10.09	\$1.60
PPL	\$39.26	\$38.44	\$0.18	\$0.64	\$56.97	\$54.02	\$2.03	\$0.91
PSEG	\$43.97	\$38.93	\$3.37	\$1.67	\$57.90	\$51.43	\$4.49	\$1.99
RECO	\$45.81	\$39.65	\$4.53	\$1.63	\$56.79	\$51.34	\$3.58	\$1.87
PJM	\$38.66	\$38.64	\$0.01	\$0.02	\$53.14	\$53.13	(\$0.02)	\$0.02

Table 11-3 Zonal and PJM real-time, load-weighted average LMP components (Dollars per MWh): 2013 and 2014

The day-ahead components of LMP for each control zone are presented in Table 11-4 for 2013 and 2014.

		2013				2014		
	Day-Ahead	Energy	Congestion	Loss	Day-Ahead	Energy	Congestion	Loss
	LMP	Component	Component	Component	LMP	Component	Component	Component
AECO	\$41.48	\$39.23	\$0.61	\$1.64	\$57.24	\$51.67	\$4.04	\$1.53
AEP	\$36.44	\$38.58	(\$1.26)	(\$0.88)	\$48.83	\$54.40	(\$4.59)	(\$0.98)
AP	\$38.23	\$38.62	(\$0.21)	(\$0.18)	\$52.60	\$54.21	(\$1.36)	(\$0.26)
ATSI	\$38.13	\$38.69	(\$0.85)	\$0.29	\$49.52	\$52.63	(\$3.58)	\$0.47
BGE	\$44.32	\$39.17	\$3.46	\$1.69	\$68.52	\$54.65	\$11.97	\$1.90
ComEd	\$34.12	\$38.86	(\$3.04)	(\$1.70)	\$42.82	\$52.38	(\$7.86)	(\$1.71)
DAY	\$37.13	\$38.89	(\$1.58)	(\$0.18)	\$48.95	\$53.95	(\$5.45)	\$0.45
DEOK	\$35.46	\$38.70	(\$1.54)	(\$1.69)	\$46.19	\$52.68	(\$4.71)	(\$1.77)
DLCO	\$36.35	\$38.75	(\$1.17)	(\$1.22)	\$44.95	\$52.32	(\$5.52)	(\$1.85)
Dominion	\$41.34	\$39.15	\$2.03	\$0.16	\$60.43	\$54.75	\$5.64	\$0.05
DPL	\$42.55	\$39.10	\$1.56	\$1.89	\$66.60	\$54.56	\$9.51	\$2.52
EKPC	\$35.65	\$39.37	(\$1.68)	(\$2.04)	\$48.80	\$57.51	(\$6.32)	(\$2.39)
JCPL	\$42.86	\$39.48	\$1.66	\$1.73	\$59.42	\$52.87	\$4.67	\$1.87
Met-Ed	\$40.04	\$38.62	\$0.83	\$0.59	\$57.42	\$53.10	\$3.71	\$0.61
PECO	\$40.14	\$38.87	\$0.32	\$0.94	\$57.60	\$52.75	\$3.87	\$0.99
PENELEC	\$39.29	\$38.14	\$0.38	\$0.77	\$51.32	\$51.08	(\$0.21)	\$0.44
Рерсо	\$43.16	\$38.70	\$3.33	\$1.14	\$64.04	\$53.04	\$9.85	\$1.14
PPL	\$39.67	\$38.55	\$0.65	\$0.46	\$59.04	\$54.13	\$4.47	\$0.44
PSEG	\$44.65	\$39.17	\$3.78	\$1.70	\$61.27	\$52.09	\$7.33	\$1.84
RECO	\$45.55	\$39.37	\$4.55	\$1.62	\$59.75	\$51.71	\$6.27	\$1.76
PJM	\$38.93	\$38.79	\$0.13	\$0.00	\$53.62	\$53.38	\$0.26	(\$0.02)

#### Table 11-4 Zonal and PJM day-ahead, load-weighted average LMP components (Dollars per MWh): 2013 and 2014

# **Hub Components**

The real-time components of LMP for each hub are presented in Table 11-5 for 2013 and 2014.

		2013			2014			
	Real-Time	Energy	Congestion	Loss	Real-Time	Energy	Congestion	Loss
	LMP	Component	Component	Component	LMP	Component	Component	Component
AEP Gen Hub	\$33.63	\$38.12	(\$2.34)	(\$2.15)	\$43.51	\$53.25	(\$6.46)	(\$3.28)
AEP-DAY Hub	\$35.26	\$38.28	(\$1.99)	(\$1.03)	\$46.29	\$53.41	(\$5.69)	(\$1.43)
ATSI Gen Hub	\$40.52	\$37.74	\$2.96	(\$0.18)	\$47.22	\$51.92	(\$4.47)	(\$0.23)
Chicago Gen Hub	\$31.74	\$37.84	(\$3.72)	(\$2.38)	\$39.52	\$50.46	(\$7.68)	(\$3.25)
Chicago Hub	\$33.79	\$39.07	(\$3.44)	(\$1.83)	\$42.68	\$52.35	(\$7.11)	(\$2.56)
Dominion Hub	\$40.89	\$39.65	\$1.33	(\$0.08)	\$64.29	\$56.55	\$7.84	(\$0.10)
Eastern Hub	\$41.24	\$38.01	\$1.28	\$1.94	\$61.27	\$52.20	\$6.29	\$2.78
N Illinois Hub	\$32.69	\$38.24	(\$3.50)	(\$2.06)	\$41.20	\$51.02	(\$6.98)	(\$2.84)
New Jersey Hub	\$43.33	\$39.21	\$2.43	\$1.69	\$56.21	\$51.22	\$3.05	\$1.94
Ohio Hub	\$35.26	\$38.31	(\$2.12)	(\$0.94)	\$46.25	\$53.32	(\$5.80)	(\$1.28)
West Interface Hub	\$37.29	\$37.51	\$0.34	(\$0.57)	\$50.60	\$51.86	(\$0.42)	(\$0.83)
Western Hub	\$40.14	\$39.37	\$0.60	\$0.17	\$57.23	\$55.07	\$2.14	\$0.02

Table 11-5 Hub real-time, load-weighted average LMP components (Dollars per MWh): 2013 and 2014

The day-ahead components of LMP for each hub are presented in Table 11-6 for 2013 and 2014.

Table 11-6 Hub day-ahead, load-weighted average LMP components (Dollars per MWh): 2013 and 2014

		2013				2014		
	Day-Ahead	Energy	Congestion	Loss	Day-Ahead	Energy	Congestion	Loss
	LMP	Component	Component	Component	LMP	Component	Component	Component
AEP Gen Hub	\$33.75	\$37.24	(\$1.60)	(\$1.89)	\$42.22	\$48.97	(\$4.25)	(\$2.50)
AEP-DAY Hub	\$35.67	\$37.84	(\$1.27)	(\$0.90)	\$46.64	\$52.38	(\$4.83)	(\$0.91)
ATSI Gen Hub	\$35.59	\$36.30	(\$0.65)	(\$0.06)	\$50.09	\$52.42	(\$2.47)	\$0.14
Chicago Gen Hub	\$32.37	\$37.73	(\$3.28)	(\$2.07)	\$43.01	\$55.95	(\$10.23)	(\$2.71)
Chicago Hub	\$33.36	\$37.86	(\$2.91)	(\$1.59)	\$42.50	\$51.94	(\$7.85)	(\$1.58)
Dominion Hub	\$40.94	\$39.19	\$1.94	(\$0.19)	\$59.15	\$54.48	\$5.14	(\$0.47)
Eastern Hub	\$42.32	\$38.73	\$1.54	\$2.05	\$64.43	\$53.17	\$8.65	\$2.61
N Illinois Hub	\$33.13	\$38.04	(\$3.11)	(\$1.80)	\$42.47	\$52.94	(\$8.44)	(\$2.02)
New Jersey Hub	\$43.18	\$38.91	\$2.62	\$1.64	\$59.41	\$51.99	\$5.66	\$1.77
Ohio Hub	\$35.91	\$37.95	(\$1.25)	(\$0.79)	\$46.59	\$52.22	(\$4.97)	(\$0.66)
West Interface Hub	\$40.23	\$40.67	\$0.04	(\$0.48)	\$49.78	\$50.56	(\$0.05)	(\$0.72)
Western Hub	\$39.77	\$38.28	\$1.24	\$0.25	\$52.65	\$50.52	\$2.31	(\$0.18)

# **Component Costs**

Table 11-7 shows the total energy, loss and congestion component costs and the total PJM billing for 2009 through 2014. These totals are actually net energy, loss and congestion costs. Total congestion and marginal loss costs increased because of the distribution of high load and outages caused by cold weather in January.

# Table 11–7 Total PJM costs by component (Dollars (Millions)): 2009 through 2014<sup>10 11</sup>

	Component Costs (Millions)								
						<b>Total Costs</b>			
	Energy	Loss	Congestion		Total	Percent of			
	Costs	Costs	Costs	<b>Total Costs</b>	PJM Billing	PJM Billing			
2009	(\$629)	\$1,268	\$719	\$1,358	\$26,550	5.1%			
2010	(\$798)	\$1,635	\$1,423	\$2,260	\$34,771	6.5%			
2011	(\$794)	\$1,380	\$999	\$1,585	\$35,887	4.4%			
2012	(\$593)	\$982	\$529	\$918	\$29,181	3.1%			
2013	(\$688)	\$1,035	\$677	\$1,025	\$33,862	3.0%			
2014	(\$978)	\$1,466	\$1,932	\$2,421	\$50,030	4.8%			

<sup>10</sup> The energy costs, loss costs and congestion costs include net inadvertent charges. 11 Total PJM billing is provided by PJM. The MMU is not able to verify the calculation.

# Congestion

# **Congestion Accounting**

Congestion occurs in the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets.<sup>12</sup> Total congestion costs are equal to the net implicit congestion bill plus net explicit congestion costs plus net inadvertent congestion charges, incurred in both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market.

In the analysis of total congestion costs, load congestion payments are netted against generation congestion credits on an hourly basis, by billing organization, and then summed for the given period.<sup>13</sup>

Load congestion payments and generation congestion credits are calculated for both the Day-Ahead and balancing energy markets.

- Day-Ahead Load Congestion Payments. Day-ahead load congestion payments are calculated for all cleared demand, decrement bids and day-ahead energy market sale transactions. Day-ahead load congestion payments are calculated using MW and the load bus CLMP, the decrement bid CLMP or the CLMP at the source of the sale transaction, as applicable.
- Day-Ahead Generation Congestion Credits. Dayahead generation congestion credits are calculated for all cleared generation, increment offers and day-ahead energy market purchase transactions. Day-ahead generation congestion credits are calculated using MW and the generator bus CLMP, the increment offer's CLMP or the CLMP at the sink of the purchase transaction, as applicable.
- Balancing Load Congestion Payments. Balancing load congestion payments are calculated for all deviations between a PJM member's real-time load and energy sale transactions and their day-ahead cleared demand, decrement bids and energy sale transactions. Balancing load congestion payments are calculated using MW deviations and the realtime CLMP for each bus where a deviation exists.

- Balancing Generation Congestion Credits. Balancing generation congestion credits are calculated for all deviations between a PJM member's real-time generation and energy purchase transactions and the day-ahead cleared generation, increment offers and energy purchase transactions. Balancing generation congestion credits are calculated using MW deviations and the real-time CLMP for each bus where a deviation exists.
- Explicit Congestion Costs. Explicit congestion costs are the net congestion costs associated with pointto-point energy transactions. These costs equal the product of the transacted MW and CLMP differences between sources (origins) and sinks (destinations) in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Balancing energy market explicit congestion costs equal the product of the deviations between the real-time and dayahead transacted MWs and the differences between the real-time CLMP at the transactions' sources and sinks.
- Inadvertent Congestion Charges. Inadvertent congestion charges are congestion charges resulting from the differences between the net actual energy flow and the net scheduled energy flow into or out of the PJM control area each hour. This inadvertent interchange of energy may be positive or negative, where positive interchange typically results in a charge while negative interchange typically results in a charge while negative interchange typically results in a credit. Inadvertent congestion charges are common costs, not directly attributable to specific participants that are distributed on a load ratio basis.<sup>14</sup>

The congestion costs associated with specific constraints are the sum of the total day-ahead and balancing congestion costs associated with those constraints. The congestion costs in each zone are the sum of the congestion costs associated with each constraint that affects prices in the zone. The network nature of the transmission system means that congestion costs in a zone are frequently the result of constrained facilities located outside that zone.

Congestion costs can be both positive and negative and consequently load payments and generation credits can be both positive and negative. The CLMP is calculated

<sup>12</sup> When the term congestion charges is used in documents by PJM's Market Settlement Operations, it has the same meaning as the term congestion costs as used here.

<sup>13</sup> This analysis does not treat affiliated billing organizations as a single organization. Thus, the generation congestion credits from one organization will not offset the load payments of its affiliate.

<sup>14</sup> OA. Schedule 1 (PJM Interchange Energy Market) §3.7

with respect to the system reference bus LMP, also called the system marginal price (SMP). When a transmission constraint occurs, the resulting CLMP is positive on one side of the constraint and negative on the other side of the constraint and the corresponding congestion costs are positive or negative. For each transmission constraint, the CLMP reflects the cost of a constraint at a pricing node and is equal to the product of the constraint shadow price and the distribution factor at the respective pricing node. The total CLMP at a pricing node is the sum of all constraint contributions to LMP and is equal to the difference between the actual LMP that results from transmission constraints, excluding losses, and the SMP. If an area experiences lower prices because of a constraint, the CLMP in that area is negative.15

The congestion metric requires careful review when considering the significance of congestion. The net congestion bill is calculated by subtracting generating congestion credits from load congestion payments. The logic is that congestion payments by load are offset by congestion revenues to generation, for the area analyzed. The net congestion bill is the source of payments to FTR holders. When load pays more for congestion in an area than generation receives, the positive difference is the source of payments to FTR holders as it is a measure of the value of transmission in bringing lower cost generation into the area.

Whether the net congestion bill is an appropriate measure of congestion for load depends on who pays the load congestion payments and who receives the generation congestion credits. The net congestion bill is an appropriate measure of congestion for a utility that charges load congestion payments to load and credits generation congestion credits to load. The net congestion bill is not an appropriate measure of congestion in situations where load pays the load congestion payments but does not receive the generation credits as an offset.

Net congestion, which includes both load congestion payments and generation congestion credits, is not a good measure of the congestion costs paid by load from the perspective of the wholesale market.<sup>16</sup> While

total congestion costs represent the overall charge or credit to a zone, the components of congestion costs measure the extent to which load or generation bear total congestion costs. Load congestion payments, when positive, measure the total congestion cost to load in an area. Load congestion payments, when negative, measure the total congestion credit to load in an area. Negative load congestion payments result when load is on the lower priced side of a constraint or constraints. For example, congestion across the AP South Interface means lower prices in western control zones and higher prices in eastern control zones. Load in western control zones will benefit from lower prices and receive a congestion credit (negative load congestion payment). Load in the eastern and southern control zones will incur a congestion charge (positive load congestion payment). The reverse is true for generation congestion credits. Generation congestion credits, when positive, measure the total congestion credit to generation in an area. Generation congestion credits, when negative, measure the total congestion cost to generation in an area. Negative generation congestion credits are a cost in the sense that revenues to generators in the area are lower, by the amount of the congestion cost, than they would have been if they had been paid LMP without a congestion component, the total of system marginal price and the loss component. Negative generation congestion credits result when generation is on the lower priced side of a constraint or constraints. For example, congestion across the AP South interface means lower prices in the western control zones and higher prices in the eastern and southern control zones. Generation in the western control zones will receive lower prices and incur a congestion charge (negative generation congestion credit). Generation in the eastern and southern control zones will receive higher prices and receive a congestion credit (positive generation congestion credit).

Total congestion costs in PJM in 2014 were \$1,932.2 million, which was comprised of load congestion payments of \$648.1 million, generation credits of -\$1,453.0 million and explicit congestion of -\$169.0 million. Total congestion costs in PJM in 2013 were \$676.9 million, which was comprised of load congestion payments of \$287.1 million, generation credits of -\$461.3 million and explicit congestion of -\$71.5 million.

<sup>15</sup> For an example of the congestion accounting methods used in this section, see MMU Technical Reference for PJM Markets, at "FTRs and ARRs."

<sup>16</sup> The actual congestion payments by retail customers are a function of retail ratemaking policies and may or may not reflect an offset for congestion credits.

# **Total Congestion**

Table 11-8 shows total congestion by year from 2008 through 2014. Total congestion costs in Table 11-8 include congestion costs associated with PJM facilities and those associated with reciprocal, coordinated flowgates in the MISO and in the NYISO.<sup>17 18</sup>

# Table 11-8 Total PJM congestion (Dollars (Millions)):2008 to 2014

	Congestion Costs (Millions)								
			Total	Percent of					
	<b>Congestion Cost</b>	Percent Change	PJM Billing	PJM Billing					
2008	\$2,051.8	NA	\$34,306	6.0%					
2009	\$719.0	(65.0%)	\$26,550	2.7%					
2010	\$1,423.3	98.0%	\$34,771	4.1%					
2011	\$999.0	(29.8%)	\$35,887	2.8%					
2012	\$529.0	(47.0%)	\$29,181	1.8%					
2013	\$676.9	28.0%	\$33,862	2.0%					
2014	\$1,932.2	185.5%	\$50,030	3.9%					

Table 11-9 shows the congestion costs by accounting category for 2014. In 2014, PJM total congestion costs were comprised of \$648.1 million in load congestion payments, -\$1,453.0 million in generation congestion credits, and -\$169.0 million in explicit congestion costs.

Table 11-10 and Table 11-11 show that the increase in total congestion cost from 2013 to 2014 is mainly due to the increase in negative generation credits incurred by generation in day-ahead market. Congestion costs incurred by generation in day-ahead market increased by \$1,299.3 million or 163.5 percent, from \$794.7 million in 2013 to \$2,094.0 million in 2014.

#### Table 11-9 Total PJM congestion costs by accounting category by market (Dollars (Millions)): 2008 to 2014

		Day Ał	nead			Balancir				
	Load	Generation	Explicit		Load	Generation	Explicit		Inadvertent	Grand
	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Charges	Total
2008	\$1,260.3	(\$1,133.1)	\$203.0	\$2,596.5	(\$225.9)	\$79.2	(\$239.5)	(\$544.6)	\$0.0	\$2,051.8
2009	\$292.3	(\$525.2)	\$83.9	\$901.4	(\$39.0)	\$10.1	(\$133.4)	(\$182.4)	\$0.0	\$719.0
2010	\$376.4	(\$1,239.8)	\$96.9	\$1,713.1	(\$37.5)	\$72.8	(\$179.5)	(\$289.8)	(\$0.0)	\$1,423.3
2011	\$400.5	(\$777.6)	\$66.9	\$1,245.0	\$53.5	\$109.5	(\$190.0)	(\$246.0)	\$0.0	\$999.0
2012	\$122.7	(\$525.3)	\$131.9	\$779.9	(\$7.6)	\$57.9	(\$185.4)	(\$250.9)	\$0.0	\$529.0
2013	\$281.2	(\$592.5)	\$137.6	\$1,011.3	\$5.9	\$131.3	(\$209.0)	(\$334.4)	\$0.0	\$676.9
2014	\$595.5	(\$1,671.2)	(\$35.4)	\$2,231.3	\$52.7	\$218.1	(\$133.6)	(\$299.1)	\$0.0	\$1,932.2

#### Table 11-10 Total PJM congestion costs by transaction type by market (Dollars (Millions)) 2014

	Congestion Costs (Millions)									
Day Ahead						Balanc				
	Load	Generation	Explicit		Load	Generation	Explicit		Inadvertent	Grand
Transaction Type	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Charges	Total
DEC	\$79.9	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$79.9	(\$57.8)	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$57.8)	\$0.0	\$22.2
Demand	\$130.2	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$130.2	\$142.4	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$142.4	\$0.0	\$272.6
Demand Response	(\$1.1)	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$1.1)	\$1.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$1.0	(\$0.0)	(\$0.1)
Explicit Congestion Only	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$3.2	\$3.2	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.3	\$0.3	\$0.0	\$3.5
Export	(\$95.0)	\$0.0	(\$0.8)	(\$95.7)	(\$44.2)	\$0.0	\$6.3	(\$37.9)	\$0.0	(\$133.6)
Generation	\$0.0	(\$2,094.0)	\$0.0	\$2,094.0	\$0.0	\$296.4	\$0.0	(\$296.4)	\$0.0	\$1,797.6
Grandfathered Overuse	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$11.4)	(\$11.4)	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.9	\$0.9	\$0.0	(\$10.5)
Import	\$0.0	(\$46.8)	\$8.6	\$55.4	\$0.0	(\$125.1)	\$3.8	\$128.9	\$0.0	\$184.3
INC	\$0.0	(\$12.7)	\$0.0	\$12.7	\$0.0	\$35.7	\$0.0	(\$35.7)	\$0.0	(\$23.0)
Internal Bilateral	\$418.1	\$419.0	\$0.9	\$0.0	\$13.4	\$13.4	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$0.0
Upto Congestion	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$57.0)	(\$57.0)	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$143.2)	(\$143.2)	\$0.0	(\$200.2)
Wheel In	\$0.0	\$63.2	\$21.2	(\$42.1)	\$0.0	(\$2.2)	(\$1.7)	\$0.5	\$0.0	(\$41.6)
Wheel Out	\$63.2	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$63.2	(\$2.2)	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$2.2)	\$0.0	\$61.1
Total	\$595.5	(\$1,671.2)	(\$35.4)	\$2,231.3	\$52.7	\$218.1	(\$133.6)	(\$299.1)	\$0.0	\$1,932.2

<sup>17</sup> See "Joint Operating Agreement Between the Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, LLC," [December 11, 2008] Section 6.1 <<u>http://pjm.com/</u> documents/agreements/-./media/documents/agreements/joa-complete.ashx> (Accessed January 16, 2015).

<sup>18</sup> See "Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between the New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, LLC.," (January 17, 2013) Section 35.12.1 < http://www.pjm.com/~/ media/documents/agreements/nyiso-pjm.ashx> (Accessed January 16, 2015).

	Congestion Costs (Millions)									
		Day Al	head			Balanc				
	Load	Generation	Explicit		Load	Generation	Explicit		Inadvertent	Grand
Transaction Type	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Charges	Total
DEC	\$52.8	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$52.8	(\$51.1)	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$51.1)	\$0.0	\$1.8
Demand	\$56.7	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$56.7	\$68.4	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$68.4	\$0.0	\$125.1
Demand Response	(\$0.2)	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.2)	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	(\$0.2)
Export	(\$41.0)	\$0.0	(\$0.6)	(\$41.6)	(\$14.9)	\$0.0	\$2.7	(\$12.3)	\$0.0	(\$53.9)
Generation	\$0.0	(\$794.7)	\$0.0	\$794.7	\$0.0	\$146.7	\$0.0	(\$146.7)	\$0.0	\$647.9
Grandfathered Overuse	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.1)	(\$0.1)	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.1)	(\$0.1)	\$0.0	(\$0.2)
Import	\$0.0	(\$15.0)	\$3.8	\$18.8	\$0.0	(\$47.2)	\$1.2	\$48.4	\$0.0	\$67.2
INC	\$0.0	\$3.8	\$0.0	(\$3.8)	\$0.0	\$28.0	\$0.0	(\$28.0)	\$0.0	(\$31.8)
Internal Bilateral	\$169.3	\$169.8	\$0.5	\$0.0	\$5.2	\$5.2	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0
Upto Congestion	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$125.2	\$125.2	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$212.7)	(\$212.7)	\$0.0	(\$87.5)
Wheel In	\$0.0	\$43.6	\$8.9	(\$34.8)	\$0.0	(\$1.7)	(\$0.3)	\$1.4	\$0.0	(\$33.3)
Wheel Out	\$43.6	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$43.6	(\$1.7)	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$1.7)	\$0.0	\$41.9
Total	\$281.2	(\$592.5)	\$137.6	\$1,011.3	\$5.9	\$131.1	(\$209.2)	(\$334.4)	\$0.0	\$676.9

#### Table 11-11 Total PJM congestion costs by transaction type by market (Dollars (Millions)) 2013

# **Monthly Congestion**

Table 11-12 shows that monthly total congestion costs ranged from \$54.3 million to \$825.1 million in 2014. Table 11-12 shows that congestions costs in January of 2014 were substantially higher than congestion costs in January of 2013, due to weather related load and outages in January of 2014.

#### Table 11-12 Monthly PJM congestion costs by market (Dollars (Millions)): 2013 to 2014

				osts (Millions)					
		201	3	2014					
	Day-Ahead Total	Balancing Total	InadvertentCharges	Grand Total	Day-Ahead Total	Balancing Total	InadvertentCharges	Grand Total	
Jan	\$136.8	(\$76.8)	\$0.0	\$60.0	\$922.5	(\$97.4)	\$0.0	\$825.1	
Feb	\$125.1	(\$47.7)	\$0.0	\$77.4	\$203.5	(\$38.3)	\$0.0	\$165.2	
Mar	\$69.9	(\$21.4)	(\$0.0)	\$48.5	\$307.3	(\$61.5)	\$0.0	\$245.8	
Apr	\$37.7	(\$9.9)	\$0.0	\$27.8	\$66.3	(\$12.0)	(\$0.0)	\$54.3	
May	\$75.3	(\$35.8)	(\$0.0)	\$39.5	\$84.9	(\$21.9)	\$0.0	\$63.1	
Jun	\$82.2	(\$29.4)	(\$0.0)	\$52.8	\$107.4	(\$18.6)	\$0.0	\$88.8	
Jul	\$131.3	(\$21.3)	\$0.0	\$110.1	\$118.1	(\$14.0)	\$0.0	\$104.1	
Aug	\$46.0	(\$7.3)	\$0.0	\$38.6	\$68.9	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$68.9	
Sep	\$97.0	(\$42.1)	\$0.0	\$54.9	\$85.8	\$4.4	\$0.0	\$90.1	
Oct	\$54.6	(\$13.3)	(\$0.0)	\$41.4	\$87.1	(\$14.3)	(\$0.0)	\$72.8	
Nov	\$59.3	(\$18.1)	(\$0.0)	\$41.2	\$105.3	(\$16.3)	\$0.0	\$89.0	
Dec	\$95.9	(\$11.2)	\$0.0	\$84.7	\$74.3	(\$9.3)	(\$0.0)	\$65.0	
Total	\$1,011.3	(\$334.4)	\$0.0	\$676.9	\$2,231.3	(\$299.1)	\$0.0	\$1,932.2	

Figure 11-1 shows PJM monthly total congestion cost for 2009 through 2014.

Figure 11–1 PJM monthly total congestion cost (Dollars (Millions)): 2009 to2014

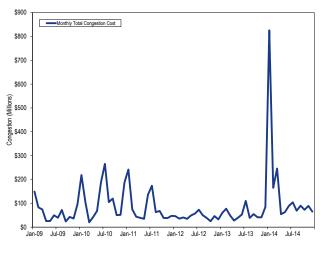


Table 11-13 shows the monthly total congestion costs for each virtual transaction type in 2014 and Table 11-14 shows the monthly total congestion costs for each virtual transaction type in 2013. Comparing Table 11-13 and Table 11-14 shows that UTCs paid day-ahead congestion charges in 2013 but were paid day ahead congestion credits in 2014. Total day-ahead congestion payments by UTCs decreased by \$182.8 million from 2013 to 2014, dropping from \$125.2 million in 2013 to -\$57.0 million in 2014. Over the same period balancing congestion payments to UTCs decreased from \$212.7 million in 2013 to \$143.2 million in 2014. Overall, total congestion payments to UTC increased significantly between 2013 and 2014. UTCs were paid \$87.5 million in congestion rents in 2013 and \$200.2 million in 2014. UTCs were paid \$132.9 million in January 2014 alone due to emergency conditions in that month. The significant reduction in UTC activity that started September 8, 2014, is reflected in the reduced day-ahead charges attributed to UTCs from September through December of 2014. The reduction in UTC activity was a result of FERC's UTC uplift refund notice, effective September 8, 2014.19

Table 11-13 Monthly PJM congestion costs by virtual transaction type and by market (Dollars (Millions)): 2014

				Co	ngestion Cos	ts (Millions)			
			Day Ahead				Balancing		
	DEC	INC	Upto Congestion	Virtual Total	DEC	INC	Upto Congestion	Virtual Total	Virtual Grand Total
Jan	\$51.0	\$27.1	(\$109.4)	(\$31.4)	(\$31.8)	(\$26.7)	(\$23.5)	(\$82.0)	(\$113.3)
Feb	\$7.4	\$1.5	(\$5.8)	\$3.1	(\$8.1)	(\$6.5)	(\$11.1)	(\$25.7)	(\$22.6)
Mar	\$2.2	\$4.9	\$3.1	\$10.2	(\$2.3)	(\$11.0)	(\$33.3)	(\$46.6)	(\$36.4)
Apr	(\$2.2)	(\$0.2)	\$12.7	\$10.3	\$0.8	(\$0.3)	(\$9.5)	(\$9.0)	\$1.3
May	\$3.8	(\$1.6)	\$10.7	\$12.9	(\$3.5)	\$0.4	(\$9.2)	(\$12.3)	\$0.7
Jun	\$2.7	(\$1.0)	\$11.6	\$13.2	(\$0.1)	(\$0.5)	(\$15.5)	(\$16.1)	(\$2.9)
Jul	\$5.2	(\$0.1)	\$13.4	\$18.5	(\$4.3)	(\$1.2)	(\$13.7)	(\$19.2)	(\$0.7)
Aug	\$1.4	(\$1.2)	\$4.4	\$4.6	(\$0.3)	\$0.7	(\$1.1)	(\$0.7)	\$3.9
Sep	\$2.5	(\$2.6)	(\$1.1)	(\$1.2)	(\$0.6)	\$1.0	\$0.7	\$1.0	(\$0.1)
0ct	\$2.0	(\$6.2)	(\$0.1)	(\$4.3)	(\$1.5)	\$5.3	(\$9.5)	(\$5.7)	(\$10.0)
Nov	\$2.1	(\$5.3)	\$1.0	(\$2.3)	(\$6.2)	\$1.8	(\$10.8)	(\$15.1)	(\$17.4)
Dec	\$1.9	(\$2.5)	\$2.5	\$1.9	\$0.2	\$1.3	(\$6.7)	(\$5.2)	(\$3.3)
Total	\$79.9	\$12.7	(\$57.0)	\$35.6	(\$57.8)	(\$35.7)	(\$143.2)	(\$236.6)	(\$201.0)

<sup>19</sup> See 18 CFR § 385.213 (2014).

				Co	ngestion Cos	ts (Millions)			
			Day Ahead				Balancing		
	DEC	INC	Upto Congestion	Virtual Total	DEC	INC	Upto Congestion	Virtual Total	Virtual Grand Total
Jan	\$8.3	(\$1.4)	\$17.2	\$24.1	(\$15.8)	(\$2.7)	(\$31.4)	(\$49.9)	(\$25.7)
Feb	\$4.2	(\$0.2)	\$14.5	\$18.5	(\$5.3)	(\$1.3)	(\$21.0)	(\$27.7)	(\$9.1)
Mar	\$2.8	(\$0.4)	\$12.5	\$14.9	(\$3.9)	(\$0.3)	(\$13.7)	(\$17.9)	(\$3.0)
Apr	\$1.7	(\$0.4)	\$6.6	\$7.9	(\$2.3)	(\$0.4)	(\$9.4)	(\$12.1)	(\$4.2)
May	\$4.0	(\$1.1)	\$12.2	\$15.2	(\$5.9)	\$0.1	(\$30.2)	(\$36.0)	(\$20.8)
Jun	\$4.8	\$0.2	\$18.4	\$23.4	(\$5.8)	(\$2.5)	(\$17.7)	(\$26.0)	(\$2.6)
Jul	\$6.9	\$2.5	\$17.7	\$27.2	(\$4.7)	(\$7.7)	(\$23.7)	(\$36.1)	(\$8.9)
Aug	\$3.4	\$0.4	\$7.1	\$10.9	(\$2.6)	(\$1.3)	(\$7.3)	(\$11.1)	(\$0.2)
Sep	\$4.9	(\$0.2)	\$5.9	\$10.5	\$10.8	(\$11.4)	(\$34.7)	(\$35.3)	(\$24.8)
Oct	\$0.7	(\$0.9)	\$8.2	\$8.0	(\$1.7)	(\$0.7)	(\$10.1)	(\$12.5)	(\$4.5)
Nov	\$3.2	(\$0.8)	\$4.8	\$7.2	(\$5.3)	(\$1.1)	(\$10.4)	(\$16.8)	(\$9.6)
Dec	\$8.0	(\$1.6)	\$0.1	\$6.6	(\$8.7)	\$1.2	(\$3.0)	(\$10.5)	(\$4.0)
Total	\$52.8	(\$3.8)	\$125.2	\$174.3	(\$51.1)	(\$28.0)	(\$212.7)	(\$291.8)	(\$117.5)

Table 11-14 Monthly PJM congestion costs by virtual transaction type and by market (Dollars (Millions)): 2013

## **Congested Facilities**

A congestion event exists when a unit or units must be dispatched out of merit order to control for the potential impact of a contingency on a monitored facility or to control an actual overload. A congestion-event hour exists when a specific facility is constrained for one or more five-minute intervals within an hour. A congestion-event hour differs from a constrained hour, which is any hour during which one or more facilities are congested. Thus, if two facilities are constrained during an hour, the result is two congestion-event hours and one constrained hour. Constraints are often simultaneous, so the number of congestion-event hours usually exceeds the number of constrained hours and the number of congestion-event hours usually exceeds the number of hours in a year.

In order to have a consistent metric for real-time and day-ahead congestion frequency, real-time congestion frequency is measured using the convention that an hour is constrained if any of its component fiveminute intervals is constrained. This is consistent with the way in which PJM reports real-time congestion. In 2014, there were 363,452 day-ahead, congestion-event hours compared to 359,581 day-ahead congestion-event hours in 2013. In 2014, there were 28,796 real-time, congestion-event hours compared to 19,325 real-time, congestion-event hours in 2013.

During 2014, there were 12,323 real-time congestion hours, 3.4 percent of day-ahead energy congestion-

event hours, when the same facilities also constrained in the Real-Time Energy Market. During 2014, there were 12,804 day-ahead congestion hours, 44.5 percent of real-time congestion hours, when the same facilities were also constrained in the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

The AP South Interface was the largest contributor to total congestion costs in 2014. With \$486.8 million in total congestion costs, it accounted for 25.2 percent of the total PJM congestion costs in 2014. The top five constraints in terms of congestion costs contributed \$953.6 million, or 49.4 percent, of the total PJM congestion costs in 2014. The top five constraints were the AP South Interface, the West Interface, the Bagley – Graceton line, the Bedington – Black Oak Interface, and the Breed – Wheatland flowgate.

## Congestion by Facility Type and Voltage

In 2014, day-ahead, congestion-event hours increased on all types of facilities except transmission lines compared to 2013. Real-time, congestion-event hours increased on all types of facilities.

Day-ahead congestion costs increased on all types of facilities in 2014 compared to 2013. Balancing congestion costs decreased on interfaces and transformers and increased on flowgates and transmission lines in 2014 compared to 2013.

Table 11-15 provides congestion-event hour subtotals and congestion cost subtotals comparing 2014 results by facility type: line, transformer, interface, flowgate and unclassified facilities.<sup>20 21</sup> Table 11-16 presents this information for 2013.

Table 11-17 and Table 11-18 compare day-ahead and real-time congestion event hours. Among the hours for which a facility is constrained in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, the number of hours during which the facility is also constrained in the Real-Time Energy Market are presented in Table 11-17. In 2014, there were 363,452 congestion event hours in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Among those day-ahead congestion event hours, only 12,323 (3.4 percent) were also constrained in the Real-Time Energy Market. In 2013, among the 359,581 dayahead congestion event hours, only 8,093 (2.3 percent) were binding in the Real-Time Energy Market.<sup>22</sup> Among the hours for which a facility is constrained in the Real-Time Energy Market, the number of hours during which the facility is also constrained in the Day-Ahead Energy Market are presented in Table 11-18. In 2014, there were 28,796 congestion event hours in the Real-Time Energy Market. Among these real-time congestion event hours, 12,804 (44.5 percent) were also constrained in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In 2013, among the 19,325 real-time congestion event hours, only 8,189 (42.4 percent) were also in the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

#### Table 11-15 Congestion summary (By facility type): 2014

					Congestio	n Costs (Million	s)				
		Day Ah	ead			Balanc	ing			Event	Hours
	Load	Generation	Explicit		Load	Generation	Explicit				
Туре	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Grand Total	Day Ahead	Real Time
Flowgate	(\$100.8)	(\$423.8)	(\$16.8)	\$306.2	\$2.8	\$13.7	(\$37.9)	(\$48.7)	\$257.4	35,828	5,909
Interface	\$367.3	(\$630.9)	(\$105.2)	\$893.1	\$62.7	\$145.7	\$16.6	(\$66.5)	\$826.6	19,248	5,511
Line	\$215.7	(\$470.6)	\$39.9	\$726.2	(\$25.8)	\$41.9	(\$59.1)	(\$126.8)	\$599.5	189,008	14,687
Other	\$0.0	(\$2.5)	\$1.0	\$3.6	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$3.6	7,003	1
Transformer	\$111.2	(\$131.4)	\$32.3	\$275.0	\$5.3	\$15.3	(\$62.2)	(\$72.2)	\$202.8	112,365	2,688
Unclassified	\$2.0	(\$11.8)	\$13.4	\$27.3	\$7.6	\$1.5	\$9.0	\$15.1	\$42.4	NA	NA
Total	\$595.5	(\$1,671.2)	(\$35.4)	\$2,231.3	\$52.7	\$218.1	(\$133.6)	(\$299.1)	\$1,932.2	363,452	28,796

#### Table 11-16 Congestion summary (By facility type): 2013

					Congest	ion Costs (Mill	ions)				
		Day Ah	ead			Balar	ncing			Event	Hours
	Load	Generation	Explicit		Load	Generation	Explicit				
Туре	Payments         Credits         Costs         To           (\$51.7)         (\$185.7)         \$19.6         \$15.7				Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Grand Total	Day Ahead	Real Time
Flowgate	(\$51.7)	(\$185.7)	\$19.6	\$153.7	\$0.9	\$12.3	(\$40.1)	(\$51.4)	\$102.3	33,555	5,711
Interface	\$180.7 (\$95.3) \$15.7 \$291				\$23.6	\$36.6	(\$36.1)	(\$49.1)	\$242.5	15,625	1,745
Line	\$86.2				(\$21.4)	\$68.9	(\$197.3)	\$215.5	198,110	10,024	
Other	\$10.9	(\$0.3)	\$6.8	\$18.0	(\$0.3)	\$0.2	(\$3.8)	(\$4.3)	\$13.7	10,883	162
Transformer	\$29.0	(\$63.6)	\$25.6	\$118.2	\$2.4	\$11.1	(\$23.2)	(\$31.8)	\$86.4	101,408	1,683
Unclassified	\$26.0	\$16.8	\$7.6	\$16.9	\$0.7	\$2.3	\$1.1	(\$0.4)	\$16.4	NA	NA
Total	\$281.2	(\$592.5)	\$137.6	\$1,011.3	\$5.9	\$131.3	(\$209.0)	(\$334.4)	\$676.9	359,581	19,325

<sup>20</sup> Unclassified are congestion costs related to non-transmission facility constraints in the Day-Ahead Market and any unaccounted for difference between PJM billed congestion charges and calculated congestion costs including rounding errors. Non-transmission facility constraints include day-ahead market only constraints such as constraints on virtual transactions and constraints associated with phase-angle regulators.

<sup>21</sup> The term flowgate refers to MISO reciprocal coordinated flowgates and NYISO M2M flowgates.

<sup>22</sup> Constraints are mapped to transmission facilities. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, within a given hour, a single facility may be associated with multiple constraints. In such situations, the same facility accounts for more than one constraint-hour for a given hour in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Similarly in the Real-Time Market a facility may account for more than one constraint-hour within a given hour.

			Congestion	Event Hours		
		2013			2014	
	Day Ahead	Corresponding Real		Day Ahead	Corresponding Real	
Туре	Constrained	Time Constrained	Percent	Constrained	Time Constrained	Percent
Flowgate	33,555	2,452	7.3%	35,828	3,265	9.1%
Interface	15,625	1,298	8.3%	19,248	1,355	7.0%
Line	198,110	3,507	1.8%	189,008	6,713	3.6%
Other	10,883	171	1.6%	7,003	0	0.0%
Transformer	101,408	665	0.7%	112,365	990	0.9%
Total	359,581	8,093	2.3%	363,452	12,323	3.4%

### Table 11-17 Congestion event hours (Day-Ahead against Real-Time): 2013 to 2014

### Table 11-18 Congestion event hours (Real-Time against Day-Ahead): 2013 to 2014

			Congestion	Event Hours		
		2013			2014	
_	Real Time	Corresponding Day		Real Time	Corresponding Day	
Туре	Constrained	Ahead Constrained	Percent	Constrained	Ahead Constrained	Percent
Flowgate	5,711	2,587	45.3%	5,909	3,395	57.5%
Interface	1,745	1,384	79.3%	5,511	1,722	31.2%
Line	10,024	3,450	34.4%	14,687	6,727	45.8%
Other	162	110	67.9%	1	0	0.0%
Transformer	1,683	658	39.1%	2,688	960	35.7%
Total	19,325	8,189	42.4%	28,796	12,804	44.5%

Table 11-19 shows congestion costs by facility voltage class for 2014. Congestion costs in 2014 decreased for facilities rated at 460 kV, 161 kV, 13 kV and 12 kV compared to 2013 (Table 11-20).

#### Table 11-19 Congestion summary (By facility voltage): 2014

					Conges	tion Costs (Mill	ions)				
		Day Ah	ead			Balanc	ing			Event H	lours
_	Load	Generation	Explicit		Load	Generation	Explicit				
Voltage (kV)	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Grand Total	Day Ahead	Real Time
765	\$24.5	(\$53.9)	\$3.7	\$82.2	\$1.6	\$0.4	(\$4.7)	(\$3.4)	\$78.8	12,662	657
500	\$378.4	(\$629.6)	(\$105.1)	\$902.9	\$75.0	\$161.8	\$7.6	(\$79.2)	\$823.7	25,516	2,467
460	(\$0.0)	(\$0.3)	\$0.1	\$0.4	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.4	218	0
345	(\$54.2)	(\$386.7)	\$7.0	\$339.5	(\$0.3)	\$20.3	(\$41.3)	(\$61.9)	\$277.6	72,286	3,385
230	\$145.6	(\$239.6)	(\$1.1)	\$384.1	\$3.4	(\$0.2)	(\$1.9)	\$1.7	\$385.8	56,532	8,293
161	(\$28.5)	(\$62.9)	(\$2.5)	\$31.9	(\$1.9)	\$0.6	(\$1.6)	(\$4.1)	\$27.8	7,042	1,178
138	\$48.9	(\$281.5)	\$43.2	\$373.7	(\$3.1)	\$40.5	(\$96.3)	(\$139.9)	\$233.8	146,407	9,404
115	\$3.3	(\$23.1)	\$4.6	\$30.9	(\$6.1)	\$2.7	(\$3.4)	(\$12.2)	\$18.8	19,474	1,299
69	\$75.3	\$18.3	\$1.3	\$58.2	(\$23.7)	(\$9.6)	(\$1.0)	(\$15.2)	\$43.1	19,352	2,113
35	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	0	0
34	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	\$0.1	\$0.2	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.2	3,917	0
26	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	31	0
13	(\$0.0)	(\$0.0)	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	5	0
12	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	10	0
Unclassified	\$2.0	(\$11.8)	\$13.4	\$27.3	\$7.6	\$1.6	\$9.0	\$15.1	\$42.4	0	0
Total	\$595.5	(\$1,671.2)	(\$35.4)	\$2,231.3	\$52.7	\$218.1	(\$133.6)	(\$299.1)	\$1,932.2	363,452	28,796

_					Conges	tion Costs (Mill	ions)				
		Day Ah	ead			Balanc	ing			Event Ho	urs
_	Load	Generation	Explicit		Load	Generation	Explicit		Grand	Day	Rea
Voltage (kV)	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Total	Ahead	Time
765	\$4.6	(\$17.0)	\$8.5	\$30.1	(\$0.2)	\$0.5	\$0.7	\$0.1	\$30.2	10,430	22
500	\$177.0	(\$105.8)	\$19.1	\$301.9	\$29.0	\$39.7	(\$49.3)	(\$60.0)	\$241.9	20,509	2,144
345	(\$41.8)	(\$163.6)	\$18.4	\$140.2	(\$0.0)	\$14.8	(\$49.9)	(\$64.8)	\$75.4	58,964	3,919
230	\$84.3	(\$148.0)	\$39.7	\$272.0	(\$2.9)	\$52.1	(\$53.4)	(\$108.4)	\$163.6	58,914	3,629
161	(\$9.9)	(\$20.5)	(\$0.8)	\$9.8	(\$1.3)	\$0.7	(\$3.7)	(\$5.6)	\$4.2	3,700	1,075
138	(\$15.1)	(\$160.6)	\$40.1	\$185.6	(\$7.3)	\$16.6	(\$48.8)	(\$72.7)	\$112.9	158,914	6,416
123	\$5.5	\$2.2	\$0.8	\$4.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$4.0	526	0
115	\$24.3	\$0.9	\$3.9	\$27.3	(\$5.2)	(\$0.3)	(\$5.3)	(\$10.3)	\$17.0	21,349	1,348
69	\$26.2	\$3.0	\$0.1	\$23.3	(\$7.0)	\$4.8	(\$0.4)	(\$12.2)	\$11.0	18,842	743
35	(\$0.0)	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	0	0
34	(\$0.0)	(\$0.1)	\$0.1	\$0.2	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	(\$0.0)	\$0.2	7,401	29
12	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	32	0
Unclassified	\$26.0	\$16.8	\$7.6	\$16.9	\$0.7	\$2.3	\$1.1	(\$0.4)	\$16.4	0	0
Total	\$281.2	(\$592.5)	\$137.6	\$1,011.3	\$5.9	\$131.3	(\$209.0)	(\$334.4)	\$676.9	359,581	19,325

### Table 11-20 Congestion summary (By facility voltage): 2013

## **Constraint Duration**

Table 11-21 lists the constraints in 2013 and 2014 that were most frequently binding and Table 11-22 shows the constraints which experienced the largest change in congestion-event hours from 2013 to 2014.

#### Table 11-21 Top 25 constraints with frequent occurrence: 2013 to 2014

					Event	Hours				Per	cent of A	nnual Hou	rs	
			Da	ay Ahead	l	R	eal Time	2	Da	ay Ahea	d	R	eal Time	
No.	Constraint	Туре	2013	2014	Change	2013	2014	Change	2013	2014	Change	2013	2014	Change
1	Miami Fort	Transformer	2,333	8,820	6,487	29	23	(6)	27%	100%	74%	0%	0%	(0%)
2	Tanners Creek	Transformer	6,846	8,096	1,250	0	0	0	78%	92%	14%	0%	0%	0%
3	Oak Grove - Galesburg	Flowgate	3,177	6,905	3,728	888	1,059	171	36%	79%	42%	10%	12%	2%
4	Braidwood	Transformer	8,252	7,742	(510)	0	0	0	94%	88%	(6%)	0%	0%	0%
5	Clinch River	Transformer	5,168	6,618	1,450	0	0	0	59%	75%	16%	0%	0%	0%
6	Bagley - Graceton	Line	2,087	4,584	2,497	440	1,884	1,444	24%	52%	28%	5%	21%	16%
7	AP South	Interface	6,330	5,090	(1,240)	1,138	981	(157)	72%	58%	(14%)	13%	11%	(2%)
8	Kendall Co. Energy Ctr.	Transformer	2,071	5,488	3,417	0	0	0	24%	62%	39%	0%	0%	0%
9	Wolf Creek	Transformer	1,779	5,102	3,323	48	131	83	20%	58%	38%	1%	1%	1%
10	East Bend	Transformer	2,197	5,082	2,885	0	0	0	25%	58%	33%	0%	0%	0%
11	Burlington - Croydon	Line	238	4,971	4,733	0	0	0	3%	57%	54%	0%	0%	0%
12	Monticello - East Winamac	Flowgate	2,041	3,511	1,470	554	1,440	886	23%	40%	17%	6%	16%	10%
13	Bergen - New Milford	Line	1,690	4,745	3,055	0	0	0	19%	54%	35%	0%	0%	0%
14	Mardela - Vienna	Line	3,747	4,627	880	213	76	(137)	43%	53%	10%	2%	1%	(2%)
15	Huntington Junction - Huntington	Line	3,011	4,508	1,497	0	0	0	34%	51%	17%	0%	0%	0%
16	Nelson - Cordova	Line	5,764	4,107	(1,657)	244	279	35	66%	47%	(19%)	3%	3%	0%
17	Breed - Wheatland	Flowgate	2,344	3,758	1,414	658	602	(56)	27%	43%	16%	8%	7%	(1%)
18	Sunbury	Transformer	6,866	4,344	(2,522)	0	0	0	78%	49%	(29%)	0%	0%	0%
19	Gould Street - Westport	Line	7,401	3,867	(3,534)	21	0	(21)	84%	44%	(40%)	0%	0%	(0%)
20	SENECA	Interface	0	3,562	3,562	0	0	0	0%	41%	41%	0%	0%	0%
21	Sporn	Transformer	8,676	3,560	(5,116)	0	0	0	99%	41%	(59%)	0%	0%	0%
22	Danville - East Danville	Line	2,982	3,523	541	13	0	(13)	34%	40%	6%	0%	0%	(0%)
23	Howard - Shelby	Line	5,489	3,445	(2,044)	0	0	0	63%	39%	(23%)	0%	0%	0%
24	Seneca	Interface	0	0	0	0	3,227	3,227	0%	0%	0%	0%	37%	37%
25	Fort Robinson - Wolf Hills	Line	1,738	3,185	1,447	0	0	0	20%	36%	16%	0%	0%	0%

					Event	Hours				Pei	cent of A	nnual Hour	s	
			D	ay Ahead		R	eal Time		Da	ay Ahead		R	eal Time	
No.	Constraint	Туре	2013	2014	Change	2013	2014	Change	2013	2014	Change	2013	2014	Change
1	Miami Fort	Transformer	2,333	8,820	6,487	29	23	(6)	27%	100%	74%	0%	0%	(0%)
2	Sporn	Transformer	8,676	3,560	(5,116)	0	0	0	99%	41%	(59%)	0%	0%	0%
3	Burlington - Croydon	Line	238	4,971	4,733	0	0	0	3%	57%	54%	0%	0%	0%
4	Bagley - Graceton	Line	2,087	4,584	2,497	440	1,884	1,444	24%	52%	28%	5%	21%	16%
5	Oak Grove - Galesburg	Flowgate	3,177	6,905	3,728	888	1,059	171	36%	79%	42%	10%	12%	2%
6	Readington - Roseland	Line	4,177	1,169	(3,008)	817	189	(628)	48%	13%	(34%)	9%	2%	(7%)
7	SENECA	Interface	0	3,562	3,562	0	0	0	0%	41%	41%	0%	0%	0%
8	Gould Street - Westport	Line	7,401	3,867	(3,534)	21	0	(21)	84%	44%	(40%)	0%	0%	(0%)
9	Kendall Co. Energy Ctr.	Transformer	2,071	5,488	3,417	0	0	0	24%	62%	39%	0%	0%	0%
10	Wolf Creek	Transformer	1,779	5,102	3,323	48	131	83	20%	58%	38%	1%	1%	1%
11	Seneca	Interface	0	0	0	0	3,227	3,227	0%	0%	0%	0%	37%	37%
12	Joshua Falls	Transformer	19	3,064	3,045	0	13	13	0%	35%	35%	0%	0%	0%
13	Bergen - New Milford	Line	1,690	4,745	3,055	0	0	0	19%	54%	35%	0%	0%	0%
14	Bridgewater - Middlesex	Line	3,046	223	(2,823)	257	31	(226)	35%	3%	(32%)	3%	0%	(3%)
15	Rocky Mount - Battleboro	Line	2,945	312	(2,633)	430	14	(416)	34%	4%	(30%)	5%	0%	(5%)
16	East Bend	Transformer	2,197	5,082	2,885	0	0	0	25%	58%	33%	0%	0%	0%
17	Haurd - Steward	Line	3,588	749	(2,839)	0	0	0	41%	9%	(32%)	0%	0%	0%
18	Sayreville - Sayreville	Line	44	2,869	2,825	0	0	0	1%	33%	32%	0%	0%	0%
19	Kenney - Stockton	Line	99	1,517	1,418	93	1,469	1,376	1%	17%	16%	1%	17%	16%
20	Cherry Valley	Transformer	12	2,420	2,408	8	252	244	0%	28%	27%	0%	3%	3%
21	Cook - Palisades	Flowgate	0	2,316	2,316	0	308	308	0%	26%	26%	0%	4%	4%
22	Zion	Line	3,018	488	(2,530)	0	0	0	34%	6%	(29%)	0%	0%	0%
23	Sunbury	Transformer	6,866	4,344	(2,522)	0	0	0	78%	49%	(29%)	0%	0%	0%
24	Keeney	Transformer	678	3,099	2,421	0	58	58	8%	35%	28%	0%	1%	1%
25	Electric Junction - Frontenac	Line	2,540	123	(2,417)	0	0	0	29%	1%	(28%)	0%	0%	0%

## Table 11-22 Top 25 constraints with largest year-to-year change in occurrence: 2013 to 2014

## **Constraint Costs**

Table 11-23 and Table 11-24 present the top constraints affecting congestion costs by facility for the periods 2014 and 2013.

### Table 11-23 Top 25 constraints affecting PJM congestion costs (By facility): 2014

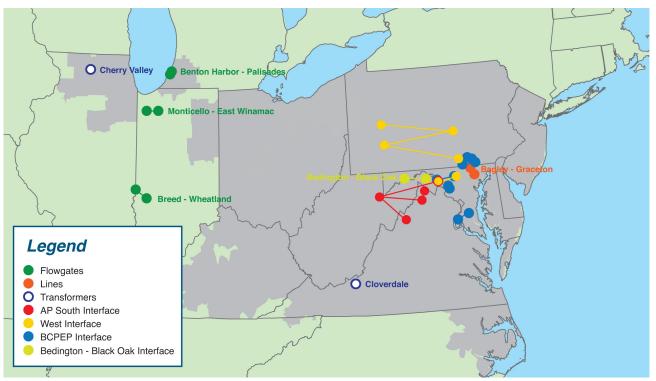
												Percent of T	otal PJM
						Cong	estion C	osts (Million	ıs)			Congestion	1 Costs
					Day Ahea	ad			Balancin	g			
					Generation				Generation			Grand	
No.	Constraint	Туре	Location	Payments	Credits	Costs		Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Total	2014
1	AP South	Interface	500	\$329.7	(\$201.4)	(\$11.2)	\$520.0	\$31.5	\$73.5	\$8.9	(\$33.1)	\$486.8	25.2%
2	West	Interface	500	(\$21.3)	(\$297.0)	(\$79.1)	\$196.5	\$17.7	\$49.7	\$17.0	(\$15.0)	\$181.6	9.4%
3	Bagley - Graceton	Line	BGE	\$98.5	(\$9.5)	(\$1.7)	\$106.3	\$5.7	(\$4.0)	\$4.5	\$14.2	\$120.5	6.2%
4	Bedington - Black Oak	Interface	500	\$42.8	(\$43.9)	(\$0.2)	\$86.5	\$3.9	\$3.4	(\$2.3)	(\$1.9)	\$84.6	4.4%
5	Breed - Wheatland	Flowgate	MISO	(\$17.7)	(\$100.2)	(\$9.3)	\$73.2	\$2.4	\$1.1	\$5.6	\$6.9	\$80.1	4.1%
6	Benton Harbor - Palisades	Flowgate	MISO	(\$12.5)	(\$79.3)	(\$8.0)	\$58.8	(\$0.2)	\$0.7	(\$1.0)	(\$1.8)	\$57.0	2.9%
7	Cloverdale	Transformer	AEP	\$23.3	(\$27.3)	\$0.2	\$50.7	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$50.7	2.6%
8	BCPEP	Interface	Рерсо	\$15.6	(\$15.2)	(\$1.6)	\$29.3	(\$1.6)	(\$14.2)	\$1.5	\$14.1	\$43.4	2.2%
9	Unclassified	Unclassified	Unclassified	\$2.0	(\$11.8)	\$13.4	\$27.3	\$7.6	\$1.6	\$9.0	\$15.1	\$42.4	2.2%
10	Monticello - East Winamac	Flowgate	MISO	(\$3.8)	(\$46.7)	\$1.6	\$44.6	\$2.6	\$4.3	(\$10.8)	(\$12.5)	\$32.1	1.7%
11	Oak Grove - Galesburg	Flowgate	MISO	(\$28.4)	(\$62.2)	(\$2.3)	\$31.5	(\$0.4)	\$0.5	(\$0.3)	(\$1.3)	\$30.3	1.6%
12	Cook - Palisades	Flowgate	MISO	(\$12.6)	(\$55.3)	(\$5.3)	\$37.4	(\$1.5)	\$1.6	(\$6.2)	(\$9.3)	\$28.1	1.5%
13	Readington - Roseland	Line	PSEG	(\$8.9)	(\$46.1)	(\$12.2)	\$25.1	\$0.9	\$5.4	\$5.8	\$1.3	\$26.4	1.4%
14	Cloverdale	Transformer	AEP	\$23.1	(\$4.8)	(\$2.3)	\$25.7	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$25.7	1.3%
15	Cherry Valley	Transformer	ComEd	\$20.1	(\$16.5)	\$4.3	\$40.8	(\$4.4)	\$2.6	(\$9.7)	(\$16.7)	\$24.2	1.2%
16	Wolf Creek	Transformer	AEP	\$4.6	\$1.3	\$4.7	\$8.0	\$3.6	\$5.6	(\$29.3)	(\$31.3)	(\$23.3)	(1.2%)
17	Brambleton - Loudoun	Line	Dominion	(\$11.2)	(\$35.1)	(\$1.3)	\$22.6	\$0.6	\$0.0	\$0.1	\$0.6	\$23.2	1.2%
18	SENECA	Interface	PENELEC	\$5.6	\$9.9	(\$6.5)	(\$10.9)	(\$3.0)	\$1.2	(\$6.1)	(\$10.4)	(\$21.3)	(1.1%)
19	Wescosville	Transformer	PPL	\$17.6	(\$0.8)	\$2.7	\$21.1	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	\$21.1	1.1%
20	East	Interface	500	(\$9.8)	(\$34.2)	(\$3.4)	\$21.0	\$0.3	\$0.7	\$0.5	\$0.1	\$21.1	1.1%
21	Bergen - New Milford	Line	PSEG	\$22.0	\$13.2	\$12.0	\$20.7	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$20.7	1.1%
22	Nelson - Cordova	Line	ComEd	(\$24.7)	(\$47.1)	\$4.2	\$26.6	(\$0.7)	\$1.1	(\$4.3)	(\$6.0)	\$20.5	1.1%
23	Bridgewater - Middlesex	Line	PSEG	\$0.2	(\$22.2)	(\$3.0)	\$19.4	(\$1.5)	\$0.1	\$1.4	(\$0.2)	\$19.2	1.0%
24	5004/5005 Interface	Interface	500	(\$0.7)	(\$23.6)	(\$3.3)	\$19.5	\$8.1	\$17.5	\$7.3	(\$2.1)	\$17.4	0.9%
25	Atlantic - Larrabee	Line	JCPL	\$2.0	(\$14.8)	(\$0.7)	\$16.1	\$0.0	\$1.3	\$1.2	(\$0.1)	\$16.0	0.8%

				Congestion Costs (Millions)								Percent of T	
						Cong	estion C	osts (Million	,			Congestio	n Costs
					Day Ahea	-			Balancin	<u> </u>			
					Generation				Generation	•		Grand	
No.	Constraint	Туре	Location	Payments	Credits	Costs		Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Total	2013
1	AP South	Interface	500	\$139.8	(\$32.8)	\$13.2	\$185.8	\$8.2	\$15.5	(\$9.3)	(\$16.7)	\$169.1	25.0%
2	West	Interface	500	\$4.7	(\$27.9)	(\$0.6)	\$32.0	\$3.0	\$3.3	(\$1.1)	(\$1.4)	\$30.7	4.5%
3	Bridgewater - Middlesex	Line	PSEG	\$0.4	(\$26.9)	\$2.7	\$30.0	\$2.2	\$4.9	(\$2.2)	(\$5.0)	\$25.0	3.7%
4	ATSI	Interface	ATSI	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$10.2	\$9.0	(\$24.7)	(\$23.5)	(\$23.5)	(3.5%)
5	Bedington - Black Oak	Interface	500	\$16.4	(\$8.1)	\$0.6	\$25.0	\$0.1	\$2.1	(\$0.4)	(\$2.4)	\$22.5	3.3%
6	Breed - Wheatland	Flowgate	MISO	(\$5.5)	(\$27.6)	\$0.9	\$22.9	\$0.3	(\$0.4)	(\$3.9)	(\$3.1)	\$19.8	2.9%
7	BCPEP	Interface	Рерсо	\$15.8	(\$3.2)	\$1.8	\$20.9	\$0.2	\$1.9	\$0.6	(\$1.2)	\$19.7	2.9%
8	Bagley - Graceton	Line	BGE	\$15.8	(\$2.1)	\$2.3	\$20.1	\$0.4	(\$0.9)	(\$2.1)	(\$0.8)	\$19.3	2.8%
9	Cloverdale	Transformer	AEP	\$8.3	(\$3.9)	\$4.9	\$17.1	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$17.1	2.5%
10	Unclassified	Unclassified	Unclassified	\$26.0	\$16.8	\$7.6	\$16.9	\$0.7	\$2.3	\$1.1	(\$0.4)	\$16.5	2.4%
11	Crete - St Johns Tap	Flowgate	MISO	(\$3.2)	(\$13.7)	\$4.6	\$15.1	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$15.1	2.2%
12	Monticello - East Winamac	Flowgate	MISO	(\$2.5)	(\$27.8)	\$4.2	\$29.5	\$0.3	\$5.4	(\$11.4)	(\$16.6)	\$12.9	1.9%
13	Laporte - Michigan City	Line	AEP	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$6.7)	\$1.3	(\$4.9)	(\$12.9)	(\$12.9)	(1.9%)
14	Clover	Transformer	Dominion	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.1)	\$5.2	(\$6.9)	(\$12.2)	(\$12.2)	(1.8%)
15	Braidwood	Transformer	ComEd	(\$0.2)	(\$9.9)	\$1.7	\$11.4	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$11.4	1.7%
16	5004/5005 Interface	Interface	500	\$0.9	(\$12.4)	(\$0.5)	\$12.8	\$1.6	\$4.4	\$0.5	(\$2.3)	\$10.5	1.6%
17	Byron - Cherry Valley	Flowgate	MISO	(\$3.9)	(\$14.0)	\$0.1	\$10.2	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$10.2	1.5%
18	Benton Harbor - Palisades	Flowgate	MISO	(\$1.8)	(\$12.1)	\$2.2	\$12.5	(\$0.1)	\$0.8	(\$2.1)	(\$2.9)	\$9.6	1.4%
19	Conastone - Graceton	Line	BGE	\$5.6	(\$2.1)	\$1.7	\$9.4	(\$0.0)	(\$0.1)	(\$0.2)	(\$0.2)	\$9.2	1.4%
20	South Canton	Transformer	AEP	(\$3.5)	(\$11.4)	\$1.2	\$9.1	(\$0.2)	\$0.5	\$0.8	\$0.1	\$9.1	1.3%
21	AEP - DOM	Interface	500	\$4.9	(\$4.1)	\$1.8	\$10.8	\$0.1	\$0.4	(\$1.5)	(\$1.8)	\$9.0	1.3%
22	Wescosville	Transformer	PPL	\$3.2	(\$7.3)	\$1.3	\$11.7	\$1.1	\$1.8	(\$2.1)	(\$2.8)	\$8.9	1.3%
23	Nelson - Cordova	Line	ComEd	(\$19.7)	(\$38.2)	\$1.4	\$19.9	(\$1.1)	\$0.6	(\$9.4)	(\$11.1)	\$8.8	1.3%
24	Bedington	Transformer	AP	\$3.5	(\$5.1)	(\$0.0)	\$8.6	\$0.0	\$0.4	\$0.3	(\$0.1)	\$8.5	1.3%
25	Byron - Cherry Valley	Line	ComEd	\$0.0	(\$0.2)	\$0.1	\$0.3	(\$1.2)	\$2.5	(\$5.0)	(\$8.7)	(\$8.4)	(1.2%)

### Table 11-24 Top 25 constraints affecting PJM congestion costs (By facility): 2013

Figure 11-2 shows the locations of the top 10 constraints affecting PJM congestion costs in 2014.





## Congestion-Event Summary for MISO Flowgates

PJM and MISO have a joint operating agreement (JOA) which defines a coordinated methodology for congestion management. This agreement establishes reciprocal, coordinated flowgates in the combined footprint whose operating limits are respected by the operators of both organizations.<sup>23</sup> A flowgate is a facility or group of facilities that may act as constraint points on the regional system.<sup>24</sup> PJM models these coordinated flowgates and controls for them in its security-constrained, economic dispatch.

Table 11-25 and Table 11-26 show the MISO flowgates which PJM and/or MISO took dispatch action to control during 2014 and 2013, and which had the greatest congestion cost impact on PJM. Total congestion costs associated with a given constraint may be positive or negative in value. The top congestion cost impacts for MISO flowgates affecting PJM and MISO dispatch are presented by constraint, in descending order of the absolute value of total congestion costs. Among MISO flowgates in 2014, the Breed - Wheatland flowgate made the most significant contribution to positive congestion while the Rising flowgate made the most significant contribution to negative congestion.

As of December 31, 2014, PJM had 102 flowgates eligible for M2M (Market to Market) coordination and MISO had 275 flowgates eligible for M2M coordination. Table 11-25 Top 20 congestion cost impacts from MISO flowgates affecting PJM dispatch (By facility): 2014

						Congesti	on Costs (Mill	ons)				
			Day Ah	ead			Balanc	ing			Event Ho	ours
		Load	Generation	Explicit		Load	Generation	Explicit		Grand	Day	Real
No.	Constraint	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Total	Ahead	Time
1	Breed - Wheatland	(\$17.7)	(\$100.2)	(\$9.3)	\$73.2	\$2.4	\$1.1	\$5.6	\$6.9	\$80.1	3,758	602
2	Benton Harbor - Palisades	(\$12.5)	(\$79.3)	(\$8.0)	\$58.8	(\$0.2)	\$0.7	(\$1.0)	(\$1.8)	\$57.0	3,025	137
3	Monticello - East Winamac	(\$3.8)	(\$46.7)	\$1.6	\$44.6	\$2.6	\$4.3	(\$10.8)	(\$12.5)	\$32.1	3,511	1,440
4	Oak Grove - Galesburg	(\$28.4)	(\$62.2)	(\$2.3)	\$31.5	(\$0.4)	\$0.5	(\$0.3)	(\$1.3)	\$30.3	6,905	1,059
5	Cook - Palisades	(\$12.6)	(\$55.3)	(\$5.3)	\$37.4	(\$1.5)	\$1.6	(\$6.2)	(\$9.3)	\$28.1	2,316	308
6	Michigan City - Laporte	(\$4.8)	(\$17.2)	\$1.9	\$14.4	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$14.4	3,111	0
7	Rising	(\$5.1)	(\$3.8)	\$1.4	\$0.2	(\$3.9)	\$1.2	(\$9.3)	(\$14.3)	(\$14.1)	386	115
8	Wake - Carso	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$4.2	\$2.7	(\$10.7)	(\$9.3)	(\$9.3)	0	115
9	Crete - St Johns Tap	(\$1.4)	(\$6.5)	\$1.3	\$6.4	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$6.4	606	0
10	Cumberland - Bush	(\$0.2)	(\$3.2)	\$0.5	\$3.5	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$3.5	470	0
11	Bunsonville - Eugene	(\$4.4)	(\$8.6)	(\$0.1)	\$4.1	(\$0.1)	(\$0.2)	(\$0.9)	(\$0.7)	\$3.4	2,244	675
12	Rantoul - Rantoul Jct	(\$2.7)	(\$5.5)	\$0.3	\$3.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$3.0	1,088	0
13	Batesville - Hubble	(\$1.7)	(\$5.6)	(\$0.9)	\$2.9	(\$0.0)	(\$0.0)	\$0.1	\$0.1	\$3.0	438	16
14	Todd Hunter	(\$0.7)	(\$3.0)	\$0.7	\$2.9	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$2.9	867	0
15	Byron - Cherry Valley	(\$0.6)	(\$3.4)	\$0.1	\$2.9	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$2.9	42	0
16	Beaver Channel - Albany	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$1.4)	\$0.0	(\$1.0)	(\$2.5)	(\$2.5)	0	73
17	Paddock - Townline	\$0.1	(\$2.4)	(\$0.3)	\$2.2	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.1	\$0.1	\$2.3	670	38
18	Edwards - Kewanee	(\$1.7)	(\$3.9)	\$0.1	\$2.3	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$2.3	1,864	0
19	Nelson	(\$2.7)	(\$5.1)	(\$0.4)	\$2.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$2.0	169	19
20	Pana North	\$0.1	(\$0.2)	\$0.1	\$0.4	\$0.0	\$0.3	(\$2.0)	(\$2.3)	(\$1.9)	162	275

23 See "Joint Operating Agreement Between the Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, LLC," (September 17, 2010), Section 6.1 <a href="http://pim.com/documents/agreements/-/media/documents/agreements/joa-complete.ashx">http://pim.com/ documents/agreements/-/media/documents/agreements/joa-complete.ashx</a> (Accessed February 25, 2015).

<sup>24</sup> See "Joint Operating Agreement Between the Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, LLC," (February 26, 2014), Section 2.2.24 <a href="http://pim.com/documents/agreements/~/media/documents/agreements/joa-complete.ashx">http://pim.com/documents/agreements/~/media/documents/agreements/~/media/documents/agreements/joa-complete.ashx</a> (Accessed February 25, 2015).

		Congestion Costs (Millions)										
			Day Ah	ead			Balanc	ring			Event H	ours
		Load	Generation	Explicit		Load	Generation	Explicit		Grand	Day	Real
No.	Constraint	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Total	Ahead	Time
1	Breed - Wheatland	(\$5.5)	(\$27.6)	\$0.9	\$22.9	\$0.3	(\$0.4)	(\$3.9)	(\$3.1)	\$19.8	2,344	658
2	Crete - St Johns Tap	(\$3.2)	(\$13.7)	\$4.6	\$15.1	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$15.1	1,943	0
3	Monticello - East Winamac	(\$2.5)	(\$27.8)	\$4.2	\$29.5	\$0.3	\$5.4	(\$11.4)	(\$16.6)	\$12.9	2,041	554
4	Byron - Cherry Valley	(\$3.9)	(\$14.0)	\$0.1	\$10.2	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$10.2	72	0
5	Benton Harbor - Palisades	(\$1.8)	(\$12.1)	\$2.2	\$12.5	(\$0.1)	\$0.8	(\$2.1)	(\$2.9)	\$9.6	2,495	117
6	Michigan City - Laporte	(\$7.8)	(\$13.8)	\$2.2	\$8.2	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$8.2	3,382	0
7	Oak Grove - Galesburg	(\$8.5)	(\$16.7)	(\$0.4)	\$7.9	(\$0.5)	\$0.6	(\$0.5)	(\$1.6)	\$6.3	3,177	888
8	Cumberland - Bush	(\$1.2)	(\$8.6)	\$1.2	\$8.6	\$0.7	\$1.7	(\$3.3)	(\$4.3)	\$4.3	2,465	213
9	Edwards - Kewanee	(\$3.3)	(\$5.5)	\$2.1	\$4.3	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$4.3	2,672	12
10	Beaver Channel - Albany	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.8)	\$0.1	(\$3.2)	(\$4.1)	(\$4.1)	0	106
11	Rocky - Battlebo	\$5.5	\$2.2	\$0.8	\$4.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$4.0	526	0
12	Rantoul - Rantoul Jct	(\$4.0)	(\$6.3)	\$1.4	\$3.8	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$3.8	1,722	0
13	Prairie State - W Mt. Vernon	(\$2.0)	(\$5.2)	(\$0.4)	\$2.8	(\$0.0)	(\$0.1)	\$0.7	\$0.8	\$3.6	1,021	840
14	Miami Fort	(\$0.9)	(\$3.7)	(\$0.0)	\$2.8	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$2.8	1,098	0
15	Volunteer - Phipps Bend	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.8	\$0.0	(\$2.9)	(\$2.1)	(\$2.1)	0	63
16	Rantoul Jct - Sidney	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.5)	\$0.7	(\$0.9)	(\$2.1)	(\$2.1)	0	222
17	Stillwell	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.2)	\$0.4	(\$1.4)	(\$1.9)	(\$1.9)	0	64
18	Hegew	(\$0.3)	(\$1.9)	\$0.3	\$1.8	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$1.8	225	0
19	Hennepin	(\$0.2)	(\$0.5)	(\$0.1)	\$0.1	(\$0.2)	\$0.0	(\$1.4)	(\$1.6)	(\$1.5)	82	161
20	Pleasant Prairie - Zion	(\$0.5)	(\$1.7)	\$0.8	\$1.9	(\$0.0)	(\$0.0)	(\$0.5)	(\$0.5)	\$1.4	1,010	76

### Table 11-26 Top 20 congestion cost impacts from MISO flowgates affecting PJM dispatch (By facility): 2013

## **Congestion-Event Summary for NYISO Flowgates**

PJM and NYISO have a joint operating agreement (JOA) which defines a coordinated methodology for congestion management. This agreement establishes a structure and framework for the reliable operation of the interconnected PJM and NYISO transmission systems and efficient market operation through M2M coordination.<sup>25</sup> Only a subset of all transmission constraints that exist in either market are eligible for coordinated congestion management. This subset of transmission constraints is identified as M2M flowgates. Flowgates eligible for the M2M coordination process are called M2M flowgates.<sup>26</sup>

Table 11-27 shows the NYISO flowgates which PJM and/or NYISO took dispatch action to control during 2014, and which had the greatest congestion cost impact on PJM.

#### Table 11-27 Top two congestion cost impacts from NYISO flowgates affecting PJM dispatch (By facility): 2014

								Congesti	on Costs (Mill	ions)				
					Day Ahe	ad			Ba	lancing			Event He	ours
				Load	Generation	Explicit		Load	Generation	Explicit		Grand	Day	Real
No.	Constraint	Туре	Location	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Total	Ahead	Time
1	Central East	Flowgate	NYISO	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.5	\$2.0	(\$0.1)	(\$1.6)	(\$1.6)	0	143
2	Dysinger East	Flowgate	NYISO	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$0.0	0	4

#### Table 11-28 Top two congestion cost impacts from NYISO flowgates affecting PJM dispatch (By facility): 2013

								Congest	tion Costs (M	illions)				
					Day Ahe	ead			Balanci	ng			Event Ho	ours
				Load						Grand	Day	Real		
No.	Constraint	Туре	Location	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Total	Ahead	Time
1	Central East	Flowgate	NYISO	\$0.3	(\$1.2)	(\$0.2)	\$1.3	\$0.6	\$2.1	(\$1.4)	(\$2.9)	(\$1.6)	48	167
2	Dysinger East	Flowgate	NYISO	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.1	\$0.1	(\$0.1)	(\$0.2)	(\$0.2)	0	31

<sup>25</sup> See "Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between the New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, LLC.," (January 17, 2013) Section 35.3.1 < http://www.pjm.com/~/media/ documents/nyiso-pjm.oshx> (Accessed January 16, 2015).

<sup>26</sup> See "Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between the New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, LLC.," (January 17, 2013) Section 35.23 < http://www.pjm.com/~/media/ documents/agreements/nyiso-pjm.ashx> (Accessed January 16, 2015).

# Congestion-Event Summary for the 500 kV System

Constraints on the 500 kV system generally have a regional impact. Table 11-29 and Table 11-30 show the 500 kV constraints affecting congestion costs in PJM for 2014 and 2013. Total congestion costs are the sum of the day-ahead and balancing congestion cost components. Total congestion costs associated with a given constraint may be positive or negative in value. The 500 kV constraints affecting congestion costs in PJM are presented by constraint, in descending order of the absolute value of total congestion costs.

# Congestion Costs by Physical and Financial Participants

In order to evaluate the recipients and payers of congestion, the MMU categorized all participants in PJM as either physical or financial. Physical entities include utilities and customers which primarily take physical positions in PJM markets. Financial entities include banks and hedge funds which primarily take financial positions in PJM markets. International market participants that primarily take financial positions in PJM markets are generally considered to be financial entities even if they are utilities in their own countries.

#### Table 11-29 Regional constraints summary (By facility): 2014

				Congestion Costs (Millions)										
					Day Ahe	ad			Balanci	ng			Event H	lours
				Load	Generation	Explicit		Load	Generation	Explicit		Grand	Day	Real
No.	Constraint	Туре	Location	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Total	Ahead	Time
1	AP South	Interface	500	\$329.7	(\$201.4)	(\$11.2)	\$520.0	\$31.5	\$73.5	\$8.9	(\$33.1)	\$486.8	5,090	981
2	West	Interface	500	(\$21.3)	(\$297.0)	(\$79.1)	\$196.5	\$17.7	\$49.7	\$17.0	(\$15.0)	\$181.6	1,534	415
3	Bedington - Black Oak	Interface	500	\$42.8	(\$43.9)	(\$0.2)	\$86.5	\$3.9	\$3.4	(\$2.3)	(\$1.9)	\$84.6	2,796	323
4	East	Interface	500	(\$9.8)	(\$34.2)	(\$3.4)	\$21.0	\$0.3	\$0.7	\$0.5	\$0.1	\$21.1	1,734	17
5	5004/5005 Interface	Interface	500	(\$0.7)	(\$23.6)	(\$3.3)	\$19.5	\$8.1	\$17.5	\$7.3	(\$2.1)	\$17.4	554	336
6	SENECA	Interface	500	\$5.6	\$9.9	(\$6.5)	(\$10.9)	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$10.9)	3,562	0
7	AEP - DOM	Interface	500	\$10.7	(\$11.4)	\$3.9	\$26.0	\$5.3	\$13.2	(\$9.6)	(\$17.5)	\$8.5	2,511	66
8	Central	Interface	500	(\$5.2)	(\$13.9)	(\$3.8)	\$4.8	\$0.2	\$0.5	\$0.0	(\$0.3)	\$4.6	334	10
9	Juniata	Transformer	500	\$0.1	(\$0.2)	\$0.1	\$0.5	\$0.1	(\$0.0)	(\$0.1)	\$0.0	\$0.5	253	9
10	Branchburg - Elroy	Line	500	(\$0.0)	(\$0.2)	\$0.0	\$0.1	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.1	43	0
11	Nagel - Phipps Bend	Line	500	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	53	0
12	Conemaugh - Hunterstown	Line	500	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	0	1

#### Table 11-30 Regional constraints summary (By facility): 2013

				Congestion Costs (Millions)										
					Day Ahe	ad			Balanci	ng			Event H	lours
				Load	Generation	Explicit		Load	Generation	Explicit		Grand	Day	Real
No.	Constraint	Туре	Location	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Total	Ahead	Time
1	AP South	Interface	500	\$139.8	(\$32.8)	\$13.2	\$185.8	\$8.2	\$15.5	(\$9.3)	(\$16.7)	\$169.1	6,330	1,138
2	West	Interface	500	\$4.7	(\$27.9)	(\$0.6)	\$32.0	\$3.0	\$3.3	(\$1.1)	(\$1.4)	\$30.7	1,845	95
3	Bedington - Black Oak	Interface	500	\$16.4	(\$8.1)	\$0.6	\$25.0	\$0.1	\$2.2	(\$0.4)	(\$2.6)	\$22.4	2,148	164
4	5004/5005 Interface	Interface	500	\$0.9	(\$12.4)	(\$0.5)	\$12.8	\$1.6	\$4.5	\$0.5	(\$2.3)	\$10.5	562	196
5	AEP - DOM	Interface	500	\$4.9	(\$4.1)	\$1.8	\$10.8	\$0.1	\$0.4	(\$1.5)	(\$1.8)	\$9.0	2,746	38
6	Conemaugh - Hunterstown	Line	500	\$0.4	(\$2.6)	\$0.3	\$3.4	\$0.5	\$0.7	(\$0.7)	(\$0.9)	\$2.5	153	68
7	East	Interface	500	(\$0.9)	(\$3.3)	(\$0.1)	\$2.2	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	\$2.2	504	13
8	Central	Interface	500	(\$0.9)	(\$3.5)	(\$0.5)	\$2.1	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$2.1	195	0
9	Juniata	Transformer	500	\$0.2	(\$0.6)	\$0.3	\$1.1	\$0.4	\$0.1	(\$0.4)	(\$0.1)	\$1.0	376	7
10	Nagel - Phipps Bend	Line	500	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	\$0.1	\$0.1	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.1	22	0
11	Cloverdale - Lexington	Line	500	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.1)	(\$0.1)	\$0.0	\$0.0	0	6

					Congestion Co	sts (Millions)				
		Day Ahe	ad			Balanci	ng			
	Load	Generation	Explicit		Load	Generation	Explicit		Inadvertent	Grand
Participant Type	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Charges	Total
Financial	\$65.7	\$73.9	(\$78.2)	(\$86.5)	(\$43.2)	(\$10.6)	(\$112.0)	(\$144.7)	\$0.0	(\$231.2)
Physical	\$529.8	(\$1,745.1)	\$42.8	\$2,317.8	\$95.9	\$228.7	(\$21.6)	(\$154.4)	\$0.0	\$2,163.3
Total	\$595.5	(\$1,671.2)	(\$35.4)	\$2,231.3	\$52.7	\$218.1	(\$133.6)	(\$299.1)	\$0.0	\$1,932.2

#### Table 11-31 Congestion cost by type of participant: 2014

Table 11-32 Congestion cost by type of participant: 2013

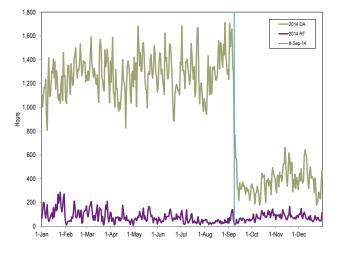
					Congestion Cos	sts (Millions)				
		Day Ahe	ad			Balanc	ing			
	Load	Generation	Explicit		Load	Generation	Explicit		Inadvertent	Grand
Participant Type	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Charges	Total
Financial	\$53.1	\$45.3	\$84.3	\$92.1	(\$33.9)	\$1.5	(\$156.0)	(\$191.4)	\$0.0	(\$99.3)
Physical	\$228.0	(\$637.9)	\$53.2	\$919.1	\$39.8	\$129.8	(\$53.0)	(\$143.0)	\$0.0	\$776.1
Total	\$281.2	(\$592.5)	\$137.6	\$1,011.3	\$5.9	\$131.3	(\$209.0)	(\$334.4)	\$0.0	\$676.9

In 2014, financial entities as a group were net recipients of congestion credits, and physical entities were net payers of congestion charges. Explicit costs are the primary source of congestion credits to financial entities. UTCs are in the explicit cost category and comprise most of that category. Total explicit cost is equal to day-ahead explicit cost plus balancing explicit cost. In 2014, the total explicit cost was -\$169.0 million (indicating net credits to participants), of which -\$200.2 million (118.5 percent) was credited to UTCs. In 2014, financial entities received \$231.2 million in net congestion credits, an increase of \$131.9 million or 132.8 percent compared to 2013. In 2014, physical entities paid \$2,163.3 million in congestion charges, an increase of \$1,387.2 million or 178.7 percent compared to 2013.

# Congestion–Event Summary before and after September 8, 2014

The day-ahead congestion event hours decreased significantly after September 8, 2014. The reduction in UTC activity was a result of FERC's UTC uplift refund notice, effective September 8, 2014.<sup>27</sup> Figure 11-3 shows the daily day-ahead and real-time congestion event hours for 2014.





## Marginal Losses Marginal Loss Accounting

PJM calculates marginal loss costs for each PJM member. The loss cost is based on the applicable dayahead and real-time marginal loss component of LMP (MLMP). Each PJM member is charged for the cost of losses on the transmission system.

Total marginal loss costs, analogous to total congestion costs, are equal to the net of the load loss payments minus generation loss credits, plus explicit loss costs, incurred in both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market. Total marginal loss costs can by more accurately thought of as net marginal loss costs.

27 See 18 CFR § 385.213 (2014).

Total marginal loss costs equal net implicit marginal loss costs plus net explicit marginal loss costs plus net inadvertent loss charges. Net implicit marginal loss costs equal load loss payments minus generation loss credits. Net explicit marginal loss costs are the net marginal loss costs associated with point-to-point energy transactions. Net inadvertent loss charges are the losses associated with the hourly difference between the net actual energy flow and the net scheduled energy flow into or out of the PJM control area.<sup>28</sup> Unlike the other categories of marginal loss accounting, inadvertent loss charges are common costs not directly attributable to specific participants. Inadvertent loss charges are assigned to load on a load ratio share basis. Each of these categories of marginal loss costs is comprised of day-ahead and balancing marginal loss costs.

Marginal loss costs can be both positive and negative and consequently load payments and generation credits can also be both positive and negative. The loss component of LMP is calculated with respect to the system marginal price (SMP). An increase in generation at a bus that results in an increase in losses will cause the marginal loss component of that bus to be negative. If the increase in generation at the bus results in a decrease of system losses, then the marginal loss component is positive.

Day-ahead marginal loss costs are based on day-ahead MWh priced at the marginal loss price component of LMP. Balancing marginal loss costs are based on the load or generation deviations between the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets priced at the marginal loss price component of LMP in the Real-Time Energy Market. If a participant has real-time generation or load that is greater than its day-ahead generation or load then the deviation will be positive. If there is a positive load deviation at a bus where the real-time LMP has a positive marginal loss component, positive balancing marginal loss costs will result. Similarly, if there is a positive load deviation at a bus where real-time LMP has a negative marginal loss component, negative balancing marginal loss costs will result. If a participant has real-time generation or load that is less than its day-ahead generation or load then the deviation will be negative. If there is a negative load deviation at a bus where real-time LMP has a positive marginal loss component, negative balancing marginal loss costs will result. Similarly, if there is a negative load deviation at a bus where real-time LMP has a negative marginal loss component, positive balancing marginal loss costs will result.

Marginal loss credits or loss surplus is the remaining loss amount from collection of marginal losses, after accounting for total energy costs and net residual market adjustments, that is paid back in full to load and exports on a load ratio basis. Payment to load is appropriate as load is the source of the surplus.

## Marginal Loss Accounting

PJM calculates marginal loss costs for each PJM member. The loss cost is based on the applicable dayahead and real-time marginal loss component of LMP (MLMP). Each PJM member is charged for the cost of losses on the transmission system.

Total marginal loss costs, analogous to total congestion costs, are equal to the net of the load loss payments minus generation loss credits, plus explicit loss costs, incurred in both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market. Total marginal loss costs can by more accurately thought of as net marginal loss costs.

Marginal loss costs can be both positive and negative and consequently load payments and generation credits can also be both positive and negative. The loss component of LMP is calculated with respect to the system marginal price (SMP). An increase in generation at a bus that results in an increase in losses will cause the marginal loss component of that bus to be negative. If the increase in generation at the bus results in a decrease of system losses, then the marginal loss component is positive.

- Day-Ahead Load Loss Payments. Day-ahead, load loss payments are calculated for all cleared demand, decrement bids and day-ahead energy market sale transactions. Day-ahead, load loss payments are calculated using MW and the load bus loss MLMP, the decrement bid MLMP or the MLMP at the source of the sale transaction, as applicable.
- Day-Ahead Generation Loss Credits. Day-ahead, generation loss credits are calculated for all cleared generation and increment offers and day-ahead energy market purchase transactions. Day-ahead, generation loss credits are calculated using MW and the generator bus MLMP, the increment offer

<sup>28</sup> OA. Schedule 1 (PJM Interchange Energy Market) §3.7

MLMP or the MLMP at the sink of the purchase transaction, as applicable.

- Balancing Load Loss Payments. Balancing, load loss payments are calculated for all deviations between a PJM member's real-time load and energy sale transactions and their day-ahead cleared demand, decrement bids and energy sale transactions. Balancing, load loss payments are calculated using MW deviations and the real-time MLMP for each bus where a deviation exists.
- Balancing Generation Loss Credits. Balancing, generation loss credits are calculated for all deviations between a PJM member's real-time generation and energy purchase transactions and the day-ahead cleared generation, increment offers and energy purchase transactions. Balancing, generation loss credits are calculated using MW deviations and the real-time MLMP for each bus where a deviation exists.
- Explicit Loss Costs. Explicit loss costs are the net loss costs associated with point-to-point energy transactions. These costs equal the product of the transacted MW and MLMP differences between sources (origins) and sinks (destinations) in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Balancing energy market explicit loss costs equal the product of the differences between the real-time and day-ahead transacted MWs and the differences between the real-time MLMP at the transactions' sources and sinks.
- Inadvertent Loss Charges. Inadvertent loss charges are the net loss charges resulting from the differences between the net actual energy flow and the net scheduled energy flow into or out of the PJM control area each hour. This inadvertent interchange of energy may be positive or negative, where positive interchange typically results in a charge while negative interchange typically results in a credit. Inadvertent loss charges are common costs, not directly attributable to specific participants that are distributed on a load ratio basis.<sup>29</sup>

The total marginal loss cost in PJM for 2014 was \$1,466.1 million, which was comprised of load loss payments of -\$59.2 million, generation loss credits of -\$1,581.3 million, explicit loss costs of -\$56.0 million and inadvertent loss charges of \$0.0 million. Monthly marginal loss costs in 2014 ranged from \$64.3 million in October to \$414.6 million in January. Marginal loss credits increased in 2014 by \$143.6 million or 41.7 percent from 2013, from \$344.8 million to \$488.4 million.

## **Total Marginal Loss Costs**

Table 11-33 shows the total marginal loss component costs for 2009 through 2014.

				Percent of
	Loss Costs	Percent Change	Total PJM Billing	PJM Billing
2009	\$1,268	NA	\$26,550	4.8%
2010	\$1,635	29.0%	\$34,771	4.7%
2011	\$1,380	(15.6%)	\$35,887	3.8%
2012	\$982	(28.8%)	\$29,181	3.4%
2013	\$1,035	5.5%	\$33,862	3.1%
2014	\$1,466	41.6%	\$50,030	2.9%

# Table 11-33 Total marginal loss component costs(Dollars (Millions)): 2009 through 2014<sup>30</sup>

Total marginal loss costs for 2009 through 2014 are shown in Table 11-34 and Table 11-35. Table 11-34 shows PJM total marginal loss costs by accounting category for 2009 through 2014. Table 11-35 shows PJM total marginal loss costs by accounting category by market for 2009 through 2014.

# Table 11–34 Total PJM marginal loss costs by accounting category (Dollars (Millions)): 2009 through 2014

		Marginal Lo	oss Costs (N	1illions)	
	Load	Generation	Explicit	Inadvertent	
	Payments	Credits	Costs	Charges	Total
2009	(\$78.5)	(\$1,314.3)	\$32.0	(\$0.0)	\$1,267.7
2010	(\$122.3)	(\$1,707.0)	\$50.2	(\$0.0)	\$1,634.8
2011	(\$174.0)	(\$1,551.9)	\$1.6	\$0.0	\$1,379.5
2012	(\$11.1)	(\$1,036.8)	(\$44.0)	\$0.0	\$981.7
2013	(\$4.1)	(\$1,083.3)	(\$43.9)	(\$0.0)	\$1,035.3
2014	(\$59.2)	(\$1,581.3)	(\$56.0)	\$0.0	\$1,466.1

<sup>29</sup> OA. Schedule 1 (PJM Interchange Energy Market) §3.7.

<sup>30</sup> The loss costs include net inadvertent charges.

					Marginal Loss Co	osts (Millions)				
		Day Ahe	ad			Balanc	ing			
	Load	Generation	Explicit		Load	Generation	Explicit		Inadvertent	Grand
	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Charges	Total
2009	(\$84.7)	(\$1,311.7)	\$65.4	\$1,292.3	\$6.2	(\$2.7)	(\$33.5)	(\$24.6)	(\$0.0)	\$1,267.7
2010	(\$146.3)	(\$1,716.1)	\$95.8	\$1,665.6	\$23.9	\$9.1	(\$45.6)	(\$30.8)	(\$0.0)	\$1,634.8
2011	(\$215.4)	(\$1,592.1)	\$53.8	\$1,430.5	\$41.4	\$40.2	(\$52.2)	(\$51.0)	\$0.0	\$1,379.5
2012	(\$43.0)	(\$1,060.3)	(\$13.4)	\$1,003.8	\$32.0	\$23.4	(\$30.6)	(\$22.1)	\$0.0	\$981.7
2013	(\$37.1)	(\$1,112.4)	\$62.4	\$1,137.8	\$33.0	\$29.1	(\$106.4)	(\$102.5)	(\$0.0)	\$1,035.3
2014	(\$113.9)	(\$1,618.8)	\$66.6	\$1,571.4	\$54.7	\$37.5	(\$122.5)	(\$105.3)	\$0.0	\$1,466.1

#### Table 11-35 Total PJM marginal loss costs by accounting category by market (Dollars (Millions)): 2009 through 2014

Table 11-36 Monthly marginal loss costs by market (Dollars (Millions)): 2013 and 2014

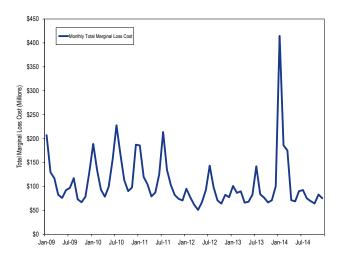
				Marginal Loss (	Costs (Millions)			
		201	3			201	4	
	Day-Ahead Total	Balancing Total	Inadvertent Charges	Grand Total	Day-Ahead Total	Balancing Total	Inadvertent Charges	Grand Total
Jan	\$105.8	(\$4.7)	\$0.0	\$101.1	\$431.1	(\$16.5)	\$0.0	\$414.6
Feb	\$93.2	(\$6.5)	(\$0.0)	\$86.7	\$202.1	(\$16.3)	\$0.0	\$185.8
Mar	\$97.2	(\$7.4)	(\$0.0)	\$89.8	\$198.0	(\$22.6)	(\$0.0)	\$175.4
Apr	\$77.7	(\$11.5)	(\$0.0)	\$66.2	\$83.2	(\$11.8)	(\$0.0)	\$71.4
May	\$80.5	(\$12.4)	(\$0.0)	\$68.1	\$80.3	(\$11.5)	\$0.0	\$68.7
Jun	\$91.7	(\$9.0)	(\$0.0)	\$82.7	\$100.4	(\$10.2)	\$0.0	\$90.2
Jul	\$149.2	(\$7.1)	(\$0.0)	\$142.1	\$102.1	(\$9.6)	\$0.0	\$92.5
Aug	\$91.3	(\$7.8)	(\$0.0)	\$83.6	\$80.5	(\$5.3)	\$0.0	\$75.2
Sep	\$85.0	(\$8.2)	(\$0.0)	\$76.8	\$70.3	(\$1.1)	\$0.0	\$69.2
Oct	\$76.1	(\$9.5)	(\$0.0)	\$66.7	\$64.5	(\$0.1)	\$0.0	\$64.3
Nov	\$79.3	(\$8.3)	(\$0.0)	\$71.0	\$82.9	\$0.4	(\$0.0)	\$83.3
Dec	\$110.7	(\$10.0)	(\$0.0)	\$100.7	\$76.2	(\$0.8)	(\$0.0)	\$75.4
Total	\$1,137.8	(\$102.5)	(\$0.0)	\$1,035.3	\$1,571.4	(\$105.3)	\$0.0	\$1,466.1

## **Monthly Marginal Loss Costs**

Table 11-36 shows a monthly summary of marginal loss costs by market type for 2013 and 2014. Total marginal loss costs increased because of the distribution of high load and outages related to the cold weather in January, but marginal loss costs were also significantly higher in February and March 2014 than in February and March 2013.

Figure 11-4 shows PJM monthly marginal loss costs for 2009 through 2014.

## Figure 11-4 PJM monthly marginal loss costs (Dollars (Millions)): 2009 through 2014



#### Marginal Loss Costs and Loss Credits

Marginal loss credits (loss surplus) are calculated by adding the total energy costs, the total marginal loss costs and net residual market adjustments. The total energy costs are equal to the net implicit energy costs (load energy payments minus generation energy credits) plus net explicit energy costs plus net inadvertent energy charges. Total marginal loss costs are equal to the net implicit marginal loss costs (generation loss credits less load loss payments) plus net explicit loss costs plus net inadvertent loss charges.

Ignoring interchange, total generation MWh must be greater than total load MWh in any hour in order to provide for losses. Since the hourly integrated energy component of LMP is the same for every bus within every hour, the net energy bill is negative (ignoring net interchange), with more generation credits than load payments in every hour. Total energy costs plus total marginal loss costs plus net residual market adjustments equal marginal loss credits which are distributed to load and exports as marginal loss credits.

Table 11-37 shows the total energy costs, the total marginal loss costs collected, the net residual market adjustments and total marginal loss credits redistributed for 2009 through 2014. The total marginal loss credits increased \$143.6 million in 2014 from 2013.

## Table 11-37 Marginal loss credits (Dollars (Millions)):2009 through 2014<sup>31</sup>

	Loss Credit Accounting (Millions)							
	Total	Total Marginal						
	Energy Charges	Loss Charges	Adjustments	Loss Credits				
2009	(\$628.8)	\$1,267.7	\$0.8	\$639.7				
2010	(\$797.9)	\$1,634.8	(\$0.6)	\$836.4				
2011	(\$793.8)	\$1,379.5	\$0.9	\$586.7				
2012	(\$593.0)	\$981.7	(\$2.0)	\$386.7				
2013	(\$687.6)	\$1,035.3	(\$2.9)	\$344.8				
2014	(\$977.7)	\$1,466.1	(\$0.0)	\$488.4				

## Energy Costs Energy Accounting

The energy component of LMP is the system reference bus LMP, also called the system marginal price (SMP). The energy cost is based on the day-ahead and realtime energy components of LMP. Total energy costs, analogous to total congestion costs, are equal to the load energy payments minus generation energy credits, plus explicit energy costs, incurred in both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market, plus net inadvertent energy charges. Total energy costs can by more accurately thought of as net energy costs.

Ignoring interchange, total generation MWh must be greater than total load MWh in every hour in order to provide for losses. Since the hourly integrated energy component of LMP is the same for every bus in every hour, the net energy costs are negative (ignoring net interchange), with generation credits greater than load payments in every hour. These net energy costs plus net marginal loss costs plus net residual market adjustments, equal the marginal loss surplus which is distributed to load and exports.

## **Total Energy Costs**

The total energy cost for 2014 was -\$977.7 million, which was comprised of load energy payments of \$60,258.5 million, generation energy credits of \$61,232.0 million, explicit energy costs of \$0.0 million and inadvertent energy charges of -\$4.2 million. The monthly energy costs for the 2014 ranged from -\$272.7 million in January to -\$39.1 million in October.

Table 11-38 shows total energy component costs and total PJM billing, for 2009 through 2014. The total energy component costs are net energy costs.

Table 11-38 Total PJM costs by energy component
(Dollars (Millions)): 2009 through 2014 <sup>32</sup>

	Energy	Percent	Total	Percent of
	Costs	Change	PJM Billing	PJM Billing
2009	(\$629)	NA	\$26,550	(2.4%)
2010	(\$798)	26.9%	\$34,771	(2.3%)
2011	(\$794)	(0.5%)	\$35,887	(2.2%)
2012	(\$593)	(25.3%)	\$29,181	(2.0%)
2013	(\$688)	15.9%	\$33,862	(2.0%)
2014	(\$978)	42.2%	\$50,030	(2.0%)

31 The net residual market adjustments included in the table are comprised of the known day-ahead error value minus the sum of the day-ahead loss MW congestion value, balancing loss MW congestion value and measurement error caused by missing data.

32 The energy costs include net inadvertent charges.

Energy costs for 2009 through 2014 are shown in Table 11-39 and Table 11-40. Table 11-39 shows PJM energy costs by accounting category for 2009 through 2014 and Table 11-40 shows PJM energy costs by market category for 2009 through 2014. These energy costs are the actual total energy costs rather than the net energy costs in Table 11-38.

Table 11-39 Total PJM energy costs by accounting
category (Dollars (Millions)): 2009 through 2014

	Energy Costs (Millions)						
	Load	Generation	Explicit	Inadvertent			
	Payments	Credits	Costs	Charges	Total		
2009	\$42,535.2	\$43,165.7	\$0.0	\$1.7	(\$628.8)		
2010	\$53,101.5	\$53,886.9	\$0.0	(\$12.6)	(\$797.9)		
2011	\$47,658.9	\$48,481.0	\$0.0	\$28.3	(\$793.8)		
2012	\$37,471.3	\$38,073.5	\$0.0	\$9.1	(\$593.0)		
2013	\$42,774.3	\$43,454.6	\$0.0	(\$7.4)	(\$687.6)		
2014	\$60,258.5	\$61,232.0	\$0.0	(\$4.2)	(\$977.7)		

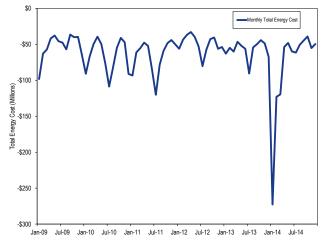
## Monthly Energy Costs

Table 11-41 shows a monthly summary of energy costs by market type for 2013 and 2014. Marginal total energy

costs in 2014 decreased from 2013. Monthly total energy costs in 2014 ranged from -\$272.7 million in January to -\$39.1 million in October.

Figure 11-5 shows PJM monthly energy costs for January 2009 through December 2014.





#### Table 11-40 Total PJM energy costs by market category (Dollars (Millions)): 2009 through 2014

		Day	Ahead		Balancing					
	Load	Generation			Load	Generation			Inadvertent	
	Payments	Credits	Explicit Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Explicit Costs	Total	Charges	Grand Total
2009	\$42,683.8	\$43,351.2	\$0.0	(\$667.4)	(\$148.5)	(\$185.5)	\$0.0	\$36.9	\$1.7	(\$628.8)
2010	\$53,164.9	\$53,979.1	\$0.0	(\$814.1)	(\$63.4)	(\$92.2)	\$0.0	\$28.8	(\$12.6)	(\$797.9)
2011	\$48,144.9	\$48,880.0	\$0.0	(\$735.2)	(\$485.9)	(\$399.1)	\$0.0	(\$86.9)	\$28.3	(\$793.8)
2012	\$37,641.2	\$38,251.1	\$0.0	(\$609.9)	(\$169.9)	(\$177.6)	\$0.0	\$7.7	\$9.1	(\$593.0)
2013	\$42,795.2	\$43,628.9	\$0.0	(\$833.7)	(\$20.9)	(\$174.4)	\$0.0	\$153.5	(\$7.4)	(\$687.6)
2014	\$60,325.2	\$61,668.9	\$0.0	(\$1,343.7)	(\$66.7)	(\$436.9)	\$0.0	\$370.2	(\$4.2)	(\$977.7)

#### Table 11-41 Monthly energy costs by market type (Dollars (Millions)): 2013 and 2014

				Energy Cost	ts (Millions)				
		2013				2014			
	Day-Ahead	Balancing	Inadvertent	Grand	Day-Ahead	Balancing	Inadvertent	Grand	
	Total	Total	Charges	Total	Total	Total	Charges	Total	
Jan	(\$69.2)	\$5.8	\$0.5	(\$63.0)	(\$339.8)	\$68.1	(\$1.0)	(\$272.7)	
Feb	(\$60.6)	\$5.9	(\$0.1)	(\$54.8)	(\$163.7)	\$43.5	(\$2.8)	(\$123.0)	
Mar	(\$63.9)	\$4.2	(\$0.3)	(\$60.0)	(\$167.3)	\$50.8	(\$3.1)	(\$119.6)	
Apr	(\$46.8)	\$0.9	(\$0.6)	(\$46.5)	(\$90.4)	\$36.7	(\$0.1)	(\$53.7)	
May	(\$48.3)	(\$3.4)	(\$0.3)	(\$52.0)	(\$92.4)	\$44.0	\$0.3	(\$48.1)	
Jun	(\$63.4)	\$7.8	(\$0.6)	(\$56.2)	(\$94.7)	\$33.4	\$1.3	(\$59.9)	
Jul	(\$110.9)	\$21.4	(\$1.1)	(\$90.6)	(\$91.1)	\$28.9	\$0.7	(\$61.5)	
Aug	(\$71.0)	\$17.4	(\$0.7)	(\$54.3)	(\$79.2)	\$28.2	\$0.5	(\$50.6)	
Sep	(\$67.2)	\$18.3	(\$0.9)	(\$49.8)	(\$55.8)	\$10.5	\$0.7	(\$44.6)	
Oct	(\$63.9)	\$20.5	(\$0.8)	(\$44.2)	(\$47.5)	\$8.3	\$0.1	(\$39.1)	
Nov	(\$71.7)	\$24.1	(\$1.1)	(\$48.7)	(\$63.4)	\$8.6	(\$0.4)	(\$55.2)	
Dec	(\$96.9)	\$30.7	(\$1.3)	(\$67.5)	(\$58.3)	\$9.0	(\$0.3)	(\$49.6)	
Total	(\$833.7)	\$153.5	(\$7.4)	(\$687.6)	(\$1,343.7)	\$370.2	(\$4.2)	(\$977.7)	

## Generation and Transmission Planning

## Overview

## **Planned Generation and Retirements**

- Planned Generation. As of December 31, 2014, 68,108.4 MW of capacity were in generation request queues for construction through 2024, compared to an average installed capacity of 201,689.4 MW as of December 31, 2014. Of the capacity in queues, 8,729.4 MW, or 12.8 percent, are uprates and the rest are new generation. Wind projects account for 15,660.0 MW of nameplate capacity or 23.0 percent of the capacity in the queues. Combined-cycle projects account for 41,239.6 MW of capacity or 60.5 percent of the capacity in the queues.
- Generation Retirements. As shown in Table 12-6, 26,679.8 MW have been, or are planned to be, retired between 2011 and 2019, with all but 2,140.8 MW planned to be retired by the end of 2015. The AEP Zone accounts for 6,024.0 MW, or 22.6 percent, of all MW planned for retirement from 2015 through 2019.
- Generation Mix. A significant change in the distribution of unit types within the PJM footprint is likely as natural gas fired units continue to be developed and steam units continue to be retired. While only 1,992.5 MW of coal fired steam capacity are currently in the queue, 9,222.8 MW of coal fired steam capacity are slated for deactivation. Most of these retirements, 7,894.8 MW, are scheduled to take place by June 1, 2015, in large part due to the EPA's Mercury and Air Toxics Standards (MATS). In contrast, 43,697.3 MW of gas fired capacity are in the queue, while only 1,951 MW of natural gas units are planned to retire. The replacement of steam units by units burning natural gas could significantly affect future congestion, the role of firm and interruptible gas supply, and natural gas supply infrastructure.

## Generation and Transmission Interconnection Planning Process

• Any entity that requests interconnection of a new generating facility, including increases to the capacity of an existing generating unit, or that

requests interconnection of a merchant transmission facility, must follow the process defined in the PJM tariff to obtain interconnection service.<sup>1</sup> The process is complex and time consuming as a result of the nature of the required analyses. The cost, time and uncertainty associated with interconnecting to the grid may create barriers to entry for potential entrants.

- The queue contains a substantial number of projects that are not likely to be built. These projects may create barriers to entry for projects that would otherwise be completed by taking up queue positions, increasing interconnection costs and creating uncertainty.
- Many feasibility, impact and facilities studies are delayed for reasons including disputes with developers, circuit and network issues, retooling as a result of projects being withdrawn, and an accumulated backlog of incomplete studies.
- Where the transmission owner is a vertically integrated company that also owns generation, there is a potential conflict of interest when the transmission owner evaluates the interconnection requirements of new generation which is a competitor to the generation of the parent company of the transmission owner. There is also a potential conflict of interest when the transmission owner evaluates the interconnection requirements of new generation are been appreciated as a potential conflict of interest when the transmission owner evaluates the interconnection requirements of new generation which is part of the same company as the transmission owner.

# Regional Transmission Expansion Plan (RTEP)

• Artificial Island is an area in southern New Jersey that includes nuclear units at Salem and at Hope Creek. On April 29, 2013, PJM issued a request for proposal (RFP), seeking technical solutions to improve stability issues, operational performance under a range of anticipated system conditions, and the elimination of potential planning criteria violations in this area. PJM received 26 individual proposals from seven entities, including proposals from the incumbent transmission owner, PSE&tG, and from non-incumbents. PJM actively engaged in an iterative process with Artificial Island

<sup>1</sup> PJM. OATT Parts IV & VI.

project sponsors to modify the technical aspects of proposals and to allow updated cost estimates. The process has been controversial and is ongoing.

## **Backbone Facilities**

• PJM baseline transmission projects are implemented to resolve reliability criteria violations. PJM backbone transmission projects are a subset of significant baseline projects intended to resolve a wide range of reliability criteria violations and congestion issues and which have substantial impacts on energy and capacity markets. The current backbone projects are Mount Storm-Doubs, Jacks Mountain, Susquehanna-Roseland, and Surry Skiffes Creek 500kV.

## **Transmission Facility Outages**

• PJM maintains a list of reportable transmission facilities. When the reportable transmission facilities need to be taken out of service, PJM transmission owners are required to report planned transmission facility outages as early as possible. PJM processes the transmission facility outages according to rules in PJM's Manual 3 to decide if the outage is on time, late, or past its deadline.<sup>2</sup>

## Recommendations

The MMU recommends improvements to the planning process.

- The MMU recommends the creation of a mechanism to permit a direct comparison, or competition, between transmission and generation alternatives, including which alternative is less costly and who bears the risks associated with each alternative. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that rules be implemented to permit competition to provide financing for transmission projects. This competition could reduce the cost of capital for transmission projects and significantly reduce total costs to customers. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

- The MMU recommends that the question of whether Capacity Injection Rights (CIRs) should persist after the retirement of a unit be addressed. Even if the treatment of CIRs remains unchanged, the rules need to ensure that incumbents cannot exploit control of CIRs to block or postpone entry of competitors.<sup>3</sup> (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends outsourcing interconnection studies to an independent party to avoid potential conflicts of interest. Currently, these studies are performed by incumbent transmission owners under PJM's direction. This creates potential conflicts of interest, particularly when transmission owners are vertically integrated and the owner of transmission also owns generation. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends improvements in queue management including that PJM establish a review process to ensure that projects are removed from the queue if they are not viable, as well as a process to allow commercially viable projects to advance in the queue ahead of projects which have failed to make progress, subject to rules to prevent gaming. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not Adopted.)
- The MMU recommends an analysis of the study phase of PJM's transmission planning to reduce the need for postponements of study results, to decrease study completion times, and to improve the likelihood that a project at a given phase in the study process will successfully go into service. (Priority: Medium. First reported Q1, 2014. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM establish fair terms of access to rights of way and property, such as at substations, in order to permit competition between incumbent transmission providers and nonincumbent providers. (Priority: Medium. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM reevaluate transmission outage tickets when the outage is rescheduled. (Priority: Low. New recommendation. Status: Not adopted.)

<sup>2</sup> PJM. "Manual 03: Transmission Operations," Revision 46 (December 1, 2014), Section 4.

See "Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM," <</li>
 http://www.monitoringanalytics. com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_Comments\_ER12-1177-000\_20120312.pdf>.

## Conclusion

The goal of PJM market design should be to enhance competition and to ensure that competition is the driver for all the key elements of PJM markets. But transmission investments have not been fully incorporated into competitive markets. The construction of new transmission facilities has significant impacts on the energy and capacity markets. But when generating units retire or load increases, there is no market mechanism in place that would require direct competition between transmission and generation to meet loads in the affected area. In addition, despite Order No. 1000, there is not yet a robust and clearly defined mechanism to permit competition to build transmission projects or to obtain least cost financing through the capital markets.

The addition of a planned transmission project changes the parameters of the capacity auction for the area, changes the amount of capacity needed in the area, changes the capacity market supply and demand fundamentals in the area and may effectively forestall the ability of generation to compete. But there is no mechanism to permit a direct comparison, let alone competition, between transmission and generation alternatives. There is no mechanism to evaluate whether the generation or transmission alternative is less costly or who bears the risks associated with each alternative. Creating such a mechanism should be an explicit goal of PJM market design.

The PJM queue evaluation process should be improved to ensure that barriers to competition are not created. Issues that need to be addressed include the ownership rights to CIRs, whether transmission owners should perform interconnection studies, and improvements in queue management.

The PJM rules for competitive transmission development should build upon Order No. 1000 to create real competition between incumbent transmission providers and nonincumbent providers. One way to do this is to consider utilities' ownership of property and rights of way at or around transmission substations. In many cases, the land acquired included property intended to support future expansion of the grid. Incumbents have included the costs of the property in their rate base. Because PJM now has the responsibility for planning the development of the grid under its RTEP process, property bought to facilitate future expansion should be a part of that process and be made available to all providers on equal terms.

## Planned Generation and Retirements Planned Generation Additions

Net revenues provide incentives to build new generation to serve PJM markets. While these incentives operate with a significant time lag and are based on expectations of future net revenue, the amount of planned new generation in PJM reflects investors' perception of the incentives provided by the combination of revenues from the PJM Energy, Capacity and Ancillary Service Markets. On December 31, 2014, 68,108.4 MW of capacity were in generation request queues for construction through 2024, compared to an average installed capacity of 201,689.4 MW as of December 31, 2014. Although it is clear that not all generation in the queues will be built, PJM has added capacity annually since 2000 (Table 12-1). In 2014, 2,659.0 MW of nameplate capacity were added in PJM.

# Table 12-1 Year-to-year capacity additions from PJMgeneration queue: Calendar years 2000 through 2014

	MW
2000	505.0
2001	872.0
2002	3,841.0
2003	3,524.0
2004	1,935.0
2005	819.0
2006	471.0
2007	1,265.0
2008	2,776.7
2009	2,515.9
2010	2,097.4
2011	5,007.8
2012	2,669.4
2013	1,126.8
2014	2,659.0

## **PJM Generation Queues**

Generation request queues are groups of proposed projects, including new units, reratings of existing units, capacity resources and energy only resources. Each queue is open for a fixed amount of time. Studies commence on all projects in a given queue when that queue closes. The duration of the queue period has varied. Queues A and B were open for a year. Queues C-T were open for six months. Starting in February 2008, Queues U-Y1 were open for three months. Starting in May 2012, the duration of the queue period was set to six months, starting with Queue Y2. Queue AA2 is currently open.

All projects that have been entered in a queue have a status assigned. Projects listed as active are undergoing one of the studies (feasibility, system impact, facility) required to proceed. Other status options are under construction, suspended, and in-service. Withdrawn projects are removed from the queue and listed separately. A project cannot be suspended until it has reached the status of under construction. Any project that entered the queue before February 1, 2011, can be suspended for up to three years, at which point it is subject to termination of the Interconnection Service Agreement and corresponding cancellation costs. Projects that entered the queue after February 1, 2011 face an additional restriction in that the suspension period is reduced to one year if they affect any project later in the queue.<sup>4</sup>

Table 12-2 shows MW in queues by expected completion date and MW changes in the queues between September 30, 2014 and December 31, 2014 for ongoing projects, i.e. projects with the status active, under construction or suspended.<sup>5</sup> Projects that are already in service are not included here. The total MW in queues increased by 7,534.6 MW, or 12.4 percent, from 60,573.8 MW at the end of the third quarter of 2014. The change was the result of 10,237.7 MW in new projects entering the queue, 2,334.5 MW in existing projects withdrawing, and 397.3 MW going into service. The remaining difference is the result of projects adjusting their expected MW. More MW were added to the queue in the last quarter of 2014 than the 2,992.7 MW and 2,340.9 MW added in the prior two quarters of 2014. There were five large projects that contributed to this increase, including a 1,710 MW coal plant project to replace the Hatfield plant retired in October, 2013 and four natural gas projects that added a total of 3,962 MW to queue capacity.6

	As of	As of	Quarterly Change	Quarterly Change
	9/30/2014	12/31/2014	(MW)	(percent)
≤ 2013	0.0	0.0	0.0	NA
2014	5,321.4	4,604.5	(716.9)	(13.5%)
2015	13,098.3	13,992.5	894.2	6.8%
2016	15,484.3	16,974.2	1,489.8	8.8%
2017	11,958.1	14,075.1	2,117.0	15.0%
2018	11,891.5	12,587.0	695.5	5.5%
2019	1,148.0	3,051.0	1,903.0	62.4%
2020	78.2	1,152.0	1,073.8	93.2%
2021	0.0	78.2	78.2	100.0%
2024	1,594.0	1,594.0	0.0	0.0%
Total	60,573.8	68,108.4	7,534.6	12.4%

Table 12–2 Queue comparison by expected completion vear (MW): September 30, 2014 vs. December 31, 2014<sup>7</sup>

Table 12-3 shows the yearly project status changes in more detail and how scheduled queue capacity has changed between September 30, 2014 and December 31, 2014. For example, 10,397.7 MW entered the queue in the third quarter, 160.0 MW of which were withdrawn before the quarter ended. Of the total 36,722.1 MW marked as active at the beginning of this quarter, 2,273.7 MW were withdrawn, 70.0 MW were suspended, 2,754.6 MW started construction, and 65.2 went into service by the end of the fourth quarter. The "Under Construction" column shows that 3,010.6 MW began construction in the fourth quarter of 2014, in addition to the 18,617.0 MW of capacity that maintained the status "under construction" from the previous quarter.

<sup>4</sup> See PJM, Manual 14C. "Generation and Transmission Interconnection Process," Revision 8 (December 20, 2012), Section 3.7, <<u>http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/manuals/m14c</u> ashx>

<sup>5</sup> Expected completion dates are entered when the project enters the queue. Actual completion dates are generally different than expected completion dates.

<sup>6</sup> The queue data in this section are now based on PJM queue data while prior reports relied on public queue data only.

<sup>7</sup> Wind and solar capacity in Table 12-2 through Table 12-5 have not been adjusted to reflect derating.

	_			Status at 12/31/2014		
Status at 9/30/2013	Total at 9/30/2014	Active	Suspended	Under Construction	In Service	Withdrawn
(Entered in Q4 2014)		10,237.7	0.0	0.0	0.0	160.0
Active	36,722.1	31,491.3	70.0	2,754.6	65.2	2,273.7
Suspended	4,501.8	0.0	4,341.8	256.0	0.0	0.0
Under Construction	19,349.9	0.0	340.0	18,617.0	332.1	60.8
In Service	38,053.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	37,944.4	43.0
Withdrawn	269,264.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	272,093.1
Total at 12/31/2014		41,729.0	4,751.8	21,627.6	38,341.7	274,630.6

#### Table 12-3 Change in project status (MW): September 30, 2014 vs. December 31, 2014

#### Table 12-4 Capacity in PJM queues (MW): At December 31, 2014<sup>8</sup>

			Under			
Queue	Active	In-Service	Construction	Suspended	Withdrawn	Total
A Expired 31-Jan-98	0.0	8,103.0	0.0	0.0	17,347.0	25,450.0
B Expired 31-Jan-99	0.0	4,645.5	0.0	0.0	15,832.7	20,478.2
C Expired 31-Jul-99	0.0	531.0	0.0	0.0	4,151.2	4,682.2
D Expired 31-Jan-00	0.0	850.6	0.0	0.0	7,770.0	8,620.6
E Expired 31-Jul-00	0.0	795.2	0.0	0.0	16,886.8	17,682.0
F Expired 31-Jan-01	0.0	52.0	0.0	0.0	3,092.5	3,144.5
G Expired 31-Jul-01	0.0	1,189.6	0.0	0.0	22,013.9	23,203.5
H Expired 31-Jan-02	0.0	702.5	0.0	0.0	8,421.9	9,124.4
I Expired 31-Jul-02	0.0	103.0	0.0	0.0	3,738.3	3,841.3
J Expired 31-Jan-03	0.0	40.0	0.0	0.0	846.0	886.0
K Expired 31-Jul-03	0.0	218.0	0.0	0.0	2,425.5	2,643.5
L Expired 31-Jan-04	0.0	256.5	0.0	0.0	4,033.7	4,290.2
M Expired 31-Jul-04	0.0	504.8	150.0	0.0	3,705.6	4,360.4
N Expired 31-Jan-05	0.0	2,398.8	38.0	0.0	8,090.3	10,527.0
O Expired 31-Jul-05	0.0	1,688.2	225.0	212.0	5,466.8	7,592.0
P Expired 31-Jan-06	0.0	3,255.2	62.5	210.0	5,110.5	8,638.2
Q Expired 31-Jul-06	105.0	3,147.9	1,594.0	0.0	9,686.7	14,533.6
R Expired 31-Jan-07	0.0	1,386.4	1,668.3	300.0	19,400.6	22,755.3
S Expired 31-Jul-07	0.0	3,301.3	644.3	490.0	12,706.5	17,142.0
T Expired 31-Jan-08	1,010.0	1,310.0	3,048.0	0.0	22,188.3	27,556.3
U Expired 31-Jan-09	1,430.0	925.3	567.0	459.9	29,974.6	33,356.8
V Expired 31-Jan-10	1,772.4	1,812.8	1,469.3	148.0	12,169.4	17,371.9
W Expired 31-Jan-11	2,648.0	650.4	1,999.4	1,923.5	17,093.6	24,314.9
X Expired 31-Jan-12	5,250.8	322.0	7,457.6	395.8	16,942.0	30,368.2
Y Expired 30-Apr-13	6,729.7	212.5	2,460.1	592.6	16,023.3	26,018.0
Z Expired 30-Apr-14	9,527.9	107.4	244.2	20.0	4,789.1	14,688.6
AA1 Expired 31-Oct-14	12,844.8	0.0	0.0	0.0	166.0	13,010.8
AA2 through 31-Dec-14	410.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	410.5
Total	41,729.0	38,509.7	21,627.6	4,751.8	290,072.8	396,690.9

Table 12-4 shows the amount of capacity active, inservice, under construction, suspended, or withdrawn for each queue since the beginning of the regional transmission expansion plan (RTEP) process and the total amount of capacity that had been included in each queue. All items in queues A-L are either in service or have been withdrawn. As of December 31, 2014, there are 68,108.4 MW of capacity in queues that are not yet in service, of which 7.0 percent is suspended and 31.8 percent is under construction. The remaining 61.3 percent, or 41,729.0 MW, have not yet begun construction.

## Distribution of Units in the Queues

Table 12-5 shows the projects under construction, suspended, or active as of December 31, 2014, by unit type, control zone and LDA.<sup>9</sup> As of December 31, 2014, 68,108.4MW of capacity were in generation request queues for construction through 2024, compared to 60,573.8 MW at September 30, 2014.<sup>10</sup> Table 12-5

<sup>8</sup> Projects listed as partially in-service are counted as in-service for the purposes of this analysis.

<sup>9</sup> Unit types designated as reciprocating engines are classified here as diesel.

<sup>10</sup> Since wind resources cannot be dispatched on demand, PJM rules previously required that the unforced capacity of wind resources be derated to 20 percent of installed capacity until actual generation data are available. Beginning with Queue U, PJM derates wind resources to 13 percent of installed capacity until there is operational data to support a different conclusion. PJM derates solar resources to 38 percent of installed capacity. Based on the derating of 15,660.1 MW of wind resources and 2,978.0 MW of solar resources, the 68,108.4 MW currently active in the queue would be reduced to 52,637.8 MW.

also shows the planned retirements for each zone. The geographic distribution of generation in the queues shows that new capacity is being added in all LDAs, but planned retirements are more prevalent in EMAAC than in SWMACC and WMAAC. The net effect is that, by 2024, capacity in WMAAC will increase by more than it will increase in EMAAC and SWMAAC.

A significant change in the distribution of unit types within the PJM footprint is likely as natural gas fired units continue to be developed and steam units continue to be retired. While only 1,992.5 MW of coal fired steam capacity are currently in the queue, 9,222.8 MW of coal fired steam capacity are slated for deactivation. Most of these retirements, 7,894.8 MW, are scheduled to take place by June 1, 2015, in large part due to the EPA's Mercury and Air Toxics Standards (MATS). Although the MATS deadline is April 16, 2015, some units were granted a 45-day extension. In contrast, 43,697.3 MW of gas fired capacity are in the queue while only 1,951.0 MW of natural gas units are planned to retire. The replacement of older steam units by units burning natural gas could significantly affect future congestion, the role of firm and interruptible gas supply, and natural gas supply infrastructure.

## **Planned Retirements**

As shown in Table 12-6, 26,679.8 MW is planned to be retired between 2011 and 2019, with all but 2,140.8 MW retired by the end of 2015. The AEP Zone accounts for 6,024.0 MW, or 22.6 percent, of all MW planned for deactivation from 2015 through 2019. Table 12-6 shows 323.0 MW still pending for 2014. This value reflects the pending deactivation of two Dominion units, which were scheduled to retire on December 31, 2014. It was determined that these units are required for reliability so their deactivation has been postponed. A map of retirements between 2011 and 2019 is shown in Figure 12-1, and a detailed list of pending deactivations is shown in Table 12-7.

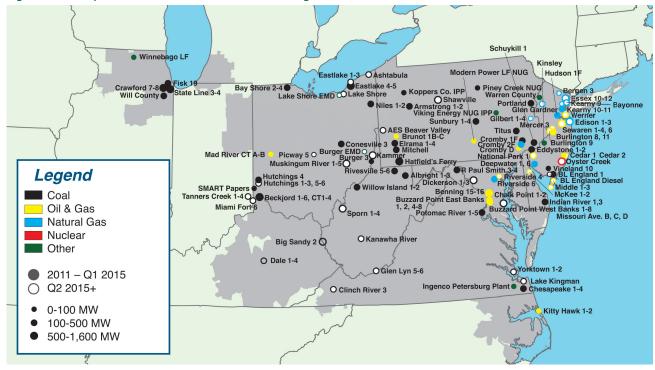
# Table 12-6 Summary of PJM unit retirements (MW):2011 through 2019

	MW
Retirements 2011	1,129.2
Retirements 2012	6,961.9
Retirements 2013	2,862.6
Retirements 2014	2,949.3
Planned Retirements 2014	323.0
Planned Retirements 2015	10,313.0
Planned Retirements Post-2015	2,140.8
Total	26,679.8

#### Table 12-5 Queue capacity by control zone and LDA (MW) at December 31, 2014<sup>11</sup>

LDA	Zone	CC	СТ	Diesel	Hydro	Nuclear	Solar	Steam	Storage	Wind	Total Queue Capacity	Planned Retirements
EMAAC	AECO	1,486.0	302.8	0.0	0.0	0.0	72.7	0.0	0.0	373.0	2,234.5	206.2
	DPL	1,301.2	17.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	450.3	19.9	2.0	279.0	2,069.4	34.0
	JCPL	2,555.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	673.1	0.0	40.0	0.0	3,268.1	1,084.5
	PECO	1,054.5	10.0	3.7	0.0	330.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1,398.2	0.0
	PSEG	3,187.9	286.0	10.6	0.0	0.0	169.6	3.0	3.0	0.0	3,660.1	2,139.0
	EMAAC Total	9,584.6	615.8	14.3	0.0	330.0	1,365.7	22.9	45.0	652.0	12,630.3	3,463.7
SWMAAC	BGE	0.0	256.0	29.0	0.4	0.0	25.0	132.0	0.0	0.0	442.4	74.0
	Рерсо	2,614.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	2,614.5	1,204.0
	SWMAAC Total	2,614.5	256.0	29.0	0.4	0.0	25.0	132.0	0.0	0.0	3,056.9	1,278.0
WMAAC	Met-Ed	800.0	91.5	0.0	0.0	35.0	3.0	401.0	0.0	0.0	1,330.5	0.0
	PENELEC	2,517.0	612.2	61.8	45.3	0.0	13.5	0.0	47.5	418.6	3,715.8	603.0
	PPL	5,317.0	0.0	5.0	0.0	0.0	129.0	16.0	60.0	899.0	6,426.0	0.0
	WMAAC Total	8,634.0	703.7	66.8	45.3	35.0	145.5	417.0	107.5	1,317.6	11,472.3	603.0
Non-MAAC	AEP	5,724.0	51.0	18.0	19.5	102.0	98.4	245.0	68.0	7,287.8	13,613.7	5,367.0
	APS	2,691.4	12.0	99.6	77.0	0.0	107.8	1,717.2	11.0	964.6	5,680.5	0.0
	ATSI	3,912.0	0.4	1.7	0.0	0.0	0.0	135.0	0.0	518.0	4,567.1	737.3
	ComEd	1,970.0	593.3	15.3	22.7	0.0	15.0	27.0	100.6	3,428.0	6,171.9	251.0
	DAY	0.0	0.0	1.9	112.0	0.0	23.4	32.5	20.0	300.0	489.8	271.8
	DEOK	513.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	40.0	50.0	20.0	0.0	623.0	163.0
	DLCO	205.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	205.0	124.0
	Dominion	5,256.1	62.0	11.0	0.0	1,594.0	1,157.2	62.5	128.0	1,192.1	9,462.9	323.0
	EKPC	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	195.0
	Essential Power	135.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	135.0	0.0
	Non-MAAC Total	20,406.5	718.7	147.5	231.2	1,696.0	1,441.8	2,269.2	347.6	13,690.5	40,948.9	7,432.1
Total		41,239.6	2,294.2	257.6	276.8	2,061.0	2,978.0	2,841.1	500.1	15,660.1	68,108.4	12,776.8

<sup>11</sup> This data includes only projects with a status of active, under-construction, or suspended.



#### Figure 12-1 Map of PJM unit retirements: 2011 through 2019

Table 12-7 Planned deactivations	of PJM units,	as of December 31, 2014
----------------------------------	---------------	-------------------------

Unit	Zone	MW	Fuel	Unit Type	Projected Deactivation Date
Yorktown 1-2	Dominion	323.0	Coal	Steam	31-Dec-14
Eastlake 1-3	ATSI	327.0	Coal	Steam	15-Apr-15
Lake Shore 18	ATSI	190.0	Coal	Steam	15-Apr-15
Lake Shore EMD	ATSI	4.0	Diesel	Diesel	15-Apr-15
Will County	ComEd	251.0	Coal	Steam	15-Apr-15
Dale 1-4	EKPC	195.0	Coal	Steam	16-Apr-15
Shawville 1-4	PENELEC	603.0	Coal	Steam	16-Apr-15
Gilbert 1-4	JCPL	98.0	Natural gas	<b>Combustion Turbine</b>	01-May-15
Glen Gardner 1-8	JCPL	160.0	Natural gas	Combustion Turbine	01-May-15
Kearny 9	PSEG	21.0	Natural gas	Combustion Turbine	01-May-15
Werner 1-4	JCPL	212.0	Light oil	Combustion Turbine	01-May-15
Cedar 1-2	AECO	65.6	Kerosene	Combustion Turbine	31-May-15
Essex 12	PSEG	184.0	Natural gas	Combustion Turbine	31-May-15
Middle 1-3	AECO	74.7	Kerosene	Combustion Turbine	31-May-15
Missouri Ave B, C, D	AECO	57.9	Kerosene	Combustion Turbine	31-May-15
Ashtabula	ATSI	210.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
Bergen 3	PSEG	21.0	Natural gas	Combustion Turbine	01-Jun-15
Big Sandy 2	AEP	800.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
Burlington 8, 11	PSEG	205.0	Kerosene	Combustion Turbine	01-Jun-15
Clinch River 3	AEP	230.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
Edison 1-3	PSEG	504.0	Natural gas	Combustion Turbine	01-Jun-15
Essex 10-11	PSEG	352.0	Natural gas	Combustion Turbine	01-Jun-15
Glen Lyn 5-6	AEP	325.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
Hutchings 1-3, 5-6	DAY	271.8	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
Kammer 1-3	AEP	600.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
Kanawha River 1-2	AEP	400.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
Mercer 3	PSEG	115.0	Kerosene	Combustion Turbine	01-Jun-15
Miami Fort 6	DEOK	163.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
Muskingum River 1-5	AEP	1,355.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
National Park 1	PSEG	21.0	Kerosene	Combustion Turbine	01-Jun-15
Picway 5	AEP	95.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
Riverside 4	BGE	74.0	Natural gas	Steam	01-Jun-15
Sewaren 1-4,6	PSEG	558.0	Kerosene	Combustion Turbine	01-Jun-15
Sporn 1-4	AEP	580.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
Tanners Creek 1-4	AEP	982.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
BL England Diesels	AECO	8.0	Diesel	Diesel	01-Oct-15
Burger EMD	ATSI	6.3	Diesel	Diesel	31-May-16
McKee 1-2	DPL	34.0	Heavy Oil	Combustion Turbine	31-May-17
AES Beaver Valley	DLCO	124.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-17
Chalk Point 1-2	Рерсо	667.0	Coal	Steam	31-May-18
Dickerson 1-3	Рерсо	537.0	Coal	Steam	31-May-18
Bayonne Cogen Plant (CC)	PSEG	158.0	Natural gas	Steam	01-Nov-18
Oyster Creek	JCPL	614.5	Nuclear	Steam	31-Dec-19
Total		12,776.8			

Table 12-8 shows the capacity, average size, and average age of units retiring in PJM, from 2011 through 2019. The majority, 77.4 percent of all MW retiring during this period are coal steam units. These units have an average age of 56.4 years and an average size of 166.6 MW. This indicates that on average, retirements have consisted of smaller sub-critical coal steam units and those without adequate environmental controls to remain viable beyond 2015.

# Table 12-8 Retirements by fuel type, 2011 through 2019

	Number	Avg. Size	Avg. Age at		
	of Units	(MW)	Retirement (Years)	Total MW	Percent
Coal	124	166.6	56.4	20,659.6	77.4%
Diesel	7	11.0	43.9	77.2	0.3%
Heavy Oil	4	68.5	57.3	274.0	1.0%
Kerosene	20	41.4	45.5	828.2	3.1%
LFG	15	76.6	43.8	1,148.7	4.3%
Light Oil	4	6.5	14.8	26.1	0.1%
Natural Gas	50	59.9	46.4	2,996.5	11.2%
Nuclear	1	614.5	50.0	614.5	2.3%
Waste Coal	1	31.0	20.0	31.0	0.1%
Wood Waste	2	12.0	23.5	24.0	0.1%
Total	228	117.0	50.8	26,679.8	100.0%

## Actual Generation Deactivations in 2014

Table 12-9 shows the units that were deactivated in 2014.<sup>12</sup>

Company	Unit Name	ICAP	Primary Fuel	Zone Name	Average Age (Years)	Retirement Date
First Energy	Mad River CTs A	25.0	Diesel	ATSI	41	09-Jan-14
First Energy	Mad River CTs B	25.0	Diesel	ATSI	41	09-Jan-14
Duke Energy	Walter C Beckjord 4	150.0	Coal	DEOK	56	17-Jan-14
Modern Mallard Energy	Modern Power Landfill NUG	8.0	LFG	Met-Ed	56	03-Feb-14
Rockland Capital	BL England 1	113.0	Coal	AECO	51	01-May-14
Calpine Corporation	Deepwater 1	78.0	Natural gas	AECO	55	31-May-14
Calpine Corporation	Deepwater 6	80.0	Natural gas	AECO	60	01-Jun-14
NRG Energy	Portland 1	158.0	Coal	Met-Ed	56	01-Jun-14
NRG Energy	Portland 2	243.0	Coal	Met-Ed	52	01-Jun-14
Exelon Corporation	Riverside 6	115.0	Natural gas	BGE	44	01-Jun-14
PSEG	Burlington 9	184.0	Kerosene	PSEG	42	01-Jun-14
Corona Power	Sunbury 1-4	347.0	Coal	PPL	63	18-Jul-14
Integrys Energy	Winnebago Landfill	6.4	LFG	ComEd	07	01-Nov-14
Duke Energy	Walter C Beckjord 5-6	652.0	Coal	DEOK	49	01-0ct-14
Dominion	Chesapeake 1-4	576.0	Coal	Dominion	57	23-Dec-14
Duke Energy	Walter C Beckjord GT1-4	188.0	Coal	DEOK	43	25-Dec-14
PSEG	Kinsley Landfill	0.9	LFG	PSEG	30	31-Dec-14
Total		2,949.3				

Table 12-9 Unit deactivations in 2014

## **Generation Mix**

As of December 31, 2014, PJM had an installed capacity of 201,689.4 MW (Table 12-10). This measure differs from capacity market installed capacity because it includes energy-only units, uses non-derated values for solar and wind resources, and does not include external units.

Table 12–10 Existing	PJM capacit	ty: At December 31,	2014 (By zone a	and unit type (MW)) <sup>13</sup>

Zone	CC	СТ	Diesel	Fuel Cell	Hydroelectric	Nuclear	Solar	Steam	Storage	Wind	Total
AECO	901.9	705.9	22.6	0.0	0.0	0.0	41.7	815.9	0.0	7.5	2,495.5
AEP	4,900.0	3,682.2	77.1	0.0	1,071.9	2,071.0	0.0	24,264.8	4.0	1,953.2	38,024.2
APS	1,129.0	1,214.9	47.9	0.0	86.0	0.0	36.1	5,409.0	27.4	1,058.5	9,008.8
ATSI	685.0	1,617.4	74.0	0.0	0.0	2,134.0	0.0	6,540.0	0.0	0.0	11,050.4
BGE	0.0	720.0	18.4	0.0	0.0	1,716.0	0.0	2,995.5	0.0	0.0	5,449.9
ComEd	2,270.1	7,244.0	100.2	0.0	0.0	10,473.5	9.0	5,417.1	4.5	2,431.9	27,950.3
DAY	0.0	1,368.5	47.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.1	3,179.8	40.0	0.0	4,636.9
DEOK	47.2	842.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	4,382.0	0.0	0.0	5,271.2
DLCO	244.0	15.0	0.0	0.0	6.3	1,777.0	0.0	784.0	0.0	0.0	2,826.3
Dominion	5,493.6	3,874.8	153.8	0.0	3,589.3	3,581.3	2.7	8,403.0	0.0	0.0	25,098.5
DPL	1,189.3	1,820.4	96.1	30.0	0.0	0.0	4.0	1,620.0	0.0	0.0	4,759.8
EKPC	0.0	774.0	0.0	0.0	70.0	0.0	0.0	1,882.0	0.0	0.0	2,726.0
EXT	1,471.0	297.9	0.0	0.0	269.1	12.5	0.0	5,253.5	0.0	0.0	7,304.0
JCPL	1,692.5	1,233.1	16.1	0.0	400.0	614.5	96.3	10.0	0.0	0.0	4,062.5
Met-Ed	2,111.0	406.5	41.4	0.0	19.0	805.0	0.0	200.0	0.0	0.0	3,582.9
PECO	3,209.0	836.0	2.9	0.0	1,642.0	4,546.8	3.0	979.1	1.0	0.0	11,219.8
PENELEC	0.0	407.5	45.8	0.0	512.8	0.0	0.0	6,793.5	0.0	930.9	8,690.5
Рерсо	1,807.9	616.2	60.5	0.0	706.6	2,520.0	15.0	5,169.9	20.0	219.7	11,135.8
PPL	3,091.3	2,653.8	12.0	0.0	5.0	3,493.0	108.2	2,050.1	2.0	0.0	11,415.4
PSEG	230.0	1,091.7	9.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	3,649.1	0.0	0.0	4,980.7
Total	30,472.8	31,421.8	826.2	30.0	8,378.0	33,744.6	317.1	89,798.3	98.9	6,601.7	201,689.4

13 The capacity described in this section refers to all non-derated installed capacity in PJM, regardless of whether the capacity entered the RPM auction.

<sup>12</sup> See PJM. "PJM Generator Deactivations," <a href="http://www.pjm.com/planning/generation-deactivation/gd-summaries.aspx">http://www.pjm.com/planning/generation-deactivation/gd-summaries.aspx</a>> (Accessed January 05, 2015).

Age (years)	CC	CT	Diesel	Fuel Cell	Hydroelectric	Nuclear	Solar	Steam	Storage	Wind	Total
Less than 16	24,285.3	19,118.2	507.5	30.0	141.6	0.0	317.1	3,755.4	98.9	6,601.7	54,855.7
16 to 30	5,655.5	5,343.4	113.5	0.0	3,318.2	10,224.5	0.0	7,879.1	0.0	0.0	32,534.2
31 to 45	532.0	4,817.8	73.9	0.0	722.0	22,905.6	0.0	45,038.6	0.0	0.0	74,089.9
46 to 60	0.0	2,142.4	129.3	0.0	2,575.0	614.5	0.0	28,745.9	0.0	0.0	34,207.1
61 to 75	0.0	0.0	2.0	0.0	428.9	0.0	0.0	4,230.3	0.0	0.0	4,661.2
76 and over	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1,192.3	0.0	0.0	149.0	0.0	0.0	1,341.3
Total	30,472.8	31,421.8	826.2	30.0	8,378.0	33,744.6	317.1	89,798.3	98.9	6,601.7	201,689.4

Table 12-11 PJM capacity (MW) by age (years): at December 31, 2014

## Figure 12-2 PJM capacity (MW) by age (years): at December 31, 2014

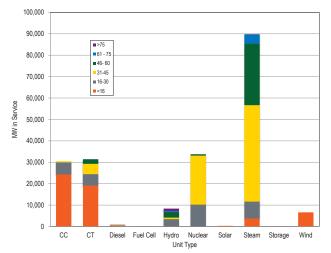


Figure 12-2 and Table 12-11 show the age of PJM generators by unit type. Units older than 30 years comprise 110,568.5 MW, or 55.4 percent, of the total capacity of 201,689.4 MW. Units older than 45 years comprise 40,209.6 MW, or 19.9 percent of the total capacity.

Table 12-12 shows the effect that expected retirements and new generation in the queues would have on the existing generation mix, noting the generators in excess of 40 years of age as of December 31, 2014, which are likely to retire by 2024. The expected role of gas-fired generation depends largely on projects in the queues and continued retirement of coal-fired generation. Existing capacity in SWMAAC is currently 63.7 percent steam; this would be reduced to 45.0 percent by 2024. CC and CT generators would comprise 40.2 percent of total capacity in SWMAAC in 2024.

In Non-MAAC zones, 81.1 percent of all generation 40 years or older, as of December 31, 2014, is steam, primarily coal.<sup>14</sup> If the older coal units retire and if all queued wind MW are built as planned, by 2024, wind farms would account for 11.4 percent of total non-derated ICAP MW in Non-MAAC zones.

<sup>14</sup> Non-MAAC zones consist of the AEP, AP, ATSI, ComEd, DAY, DEOK, DLCO, and Dominion control zones.

# Table 12-12 Comparison of generators 40 years and older with slated capacity additions (MW) through 2024, as of December 31, 2014<sup>15</sup>

		Capacity of	D	Capacity of	D	DI	DL	E.C	D
A	Unit Turne	Generators 40 Years or Older	Percent of	Generators	Percent of	Planned	Planned Retirements	Estimated	Percent of
Area EMAAC	Unit Type		Area Total	of All Ages	Area Total	Additions	0.0	Capacity 2024	Area Total 45.6%
EIVIAAC	Combined Cycle	198.0	1.6%	10,084.0	29.7%	9,584.6		19,668.6	
	Combustion Turbine	4,041.8	31.8%	7,249.2	21.4%	615.8	2,196.2	5,668.8	13.1%
	Diesel	58.9	0.5%	149.7	0.4%	14.3	8.0	156.0	0.4%
	Fuel Cell	0.0	0.0%	30.0	0.1%	0.0	0.0	30.0	0.1%
	Hydroelectric	2,042.0	16.0%	2,047.0	6.0%	0.0	0.0	2,047.0	4.7%
	Nuclear	2,865.3	22.5%	8,654.3	25.5%	330.0	0.0	8,984.3	20.8%
	Solar	0.0	0.0%	253.2	0.7%	1,365.7	0.0	1,618.9	3.8%
	Steam	3,523.0	27.7%	5,475.1	16.1%	22.9	1,259.5	4,238.5	9.8%
	Storage	0.0	0.0%	3.0	0.0%	45.0	0.0	48.0	0.1%
	Wind	0.0	0.0%	7.5	0.0%	652.0	0.0	659.5	1.5%
	EMAAC Total	12,729.0	100.0%	33,953.0	100.0%	12,630.3	3,463.7	43,119.6	100.0%
SWMAAC	Combined Cycle	0.0	0.0%	230.0	2.2%	2,614.5	0.0	2,844.5	23.3%
	Combustion Turbine	873.3	15.0%	1,811.7	17.4%	256.0	0.0	2,067.7	16.9%
	Diesel	0.0	0.0%	28.3	0.3%	29.0	0.0	57.3	0.5%
	Hydroelectric	0.0	0.0%	0.0	0.0%	0.4	0.0	0.4	0.0%
	Nuclear	866.0	14.8%	1,716.0	16.5%	0.0	0.0	1,716.0	14.1%
	Solar	0.0	0.0%	0.0	0.0%	25.0	0.0	25.0	0.2%
	Steam	4,098.5	70.2%	6,644.6	63.7%	132.0	1,278.0	5,498.6	45.0%
	SWMAAC Total	5,837.8	100.0%	10,430.6	100.0%	3,056.9	1,278.0	12,209.5	100.0%
WMAAC	Combined Cycle	0.0	0.0%	3,918.9	16.7%	8,634.0	0.0	12,552.9	36.6%
	Combustion Turbine	713.5	6.7%	1,430.2	6.1%	703.7	0.0	2,133.9	6.2%
	Diesel	46.2	0.4%	147.7	0.6%	66.8	6.0	208.5	0.6%
	Hydroelectric	887.2	8.3%	1,238.4	5.3%	45.3	0.0	1,283.7	3.7%
	Nuclear	805.0	7.5%	3,325.0	14.2%	35.0	0.0	3,360.0	9.8%
	Solar	0.0	0.0%	15.0	0.1%	145.5	0.0	160.5	0.5%
	Steam	8,225.5	77.0%	12,163.4	52.0%	417.0	597.0	11,983.4	35.0%
	Storage	0.0	0.0%	20.0	0.1%	107.5	0.0	127.5	0.4%
	Wind	0.0	0.0%	1,150.6	4.9%	1,317.6	0.0	2,468.2	7.2%
	WMAAC Total	10,677.4	100.0%	23,409.2	100.0%	11,472.3	603.0	34,278.5	100.0%
Non-MAAC	Combined Cycle	244.0	0.5%	16,239.9	12.1%	20,406.5	0.0	36,646.4	21.9%
	Combustion Turbine	1,250.6	2.5%	20,930.7	15.6%	718.7	0.0	21,649.4	12.9%
	Diesel	71.8	0.1%	500.5	0.4%	147.5	10.3	637.7	0.4%
	Hydroelectric	1,702.0	3.4%	5,092.6	3.8%	231.2	0.0	5,323.8	3.2%
	Nuclear	6,301.9	12.4%	20,049.3	15.0%	1,696.0	0.0	21,745.3	13.0%
	Solar	0.0	0.0%	49.0	0.0%	1,441.8	0.0	1,490.8	0.9%
	Steam	41,179.7	81.1%	65,515.2	48.9%	2,269.2	7,421.8	60,362.6	36.1%
	Storage	0.0	0.0%	75.9	0.1%	347.6	0.0	423.5	0.3%
	Wind	0.0	0.0%	5,443.6	4.1%	13,690.5	0.0	19,134.1	11.4%
	Non-MAAC Total	50,750.0	100.0%	133,896.7	100.0%	40,948.9	7,432.1	167,413.5	100.0%
All Areas	Total	79,994.2		201,689.4	10010 /0	68,108.4	12,776.8	257,021.0	

<sup>15</sup> Percentages shown in Table 12-12 are based on unrounded, underlying data and may differ from calculations based on the rounded values in the tables.

## Generation and Transmission Interconnection Planning Process

PJM made changes to the queue process in May 2012.<sup>16</sup> These changes included reducing the length of the queues, creating an alternate queue for some small projects, and adjustments to the rules regarding suspension rights and Capacity Interconnection Rights (CIR).

## **Small Generator Interconnection**

Due to the growing number of small generating facilities, FERC issued Order No. 2006 to extend interconnection service to devices used for the production of electricity having a capacity of no more than 20 MW and established the Small Generator Interconnection Procedures (SGIP) and a Small Generator Interconnection Agreement (SGIA).<sup>17</sup> The SGIP and SGIA are consistent with the standard Large Generator Interconnection Procedures document (LGIP) and standard Large Generator Interconnection Agreement (LGIA) for generating facilities larger than 20 MW, established in FERC Order No. 2003.<sup>18</sup>

FERC Order No. 792 was issued on November 22, 2013, to make several amendments to the SGIP and SGIA.<sup>19</sup> One revision is a provision for the option of a preapplication report of existing information about system conditions at a possible Point of Interconnection. This order also increases the threshold to participate in the Fast Track Process from 2 MW to 5 MW, but only for inverter-based machines.<sup>20</sup> The thresholds for all other eligible types (synchronous & induction) will remain at 2 MW. Another revision is to the customer options meeting and the supplemental review following the failure of the Fast Track screens so that the supplemental review is performed at the discretion of the Interconnection Customer.<sup>21</sup> This includes minimum load and other screens to determine if a Small Generating Facility may be interconnected safely and reliably. In addition, the SGIP Facilities Study Agreement will be revised to allow written comments to the Transmission Provider, similar to what is currently allowed for large generator projects. Finally, the SGIP and SGIA will now specifically include energy storage devices.<sup>22</sup> PJM filed these revisions to the OATT with FERC on August 4, 2014.23 No protests or comments were filed. An order is pending.

## Interconnection Study Phase

In the study phase of the interconnection planning process, a series of studies are performed to determine the feasibility, impact, and cost of projects in the queue. Table 12-13 shows an overview of PJM's study process. In addition to these steps, system impact and facilities studies are often redone when a project is withdrawn in order to determine the impact on the projects remaining in the queue.

PJM's Manual 14A states that it can take up to 739 days in addition to the (unspecified) time it takes to complete the facilities study to obtain an interconnection construction service agreement (CSA). It further states that a feasibility study should take no longer than 334 days from the day it entered the queue.<sup>24</sup> Manual 14B requires PJM to apply a commercial probability factor at the feasibility study stage to improve the accuracy of capacity and cost estimates. The commercial probability factor is based on the historical incidence of projects dropping out of the queue at the impact study stage.<sup>25</sup>

Table 12-14 shows the milestone due when projects were withdrawn, for all withdrawn projects.<sup>26</sup> Of the projects withdrawn, 49.7 percent were withdrawn before the Impact Study was completed.

25 See PJM. Manual 14B. "PJM Region Transmission Planning Process," Revision 27 (April 23, 2014), p.82.

<sup>16</sup> See letter from PJM to Secretary Kimberly Bose, Docket No. ER12-1177-000, <<u>http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/ferc/2012-filings/2012029-er12-1177-000.ashx></u>.

<sup>17</sup> See Standardization of Generator Interconnection Agreements and Procedures, FERC Stats. & Regs. ¶31,146 (2003), order on reh'g, Order No. 2003-A, FERC Stats. & Regs. ¶ 31,160, order on reh'g, Order No. 2003-B, FERC Stats. & Regs. ¶ 31,171 (2004), order on reh'g, Order No. 2003-C, FERC Stats. & Regs. ¶ 31,190 (2005), aff'd sub nom. Nat'l Ass'n of Regulatory Util. Comm'rs v. FERC, 475 E3d 1277 (D.C. Cir. 2007), cert. denied, 128 S. Ct. 1468 (2008).

<sup>18</sup> See Standardization of Small Generator Interconnection Agreements and Procedures, Order No. 2006, FERC Stats. & Regs. ¶ 31,180 (2005), order on reh'g, Order No. 2006-A, FERC Stats. & Regs. ¶ 31,196 (2005).

<sup>19</sup> See Small Generator Interconnection Agreements and Procedures, 145 FERC ¶ 61,159 (2013) (Order No. 792).

<sup>20</sup> See Order No. 792 at P 106

<sup>22</sup> See 145 FERC ¶ 61,159 at P 228 (2013).

<sup>23</sup> See "PJM Compliance Filing," Docket No. ER14-2590-000 (August 4, 2014).

<sup>24</sup> See PJM. Manual 14A. "Generation and Transmission Interconnection Process," Revision 15 (April 17, 2014), p.37.

<sup>26</sup> In some cases, a Wholesale Market Participation Agreement (WMPA) is executed instead of an Interconnection Service Agreement (ISA).

Process Step	Start on	Financial Obligation	Days for PJM to Complete	Days for Applicant to Decide Whether to Continue
Feasibility Study	Close of current queue	Cost of study (partially refundable deposit)	90	30
	Upon acceptance of the System Impact			
System Impact Study	Study Agreement	Cost of study (partially refundable deposit)	120	30
	Upon acceptance of the Facilities Study			
Facilities Study	Agreement	Cost of study (refundable deposit)	Varies	60
	Upon acceptance of Interconnection			
Schedule of Work	Service Agreement (ISA)	Letter of credit for upgrade costs	Varies	37
Construction (only	Upon acceptance of Interconnection			
for new generation)	Construction Service Agreement (ICSA)	None	Varies	NA

#### Table 12-13 PJM generation planning process<sup>27</sup>

# Table 12–14 Last milestone completed at time of withdrawal

	Projects	
Milestone Completed	Withdrawn	Percent
Never Started	194	12.2%
Feasibility	596	37.5%
Impact	515	32.4%
Facility	98	6.2%
Interconnection Service Agreement (ISA)	136	8.6%
Construction Service Agreement (CSA) or beyond	49	3.1%
Total	1,588	100.0%

Table 12-15 and Table 12-16 show the time spent at various stages in the queue process and the completion time for the studies performed. For completed projects, there is an average time of 887 days, or 2.4 years, between entering a queue and going into service. Nuclear, hydro, and wind projects tend to take longer to go into service. The average time to go into service for all other fuel types is 753 days. For withdrawn projects, there is an average time of 654 days between entering a queue and withdrawing.

# Table 12-15 Average project queue times (days) atDecember 31, 2014

		Standard		
Status	Average (Days)	Deviation	Minimum	Maximum
Active	1,060	710	59	3,890
In-Service	887	691	0	4,024
Suspended	1,914	697	699	3,652
Under Construction	1,736	883	367	6,380
Withdrawn	654	656	0	4,249

Table 12-16 presents information on the actual time in the stages of the queue for those projects not yet in service. Of the 549 projects in the queue as of December 31, 2014, 42 had a completed feasibility study and 186 were under construction.

## Table 12–16 PJM generation planning summary: at December 31, 2014

	Number of	Percent of	Average	Maximum
Milestone Completed	Projects	Total Projects	Days	Days
Not Started	124	22.6%	102	458
Feasibility Study	42	7.7%	351	882
Impact Study	84	15.3%	1,107	3,160
Facility Study	21	3.8%	1,394	2,549
Interconnection Service				
Agreement (ISA)	18	3.3%	684	2,527
Construction Service				
Agreement (CSA)	3	0.5%	283	302
Under Construction	186	33.9%	1,413	3,811
Suspended	71	12.9%	1,647	3,587
Total	549	100.0%		

# Regional Transmission Expansion Plan (RTEP)

## Artificial Island

PJM has been seeking transmission solutions to improve stability and operational performance issues, as well to eliminate potential planning criteria violations in the Artificial Island Area, which includes the Salem and Hope Creek nuclear plants. PJM developed a new transmission expansion project solicitation process in two Order No. 1000 FERC compliance filings (dated October 25, 2012, and July 22, 2013), and described its approach as "utiliz[ing] the study process proposed under Order No. 1000."<sup>28 29</sup> PJM evaluated 26 proposals based on factors including siting, permitting, line crossings, outage requirements, and impacts to the Salem nuclear plant.

To date, PJM has engaged in an iterative process with Artificial Island project sponsors to modify the proposals and to allow updated cost estimates.

<sup>27</sup> Other agreements may also be required, e.g. Interconnection Construction Service Agreement (ICSA), Upgrade Construction Service Agreement (UCSA). See PJM. "Manual 14C: Generation and Transmission Interconnection Process," Revision 08 (December 20, 2012) p.29.

<sup>28</sup> See "FERC Order 1000 Implementation" at <http://www.pjm.com/planning/rtep-development/ expansion-plan-process/ferc-order-1000.aspx>.

<sup>29</sup> See PJM filing, Docket No. ER15-639-000 (Dec. 16, 2014) at 7.

The Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee (TEAC) recommended that PSE&G be selected to proceed with the Artificial Island project.<sup>30 31</sup> On July 23, 2014, the PJM Board of Managers deferred the selection of a winner in order to review and address issues raised.<sup>32</sup>

On August 12, 2014, PJM requested additional information for five of the submitted proposals. The bidders for these proposals have been given the opportunity to supplement their proposals with updated cost estimates, as a result of PJM's modifications made during the initial evaluation.<sup>33</sup> All of the bidders responded by submitting the supplemental information requested.<sup>34</sup> PJM has engaged FERC's Alternative Dispute Resolution (ADR) process, which includes "an Administrative Law Judge present in a non-decisional role to ensure the fairness and due process" surrounding the final selection for this project.<sup>35</sup>

In a December 9, 2014, TEAC update on this project, PJM reported that input from permitting and regulatory entities had been gathered and additional constructability analysis and performance analysis had been conducted. The analysis includes a comparison of permitting and regulatory issues and a performance analysis. The selection process will also consider both the proposing entity's cost containment numbers as well as PJM cost estimates. A final selection has not yet been made.<sup>36</sup>

PJM's process has been controversial. On July 14, 2014, PHI and Exelon submitted a letter complaining "PJM adopted a sponsorship model ... and determine the best proposal amongst those submitted... PJM did not follow this process."<sup>37</sup> On January 29, 2015, PSEG filed

32 See Letter from Steve Herling, dated July 23, 2104 at <http://www.pim.com/~/media/committeesgroups/committees/teac/20140807/20140807-teac-artificial-island-letter.ashx>.

34 See "Supplemental Responses," at <http://www.pjm.com/planning/rtep-development/expansionplan-process/ferc-order-1000/rtep-proposal-windows/closed-artificial-island-proposals.aspx>. a complaint alleging that PJM was not following the Order No. 1000 process, particularly objecting to the iterative nature of proposal development and the use of components of its proposal to enhance competing proposals.<sup>38</sup>

## **Other RTEP Proposals**

The TEAC regularly reviews internal and external proposals to improve transmission reliability throughout PJM. On July 22, 2014, the PJM Board of Managers authorized \$143.6 million to resolve baseline reliability violations. Subsequently, the RTEP proposal window 1, open from June 27 through July 28, 2014, yielded 106 baseline reliability projects proposals, encompassing 18 target transmission owner zones and 10 states.<sup>39</sup> None of these submissions were by a developer that was not a transmission owner. RTEP considered these proposals along with others reviewed at previous sub-regional RTEP (SRRTEP) and TEAC meetings that occurred between February and September, 2014. In the end, 22 projects were recommended by the TEAC and approved by the PJM Board All 22 projects were transmission owner upgrades with a total estimated cost of \$81.5 million.40

The TEAC identified an additional \$510 million in new baseline upgrades and changes to previously approved projects, as a result of the 2014 RTEP and 143 system impact studies performed on transmission planning projects. In addition, several immediate need reliability projects were also approved by the PJM Board.

RTEP's Proposal Window 2 closed on November 17, 2014, but an Addendum Proposal Window opened on January 20, 2015, because of a change in scope that will address a 2019 N-1-1 voltage drop. This window will remain open until February 3, 2015. In compliance with Order 1000, PJM also opened a Proposal Window on November 1, 2014, for all long term issues. It will remain open until February 27, 2017. For this window, PJM is using a multi-driver approach (MDA), and accepting proposals addressing not just long term

<sup>30</sup> The TEAC Charter states: "PJM staff will be ultimately responsible for preparing and issuing all reports, running the committee meeting, management of data, final analytical work, and compilation and publication of other relevant documentation that may be required from time to time." <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/teac/postings/teaccharter.ashv>.</a>

<sup>31</sup> See "Artificial Island Proposal Window," <a href="http://pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/teac/20140616/20140616-teac-artificial-island-recommendation.ashx>">http://pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/teac/20140616/20140616-teac-artificial-island-recommendation.ashx>">http://pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/teac/20140616/20140616-teac-artificial-island-recommendation.ashx>">http://pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/teac/20140616-teac-artificial-island-recommendation.ashx>">http://pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/teac/20140616-teac-artificial-island-recommendation.ashx>">http://pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/teac/20140616-teac-artificial-island-recommendation.ashx>">http://pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/commendation.ashx>">http://pim.com/~/media/committees/teac/20140616-teac-artificial-island-recommendation.ashx>">http://pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees-groups/committees-groups/commendation.ashx>">http://pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees-groups/commendation.ashx>">http://pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees-groups/committees-groups/committees-groups/commendation.ashx>">http://pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees-groups/committees-groups/committees-groups/committees-groups/commendation.ashx>">http://pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees-g

<sup>33</sup> See Letter from Steve Herling, dated August 12, 2104 at <<u>http://www.pim.com/~/media/planning/</u> rtep-dev/expan-plan-process/ferc-order-1000/rtep-proposal-windows/august-12-2014supplemental-request-letter.ashx>.

<sup>35</sup> See Letter from Pauline Foley, dated August 29, 2104 at <<u>http://www.pim.com/~/media/planning/</u> rtep-dev/expan-plan-process/ferc-order-1000/rtep-proposal-windows/pjm-letter-to-chief-judgewagner-regarding-artificial-island.ashx>.

<sup>36</sup> See TEAC "Artificial Island" presentation at <http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/ committees/teac/20141209/20141209-artificial-island-update.ashx>.

<sup>37</sup> See Letter from PHI/Exelon to Howard Schneider, Chair, PJM Board, re PJM Process for Evaluating Artificial Island Proposals, which can be accessed at: <a href="https://www.pim.com/~/media/about-pim/who-we-are/public-disclosures/20140714-exelon-letter-regarding-the-pim-process-for-evaluating-competitive-artificial-island-proposals.ashx>.</a>

<sup>38</sup> Complaint of Public Service Electric and Gas Company Against PJM Interconnection, LLC., Docket No. EL15-40-000.

<sup>39</sup> See "Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee Reliability Analysis Update," September 25, 2014, at <<u>http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/</u> teac/20140925/20140925-reliability-analysis-update.ashx>.

reliability, but also energy market efficiency, capacity market efficiency, and public policy.<sup>41</sup>

## Consolidated Edison Company of New York, Inc. (Con Edison) Wheeling Contracts

A FERC order issued on September 6, 2010, reestablished the terms of an agreement between Con Edison and PJM to provide power to New York City that had been in place since the 1970s. Part of the settlement included an agreement by both parties that Con Edison would henceforth be subject to PJM RTEP costs, from which they had been previously exempt.<sup>42</sup> On December 11, 2013, the PJM Board approved changes to the RTEP, which included approximately \$1.5 billion in additional baseline transmission enhancements and expansions.43 PJM calculated Con Edison's cost responsibility assignment as approximately \$629 million. On February 10, 2014, Con Edison filed a protest to the cost allocation proposal.44 Con Edison asserted that the cost allocation proposal is not permitted under the service agreement for transmission service under the PJM Tariff and related

settlement agreement, and that PJM's allocation of costs of the PSE&G upgrade to the Con Edison zone is unjust and unreasonable. On March 7, 2014, PJM submitted a motion for leave to answer and limited answer to the protest submitted by Con Edison.<sup>45</sup> PJM argued that the filed and approved RTEP cost allocation process was followed, and that Con Edison's cost assignment responsibilities were addressed by the Settlement agreement and Schedule 12 of the PJM Tariff.

## **Backbone Facilities**

PJM baseline upgrade projects are implemented to resolve reliability criteria violations. PJM backbone projects are a subset of baseline upgrade projects that have been given the informal designation of backbone due to their relative significance. Backbone upgrades are on the extra high voltage (EHV) system and resolve a wide range of reliability criteria violations and market congestion issues. The current backbone projects are Mount Storm-Doubs, Jacks Mountain, Susquehanna-Roseland, and Surry Skiffes Creek 500kV. Figure 12-3 shows the location of these four projects.

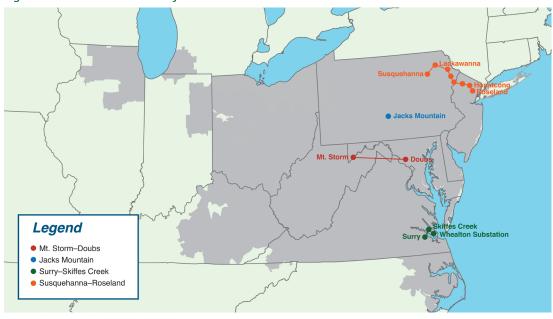


Figure 12-3 PJM Backbone Projects

41 See "Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee 2014 Market Efficiency Analysis," October 09, 2014, at <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/teac/20141009/20141009-market-efficiency-analysis-update.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/teac/20141009/20141009-market-efficiency-analysis-update.ashx>.</a>

<sup>42 132</sup> FERC ¶ 61,221 p.8 (2010).

<sup>43</sup> See the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 12, "Planning," for a more detailed discussion.

<sup>44</sup> See Consolidated Edison Company of New York, Inc. Docket No. ER14-972-000 (February 10, 2014).

<sup>45</sup> See PJM Interconnection L.L.C. Docket No. ER14-972-000 (March 7, 2014).

The Mount Storm-Doubs transmission line, which serves West Virginia, Virginia, and Maryland, was originally built in 1966. The structures and equipment are approaching the end of their expected service life and require replacement to ensure reliability in its service areas. The first two phases, the line rebuild and the energizing of the Mount Storm switchyard, are complete. Construction plans for Phase 3, consisting of additional upgrades to the Mount Storm switchyard, are under development. Completion of this phase is expected by the end of 2015.<sup>46</sup>

The Jacks Mountain project is required to resolve voltage problems for load deliverability starting June 1, 2017. Jacks Mountain will be a new 500kV substation connected to the existing Conemaugh-Juniata and Keystone-Juniata 500kV circuits. Transmission foundations are planned for fall 2015. Below grade construction of the sub-station is scheduled to be completed by September 2016, and above grade, relay/ control construction, is planned for October 2016-June 2017.<sup>47</sup>

The Susquehanna-Roseland project is required to resolve reliability criteria violations starting June 1, 2012. Susquehanna-Roseland will be a new 500 kV transmission line connecting the Susquehanna, Lackawanna, Hopatcong, and Roseland buses. PPL is responsible for the first two legs. The Susquehanna-Lackawanna portion went into service on September 23, 2014, and the expectation, as of December 31, 2014, is that the Lackawanna-Hopatcong portion will be energized by June, 2015. The Hopatcong – Roseland leg, executed by PSE&G, was placed in service on April 1, 2014.<sup>48</sup>

The Surry Skiffes Creek 500kV was initiated in the fall of 2014 to relieve the overload of the James River Crossing Double Circuit Towerline anticipated to result from the retirement of Chesapeake units 1-4, which occurred in December 2014, and Yorktown 1, which is pending. It will include a new 7.7 mile 500kV line between Surry and Skiffes, a new 20.25 mile 230kV line between Skiffes Creek and Whealton, and a new Skiffes Creek

500/230kV switching station. Dominion anticipates beginning construction in early 2015 and expects the 500kV line to be completed by January 1, 2016 and the 230kV line to be completed by April 30, 2016.<sup>49</sup>

## Transmission Facility Outages Scheduling Transmission Facility Outage Requests

PJM designates some transmission facilities as reportable. A transmission facility is reportable if a change in its status can affect a transmission constraint on any Monitored Transmission Facility. A facility is also reportable if it impedes the free-flowing ties within the PJM RTO and/or adjacent areas.<sup>50</sup> When one of the reportable transmission facilities needs to be taken out of service, the TO is required to submit an outage request as early as possible. The outages are categorized by duration: greater than 30 calendar days; less than or equal to 30 calendar days and greater than five calendar days; or less than or equal to five calendar days. Table 12-17 shows the summary of transmission facility outage requests by duration.

## Table 12-17 Transmission facility outage requestduration: 2013 and 2014

	2013		2014	
	Number of		Number of	
Days	Outage Requests	Percent	Outage Requests	Percent
<=5	5,467	78.8%	6,135	77.2%
>5 & <=30	1,099	15.8%	1,298	16.3%
>30	375	5.4%	512	6.4%
Total	6,941	100.0%	7,945	100.0%

After receiving a transmission facility outage request from a TO, PJM assigns a "received status," based on its submission date, outage date, and outage duration. The received status can be on time, late or past deadline, as defined in Table 12-18.<sup>51</sup>

<sup>46</sup> See Dominion "Mt. Storm-Doubs," which can be accessed at: <http://www.pjm.com/planning/ rtep-upgrades-status/backbone-status/mount-storm-doubs.aspx>

<sup>47</sup> See "Jacks Mountain," which can be accessed at: <htp://www.pjm.com/planning/rtep-upgradesstatus/backbone-status/jacks-mountain.aspx>.

<sup>48</sup> See "Susquehanna-Roseland," which can be accessed at: <http://www.pjm.com/planning/rtepupgrades-status/backbone-status/ susquehanna-roseland.aspx>.

<sup>49</sup> See "Surry-Skiffes Creek 500kV and Skiffes Creek-Whealton 230kV Projects," which can be accessed at: <a href="https://www.dom.com/corporate/what-we-do/electricity/transmission-lines-andprojects/surry-skiffes-creek-500kv-and-skiffes-creek-whealton-230kv-projects">https://www.dom.com/corporate/what-we-do/electricity/transmission-lines-andprojects/surry-skiffes-creek-500kv-and-skiffes-creek-whealton-230kv-projects>.

<sup>50</sup> See PJM. "Manual 3a: Energy Management System (EMS) Model Updates and Quality Assurance (QA), Revision 9 (January 22, 2015).

<sup>51</sup> See "PJM. "Manual 3: Transmission Operations," Revision 46 (December 1, 2014), p.58.

# Table 12-18 PJM transmission facility request status definition

Duration	Request Submitted Date	Ticket Status
>30 days	The earlier of 1) February 1st , 2) the 1st of the	
	month six months prior to the starting month of	
	the outage	On Time
	After or on the earlier of 1) February 1st, 2) the	
	1st of the month six months prior to the starting	
	month of the outage	Late
	After 8:00AM three days prior to the outage	Past Deadline
<=30 days	Before the 1st of the month six months prior to	
and $> 5$ days	the starting month of the outage	On Time
	After or on the 1st of the month six months prior	
	to the starting month of the outage	Late
	After 8:00AM three days prior to the outage	Past Deadline
<=5 days	Before the 1st of the month one month prior to	
	the starting month of the outage	On Time
	After or on the 1st of the month one month prior	
	to the starting month of the outage	Late
	After 8:00AM three days prior to the outage	Past Deadline

Table 12-19 shows a summary of requests with on time received status. In 2014, 52.7 percent of outage requests received were on time, compared to 49.5 percent in 2013.

Once received, PJM schedules the request according to its priority, which is determined by its submission date. If a request has an emergency flag set, it has the highest priority and will be approved even if submitted past its deadline. Table 12-20 shows emergency request statistics. Overall, 15.1 percent of all outage requests submitted in 2014 were for emergency outages.

For late tickets, the outage request may be denied or cancelled if it is expected to cause congestion. Table 12-21 shows a summary of requests which PJM determined might cause congestion. Overall, 23.7 percent of all tickets submitted in 2014 were congestion tickets, compared to 23.5 percent in 2013.

#### Table 12-19 Transmission outage requests with on time status: 2013 and 2014

_		2013			2014	
	Number of	Number of On Time	Percent of On Time	Number of	Number of On Time	Percent of On Time
Days	Outage Requests	Outage Requests	Outage Requests	Outage Requests	Outage Requests	Outage Requests
<=5	5,467	2,745	50.2%	6,135	3,271	53.3%
>5 & <=30	1,099	541	49.2%	1,298	688	53.0%
>30	375	150	40.0%	512	229	44.7%
Total	6,941	3,436	49.5%	7,945	4,188	52.7%

#### Table 12-20 Emergency transmission outage summary: 2013 and 2014

		2013			2014	
	Number of	Number of On Time	Percent of On Time	Number of	Number of On Time	Percent of On Time
Days	Outage Requests	Outage Requests	Outage Requests	Outage Requests	Outage Requests	Outage Requests
<=5	5,467	2,745	50.2%	6,135	3,271	53.3%
>5 & <=30	1,099	541	49.2%	1,298	688	53.0%
>30	375	150	40.0%	512	229	44.7%
Total	6,941	3,436	49.5%	7,945	4,188	52.7%

Table 12-21 Transmission facility	outage ticket	congestion status summa	ry: 2013 and 2014

	2013			2014			
		Number of	Percent of		Number of	Percent of	
Submission Status	Number of Tickets	Congestion Tickets	Congestion Tickets	Number of Tickets	<b>Congestion Tickets</b>	<b>Congestion Tickets</b>	
Late & Emergency	1,008	109	10.8%	1,190	93	7.8%	
Late & Non-Emergency	2,497	340	13.6%	2,567	366	14.3%	
On Time & Emergency	10	6	60.0%	7	1	14.3%	
On Time & Non-Emergency	3,426	1,179	34.4%	4,181	1,419	33.9%	
Total	6,941	1,634	23.5%	7,945	1,879	23.7%	

## Rescheduling Transmission Facility Outage Requests

A TO can reschedule or cancel an outage (Table 12-22). In 2014, 10.2 percent of transmission outage requests were approved by PJM and then rescheduled by the TOs, and 14.2 percent of the transmission outages were approved by PJM and subsequently cancelled by the TOs.

An outage lasting five days or less, with an on-time status, can be rescheduled within the original scheduled month without losing its on-time status.<sup>52</sup> This rule allows a TO to move an outage to an earlier date than originally requested within the same month with very short notice. The short notice may create issues for PJM market participants if it affects market outcomes. The MMU recommends that PJM reevaluate all transmission outage tickets with outages lasting five days or less when the outage is rescheduled.

A transmission outage ticket with outage duration exceeding five days can retain its on-time status if the outage is moved to a future month, and the revision is submitted by the first of the month prior to the month in which new proposed outage will occur.<sup>53</sup> This rule creates the opportunity for TOs to submit a transmission outage that, once approved, acts as a reservation that does not require further review and allows postponements without review.

The MMU recommends that PJM reevaluate all transmission outage tickets with outages lasting more than five days when the outage is rescheduled.

#### Table 12-22 Rescheduled transmission outage request summary: 2013 and 2014

	2013					2014				
		Number of	Percent of	Number of	Percent of		Number of	Percent of	Number of	Percent of
		Approved	Approved	Approved and	Approved and		Approved	Approved	Approved and	Approved and
	Number	and Revised	and Revised	Cancelled	Cancelled	Number	and Revised	and Revised	Cancelled	Cancelled
Duration	of Tickets	Tickets	Tickets	Tickets	Tickets	of Tickets	Tickets	Tickets	Tickets	Tickets
<=5 days	5,467	1,020	18.7%	801	14.7%	6,135	607	9.9%	972	15.8%
>5 & <=30 days	1,099	254	23.1%	117	10.6%	1,298	139	10.7%	115	8.9%
>30 days	375	82	21.9%	25	6.7%	512	63	12.3%	41	8.0%
Total	6,941	1,356	19.5%	943	13.6%	7,945	809	10.2%	1,128	14.2%

<sup>52</sup> PJM. "Manual 3: Transmission Outages," Revision 46 (December 1, 2014), p. 63.

# Financial Transmission and Auction Revenue Rights

In an LMP market, the lowest cost generation is dispatched to meet the load, subject to the ability of the transmission system to deliver that energy. When the lowest cost generation is remote from load centers, the physical transmission system permits that lowest cost generation to be delivered to load. This was true prior to the introduction of LMP markets and continues to be true in LMP markets. Prior to the introduction of LMP markets, contracts based on the physical rights associated with the transmission system were the mechanism used to provide for the delivery of low cost generation to load. Firm transmission customers who paid for the transmission system through rates were the beneficiaries of the system.

After the introduction of LMP markets, financial transmission rights (FTRs) permitted the loads which pay for the transmission system to continue to receive those benefits in the form of revenues which offset congestion to the extent permitted by the transmission system.<sup>1</sup> Financial transmission rights and the associated revenues were directly provided to loads in recognition of the facts that loads pay for the transmission system which permits low cost generation to be delivered to load. Another way of describing the result is that FTRs and the associated revenues were directly provided to loads in recognition of the fact that load pays locational prices which result in load payments in excess of generation revenues which are the source of the funds available to offset congestion costs in an LMP market.<sup>2</sup> In other words, load payments in excess of generation revenues are the source of the funds to pay FTRs. In an LMP system, the only way to ensure that load receives the benefits associated with the use of the transmission system to deliver low cost energy is to use FTRs to pay back to load the difference between the total load payments and the total generation revenues associated with congestion.

The 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM focuses on the Long Term, Annual and Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions during the 2013 to 2014 planning period, covering January 1, 2014, through December 31, 2014.

# Table 13-1 The FTR Auction Markets results were competitive

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design
Market Structure	Competitive	
Participant Behavior	Competitive	
Market Performance	Competitive	Mixed

- Market structure was evaluated as competitive because the FTR auction is voluntary and the ownership positions resulted from the distribution of ARRs and voluntary participation.
- Participant behavior was evaluated as competitive because there was no evidence of anti-competitive behavior.
- Market performance was evaluated as competitive because it reflected the interaction between participant demand behavior and FTR supply, limited by PJM's analysis of system feasibility.
- Market design was evaluated as mixed because while there are many positive features of the ARR/FTR design including a wide range of options for market participants to acquire FTRs and a competitive auction mechanism, there are several problematic features of the ARR/FTR design which need to be addressed. The market design incorporates widespread cross subsidies which are not consistent with an efficient market design and the market design as implemented results in overselling FTRs. FTR funding levels are reduced as a result of these factors.

## **Overview**

## **Financial Transmission Rights**

## **Market Structure**

• Supply. The principal binding constraints limiting the supply of FTRs in the 2014 to 2017 Long Term FTR Auction include the Monticello – East Winamac flowgate, approximately 120 miles north of Indianapolis, IN, and the Cumberland Ave – Bush flowgate, approximately 100 miles north of Indianapolis, IN. The principal binding constraints limiting the supply of FTRs in the Annual FTR Auction for the 2013 to 2014 planning period include the Cumberland Ave – Bush flowgate and the

<sup>1</sup> See 81 FERC ¶ 61,257, at 62,241 (1997).

<sup>2</sup> See Id. at 62, 259-62,260 & n. 123.

Beaver Channel - Albany flowgate, approximately 100 miles north of Springfield, IL.

Market participants can sell FTRs. In the 2015 to 2018 Long Term FTR Auction, total participant FTR sell offers were 240,748 MW, down from 316,056 MW from the 2014 to 2017 Long Term FTR Auction. In the 2014 to 2015 Annual FTR Auction, total participant FTR sell offers were 271,368 MW, down from 417,118 MW in the 2013 to 2014 planning period. In the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period, total participant FTR sell offers were 2,424,369 MW, down from 3,862,503 MW for the same period during the 2013 to 2014 planning period.

- Demand. In the 2015 to 2018 Long Term FTR Auction, total FTR buy bids were 3,124,613 MW, up 1.7 percent from 3,072,909 MW the previous planning period. There were 3,270,311 MW of buy and self-scheduled bids in the 2014 to 2015 Annual FTR Auction, down slightly from 3,274,373 MW in the previous planning period. The total FTR buy bids from the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period increased 7.6 percent from 16,604,063 MW for the same time period of the prior planning period, to 17,863,834 MW.
- Patterns of Ownership. For the 2015 to 2018 Long Term FTR Auction, financial entities purchased 57.5 percent of prevailing flow FTRs and 80.0 percent of counter flow FTRs. For the Monthly Balance of Planning Period Auctions, financial entities purchased 80.1 percent of prevailing flow and 83.0 percent of counter flow FTRs for January through December of 2014. Financial entities owned 69.7 percent of all prevailing and counter flow FTRs, including 60.7 percent of all prevailing flow FTRs and 84.9 percent of all counter flow FTRs during the period from January through December 2014.

## **Market Behavior**

- FTR Forfeitures. Total forfeitures for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period were \$165,433 for Increment Offers, Decrement Bids and UTC Transactions.
- **Credit Issues.** People's Power and Gas, LLC and CCES, LLC defaulted on their collateral calls and payment

obligations in January 2014. Customers of these members have been reallocated accordingly, and neither company held any financial transmission rights. These two load-serving members accounted for 17 of the total 33 default events.

## **Market Performance**

• Volume. The 2015 to 2018 Long Term FTR Auction cleared 277,865 MW (8.9 percent) of demand) of FTR buy bids, compared to 197,125 MW (6.4 percent) in the 2014 to 2018 Long Term FTR Auction. The Long Term FTR Auction also cleared 34,629 MW (14.4 percent) of FTR sell offers, up from 21,501 MW (6.8 percent) in the 2014 to 2017 Long Term FTR Auction.

In the Annual FTR Auction for the 2014 to 2015 planning period 365,843 MW (10.4 percent) of buy and self-schedule bids cleared, down from 420,489 MW (12.8 percent). For the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions 1,557,350 MW (8.7 percent) of FTR buy bids and 525,036 MW (21.7 percent) of FTR sell offers cleared.

• Price. The weighted-average buy-bid FTR price in the Annual FTR Auction for the 2014 to 2015 planning period was \$0.29 per MW, up from \$0.13 per MW in the 2013 to 2014 planning period. This is largely due to the decrease in Stage 1B and Stage 2 ARR availability, and the resulting decrease in FTR availability, built into the FTR auction model for the 2014 to 2015 planning period.

The weighted-average buy-bid FTR price in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for the 2013 to 2014 planning period was \$0.17, up from \$0.08 per MW in the 2013 to 2014 planning period.

• Revenue. The 2015 to 2018 Long Term FTR Auction generated \$9.0 million of net revenue for all FTRs, down from \$16.8 million in the 2014 to 2017 Long Term FTR Auction. The 2014 to 2015 Annual FTR Auction generated \$748.6 million in net revenue, up \$190.2 million from the 2013 to 2014 Annual FTR Auction. The Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions generated \$12.5 million in net revenue for all FTRs for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period, up from \$5.4

million for the same time period in the 2013 to 2014 planning period.

- **Revenue Adequacy.** FTRs were paid at 100 percent of the target allocation level for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period. This high level of revenue adequacy was primarily due to the significant reduction in the allocation of Stage 1B and Stage 2 ARRs as a result of PJM's implementation of more conservative outage assumptions and additional constraints (closed loop interfaces) in the FTR auction model.
- ARR and FTR Offset. ARRs and FTRs served as an effective, but not total, offset to congestion. ARR and FTR revenues offset 90.8 percent of the total congestion costs including the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market in PJM for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period. In the 2013 to 2014 planning period, total ARR and FTR revenues offset 98.2 percent of the congestion costs.
- **Profitability.** FTR profitability is the difference between the revenue received for an FTR and the cost of the FTR. In 2014, FTRs were profitable overall, with \$873.9 million in profits for physical entities, of which \$473.1 million was from self-scheduled FTRs, and \$543.6 million for financial entities. FTRs were undervalued in the auctions compared to their returns from congestion revenue, despite the fact that the payout ratio was less than 1.0. FTR profits were high for 2014 due in large part to very high January congestion and higher than normal congestion in February and March.

### **Auction Revenue Rights**

### **Market Structure**

- ARR Allocations. Due to more conservative treatment of transmission outages in the FTR Auction model by PJM, designed to reduce revenue inadequacy, ARR allocation quantities were significantly reduced. For the 2014 to 2015 planning period, Stage 1B and Stage 2 ARR allocations were reduced 84.9 percent and 88.1 percent from the 2013 to 2014 planning period.
- **Residual ARRs.** If ARR allocations are reduced as the result of a modeled transmission outage and the transmission outage ends during the relevant

planning year, the result is that residual ARRs may be available. These residual ARRs are automatically assigned to eligible participants the month before the effective date. Residual ARRs are only available on paths prorated in Stage 1 of the annual ARR allocation, only effective for single, whole months and cannot be self scheduled. Residual ARR clearing prices are based on monthly FTR auction clearing prices.

In the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period planning period, PJM allocated a total of 15,096.9 MW of residual ARRs, up from 6,428.8 MW in the first seven months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period, with a total target allocation of \$9.0 million for 2014, up from \$3.6 million for 2013. This 134.8 percent increase in volume was primarily a result of the significant reductions in Annual ARR Stage 1B allocations.

• ARR Reassignment for Retail Load Switching. There were 64,086 MW of ARRs associated with \$384,800 of revenue that were reassigned in the 2013 to 2014 planning period. There were 46,179 MW of ARRs associated with \$445,300 of revenue that were reassigned for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period.

### **Market Performance**

- Revenue Adequacy. For the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period, the ARR target allocations, which are based on the nodal price differences from the Annual FTR Auction, were \$733.7 million while PJM collected \$761.1 million from the combined Long Term, Annual and Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions, making ARRs revenue adequate. For the 2013 to 2014 planning period, the ARR target allocations were \$506.2 million while PJM collected \$568.8 million from the combined Long Term, Annual and Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions, making ARRs revenue adequate.
- ARRs as an Offset to Congestion. ARRs served as an effective offset against congestion. The total revenues received by ARR holders, including selfscheduled FTRs, offset 100 percent of the total congestion costs experienced by ARR holders across the Day-Ahead Energy Market and balancing energy market for the first seven months of the

2014 to 2015 planning period and for the 2013 to 2014 planning period. Individual participants may not have a 100 percent offset.

### Recommendations

- The MMU recommends that PJM report correct monthly payout ratios to reduce understatement of payout ratios on a monthly basis. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate portfolio netting to eliminate cross subsidies among FTR marketplace participants. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate subsidies to counter flow FTRs by applying the payout ratio to counter flow FTRs in the same way the payout ratio is applied to prevailing flow FTRs. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate geographic cross subsidies. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM improve transmission outage modeling in the FTR auction models. (Priority: Low. First reported 2013. Status: Adopted partially, 14/15 planning period.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM reduce FTR sales on paths with persistent overallocation of FTRs including clear rules for what defines persistent overallocation and how the reduction will be applied. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Adopted partially, 14/15 planning period.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM implement a seasonal ARR and FTR allocation system to better represent outages. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate overallocation requirement of ARRs in the Annual ARR Allocation process. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)
- The MMU recommends that PJM apply the FTR forfeiture rule to up to congestion transactions consistent with the application of the FTR forfeiture rule to increment offers and decrement bids. (Priority: High. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

• The MMU recommends that PJM not use the ATSI Interface or create similar closed loop interfaces to set zonal prices to accommodate the inadequacies of the demand side resource capacity product. Market prices should be a function of market fundamentals. The MMU recommends that, in general, the implementation of closed loop interface constraints be studied in advance and, if there is good reason to implement, implemented so as to include them in the FTR Auction model to minimize their impact on FTR funding. (Priority: Medium. First reported 2013. Status: Not adopted.)

### Conclusion

The annual ARR allocation provides firm transmission service customers with the financial equivalent of physically firm transmission service, without requiring physical transmission rights that are difficult to define and enforce. The fixed charges paid for firm transmission services result in the transmission system which provides physically firm transmission service.

After the introduction of LMP markets, financial transmission rights (FTRs) permitted the loads which pay for the transmission system to continue to receive those benefits in the form of revenues which offset congestion to the extent permitted by the transmission system. Financial transmission rights and the associated revenues were directly provided to loads in recognition of the facts that loads pay for the transmission system which permits low cost generation to be delivered to load. Another way of describing the result is that FTRs and the associated revenues were directly provided to loads in recognition of the fact that load pays locational prices which result in load payments in excess of generation revenues which are the source of the funds available to offset congestion costs in an LMP market. In other words, load payments in excess of generation revenues are the source of the funds to pay FTRs. In an LMP system, the only way to ensure that load receives the benefits associated with the use of the transmission system to deliver low cost energy is to use FTRs to pay back to load the difference between the total load payments and the total generation revenues associated with congestion.

With the creation of ARRs, FTRs no longer serve their original function of providing firm transmission customers with the financial equivalent of physically firm transmission service. FTR holders, with the creation of ARRs, do not have the right to financially firm transmission service and FTR holders do not have the right to revenue adequacy.

For these reasons, load should never be required to subsidize payments to FTR holders, regardless of the reason. Such subsidies have been suggested repeatedly.<sup>3</sup> One form of recommended subsidies would ignore balancing congestion when calculating total congestion dollars available to fund FTRs. This approach would ignore the fact that loads must pay both day ahead and balancing congestion. To eliminate balancing congestion from the FTR revenue calculation would require load to pay twice for congestion. Load would have to continue paying for the physical transmission system, would have to continue paying in excess of generator revenues and not have balancing congestion included in the calculation of congestion in order to increase the payout to holders of FTRs who are not loads and who therefore did not receive an allocation of ARRs. In other words, load would have to continue providing all the funding of FTRs, while payments to FTR holders who did not receive ARRs exceed total congestion on their FTR paths.

Revenue adequacy has received a lot of attention in the PJM FTR Market. There are several factors that can affect the reporting, distribution of and quantity of funding in the FTR Market. Revenue adequacy is misunderstood. FTR holders, with the creation of ARRs, do not have the right to financially firm transmission service and FTR holders do not have the right to revenue adequacy. ARR holders do have those rights based on their payment for the transmission system. FTR holders appropriately receive revenues based on actual congestion in both day-ahead and balancing markets. When day-ahead congestion differs significantly from real-time congestion, as has occurred only recently, this is evidence that there are reporting issues, cross subsidization issues, issues with the level of FTRs sold, and issues with modeling differences between the day-ahead and real-time. Such differences are not an indication that FTR holders are being underallocated total congestion dollars.

Reported FTR revenue sufficiency uses target allocations as the relevant benchmark. But target allocations are not the relevant benchmark. Target allocations are based on day-ahead congestion only, ignoring the other part of total congestion which is balancing congestion. The difference between the congestion payout using total congestion and the congestion payout using only dayahead congestion illustrates the issue. For 2014, total day-ahead congestion was \$2,218.4 million while total day-ahead plus balancing congestion was \$1,919.3 million, compared to target allocations of \$2,419.4 million in the same time period.

Clearing prices fell and cleared quantities increased from the 2010 to 2011 planning period through the 2013 to 2014 planning period. The market response to lower revenue adequacy was to reduce bid prices and to increase bid volumes and offer volumes.

PJM used a more conservative approach to modeling the transmission capability for the 2014 to 2015 planning period. The result was a significant reduction in Stage 1B and Stage 2 ARR allocations and a corresponding reduction in the available quantity of FTRs, an increase in FTR prices and an increase in ARR target allocations. The market response to the reduced supply of FTRs was increased bid prices, increased clearing prices and reduced clearing quantities.

The monthly payout ratio reported by PJM is understated. The PJM reported monthly payout ratio does not appropriately consider negative target allocations as a source of revenue to fund FTRs on a monthly basis. PJM's reported monthly payout ratios are based on an estimate of the results for the entire year. The reported monthly payout ratio should be the actual monthly results including all revenue. The MMU recommends that the calculation of the monthly FTR payout ratio appropriately include negative target allocations as a source of revenue, consistent with actual settlement payout.

FTR target allocations are currently netted within each organization in each hour. This means that within an hour, positive and negative target allocations within an organization's portfolio are offset prior to the application of the payout ratio to the positive target allocation FTRs. The payout ratios are also calculated based on these net FTR positions. The current method requires those

<sup>3</sup> See "FirstEnergy Solutions Corp. Allegheny Energy Supply Company, LLC v PJM Interconnection, LLC," Docket No. EL13-47-000 (February 15, 2013).

participants with fewer negative target allocation FTRs to subsidize those with more negative target allocation FTRs. The current method treats a positive target allocation FTR differently depending on the portfolio of which it is a part. The correct method would treat all FTRs with positive target allocations exactly the same, which would eliminate this form of cross subsidy. This should also be extended to include the end of planning period FTR uplift calculation. The net of a participant's portfolio should not determine their FTR uplift liability, rather their portion of total positive target allocations should be used to determine a participant's uplift charge. The FTR market cannot work efficiently if FTR buyers do not receive payments consistent with the performance of their FTRs. Eliminating the portfolio subsidy would be a good first step in that direction.

If netting within portfolios were eliminated and the payout ratio were calculated correctly, the payout ratio in the 2013 to 2014 planning period would have been 87.5 percent instead of the reported 72.8 percent. The MMU recommends that netting of positive and negative target allocations within portfolios be eliminated.

The current rules create an asymmetry between the treatment of counter flow and prevailing flow FTRs. Counter flow FTR holders make payments over the planning period, in the form of negative target allocations. These negative target allocations are paid at 100 percent regardless of whether positive target allocation FTRs are paid at less than 100 percent.

There is no reason to treat counter flow FTRs more favorably than prevailing flow FTRs. Counter flow FTRs should also be affected when the payout ratio is less than 100 percent. This would mean that counter flow FTRs would pay back an increased amount that mirrors the decreased payments to prevailing flow FTRs. The adjusted payout ratio would evenly divide the impact of lower payouts among counter flow FTR holders and prevailing flow FTR holders by increasing negative counter flow target allocations by the same amount it decreases positive target allocations. The FTR market cannot work efficiently if FTR buyers do not receive payments consistent with the performance of their FTRs. Eliminating the counter flow subsidy would be another good step in that direction. The result of removing portfolio netting and applying a payout ratio to counter flow FTRs would have increased the calculated payout ratio in the 2013 to 2014 planning period from the reported 72.8 percent to 91.0 percent. The MMU recommends that counter flow and prevailing flow FTRs should be treated symmetrically with respect to the application of a payout ratio.

The overallocation of Stage 1A ARRs results in FTR overallocations on the same facilities. Stage 1A ARR overallocation is a source of revenue inadequacy and cross subsidy. While prorating the Stage 1A ARR allocations based on actual system capability would address the issue, Stage 1A ARRs cannot be prorated under current market rules.

The MMU recommends that Stage 1A allocations be prorated to match actual system capability and that PJM commit to building the transmission capability required to provide all defined Stage 1A allocations. If Stage 1A overallocations are addressed, Stage 1B and Stage 2 allocations would not need to be reduced as they were for the 2014 to 2015 planning period.

The result of removing portfolio netting, applying a payout ratio to counter flow FTRs and eliminating Stage 1A ARR overallocation in the 2013 to 2014 planning period would have increased the payout ratio to 94.6 percent without reducing ARR allocations in Stage 1B and Stage 2.

In addition to addressing these issues, the approach to the question of FTR funding should also look at the fundamental reasons that there has been a significant and persistent difference between dayahead and balancing congestion. These reasons include the inadequate transmission outage modeling in the FTR auction model which ignores all but long term outages known in advance; the different approach to transmission line ratings in the day-ahead and real-time markets, including reactive interfaces, which directly results in differences in congestion between day-ahead and real-time markets; differences in day-ahead and real-time modeling including the treatment of loop flows, the treatment of outages, the modeling of PARs and the nodal location of load, which directly results in differences in congestion between day-ahead and realtime markets; the overallocation of ARRs which directly results in a difference between congestion revenue and the payment obligation; the appropriateness of seasonal ARR allocations to better match actual market conditions with the FTR auction model; geographic subsidies from the holders of positively valued FTRs in some locations to the holders of consistently negatively valued FTRs in other locations; the contribution of up-to congestion transactions to the differences between day-ahead and balancing congestion and thus to FTR payout ratios; and the continued sale of FTR capability on pathways with a persistent difference between FTRs and total congestion revenue. The MMU recommends that these issues be reviewed and modifications implemented. Regardless of how these issues are addressed, funding issues that persist as a result of modeling differences and flaws in the design of the FTR market should be borne by FTR holders operating in the voluntary FTR market and not imposed on load through the mechanism of balancing congestion.

### **Financial Transmission Rights**

FTRs are financial instruments that entitle their holders to receive revenue or require them to pay charges based on locational congestion price differences in the Day-Ahead Energy Market across specific FTR transmission paths, subject to revenue availability. This value, termed the FTR target allocation, defines the maximum, but not guaranteed, payout for FTRs. The value of an FTR reflects the difference in congestion prices rather than the difference in LMPs, which includes both congestion and marginal losses.

Auction market participants are free to request FTRs between any eligible pricing nodes on the system. For the Long Term FTR Auction a list of available hubs, control zones, aggregates, generator buses and interface pricing points is available. For the Annual FTR Auction and FTRs bought for a quarterly period in the monthly auction the available FTR source and sink points include hubs, control zones, aggregates, generator buses, load buses and interface pricing points. An FTR bought in the Monthly FTR Auction for the single calendar month following the auction may include any bus for which an LMP is calculated in the FTR model used. As one of the measures to address FTR funding, effective August 5, 2011, PJM does not allow FTR buy bids to clear with a price of zero unless there is at least one constraint in the auction which affects the FTR path. FTRs are available to the nearest 0.1 MW. The FTR target allocation is

calculated hourly and is equal to the product of the FTR MW and the congestion price difference between sink and source that occurs in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. The value of an FTR can be positive or negative depending on the sink minus source congestion price difference, with a negative difference resulting in a liability for the holder. FTR holders with a negatively valued FTR are required to pay charges equal to their target allocations. The FTR target allocation is a cap on what FTR holders can receive. Revenues above that level on individual FTR paths are used to fund FTRs on paths which received less than their target allocations.

Available revenue to pay FTR holders is based on the amount of day-ahead and balancing congestion collected, payments by holders of negatively valued FTRs, Market to Market payments, excess ARR revenues available at the end of a month and any charges made to day-ahead operating reserves. Depending on the amount of revenues collected, FTR holders with a positively valued FTR may receive congestion credits between zero and their target allocations.

FTR funding is not on a path specific basis or on a time specific basis. There are widespread cross subsidies paid to equalize payments across paths and across time periods within a planning period. All paths receive the same proportional level of target revenue at the end of the planning period. FTR auction revenues and excess revenues are carried forward from prior months and distributed back from later months. At the end of a planning period, if some months remain not fully funded, an uplift charge is collected from any FTR market participants that hold FTRs for the planning period based on their pro rata share of total net positive FTR target allocations, excluding any charge to FTR holders with a net negative FTR position for the planning year.

FTRs can be bought, sold and self scheduled. Buy bids are bids to buy FTRs in the auctions; sell offers are offers to sell existing FTRs in the auctions; and self-scheduled bids are FTRs that have been directly converted from ARRs in the Annual FTR Auction.

There are two types of FTR products: obligations and options. An obligation provides a credit, positive or negative, equal to the product of the FTR MW and the congestion price difference between FTR sink (destination) and source (origin) that occurs in the DayAhead Energy Market. An option provides only positive credits and options are available for only a subset of the possible FTR transmission paths.

There are three classes of FTR products: 24-hour, on peak and off peak. The 24-hour products are effective 24 hours a day, seven days a week, while the on peak products are effective during on peak periods defined as the hours ending 0800 through 2300, Eastern Prevailing Time (EPT) Mondays through Fridays, excluding North American Electric Reliability Council (NERC) holidays. The off peak products are effective during hours ending 2400 through 0700, EPT, Mondays through Fridays, and during all hours on Saturdays, Sundays and NERC holidays.

PJM operates an Annual FTR Auction for all participants. In addition, PJM conducts Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for the remaining months of the planning period, which allows participants to buy and sell residual transmission capability. PJM also runs a Long Term FTR Auction for the following three consecutive planning years. FTR options are not available in the Long Term FTR Auction. A secondary bilateral market is also administered by PJM to allow participants to buy and sell existing FTRs. FTRs can also be exchanged bilaterally outside PJM markets.

The objective function of all FTR auctions is to maximize the bid-based value of FTRs awarded in each auction.

FTR buy bids and sell offers may be made as obligations or options and as any of the three classes. FTR selfscheduled bids are available only as obligations and 24-hour class, consistent with the associated ARRs, and only in the Annual FTR Auction.

### **Market Structure**

Any PJM member can participate in the Long Term FTR Auction, the Annual FTR Auction and the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions.

### **Supply and Demand**

PJM oversees the process of selling and buying FTRs through FTR Auctions. Market participants purchase FTRs by participating in Long Term, Annual and Monthly

Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions.<sup>4</sup> FTRs can also be traded between market participants through bilateral transactions. ARRs may be self scheduled as FTRs for participation only in the Annual FTR Auction.

Total FTR supply is limited by the capability of the transmission system, as modeled in the FTR auction, to simultaneously accommodate the requested FTRs and the various combinations of requested FTRs. Depending on assumptions used in the FTR auction transmission model, the total FTR supply can be greater than or less than system capability in aggregate and/or on an element by element basis. When FTR supply is greater than system capability, FTR target allocations will be greater than congestion revenues, contributing to FTR revenue inadequacy. Where FTR supply is less than system capability, FTR target allocations will be less than congestion revenues, contributing to FTR revenue surplus.

PJM can also make further adjustments to the FTR auction model to account for anticipated revenue inadequacies by including more conservative outage assumptions and additional constraints (closed loop interfaces). These conservative measures reduce the supply of available Stage 1B and Stage 2 ARRs, which in turn reduce the number of FTRs available for purchase. PJM made such adjustments in the 2014 to 2015 planning year auction model.

For the Annual FTR Auction, known transmission outages that are expected to last for two months or more are included in the model, while known outages of five days or more are included in the model for the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions as well as any outages of a shorter duration that PJM determines would cause FTR revenue inadequacy if not modeled.<sup>5</sup>

But the auction process does not account for the fact that significant transmission outages, which have not been provided to PJM by transmission owners prior to the auction date, will occur during the periods covered by the auctions. Such transmission outages may or may not be planned in advance or may be emergency outages. In addition, it is difficult to model in an annual auction two outages of similar significance and similar duration in different areas which do not overlap in time.

<sup>4</sup> See PJM. "Manual 6: Financial Transmission Rights," Revision 15 (October 10, 2013), p. 38.

<sup>5</sup> See PJM. "Manual 6: Financial Transmission Rights," Revision 15 (October 10, 2013), p. 55.

The choice of which to model may have significant distributional consequences. The fact that outages are modeled at significantly lower than historical levels results in selling too many FTRs which creates downward pressure on revenues paid to each FTR. To address this issue, the MMU has recommended that PJM use probabilistic outage modeling and rseasonal ARR/ FTR markets to better align the supply of ARRs and FTRs with actual system capabilities.

### Long Term FTR Auctions

PJM conducts a Long Term FTR Auction for the next three consecutive planning periods. The capacity offered for sale in Long Term FTR Auctions is the residual system capability assuming that all ARRs allocated in the prior annual ARR allocation process are self scheduled as FTRs. These ARRs are modeled as fixed injections and withdrawals in the Long Term FTR Auction. Future transmission upgrades are not included in the model. The 2009 to 2012 and 2010 to 2013 Long Term FTR Auctions consisted of two rounds.6 The 2011 to 2014 and 2012 to 2015 Long Term FTR Auctions consisted of three rounds. FTRs purchased in prior rounds may be offered for sale in subsequent rounds. FTRs obtained in the Long Term Auctions may have terms of any one year or a single term of all three years. FTR products available in the Long Term Auction include 24-hour, on peak and off peak FTR obligations. FTR option products are not available in Long Term FTR Auctions.

- Round 1. The first round is conducted in the June prior to the start of the term covered by the Long Term FTR Auction. Market participants make offers for FTRs between any source and sink.
- Round 2. The second round is conducted approximately three months after the first round and follows the same rules as Round 1.
- Round 3. The third round is conducted approximately six months after the first round and follows the same rules as Round 1.

Table 13-2 and Table 13-3 show the top 10 binding constraints for the 2015 to 2018 Long Term FTR Auction and the 2014 to 2015 Annual FTR Auction based on the marginal value of on peak hours. The severity ranking

is based on the marginal value of the constraint in the simultaneous feasibility test.

### Table 13-2 Top 10 principal binding transmission constraints limiting the Long Term FTR Auction: Planning periods 2015 to 2018

		·	Severity Ranking by Auction Round			
Constraint	Туре	Control Zone	1	2	3	
Oak Grove - Galesburg	Flowgate	MISO	1	1	1	
Absecon - Chestnut	Line	AECO	NA	NA	2	
East Akron - Gilchrist	Line	ATSI	NA	NA	3	
Natoma - Higgins	Line	ComEd	NA	NA	4	
Cumberland Ave - Bush	Flowgate	MISO	NA	NA	5	
Saltsburg - Social Hall	Line	AP	242	12	6	
Beaver Channel - Cordova	Flowgate	MISO	2	16	NA	
Burr Oak - Plymouth	Flowgate	MISO	3	NA	NA	
Bartonsville - Meadowbrook	Line	AP	7	2	26	
West Akron - Ira	Line	ATSI	NA	3	NA	

### **Annual FTR Auctions**

After the Long Term FTR Auction, residual capability on the PJM transmission system is auctioned in the Annual FTR Auction. Annual FTRs are effective beginning June 1 of the planning period through May 31. Outages expected to last two or more months are included in the determination of the simultaneous feasibility for the Annual FTR Auction. ARR holders who wish to self schedule must inform PJM prior to round one of this auction. Any self-scheduled ARR requests clear 25 percent of the requested volume in each round of the Annual FTR Auction as price takers. This auction consists of four rounds that allow any transmission service customers or PJM members to bid for any FTR or to offer for sale any FTR that they currently hold. FTRs in this auction can be obligations or options for peak, off peak or 24-hour periods. FTRs purchased in one round of the Annual FTR Auction can be sold in later rounds or in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions.

Table 13-3 shows the top 10 binding constraints for the 2014 to 2015 Annual FTR Auction based on the marginal value of on peak hours.

<sup>6</sup> FERC approved, on December 7, 2009, the addition of a third round to the Long Term FTR Auction. FERC letter order accepting PJM Interconnection, LLCS: revisions to Long-Term Financial Transmission Rights Auctions to its Amended and Restated Operating Agreement and Open Access Transmission Tariff, Docket No. ER10-82-000 (December 7, 2009).

Table 13–3 Top 10 principal binding transmission constraints limiting the Annual FTR Auction: Planning period 2014 to 2015

	Sev	erity	Rank	ing		
			by Auction Roun			
Constraint	Туре	<b>Control Zone</b>	1	2	3	4
Lovettsville - Millville	Line	Penelec	1	1	1	1
Kenney - Mount Olive	Line	DPL	2	3	2	21
Titusville - Union City	Line	PSEG	3	12	41	10
Erie East - Erie South	Line	Penelec	4	13	12	7
W. Lafayette - Cumberland	Flowgate	MISO	5	2	3	4
Monticello - East Winamac	Flowgate	MISO	13	10	5	2
Beaver Channel - Cordova	Flowgate	MISO	6	4	9	3
Waldwick	Transformer	PSEG	7	15	13	9
Oakgrove - Galesburg	Flowgate	MISO	NA	NA	4	5
State Line - Washington Park	Line	ComEd	8	16	6	8

## Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions

The residual capability of the PJM transmission system, after the Long Term and Annual FTR Auctions are concluded, is offered in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions. Existing FTRs are modeled as fixed injections and withdrawals. Outages expected to last five or more days are included in the determination of the simultaneous feasibility test for the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction. These are single-round monthly auctions that allow any transmission service customer or PJM member to bid for any FTR or to offer for sale any FTR that they currently hold. Market participants can bid for or offer monthly FTRs for any of the next three months remaining in the planning period, or quarterly FTRs for any of the quarters remaining in the planning period. FTRs in the auctions include obligations and options and 24-hour, on peak and off peak products.7

### Secondary Bilateral Market

Market participants can buy and sell existing FTRs through the PJM administered, bilateral market, or market participants can trade FTRs among themselves without PJM involvement. Bilateral transactions that are not done through PJM can involve parties that are not PJM members. PJM has no knowledge of bilateral transactions that are done outside of PJM's bilateral market system.

For bilateral trades done through PJM, the FTR transmission path must remain the same, FTR obligations must remain obligations, and FTR options must remain

options. However, an individual FTR may be split up into multiple, smaller FTRs, down to increments of 0.1 MW. FTRs can also be given different start and end times, but the start time cannot be earlier than the original FTR start time and the end time cannot be later than the original FTR end time.

### **Buy Bids**

The total FTR buy bids in the 2014 to 2015 Annual FTR Auction were 3,270,311 MW. The total FTR buy bids in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for the 2014 to 2015 planning period were 17,863,834MW.

### Patterns of Ownership

The overall ownership structure of FTRs and the ownership of prevailing flow and counter flow FTRs is descriptive and is not necessarily a measure of actual or potential FTR market structure issues, as the ownership positions result from competitive auctions.

In order to evaluate the ownership of prevailing flow and counter flow FTRs, the MMU categorized all participants owning FTRs in PJM as either physical or financial. Physical entities include utilities and customers which primarily take physical positions in PJM markets. Financial entities include banks and hedge funds which primarily take financial positions in PJM markets. International market participants that primarily take financial positions in PJM markets are generally considered to be financial entities even if they are utilities in their own countries.

Table 13-4 presents the 2015 to 2018 Long Term FTR Auction market cleared FTRs by trade type, organization type and FTR direction. The results show that financial entities purchased 73.9 percent of prevailing flow buy bid FTRs and 78.3 percent of counter flow buy bid FTRs with the result that financial entities purchased 75.6 percent of all Long Term FTR Auction cleared buy bids for the 2015 to 2018 Long Term FTR Auction.

<sup>7</sup> See PJM. "Manual 6: Financial Transmission Rights," Revision 15 (October 10, 2013), p. 39.

### Table 13-4 Long Term FTR Auction patterns of ownership by FTR direction: Planning periods 2015 to 2018

		FTR Direction					
Trade Type	Organization Type	Prevailing Flow	<b>Counter Flow</b>	All			
Buy Bids	Physical	26.1%	21.7%	24.4%			
	Financial	73.9%	78.3%	75.6%			
	Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%			
Sell Offers	Physical	31.0%	32.0%	31.3%			
	Financial	69.0%	68.0%	68.7%			
	Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%			

Table 13-5 presents the Annual FTR Auction cleared FTRs for the 2014 to 2015 planning period by trade type, organization type and FTR direction. In the Annual FTR Auction for the 2014 to 2015 planning period, financial entities purchased 57.5 percent of prevailing flow FTRs and 80.0 percent of counter flow FTRs, with the results that financial entities purchased 64.4 percent of all Annual FTR Auction cleared buy bids for the 2014 to 2015 planning period.

## Table 13-5 Annual FTR Auction patterns of ownershipby FTR direction: Planning period 2014 to 2015

			FTR Direction			
	Organization	Self-Scheduled	Prevailing	Counter		
Trade Type	Туре	FTRs	Flow	Flow	All	
Buy Bids	Physical	Yes	10.4%	0.6%	7.4%	
		No	32.1%	19.5%	28.2%	
		Total	42.5%	20.0%	35.6%	
	Financial	No	57.5%	80.0%	64.4%	
	Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	
Sell Offers	Physical		28.2%	25.4%	27.4%	
	Financial		71.8%	74.6%	72.6%	
	Total		100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	

Table 13-6 presents the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction cleared FTRs for 2014 by trade type, organization type and FTR direction. Financial entities purchased 80.1 percent of prevailing flow and 87.8 percent of counter flow FTRs for the year, with the result that financial entities purchased 83.0 percent of all prevailing and counter flow FTR buy bids in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction cleared FTRs for 2014.

### Table 13-6 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTRAuction patterns of ownership by FTR direction: 2014

		FTR Direction					
Trade Type	Organization Type	Prevailing Flow	<b>Counter Flow</b>	All			
Buy Bids	Physical	19.9%	12.2%	17.0%			
	Financial	80.1%	87.8%	83.0%			
	Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%			
Sell Offers	Physical	33.0%	35.9%	33.6%			
	Financial	67.0%	64.1%	66.4%			
	Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%			

Table 13-7 presents the daily net position ownership for all FTRs for 2014, by FTR direction.

## Table 13–7 Daily FTR net position ownership by FTR direction: 2014

	FTR Direction						
Organization Type	Prevailing Flow	Counter Flow	All				
Physical	39.3%	15.1%	30.3%				
Financial	60.7%	84.9%	69.7%				
Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%				

### **Market Behavior**

### **FTR Forfeitures**

An FTR holder may be subject to forfeiture of any profits from an FTR if it meets the criteria defined in Section 5.2.1 (b) of Schedule 1 of the PJM Operating Agreement. If a participant has a cleared increment offer or decrement bid for an applicable hour at or near the source or sink of any FTR they own and the day-ahead congestion LMP difference is greater than the real-time congestion LMP difference the profits from that FTR may be subject to forfeiture for that hour. An increment offer or decrement bid is considered near the source or sink point if 75 percent or more of the energy injected or withdrawn, and which is withdrawn or injected at any other bus, is reflected on the constrained path between the FTR source or sink. This rule only applies to increment offers and decrement bids that would increase the price separation between the FTR source and sink points.

Figure 13-1 demonstrates the FTR forfeiture rule for INCs and DECs. The INC or DEC distribution factor (dfax) is compared to the largest impact withdrawal or injection dfax. If the absolute difference between the virtual bid and its counterpart is greater than or equal to 75 percent, the virtual bid is considered for forfeiture. This is the metric in the rule which defines the impact of the virtual bid on the constraint.

In the first part of the example in Figure 13-1, the INC has a dfax of 0.25 and the maximum withdrawal dfax on the constraint is -0.5. The difference between the two dfaxes is -0.75 (0.25 minus -0.5). The absolute value is 0.75. In the second part of the example in, the DEC has dfax of 0.5 and the maximum injection dfax on the constraint is -0.25. The difference between the two dfaxes is 0.75 (-0.25 minus 0.5). The absolute value is also 0.75.



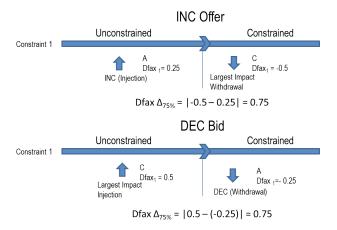


Figure 13-2 shows the FTR forfeiture values for both physical and financial participants for each month of June 2010 through December 2014. Currently, counter flow FTRs are not subject to forfeiture regardless of INC or DEC positions. Total forfeitures for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period were \$0.2 million (0.04 percent of total FTR target allocations).



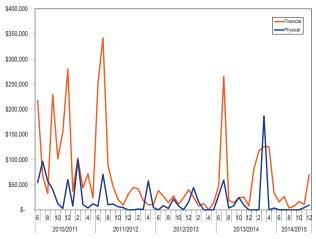
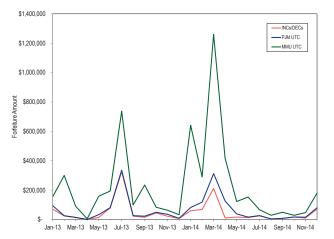


Figure 13-3 shows the FTR forfeitures on just INCs and DECs, FTR forfeitures on INCs, DECs and UTCs using the method proposed by PJM and FTR forfeitures on INCs, DECs and UTCs using the method proposed by the MMU from January 2013 through December 2014. The method proposed by PJM for calculating forfeitures associated with UTCs was implemented on September 1, 2013, and for each month thereafter. UTC forfeitures before September 2013 were not billed, but are included to illustrate the impact of the different methods of calculating forfeitures. The UTC curves include all forfeitures for the month associated with INCs, DECs and UTCs.

### Figure 13–3 FTR forfeitures for INCs/DECs and INCs/ DECs/UTCs for both the PJM and MMU methods: January 2013 through December 2014



### Up-to-Congestion Transaction FTR Forfeitures

The current implementation of the FTR forfeiture rule submitted by PJM is not consistent with the application of the forfeiture rule for INCs and DECs. Under PJM's method the simple net dfax of the UTC transaction is the only consideration for forfeiture, representing the contract path of the UTC transaction. Under this method, the net dfax is the sink dfax of the UTC minus the source dfax of the UTC. The net dfax alone cannot be used as an indication of helping or hurting a constraint, rather, the direction of the constraint must also be considered. In addition, the PJM method only considers UTC transactions whose net dfax is positive. This logic not only passes transactions that should fail the forfeiture test, but fails transactions that should pass the forfeiture test. PJM's logic also does not hold when one of the points of the UTC is far from the constraint. In this case, one side of the UTC would have a dfax of zero, indicating no connection to the constraint being considered. If a point of the UTC transaction has no connection to the constraint, there can be no power flow directly between the two UTC points, so the simple net dfax, cannot logically be used in this case to indicate whether a UTC is eligible for forfeiture. Under the MMU method this UTC would be treated as an INC or DEC and follow the same rules as the current INC/DEC FTR forfeiture rule.

Figure 13-4 shows an example of the two proposed FTR forfeiture rules for UTC transactions. In both cases, the net dfax of the UTC is taken. Under the PJM method the net dfax of the UTC is calculated by subtracting the dfax of the sink bus A (0.2) from the dfax of the source bus B (0.5) to get a net dfax of -0.3. If this net dfax value is greater than 0.75 the UTC is subject to forfeiture. Under the MMU method, the net dfax is calculated by subtracting the dfax of sink A (0.2) from the dfax of source bus B (0.5) to get a net dfax of 0.3. This net dfax is then compared to the withdrawal point with the largest impact on the constraint. The MMU method compares the net UTC dfax to a withdrawal because the UTC is a net injection on this constraint. In this example, the net dfax is 0.3 and it is compared to the largest withdrawal dfax at C (-0.5). The absolute value of the difference is calculated from these two points to determine if the UTC fails the FTR forfeiture rule. In this case, the absolute value of the difference is the dfax of bus C (-0.5) minus the net UTC dfax (0.3) for a total impact of 0.8, which is over the 0.75 threshold for the FTR forfeiture rule. The result is that this UTC fails the FTR forfeiture rule. The MMU proposes to apply the same rules to UTC transactions as is applied to INCs and DECs, treat the UTC as equivalent to an INC or a DEC depending on its net impact on a given constraint. A UTC transaction is essentially a paired INC/DEC, it has a net impact on the flow across a constraint, as an INC or DEC does. While total system power balance is maintained by a UTC, local flows may change based on the UTC's net impact on a constraint. The MMU method captures this impact.

#### Constrained Constrained Constrained Constrained A A $Dfax_1 = 0.2$ B $Dfax_1 = 0.5$ C $Dfax_1 = -0.5$

Figure 13-4 Illustration of UTC FTR forfeiture rule



Figure 13-5 demonstrates where the assumption of contract path for UTCs in PJM's method does not hold with actual system conditions when either the source or sink of the UTC does not have any impact on the constraint being considered. In this case, the UTC is effectively an INC or a DEC relative to the constraint, as the other end of the UTC has no impact on the constraint. However, the PJM approach would not treat the UTC as an INC or DEC, despite the effective absence of the other end of the UTC. This is a flawed result.

As demonstrated in Figure 13-5, the UTC is no different than an INC on the constraint being considered. Using the PJM method this UTC would pass the FTR forfeiture rule. The net dfax would be calculated as the dfax of bus B (0) minus the dfax of bus A (0.25) for a net dfax of -0.25, with no comparison to any withdrawal bus. Since the dfax is negative, it would pass the PJM FTR forfeiture rule. Under the MMU's method, the net dfax is calculated as an injection with a dfax of 0.25, and then the absolute value of the difference is calculated between that injection and the dfax of the largest withdrawal on the constraint. In this example that is bus C, with a dfax of -0.5. The result is an absolute value of the dfax difference of 0.75, meaning that this UTC fails the FTR forfeiture test.

### Constrained Constrained Constrained Constrained Constrained ADfax<sub>1</sub> = 0.25 ANet Injection Dfax<sub>1</sub> = 0.25 CIMM Dfax $\Delta_{75\%} = |0.25 - (.0.5)| = 0.75$ PJM Dfax $\Delta_{75\%} = 0.25 - (.0.5)| = 0.75$

Figure 13-5 Illustration of UTC FTR Forfeiture rule with one point far from constraint

The MMU recommends that the FTR forfeiture rule be applied to UTCs in the same way it is applied to INCs and DECs.

### **Credit Issues**

People's Power and Gas, LLC and CCES, LLC defaulted on their collateral calls and payment obligations in January 2014. Customers of these members have been reallocated accordingly, and neither company held any financial transmission rights. These two load-serving members accounted for 17 of the total 33 default events. People's Power and Gas, LLC defaulted on three collateral calls totaling approximately \$687,000 and then defaulted on four related payment obligations totaling approximately \$554,000. CCES, LLC defaulted on two collateral calls totaling approximately \$308,000 and then defaulted on eight related payment obligations totaling approximately \$2.6 million. On March 6, 2014, PJM filed with the FERC to terminate membership of these two companies. The FERC authorized this request effective April 24, 2014 and PJM utilized the default allocation assessment to apply their defaulting charges of approximately \$1.9 million (total defaults of these two members less collateral held) to PJM's nondefaulting members in accordance with section 15.2.2 of the OATT to non-defaulting members' March 2014 monthly invoices.8

Of the remaining 17 defaults not from People's Power and Gas, LLC and CCES, LLC, in January through December 2014, 13 were from collateral defaults, averaging \$822,493, and four were from payment defaults, averaging \$3,151. These remaining defaults were all promptly cured. In April 2014, CCES, LLC defaulted on its last month-end invoice related to its first quarter 2014 activity for a total of \$59,899. The default allocation assessment was assigned to nondefaulting members resulting in 18 payment defaults in April 2014 totaling \$4,017, nine of which were promptly cured. These defaults were not necessarily related to FTR positions.

### **Market Performance**

### Volume

In an effort to address reduced FTR payout ratios, PJM may use normal transmission limits in the FTR auction model. These capability limits may be reduced if ARR funding is not impacted, all requested self-scheduled FTRs clear and net FTR Auction revenue is positive. If the normal capability limit cannot be reached due to infeasibilities then FTR Auction capability reductions are undertaken pro rata based on the MW of Stage 1A infeasibility and the availability of appropriate auction bids for counter flow FTRs.<sup>9</sup>

In another effort to reduce FTR funding issues, PJM implemented a new rule stating that PJM may model normal capability limits on facilities which are infeasible due to modeled transmission outages in Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions. The capability of these facilities may be reduced if ARR target allocations are fully funded and net auction revenues are greater than zero. This reduction may only take place when there are counter flow auction bids available to reduce the infeasibilities.10

In the 2015 to 2018 Long Term FTR Auction 104,812 MW (33.8 percent of demand; 37.7 percent of total FTR volume) of counter flow FTR buy bids and 173,054 MW (6.3 percent of demand; 62.3 percent of total FTR volume) of prevailing flow FTR buy bids cleared. In the 2015 to 2018 Long Term FTR Auction, there were 9,404 MW (11.1 percent) of counter flow sell offers and 25,225 MW (16.1 percent) of prevailing flow sell offers cleared.

8 See. PJM. OATT. Default Allocation Assessment § 15.2.2

See PJM. "Manual 6: Financial Transmission Rights," Revision 15 (October 10, 2013, p. 56.
 See PJM. "Manual 6: Financial Transmission Rights," Revision 15 (October 10, 2013, p. 56.

Bid and Requested         Bid and Requested         Bid and Requested         Cleared Volume         Uncleared Volume           Trade Type         FTR Direction         Period Type         Count         Volume (MW)         Volume         (MW)           Buy bids         Count Flow         Year 1         50,579         154,717         45,657         29.5%         109,060           Year 2         40,444         116,452         34,086         29.3%         82,366           Year 3         30,108         83,862         22,046         26.3%         61,816           Year All         1,669         8,944         3,023         33.8%         5,921	Uncleared Volume 70.5% 70.7%
Trade Type         FTR Direction         Period Type         Count         Volume (MW)         (MW)         Volume         (MW)           Buy bids         Counter Flow         Year 1         50,579         154,717         45,657         29.5%         109,060           Year 2         40,444         116,452         34,086         29.3%         82,366           Year 3         30,108         83,862         22,046         26.3%         61,816	Volume 70.5% 70.7%
Buy bids         Counter Flow         Year 1         50,579         154,717         45,657         29.5%         109,060           Year 2         40,444         116,452         34,086         29.3%         82,366           Year 3         30,108         83,862         22,046         26.3%         61,816	70.5% 70.7%
Year 2         40,444         116,452         34,086         29.3%         82,366           Year 3         30,108         83,862         22,046         26.3%         61,816	70.7%
Year 3 30,108 83,862 22,046 26.3% 61,816	
Year All 1,669 8,944 3,023 33.8% 5,921	73.7%
	66.2%
Total 122,800 363,974 104,812 28.8% 259,163	71.2%
Prevailing Flow Year 1 180,804 1,102,330 72,551 6.6% 1,029,779	93.4%
Year 2 139,847 820,462 56,385 6.9% 764,077	93.1%
Year 3 121,246 785,619 41,949 5.3% 743,671	94.7%
Year All 8,736 52,228 2,169 4.2% 50,059	95.8%
Total 450,633 2,760,639 173,054 6.3% 2,587,585	93.7%
Total 573,433 3,124,613 277,865 8.9% 2,846,748	91.1%
Sell offers Counter Flow Year 1 21,752 50,545 5,832 11.5% 44,713	88.5%
Year 2 15,179 28,989 3,334 11.5% 25,654	88.5%
Year 3 3,952 4,812 237 4.9% 4,575	95.1%
Year All NA NA NA NA NA	NA
Total 40,883 84,346 9,404 11.1% 74,943	88.9%
Prevailing Flow Year 1 35,167 90,805 15,356 16.9% 75,449	83.1%
Year 2 24,004 56,948 9,338 16.4% 47,610	83.6%
Year 3 4,309 8,649 532 6.1% 8,117	93.9%
Year All NA NA NA NA NA	NA
Total 63,480 156,401 25,225 16.1% 131,176	83.9%
Total 104,363 240,748 34,629 14.4% 206,118	85.6%

#### Table 13-8 Long Term FTR Auction market volume: Planning period 2015 to 2018

Table 13-9 provides the Annual FTR Auction market volume for the 2014 to 2015 planning period. Total FTR buy bids were 3,270,311 MW, down 0.1 percent from 3,274,373 MW for the previous planning period. For the 2014 to 2015 planning period 365,843 MW (11.2 percent) of buy bids cleared, down 6.5 percent from 391,148 MW for the previous planning period. There were 271,368 MW of sell offers with 41,213 MW (15.2 percent) clearing for the 2014 to 2015 planning period.

			Bid and	Bid and				
			Requested	Requested	Cleared	Cleared	Uncleared	Uncleared
Trade Type	Туре	FTR Direction	Count	Volume (MW)	Volume (MW)	Volume	Volume (MW)	Volume
Buy bids	Obligations	Counter Flow	80,967	396,560	111,106	28.0%	285,454	72.0%
		Prevailing Flow	290,281	1,753,845	218,452	12.5%	1,535,393	87.5%
		Total	371,248	2,150,405	329,558	15.3%	1,820,847	84.7%
	Options	Counter Flow	127	6,290	607	9.7%	5,683	90.3%
		Prevailing Flow	68,800	1,086,651	8,714	0.8%	1,077,937	99.2%
		Total	68,927	1,092,942	9,321	0.9%	1,083,620	99.1%
	Total	Counter Flow	81,094	402,850	111,713	27.7%	291,137	72.3%
		Prevailing Flow	359,081	2,840,496	227,166	8.0%	2,613,331	92.0%
		Total	440,175	3,243,346	338,879	10.4%	2,904,468	89.6%
Self-scheduled bids	Obligations	Counter Flow	26	626	626	100.0%	0	0.0%
		Prevailing Flow	2,894	26,339	26,339	100.0%	0	0.0%
		Total	2,920	26,965	26,965	100.0%	0	0.0%
Buy and self-scheduled bids	Obligations	Counter Flow	80,993	397,186	111,732	28.1%	285,454	71.9%
		Prevailing Flow	293,175	1,780,184	244,791	13.8%	1,535,393	86.2%
		Total	374,168	2,177,369	356,522	16.4%	1,820,847	83.6%
	Options	Counter Flow	127	6,290	607	9.7%	5,683	90.3%
		Prevailing Flow	68,800	1,086,651	8,714	0.8%	1,077,937	99.2%
		Total	68,927	1,092,942	9,321	0.9%	1,083,620	99.1%
	Total	Counter Flow	81,120	403,476	112,339	27.8%	291,137	72.2%
		Prevailing Flow	361,975	2,866,835	253,505	8.8%	2,613,331	91.2%
		Total	443,095	3,270,311	365,843	11.2%	2,904,468	88.8%
Sell offers	Obligations	Counter Flow	38,483	97,248	11,502	11.8%	85,746	88.2%
		Prevailing Flow	71,590	171,613	29,609	17.3%	142,004	82.7%
		Total	110,073	268,861	41,111	15.3%	227,750	84.7%
	Options	Counter Flow	24	460	0	0.0%	460	100.0%
		Prevailing Flow	221	2,047	102	5.0%	1,945	95.0%
		Total	245	2,507	102	4.1%	2,405	95.9%
	Total	Counter Flow	38,507	97,708	11,502	11.8%	86,206	88.2%
		Prevailing Flow	71,811	173,660	29,711	17.1%	143,949	82.9%
		Total	110,318	271,368	41,213	15.2%	230,155	84.8%

### Table 13-9 Annual FTR Auction market volume: Planning period 2014 to 2015

Figure 13-6 shows the cleared volumes of the Annual FTR Auctions from planning period 2009 to 2010 through the 2014 to 2015 planning period and the associated planning period payout ratios, represented by the background bars. The payout ratio for the 2014 to 2015 planning period is shown as dotted background because it is not yet final. The cleared MW increased from the 2009 to 2010 planning period through the 2013 to the 2014 planning period, as a market response to persistent revenue inadequacy. The 2014 to 2015 planning period volume was 19.1 percent lower as a result of PJM's more restrictive modeling of Stage 1B and Stage 2 ARRs, leading to fewer available FTRs in the Annual FTR Auction.



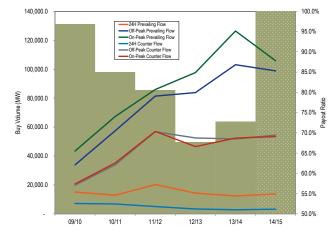


Table 13-10 shows the proportion of ARRs selfscheduled as FTRs for the last six planning periods. The maximum possible level of self-scheduled FTRs includes all ARRs, including RTEP ARRs. Eligible participants self-scheduled 26,964 MW (36.7 percent) of ARRs as FTRs for the 2014 to 2015 planning period, up from 31.1 percent in the previous planning period. This reduction was a market response to the relative values of ARRs and FTRs.

Table 13-10 Comparison of self-scheduled FTRs:
Planning periods 2009 to 2010 through 2014 to 2015

	N	Maximum Possible	
	Self-Scheduled	Self-Scheduled	Percent of ARRs Self-
Planning Period	FTRs (MW)	FTRs (MW)	Scheduled as FTRs
2009/2010	68,589	109,613	62.6%
2010/2011	55,669	102,046	54.6%
2011/2012	46,017	103,660	44.4%
2012/2013	41,351	99,115	41.7%
2013/2014	29,289	94,097	31.1%
2014/2015	26,964	73,504	36.7%

Table 13-11 provides the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction market volume for the entire 2013 to 2014 planning period and the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period. There were 15,369,385 MW of FTR obligation buy bids and 2,296,525 MW of FTR obligation sell offers for all bidding periods in the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period. The monthly balance of planning period auctions cleared 1,528,101 MW (9.9 percent) of FTR obligation buy bids and 484,685 MW (21.1 percent) of FTR obligation sell offer.

There were 2,494,449 MW of FTR option buy bids and 127,844 MW of FTR option sell offers for all bidding periods in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period. The monthly auctions cleared 29,249 (1.2 percent) of FTR option buy bids, and 40,352 MW (31.6 percent) of FTR option sell offers.

Monthly			Bid and Requested	Bid and Requested	Cleared		Uncleared	
Auction	Туре	Trade Type	Count	Volume (MW)	Volume (MW)	Cleared Volume	Volume (MW)	Uncleared Volum
Jan-14	Obligations	Buy bids	235,126	1,793,756	257,472	14.4%	1,536,283	85.60
		Sell offers	103,912	286,684	45,850	16.0%	240,834	84.00
	Options	Buy bids	6,536	298,300	7,805	2.6%	290,495	97.49
		Sell offers	14,893	92,294	34,143	37.0%	58,151	63.09
Feb-14	Obligations	Buy bids	235,697	1,578,788	239,877	15.2%	1,338,911	84.89
		Sell offers	122,726	315,024	53,406	17.0%	261,619	83.0%
	Options	Buy bids	9,970	400,903	5,716	1.4%	395,187	98.6%
		Sell offers	12,801	75,859	35,021	46.2%	40,837	53.8%
Mar-14	Obligations	Buy bids	208,029	1,544,652	251,291	16.3%	1,293,361	83.7%
		Sell offers	107,355	274,653	50,275	18.3%	224,378	81.7%
	Options	Buy bids	11,027	373,373	10,379	2.8%	362,994	97.29
		Sell offers	13,120	83,295	41,895	50.3%	41,400	49.7%
Apr-14	Obligations	Buy bids	164,728	1,358,802	213,902	15.7%	1,144,899	84.3%
		Sell offers	98,116	260,343	63,628	24.4%	196,715	75.6%
	Options	Buy bids	4,617	201,185	6,439	3.2%	194,746	96.8%
		Sell offers	8,699	52,533	29,277	55.7%	23,256	44.3%
May-14	Obligations	Buy bids	116,589	829,477	134,897	16.3%	694,580	83.7%
		Sell offers	46,426	147,043	36,569	24.9%	110,473	75.1%
	Options	Buy bids	2,585	105,367	3,312	3.1%	102,055	96.9%
		Sell offers	4,186	30,447	21,039	69.1%	9,408	30.9%
Jun-14	Obligations	Buy bids	372,164	2,711,522	220,555	8.1%	2,490,966	91.9%
		Sell offers	174,060	363,039	75,427	20.8%	287,612	79.2%
	Options	Buy bids	28,961	545,575	3,746	0.7%	541,829	99.3%
		Sell offers	3,136	18,521	6,929	37.4%	11,592	62.6%
Jul-14	Obligations	Buy bids	327,029	2,257,082	188,163	8.3%	2,068,919	91.7%
		Sell offers	138,666	308,296	65,054	21.1%	243,242	78.9%
	Options	Buy bids	24,765	432,159	3,992	0.9%	428,167	99.1%
	· ·	Sell offers	2,816	15,684	4,034	25.7%	11,650	74.3%
Aug-14	Obligations	Buy bids	342,144	2,237,508	214,958	9.6%	2,022,550	90.4%
	5	Sell offers	149,344	303,138	61,081	20.1%	242,057	79.9%
	Options	Buy bids	10,622	276,108	5,840	2.1%	270,269	97.9%
		Sell offers	3,116	18,759	5,326	28.4%	13,433	71.6%
Sep-14	Obligations	Buy bids	333,748	2,324,928	251,724	10.8%	2,073,203	89.2%
		Sell offers	150,207	380,449	83,029	21.8%	297,420	78.2%
	Options	Buy bids	9,982	311,173	4,984	1.6%	306,189	98.4%
		Sell offers	3,364	23,216	6,602	28.4%	16,614	71.6%
Oct-14	Obligations	Buy bids	312,958	1,934,823	233,591	12.1%	1,701,232	87.9%
		Sell offers	125,239	334,222	76,373	22.9%	257,849	77.1%
	Options	Buy bids	15,611	354,586	3,136	0.9%	351,450	99.1%
		Sell offers	3,100	19,258	6,619	34.4%	12,639	65.6%
Nov-14	Obligations	Buy bids	302,830	1,992,272	239,789	12.0%	1,752,483	88.0%
	oongutions	Sell offers	116,197	319,308	63,769	20.0%	255,538	80.0%
	Options	Buy bids	14,095	347,620	4,492	1.3%	343,127	98.7%
	options	Sell offers	2,454	13,645	4,958	36.3%	8,687	63.7%
Dec-14	Obligations	Buy bids	283,115	1,911,250	179,320	9.4%	1,731,930	90.6%
	oongutions	Sell offers	99,373	288,074	59,952	20.8%	228,122	79.2%
	Options	Buy bids	6,649	227,229	3,060	1.3%	224,169	98.7%
	options	Sell offers	3,164	18,761	5,884	31.4%	12,877	68.6%
2013/2014*	Obligations	Buy bids	2,981,219	20,739,786	3,284,056	15.8%	17,455,730	84.2%
2010/2014	Jongations	Sell offers	1,513,626	4,166,671	681,264	16.4%	3,485,407	83.6%
	Options	Buy bids	93,770	4,348,879	130,444	3.0%	4,218,435	97.0%
	υμιστις	Sell offers				36.0%		
2014/2015**	Obligation		188,618	1,314,005	472,571		841,435	64.0%
2014/2015""	Obligations	Buy bids	2,273,988	15,369,385	1,528,101	9.9%	13,841,284	90.1%
	Ontions	Sell offers	953,086	2,296,525	484,685	21.1%	1,811,840	78.9%
	Options	Buy bids	110,685	2,494,449	29,249	1.2%	2,465,200	98.8%
		Sell offers	21,150	127,844 ded 31-Dec-14 for 20	40,352	31.6%	87,493	68.49

### Table 13-11 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction market volume: 2014

\* Shows Twelve Months for 2013/2014; \*\* Shows seven months ended 31-Dec-14 for 2014/2015

Table 13-12 presents the buy-bid, bid and cleared volume of the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction, and the effective periods for the volume. The average monthly cleared volume for 2014 was 224,036.6 MW. The average monthly cleared volume for 2013 was 257,717.7 MW.

### Table 13-12 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction buy-bid, bid and cleared volume (MW per period): 2014

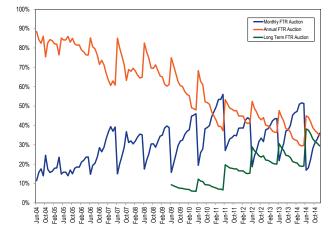
Monthly		Prompt	Second	Third					
Auction	MW Type	Month	Month	Month	Q1	02	Q3	Q4	Total
Jan-14	Bid	955,235	415,803	335,298				385,720	2,092,055
	Cleared	171,036	42,816	21,423				30,002	265,277
Feb-14	Bid	960,803	349,289	340,651				328,949	1,979,691
	Cleared	158,160	30,891	23,446				33,096	245,593
Mar-14	Bid	1,021,453	362,479	380,157				153,936	1,918,025
	Cleared	184,026	38,011	30,016				9,616	261,670
Apr-14	Bid	1,161,109	398,878						1,559,987
	Cleared	178,584	41,758						220,341
May-14	Bid	934,844							934,844
	Cleared	138,209							138,209
Jun-14	Bid	1,021,130	430,585	413,652	240,150	401,266	393,290	357,024	3,257,096
	Cleared	106,450	21,444	21,044	9,429	23,422	24,475	18,036	224,301
Jul-14	Bid	1,017,318	449,630	238,447		339,946	328,868	315,032	2,689,241
	Cleared	95,712	22,531	9,957		19,194	23,706	21,054	192,154
Aug-14	Bid	1,003,256	318,153	254,595		281,430	351,485	304,697	2,513,616
	Cleared	115,107	22,373	13,502		18,769	26,993	24,053	220,798
Sep-14	Bid	936,374	392,098	380,817		170,507	384,798	371,506	2,636,101
	Cleared	118,620	31,642	30,339		11,318	34,109	30,682	256,709
Oct-14	Bid	959,343	385,236	237,317			364,296	343,218	2,289,409
	Cleared	134,909	29,213	11,495			31,916	29,194	236,727
Nov-14	Bid	1,033,549	328,764	277,241			328,966	371,372	2,339,892
	Cleared	145,690	21,741	14,707			29,012	33,131	244,281
Dec-14	Bid	979,548	340,056	316,610			177,225	325,040	2,138,480
	Cleared	95,173	21,223	17,713			17,805	30,465	182,380

Figure 13-7 shows cleared auction volumes as a percent of the total FTR cleared volume by calendar months for June 2004 through December 2014, by type of auction. FTR volumes are included in the calendar month they are effective, with Long Term and Annual FTR auction volume spread equally to each month in the relevant planning period. This figure shows the share of FTRs purchased in each auction type by month. Over the course of the planning period an increasing number

> of Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTRs are purchased, making them a greater portion of active FTRs. When the Annual FTR Auction occurs, FTRs purchased in any previous Monthly Balance of Planning Period Auction, other than the current June auction, are no longer in effect, so there is a reduction in their share of total FTRs with an accompanying rise in the share of Annual FTRs.

> Table 13-13 provides the secondary bilateral FTR market volume for the entire 2013 to 2014 and 2014 to 2015 planning periods.

### Figure 13-7 Cleared auction volume (MW) as a percent of total FTR cleared volume by calendar month: June 2004 through December 2014

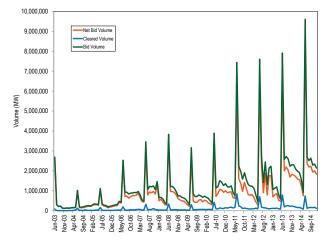


### Table 13–13 Secondary bilateral FTR market volume: Planning periods 2013 to 2014 and 2014 to 2015<sup>11</sup>

Planning Period	Туре	Class Type	Volume (MW)
2013/2014	Obligation	24-Hour	110
		On Peak	43,495
		Off Peak	36,012
		Total	79,617
	Option	24-Hour	0
		On Peak	9,724
		Off Peak	914
		Total	10,638
2014/2015	Obligation	24-Hour	117
		On Peak	1,397
		Off Peak	1,052
		Total	2,566
	Option	24-Hour	0
		On Peak	0
		Off Peak	0
		Total	0

11 The 2013 to 2014 planning period covers bilateral FTRs that are effective for any time between June 1, 2013 through June 1, 2014, which originally had been purchased in a Long Term FTR Auction, Annual FTR Auction or Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction. Figure 13-8 shows the FTR bid, cleared and net bid volume from June 2003 through December 2014 for Long Term, Annual and Monthly Balance of Planning Period Auctions.<sup>12</sup> Cleared volume is the volume of FTR buy and sell offers that were accepted. The net bid volume includes the total buy, sell and self-scheduled offers, counting sell offers as a negative volume. The bid volume is the total of all bid and self-scheduled offers, excluding sell offers. Bid volumes and net bid volumes have increased since 2003. Cleared volume was relatively steady until 2010, with an increase in 2011 followed by a slight decrease in 2012. In 2013, cleared volume increased, and there was a larger increase in 2014. The demand for FTRs has increased.

### Figure 13-8 Long Term, Annual and Monthly FTR Auction bid and cleared volume: June 2003 through December 2014



### Price

Table 13-16 shows the weighted-average cleared buybid price in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions by bidding period for January 2014 through September 2014. For example, for the January 2014 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction, the current month column is January, the second month column is February and the third month column is March. Quarters 1 through 4 are represented in the Q1, Q2, Q3 and Q4 columns. The total column represents all of the activity within the January 2013 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction. Table 13-14 shows the cleared, weighted-average prices by trade type, FTR direction, period type and class type for the 2015 to 2018 Long Term FTR Auction. Only FTR obligation products are available in the Long Term FTR Auctions. In this auction, weighted-average buy bid counter flow and prevailing flow FTR prices were -\$0.36 and \$0.28, compared to -\$0.23 and \$0.21 from the 2014 to 2017 Long Term FTR Auction. Weighted-average sell bid counter flow and prevailing flow FTR prices were -\$0.33 and \$0.45, compared to -\$0.42 for counter flow FTRs and up from \$0.27 for prevailing flow FTRs.

Table 13–14 Long Term FTR Auction weighted-average cleared prices (Dollars per MW): Planning periods 2015 to 2018

				Class	Туре	
Trade Type	FTR Direction	Period Type	24-Hour	On Peak	Off Peak	All
Buy bids	Counter Flow	Year 1	(\$1.49)	(\$0.25)	(\$0.46)	(\$0.40)
		Year 2	(\$1.26)	(\$0.25)	(\$0.43)	(\$0.35)
		Year 3	(\$0.80)	(\$0.28)	(\$0.49)	(\$0.37)
		Year All	NA	(\$0.08)	(\$0.14)	(\$0.10)
		Total	(\$1.36)	(\$0.24)	(\$0.43)	(\$0.36)
	Prevailing Flow	Year 1	\$0.95	\$0.23	\$0.44	\$0.35
		Year 2	\$0.54	\$0.20	\$0.36	\$0.28
		Year 3	\$0.33	\$0.16	\$0.26	\$0.21
	·	Year All	NA	\$0.05	\$0.14	\$0.09
		Total	\$0.68	\$0.20	\$0.36	\$0.28
	Total		(\$0.35)	\$0.03	\$0.07	\$0.04
Sell offers	Counter Flow	Year 1	(\$0.08)	(\$0.27)	(\$0.41)	(\$0.33)
		Year 2	NA	(\$0.30)	(\$0.39)	(\$0.33)
		Year 3	NA	(\$0.35)	(\$0.30)	(\$0.32)
		Year All	NA	NA	NA	NA
		Total	(\$0.13)	(\$0.28)	(\$0.40)	(\$0.33)
	Prevailing Flow	Year 1	\$0.64	\$0.34	\$0.59	\$0.47
		Year 2	\$0.55	\$0.29	\$0.53	\$0.42
		Year 3	NA	\$0.28	\$0.67	\$0.46
		Year All	NA	NA	NA	NA
		Total	\$0.57	\$0.32	\$0.57	\$0.45
	Total		\$0.52	\$0.13	\$0.34	\$0.24

Table 13-15 shows the weighted-average cleared buybid prices by trade type, FTR product, FTR direction and class type for the Annual FTR Auction for the 2014 to 2015 planning period. The weighted-average buy bid price in the 2014 to 2015 Annual FTR Auction was \$0.29 per MW, up from \$0.13 per MW in the 2013 to 2014 planning period.

<sup>12</sup> The data for this table are available in Appendix H.

## Table 13-15 Annual FTR Auction weighted-average cleared prices (Dollars per MW): Planning period 2014 to 2015

				Class <sup>-</sup>	Туре	
Trade Type	Туре	FTR Direction	24-Hour	On Peak	Off Peak	All
Buy bids	Obligations	Counter Flow	(\$0.45)	(\$0.47)	(\$0.20)	(\$0.33)
		Prevailing Flow	\$1.08	\$0.79	\$0.40	\$0.65
		Total	\$0.79	\$0.37	\$0.19	\$0.33
	Options	Counter Flow	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
		Prevailing Flow	\$0.28	\$0.42	\$0.20	\$0.29
		Total	\$0.28	\$0.42	\$0.20	\$0.29
Self-scheduled bids	Obligations	Counter Flow	(\$0.05)	NA	NA	(\$0.05)
		Prevailing Flow	\$1.23	NA	NA	\$1.23
		Total	\$1.20	NA	NA	\$1.20
Buy and self-scheduled bids	Obligations	Counter Flow	(\$0.39)	(\$0.47)	(\$0.20)	(\$0.33)
		Prevailing Flow	\$1.18	\$0.79	\$0.40	\$0.76
		Total	\$1.04	\$0.37	\$0.19	\$0.44
	Options	Counter Flow	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
		Prevailing Flow	\$0.28	\$0.42	\$0.20	\$0.29
		Total	\$0.28	\$0.42	\$0.20	\$0.29
Sell offers	Obligations	Counter Flow	(\$0.20)	(\$0.49)	(\$0.50)	(\$0.49)
		Prevailing Flow	\$1.10	\$0.60	\$0.31	\$0.47
		Total	\$0.66	\$0.36	\$0.07	\$0.22
	Options	Counter Flow	NA	NA	NA	NA
		Prevailing Flow	\$0.00	\$0.52	\$0.16	\$0.39
		Total	\$0.00	\$0.52	\$0.16	\$0.39

decrease in FTR supply volume during the Annual FTR Auction which was a result of PJM's more conservative transmission modeling and its impact on Stage 1B and Stage 2 ARR allocations.

The cleared weighted-average price paid in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for January through December 2014 was \$0.17 per MW, up from \$0.08 per MW in the same time last year.

### Figure 13-9 Annual FTR Auction volume-weighted average buy bid price: Planning period 2009 to 2010 through 2014 to 2015

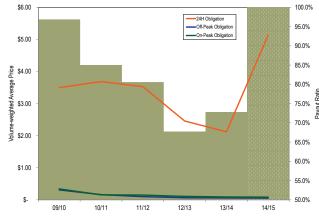


Figure 13-9 shows the volume-weighted average buy bid price for the Annual FTR Auctions from the 2009 to 2010 through the 2014 to 2015 planning periods and the associated planning period payout ratios, represented by the background bars. The payout ratio for the 2014 to 2015 planning period is shown as dotted background because it is not yet final. From the 2010 to 2011 planning period to the 2013 to 2014 planning period FTR prices decreased. The 2014 to 2015 planning period 24 hour obligation prices increased 142.5 percent. This large price increase was driven by the significant Table 13–16 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction cleared, weighted-average, buy-bid price per period (Dollars per MW): January through December 2014

Monthly	Prompt	Second	Third					
Auction	Month	Month	Month	Q1	02	Q3	Q4	Total
Jan-14	\$0.11	\$0.12	\$0.08				\$0.05	\$0.09
Feb-14	\$0.31	\$0.22	\$0.10				\$0.13	\$0.22
Mar-14	\$0.19	\$0.18	\$0.17				\$0.17	\$0.19
Apr-14	\$0.18	\$0.20						\$0.18
May-14	\$0.17	\$0.00						\$0.17
Jun-14	\$0.14	\$0.26	\$0.20	\$0.22	\$0.12	\$0.15	\$0.11	\$0.15
Jul-14	\$0.23	\$0.31	\$0.08		\$0.06	\$0.13	\$0.06	\$0.15
Aug-14	\$0.11	\$0.18	\$0.18		\$0.13	\$0.18	\$0.07	\$0.13
Sep-14	\$0.09	\$0.19	\$0.20		\$0.03	\$0.14	\$0.10	\$0.11
0ct-14	\$0.10	\$0.18	\$0.12			\$0.31	\$0.10	\$0.16
Nov-14	\$0.10	\$0.18	\$0.15			\$0.39	\$0.08	\$0.17
Dec-14	\$0.17	\$0.57	\$0.36			\$0.49	\$0.16	\$0.27

### Profitability

FTR profitability is the difference between the revenue received for an FTR and the cost of the FTR. For a prevailing flow FTR, the FTR credits are the actual revenue that an FTR holder receives and the auction price is the cost. For a counter flow FTR, the auction price is the revenue that an FTR holder is paid and the FTR credits are the cost to the FTR holder, which the FTR holder must pay. The cost of self-scheduled FTRs is zero. ARR holders that self schedule FTRs purchase the FTRs in the Annual FTR Auction, but the ARR holders receive offsetting ARR credits that equal the purchase price of the FTRs.

Table 13-17 lists FTR profits by organization type and FTR direction for the period from January through December 2014. FTR profits are the sum of the daily FTR credits, including for self-scheduled FTRs, minus the daily FTR auction costs for each FTR held by an organization. The FTR target allocation is equal to the product of the FTR MW and congestion price differences between sink and source in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. The FTR credits do not include after the fact adjustments which are very small and do not occur in every month. The daily FTR auction costs are the product of the FTR MW and the auction price divided by the time period of the FTR in days. Self-scheduled FTRs have zero cost. FTRs were profitable overall, with \$873.9 million in profits for physical entities, of which \$473.1 million was from self-scheduled FTRs, and \$543.6 million for financial entities.

Table 13–17 FTR profits by organization type and FTR direction: 2014

			FTR Direction		
Organization		Self Scheduled		Self Scheduled	
Туре	Prevailing Flow	Prevailing Flow	<b>Counter Flow</b>	<b>Counter Flow</b>	All
Physical	\$465,299,413	\$473,053,519	(\$62,389,957)	(\$2,053,700)	\$873,909,275
Financial	\$519,565,439	NA	\$24,076,663	NA	\$543,642,102
Total	\$984,864,851	\$473,053,519	(\$38,313,294)	(\$2,053,700)	\$1,417,551,377

Table 13-18 lists the monthly FTR profits in 2014 by organization type.

### Table 13-18 Monthly FTR profits by organization type:2014

	Organization Type						
		Self Scheduled					
Month	Physical	Physical FTRs	Financial	Total			
Jan	\$249,622,111	\$180,379,965	\$284,346,392	\$714,348,467			
Feb	\$51,128,624	\$39,339,259	\$50,029,319	\$140,497,202			
Mar	\$52,904,642	\$80,420,488	\$92,975,434	\$226,300,564			
Apr	\$2,571,952	\$13,269,781	\$29,611,277	\$45,453,010			
May	\$4,488,987	\$14,781,066	\$25,211,798	\$44,481,851			
Jun	\$4,619,156	\$26,825,465	\$12,924,305	\$44,368,926			
Jul	\$447,514	\$25,801,674	\$15,173,380	\$41,422,568			
Aug	(\$8,208,355)	\$15,086,322	(\$355,132)	\$6,522,834			
Sep	\$4,399,677	\$22,564,671	\$7,980,802	\$34,945,149			
0ct	\$14,241,407	\$20,723,512	\$2,904,170	\$37,869,090			
Nov	\$25,639,230	\$18,372,771	\$21,399,712	\$65,411,713			
Dec	\$1,054,511	\$13,434,846	\$1,440,645	\$15,930,003			
Total	\$402,909,456	\$470,999,819	\$543,642,102	\$1,417,551,377			

### Revenue

### Long Term FTR Auction Revenue

Table 13-19 shows the Long Term FTR Auction revenue data by trade type, FTR direction, period type and class type. The 2015 to 2018 Long Term FTR Auction netted \$9.0 million in revenue, \$7.8 million less than the previous Long Term FTR Auction. Buyers paid \$46.2 million and sellers received \$37.1 million, up \$19.0 million and \$26.7 million over the previous Long Term FTR Auction. In general, revenue increased substantially over the previous Long Term FTR Auction, with counter flow buy bid revenue increasing 108.4 percent and prevailing flow buy bid revenue increasing 99.0 percent.

				Class	Гуре	
Trade Type	FTR Direction	Period Type	24-Hour	On Peak	Off Peak	All
Buy bids	Counter Flow	Year 1	(\$2,686,267)	(\$17,437,460)	(\$15,165,264)	(\$35,288,992)
		Year 2	(\$2,517,547)	(\$12,137,365)	(\$10,466,042)	(\$25,120,954)
		Year 3	(\$1,034,386)	(\$11,337,075)	(\$9,840,633)	(\$22,212,094)
		Year All	\$0	(\$952,834)	(\$1,125,735)	(\$2,078,569)
		Total	(\$6,238,200)	(\$41,864,735)	(\$36,597,675)	(\$84,700,609)
	Prevailing Flow	Year 1	\$475,987	\$26,701,546	\$19,917,305	\$47,094,838
		Year 2	\$779,165	\$19,766,021	\$13,859,144	\$34,404,330
		Year 3	\$1,112,584	\$16,609,539	\$11,914,315	\$29,636,438
		Year All	\$0	\$364,497	\$402,309	\$766,806
		Total	\$2,367,736	\$63,441,603	\$46,093,074	\$111,902,412
	Total		(\$3,870,464)	\$21,576,868	\$9,495,400	\$27,201,803
Sell offers	Counter Flow	Year 1	(\$126,480)	(\$2,763,327)	(\$2,103,648)	(\$4,993,454)
		Year 2	\$0	(\$2,123,903)	(\$1,500,852)	(\$3,624,754)
		Year 3	0	(\$397,087)	(\$215,352)	(\$612,439)
		Year All	NA	NA	NA	NA
		Total	(\$126,480)	(\$5,284,316)	(\$3,819,851)	(\$9,230,647)
	Prevailing Flow	Year 1	\$88,606	\$7,106,180	\$5,129,677	\$12,324,463
		Year 2	\$34,781	\$4,520,648	\$2,127,053	\$6,682,482
		Year 3	48,560	\$392,453	\$212,369	\$653,382
		Year All	NA	NA	NA	NA
		Total	\$171,947	\$12,019,281	\$7,469,099	\$19,660,327
	Total		\$45,468	\$6,734,965	\$3,649,247	\$10,429,680
Total			(\$3,915,932)	\$14,841,903	\$5,846,152	\$16,772,123

Table 13-19 Long Term FTR Auction Revenue: Planning periods 2015 to 2018

### **Annual FTR Auction Revenue**

Table 13-20 shows the Annual FTR Auction revenue by trade type, type, FTR direction and class type. The Annual FTR Auction for the 2014 to 2015 planning period generated \$748.6 million, up 34.1 percent from \$558.4 million in the 2013 to 2014 planning period, and up 24.2 percent from the 2012 to 2013 planning period. Counter flow FTR holders received \$142.4 million, up 93.7 percent from the previous planning period and prevailing flow FTR holders paid \$891.0 million, up 41.0 percent from the previous planning period.

				Class	Туре	
Trade Type	Туре	FTR Direction	24-Hour	On Peak	Off Peak	All
Buy bids	Obligations	Counter Flow	(\$12,748,731)	(\$101,680,766)	(\$50,876,827)	(\$165,306,324)
		Prevailing Flow	\$129,839,493	\$340,430,995	\$188,514,968	\$658,785,457
		Total	\$117,090,762	\$238,750,229	\$137,638,141	\$493,479,132
	Options	Counter Flow	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
		Prevailing Flow	\$1,698,504	\$6,724,374	\$4,364,294	\$12,787,172
		Total	\$1,698,504	\$6,724,374	\$4,364,294	\$12,787,172
	Total	Counter Flow	(\$12,748,731)	(\$101,680,766)	(\$50,876,827)	(\$165,306,324)
		Prevailing Flow	\$131,537,997	\$347,155,370	\$192,879,262	\$671,572,629
		Total	\$118,789,266	\$245,474,603	\$142,002,435	\$506,266,304
Self-scheduled bids	Obligations	Counter Flow	(\$292,785)	NA	NA	(\$292,785)
		Prevailing Flow	\$283,762,840	NA	NA	\$283,762,840
		Total	\$283,470,055	NA	NA	\$283,470,055
Buy and self-scheduled bids	Obligations	Counter Flow	(\$13,041,516)	(\$101,680,766)	(\$50,876,827)	(\$165,599,109)
		Prevailing Flow	\$413,602,333	\$340,430,995	\$188,514,968	\$942,548,296
		Total	\$400,560,817	\$238,750,229	\$137,638,141	\$776,949,187
	Options	Counter Flow	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
		Prevailing Flow	\$1,698,504	\$6,724,374	\$4,364,294	\$12,787,172
		Total	\$1,698,504	\$6,724,374	\$4,364,294	\$12,787,172
	Total	Counter Flow	(\$13,041,516)	(\$101,680,766)	(\$50,876,827)	(\$165,599,109)
		Prevailing Flow	\$415,300,836	\$347,155,370	\$192,879,262	\$955,335,468
		Total	\$402,259,321	\$245,474,603	\$142,002,435	\$789,736,359
Sell offers	Obligations	Counter Flow	(\$474,559)	(\$8,884,397)	(\$13,823,174)	(\$23,182,130)
		Prevailing Flow	\$4,981,741	\$39,221,394	\$19,929,734	\$64,132,869
		Total	\$4,507,182	\$30,336,996	\$6,106,561	\$40,950,739
	Options	Counter Flow	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
		Prevailing Flow	\$0	\$142,086	\$26,192	\$168,278
		Total	\$0	\$142,086	\$26,192	\$168,278
	Total	Counter Flow	(\$474,559)	(\$8,884,397)	(\$13,823,174)	(\$23,182,130)
		Prevailing Flow	\$4,981,741	\$39,363,480	\$19,955,926	\$64,301,147
		Total	\$4,507,182	\$30,479,083	\$6,132,752	\$41,119,017
Total			\$397,752,139	\$214,995,521	\$135,869,683	\$748,617,342

### Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction Revenue

Table 13-21 shows Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction revenue by trade type, type and class type for January through December 2014. The Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction netted \$12.5 million in revenue, with buyers paying \$145.1 million and sellers receiving \$132.7 million for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period. For the entire 2013 to 2014 planning period, the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions netted \$11.4 million in revenue with buyers paying \$195.2 million and sellers receiving \$183.8 million.

Monthly Auction	Туре	Trade Type		Class T	уре	
			24-Hour	On Peak	Off Peak	Al
Jan-14	Obligations	Buy bids	\$538,610	\$6,544,992	\$3,406,763	\$10,490,364
		Sell offers	\$255,974	\$3,772,022	\$2,170,525	\$6,198,521
	Options	Buy bids	\$0	\$495,869	\$277,203	\$773,072
		Sell offers	\$0	\$2,607,255	\$2,450,896	\$5,058,152
Feb-14	Obligations	Buy bids	\$772,337	\$13,639,753	\$8,949,253	\$23,361,343
		Sell offers	\$861,314	\$8,562,236	\$6,040,336	\$15,463,885
	Options	Buy bids	\$0	\$530,102	\$628,647	\$1,158,749
		Sell offers	\$7,752	\$4,398,077	\$3,362,318	\$7,768,147
Mar-14	Obligations	Buy bids	\$1,279,408	\$9,929,162	\$6,943,023	\$18,151,593
	<b>_</b>	Sell offers	\$674,564	\$6,152,784	\$3,794,533	\$10,621,881
	Options	Buy bids	\$0	\$959,329	\$699,358	\$1,658,688
		Sell offers	\$13,013	\$3,653,094	\$2,937,076	\$6,603,182
Apr-14	Obligations	Buy bids	\$1,730,553	\$7,258,667	\$5,042,410	\$14,031,631
, p. 11	oongutions	Sell offers	\$483,489	\$4,812,099	\$2,767,189	\$8,062,776
	Options	Buy bids	\$0	\$476,073	\$303,342	\$779,415
	options	Sell offers	\$0	\$2,455,211	\$2,261,171	\$4,716,382
May-14	Obligations	Buy bids	\$199,961	\$4,707,719	\$3,063,318	\$7,970,998
ividy=14	Ouligations	Sell offers	\$1,103,488	\$2,672,060	\$1,874,957	\$5,650,505
	Options	Buy bids				
	Options	Sell offers	\$0	\$401,410	\$428,029	\$829,439
1 4.4	01.11		\$0	\$1,649,823	\$1,446,271	\$3,096,093
Jun-14	Obligations	Buy bids	\$1,370,874	\$11,646,070	\$6,989,461	\$20,006,404
		Sell offers	\$3,279,375	\$7,756,077	\$5,507,835	\$16,543,287
	Options	Buy bids	\$0	\$429,965	\$404,600	\$834,565
		Sell offers	\$11,621	\$1,391,691	\$959,140	\$2,362,452
Jul-14	Obligations	Buy bids	\$98,785	\$10,783,323	\$5,560,387	\$16,442,495
		Sell offers	\$1,788,888	\$7,836,788	\$4,505,301	\$14,130,977
	Options	Buy bids	\$0	\$587,602	\$464,945	\$1,052,547
		Sell offers	\$0	\$1,124,620	\$548,951	\$1,673,571
Aug-14	Obligations	Buy bids	\$774,786	\$9,994,361	\$5,509,790	\$16,278,937
		Sell offers	\$1,183,803	\$8,364,852	\$5,625,188	\$15,173,844
	Options	Buy bids	\$0	\$555,704	\$558,010	\$1,113,713
		Sell offers	\$0	\$1,078,815	\$545,358	\$1,624,173
Sep-14	Obligations	Buy bids	\$1,171,664	\$8,893,384	\$4,995,699	\$15,060,747
		Sell offers	\$1,740,200	\$9,049,685	\$4,842,638	\$15,632,523
	Options	Buy bids	\$0	\$1,265,636	\$814,664	\$2,080,301
		Sell offers	\$0	\$902,256	\$582,261	\$1,484,517
Oct-14	Obligations	Buy bids	\$4,986,732	\$9,443,575	\$5,950,871	\$20,381,178
		Sell offers	\$85,578	\$10,374,446	\$7,019,602	\$17,479,626
	Options	Buy bids	\$116,643	\$746,188	\$276,869	\$1,139,700
		Sell offers	\$218	\$1,416,626	\$1,150,633	\$2,567,477
Nov-14	Obligations	Buy bids	\$8,438,212	\$7,811,530	\$5,861,759	\$22,111,502
		Sell offers	\$928,264	\$9,709,504	\$7,432,709	\$18,070,477
	Options	Buy bids	\$11,973	\$329,766	\$364,803	\$706,542
		Sell offers	\$19,430	\$851,275	\$797,763	\$1,668,468
Dec-14	Obligations	Buy bids	\$387,335	\$16,648,279	\$10,199,956	\$27,235,570
		Sell offers	\$594,668	\$13,798,812	\$7,779,551	\$22,173,031
	Options	Buy bids	\$20,562	\$405,387	\$278,561	\$704,510
	options	Sell offers	\$20,502	\$1,165,694	\$932,461	\$2,098,176
2013/2014*	Obligations	Buy bids	\$9,826,767	\$101,822,004		\$176,377,643
2013/2014	oongations	Sell offers	\$10,784,494	\$59,962,481	\$64,728,872 \$41,025,433	
	Ontions					\$111,772,408
	Options	Buy bids	\$161,270	\$10,651,046	\$7,972,402	\$18,784,718
	Tatal	Sell offers	\$20,765	\$39,700,666	\$32,300,116	\$72,021,546
2014/2015**	Total	D	\$20,793,296	\$212,136,196	\$146,026,822	\$378,956,314
2014/2015**	Obligations	Buy bids	\$17,228,388	\$75,220,522	\$45,067,923	\$137,516,832
		Sell offers	\$9,600,776	\$66,890,164	\$42,712,824	\$119,203,764
	Options	Buy bids	\$149,179	\$4,320,249	\$3,162,452	\$7,631,879
		Sell offers	\$31,290	\$7,930,977	\$5,516,566	\$13,478,833
	Total		\$7,745,500	\$4,719,630	\$985	\$12,466,115

 Table 13-21 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction revenue: 2014

\* Shows Twelve Months; \*\* Shows seven months ended 31-Dec-2014 for 2014/2015

### FTR Target Allocations

FTR target allocations were examined separately by source and sink contribution. Hourly FTR target allocations were divided into those that were benefits and liabilities and summed by sink and by source for the 2014 to 2015 planning period. Figure 13-10 shows the ten largest positive and negative FTR target allocations, summed by sink, for the 2014 to 2015 planning period. The top 10 sinks that produced financial benefit accounted for 21.1 percent of total positive target allocations during the 2014 to 2015 planning period with the Northern Illinois Hub accounting for 4.7 percent of all positive target allocations. The top 10 sinks that created liability accounted for 9.1 percent of total negative target allocations with the JCPL Zone accounting for 1.5 percent of all negative target allocations.

Figure 13–10 Ten largest positive and negative FTR target allocations summed by sink: 2014 to 2015 planning period through December

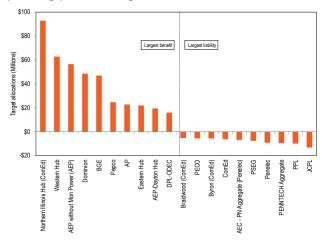
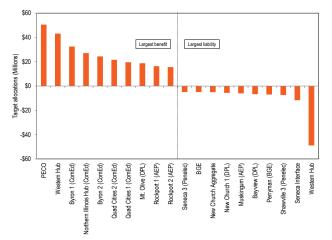


Figure 13-11 shows the ten largest positive and negative FTR target allocations, summed by source, for the 2014 to 2015 planning period. The top 10 sources with a positive target allocation accounted for 13.8 percent of total positive target allocations with the PECO Zone accounting for 2.6 percent of total positive target allocations. The top 10 sources with a negative target allocation accounted for 12.4 percent of all negative target allocations, with the Western Hub accounting for 5.6 percent.

## Figure 13-11 Ten largest positive and negative FTR target allocations summed by source: 2014 to 2015 planning period through December



### **Revenue Adequacy**

Congestion revenue is created in an LMP system when all loads pay and all generators receive their respective LMPs. When load in a constrained area pays more than the amount that generators receive, excluding losses, positive congestion revenue exists and is available to cover the target allocations of FTR holders. The load MW exceed the generation MW in constrained areas because part of the load is served by imports using transmission capability into the constrained areas. That is why load, which pays for the transmission capability, receives ARRs to offset congestion in the constrained areas. Generating units that are the source of such imports are paid the price at their own bus, which does not reflect congestion in constrained areas. Generation in constrained areas receives the congestion price and all load in constrained areas pays the congestion price. As a result, load congestion payments are greater than the congestion-related payments to generation.13 That is the source of the congestion revenue to pay holders of ARRs and FTRs. In general, FTR revenue adequacy exists when the sum of congestion credits is equal to or greater than the sum of congestion across the positively valued FTRs. If PJM allocated FTRs equal to the transmission capability into constrained areas, FTR payouts would equal the sum of congestion.

<sup>13</sup> For an illustration of how total congestion revenue is generated and how FTR target allocations and congestion receipts are determined, see Table G-1, "Congestion revenue, FTR target allocations and FTR congestion credits: Illustration," *MMU Technical Reference for PJM Markets*, at "Financial Transmission and Auction Revenue Rights."

Revenue adequacy must be distinguished from the adequacy of FTRs as an offset against total congestion. Revenue adequacy is a narrower concept that compares total congestion revenues to the total target allocations across the specific paths for which FTRs were available and purchased. A path specific target allocation is not a guarantee of payment. The adequacy of FTRs as an offset against congestion compares ARR and FTR revenues to total congestion on the system as a measure of the extent to which ARRs and FTRs offset the actual, total congestion across all paths paid by market participants, regardless of the availability of ARRs or the availability or purchase of FTRs.

FTRs are paid each month from congestion revenues, both day-ahead and balancing. FTR auction revenues and excess revenues are carried forward from prior months and distributed back from later months. At the end of a planning period, if some months remain not fully funded, an uplift charge is collected from any FTR market participants that hold FTRs during the planning period based on their pro rata share of total net positive FTR target allocations, excluding any charge to FTR holders with a net negative FTR position for the planning year. Since the 2011 to 2012 planning period, FTRs were not fully funded and thus an uplift charge was collected. In June 2014, there was \$2.9 million in excess congestion revenue, to be used to fund months later in the planning period that may have a revenue shortfall.

FTR revenues are primarily comprised of hourly congestion revenue, from the day-ahead and balancing markets.14 FTR revenues also include ARR excess, which is the difference between ARR target allocations and FTR auction revenues, and negative FTR target allocations, which is an income for the FTR market from FTRs with a negative target allocation. Competing use revenues are based on the Unscheduled Transmission Service Agreement between the New York Independent System Operator (NYISO) and PJM. This agreement sets forth the terms and conditions under which compensation is provided for transmission service in connection with transactions not scheduled directly or otherwise prearranged between NYISO and PJM. Congestion revenues appearing in Table 13-22 include both congestion charges associated with PJM facilities and

those associated with reciprocal, coordinated flowgates (M2M flowgates) in MISO and NYISO whose operating limits are respected by PJM.<sup>15</sup>

In 2014, the market to market operations resulted in NYISO, MISO and PJM redispatching units to control congestion on flowgates located in the other's area and in the exchange of payments for this redispatch. The Firm Flow Entitlement (FFE) represents the amount of historic flow that each RTO had created on each reciprocally coordinated flowgate(RCF) used in the market to market settlement process. The FFE establishes the amount of market flow that each RTO is permitted to create on the RCF before incurring redispatch costs during the market to market process. If the non-monitoring RTO's real-time market flow is greater than their FFE plus the approved MW adjustment from day-ahead coordination, then the non-monitoring RTO will pay the monitoring RTO based on the difference between their market flow and their FFE. If the non-monitoring RTO's real-time market flow is less than their FFE plus the approved MW adjustment from day-ahead coordination, then the monitoring RTO will pay the non-monitoring RTO for congestion relief provided by the non-monitoring RTO based on the difference between the non-monitoring RTO's market flow and their FFE.

For the 2013 to 2014 planning period, PJM paid MISO and NYISO a combined \$44.3 million for redispatch on the designated M2M flowgates, and for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period PJM has paid MISO and NYISO a combined \$9.6 million. The timing of the addition of new M2M flowgates may reduce FTR funding levels. MISO's ability to add flowgates dynamically throughout the planning period, which were not modeled in any previous PJM FTR auction, may result in oversold FTRs in PJM, and as a direct consequence, reduce FTR funding.

FTRs were paid at 100 percent of the target allocation level for the 2014 to 2015 planning period. Congestion revenues are allocated to FTR holders based on FTR target allocations. PJM collected \$603.5 million of FTR revenues during the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period, and \$1,819.5 million during the 2013 to 2014 planning period. Congestion in January

<sup>14</sup> When hourly concession revenues are negative, it is defined as a net negative concession hour

<sup>15</sup> See "Joint Operating Agreement between the Midwest Independent System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, LLC." (December 11, 2008), Section 6.1 <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/lwdia/documents/agreemen

2014 was extremely high due to cold weather events, resulting in target allocations and congestion revenues that were unusually high for 2014. For the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period, the top sink and top source with the highest positive FTR target allocations were the Northern Illinois Hub and PECO zone. The top sink with the largest negative FTR target allocation was the JCPL zone and the top source with the largest negative FTR target allocation was the JCPL zone and the top source with the largest negative FTR target allocation was the JCPL zone and the top source with the largest negative FTR target allocation was the Western Hub.

One of the main causes of the 2014 to 2015 planning period revenue adequacy was PJM's more conservative treatment of constrained facilities in the FTR Auction model, including outages and closed loop interfaces, designed to reduce revenue inadequacy, which resulted in a reduction of ARR allocation quantities. For the 2014 to 2015 planning period, Stage 1B and Stage 2 ARR allocations were reduced 84.9 percent and 88.1 percent from the 2013 to 2014 planning period.

### Table 13-22 Total annual PJM FTR revenue detail (Dollars (Millions)): Planning periods 2013 to 2014 and 2014 to 2015

Accounting Element	2013/2014	2014/2015
ARR information		
ARR target allocations	\$520.0	\$450.8
FTR auction revenue	\$593.9	\$460.5
ARR excess	\$71.7	\$11.0
FTR targets		
Positive target allocations	\$2,625.8	\$676.0
Negative target allocations	(\$126.4)	(\$136.0)
FTR target allocations	\$2,499.4	\$540.0
Adjustments:		
Adjustments to FTR target allocations	(\$1.2)	(\$0.2)
Total FTR targets	\$2,498.2	\$539.8
FTR revenues		
ARR excess	\$71.7	\$11.0
Competing uses	\$0.0	\$0.0
Congestion		
Net Negative Congestion (enter as negative)	(\$55.0)	(\$15.1)
Hourly congestion revenue	\$1,837.9	\$592.9
Midwest ISO M2M (credit to PJM minus credit to Midwest ISO)	(\$44.3)	(\$9.6)
Consolidated Edison Company of New York and Public Service Electric and Gas		
Company Wheel (CEPSW) congestion credit to Con Edison (enter as negative)	\$0.0	\$0.0
Adjustments:		
Excess revenues carried forward into future months	\$0.0	\$24.2
Excess revenues distributed back to previous months	\$0.0	\$0.0
Other adjustments to FTR revenues	\$0.0	\$0.0
Total FTR revenues		
Excess revenues distributed to other months	\$0.0	\$0.0
Net Negative Congestion charged to DA Operating Reserves	\$9.2	\$0.0
Excess revenues distributed to CEPSW for end-of-year distribution	\$0.0	\$0.0
Excess revenues distributed to FTR holders	\$0.0	\$0.0
Total FTR congestion credits	\$1,819.5	\$603.5
Total congestion credits on bill (includes CEPSW and end-of-year distribution)	\$1,819.5	\$603.5
Remaining deficiency	\$678.7	(\$39.5)

Table 13-22 presents the PJM FTR revenue detail for the 2013 to 2014 planning period and the 2014 to 2015 planning period.

### Unallocated Congestion Charges

When total congestion revenue (day ahead plus balancing) at the end of an hour is negative, target allocations in that hour (based on day ahead CLMP values) are set to zero, and there is a congestion liability for that hour. At the end of the month, if excess ARR revenue and excess congestion from other hours and months are not adequate to offset the sum of these hourly differences, the unallocated congestion charges are included in day-ahead operating reserve charges so that the total congestion for the month is not less than zero. This charge is applied retroactively at the end of the month as additional day-ahead operating reserves charges and is never credited back to day-ahead operating reserves in the case of excess congestion. This means that within an hour, the congestion dollars collected from load were less than the congestion dollars paid to generation and there was not enough excess during the month to pay

the difference. From 2010 through May 31, 2012, these charges were only made in three months, for a total of \$7.3 million. However, in the 2012 to 2013 planning period these charges were made in five months for a total of \$12.1 million in just one planning period.

Table 13-23 shows the monthly unallocated congestion charges made to day-ahead operating reserves for the 2012 to 2013 planning period through the 2014 to 2015 planning period. Months with no unallocated congestion are excluded from the table.<sup>16</sup>

16 See the 2014 State of the Market Report for PJM: Volume II, Section 4: Energy Uplift at "Energy Uplift Charges," for the impact of Unallocated Congestion Charges on Operating Reserve rates.

Table 13–23 Unallocated congestion charges: Planning period 2012 to 2013 through 2014 to 2015

Period	Charge
Oct-12	\$794,752
Dec-12	\$193,429
Jan-13	\$5,233,445
Mar-13	\$701,303
May-13	\$5,210,739
Jun-13	\$2,828,660
Sep-13	\$6,411,602
2012/2013	\$12,133,668
2013/2014	\$9,240,262

FTR target allocations are based on hourly prices in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for the respective FTR paths and are defined to be the revenue required to compensate FTR holders for congestion on those specific paths. FTR credits are paid to FTR holders and, depending on market conditions, can be less than the target allocations. Table 13-24 lists the FTR revenues, target allocations, credits, payout ratios, congestion credit deficiencies and excess congestion charges by month. At the end of the 12-month planning period, excess congestion credit deficiencies.

Table 13–24 Monthly FTR accounting summary (Dollars (Millions)): Planning period 2013 to 2014 and 2014 to 2015

The total row in Table 13-24 is not the sum of each of the monthly rows because the monthly rows may include excess revenues carried forward from prior months and excess revenues distributed back from later months. October and November 2014 had revenue shortfalls of \$6.5 million and \$17.7 million, but were fully funded using excess revenue from previous months.

Figure 13-12 shows the original PJM reported FTR payout ratio by month, excluding excess revenue distribution, for January 2004 through December 2014. The months with payout ratios above 100 percent have excess congestion revenue and the months with payout ratios under 100 percent are revenue inadequate. Figure 13-12 also shows the payout ratio after distributing excess revenue across months within the planning period. If there are excess revenues in a given month, the excess is distributed to other months within the planning period that were revenue deficient. The payout ratios for months in the 2014 to 2015 planning period may change if excess revenue is collected in the remainder of the planning period.

	FTR		FTR	FTR	FTR	Monthly Credits
	Revenues	FTR Target	Payout Ratio	Credits	Payout Ratio	Excess/Deficiency
Period	(with adjustments)	Allocations	(original)	(with adjustments)	(with adjustments)	(with adjustments)
Jun-13	\$61.3	\$81.9	74.7%	\$64.1	78.2%	(\$17.8)
Jul-13	\$113.5	\$128.3	88.3%	\$113.5	88.5%	(\$14.7)
Aug-13	\$43.1	\$45.8	94.0%	\$43.1	94.0%	(\$2.7)
Sep-13	\$60.3	\$116.0	52.0%	\$66.7	57.5%	(\$49.3)
Oct-13	\$47.4	\$63.9	74.0%	\$47.4	74.1%	(\$16.6)
Nov-13	\$44.7	\$66.9	66.9%	\$44.7	66.9%	(\$22.1)
Dec-13	\$85.0	\$115.9	73.3%	\$85.0	73.3%	(\$31.0)
Jan-14	\$815.8	\$1,044.0	78.1%	\$815.8	78.1%	(\$228.2)
Feb-14	\$167.7	\$243.2	68.9%	\$167.7	68.9%	(\$75.5)
Mar-14	\$245.5	\$367.0	66.8%	\$245.5	66.8%	(\$121.8)
Apr-14	\$60.9	\$112.2	54.2%	\$60.9	54.3%	(\$51.3)
May-14	\$65.2	\$113.2	57.6%	\$65.2	57.6%	(\$48.0)
		Sum	nary for Plannir	ng Period 2013 to 201	4	
Total	\$1,810.3	\$2,498.3		\$1,819.5	72.8%	(\$678.8)
Jun-14	\$89.0	\$86.1	100.0%	\$89.0	100.0%	\$2.9
Jul-14	\$104.0	\$84.4	100.0%	\$104.0	100.0%	\$19.5
Aug-14	\$69.5	\$49.2	100.0%	\$69.5	100.0%	\$20.3
Sep-14	\$88.7	\$75.0	100.0%	\$88.7	100.0%	\$13.7
Oct-14	\$80.5	\$80.5	91.9%	\$80.5	100.0%	\$0.0
Nov-14	\$106.4	\$106.4	83.3%	\$106.4	100.0%	\$0.0
Dec-14	\$65.4	\$58.2	100.0%	\$58.2	100.0%	\$7.2
		Sumi	nary for Plannir	ng Period 2014 to 201	5	
Total	\$603.5	\$539.8	· ·	\$596.3	100.0%	\$63.6

Figure 13–12 FTR payout ratio by month, excluding and including excess revenue distribution: January 2004 through December 2014

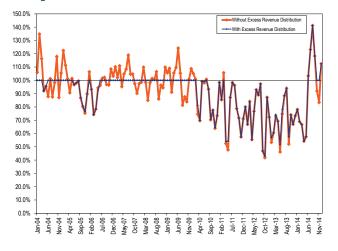


Table 13-25 shows the FTR payout ratio by planning period from the 2003 to 2004 planning period forward. Planning period 2013 to 2014 includes the additional revenue from unallocated congestion charges from Balancing Operating Reserves. For June through December 2014, there was excess congestion revenue to pay target allocations resulting in a reported payout ratio of 112.4 percent for the planning period.

Table 13–25 PJM reported FTR payout ratio by planning period

Planning Period	FTR Payout Ratio
2003/2004	97.7%
2004/2005	100.0%
2005/2006	90.7%
2006/2007	100.0%
2007/2008	100.0%
2008/2009	100.0%
2009/2010	96.9%
2010/2011	85.0%
2011/2012	80.6%
2012/2013	67.8%
2013/2014	72.8%
2014/2015	100.0%

### FTR Uplift Charge

At the end of the planning period, an uplift charge is applied to FTR holders. This charge is to cover the net of the monthly deficiencies in the target allocations calculated for individual participants. An individual participant's uplift charge is a pro rata charge, to cover this deficiency, based on their net target allocation with respect to the total net target allocation of all participants with net positive target allocations for the planning period. Participants pay an uplift charge that is a ratio of their share of net positive target allocations to the total net positive target allocations.

The uplift charge is only applied to, and calculated from, members with a net positive target allocation at the end of the planning period. Members with a net negative target allocation have their year-end target allocation set to zero for all uplift calculations. Since participants in the FTR market with net positive target allocations are paying the uplift charge to fully fund FTRs, their payout ratio cannot be 100 percent. The end of planning period payout ratio is calculated as the participant's target allocations minus the uplift charge applied to them divided by their target allocations. The calculations of uplift are structured so that, at the end of the planning period, every participant in the FTR market with a positive net target allocation receives payments based on the same payout ratio. At the end of the planning period and the end of a given month no payout ratio is actually applied to a participant's target allocations. The payout ratio is simply used as a reporting mechanism to demonstrate the amount of revenue available to pay target allocations and represent the percentage of target allocations a participant with a net positive portfolio has been paid for the planning period. However, this same calculation is not accurate when calculating a single month's payout ratio as currently reported, where the calculation of available revenue is not the same.

The total planning period target allocation deficiency is the sum of the monthly deficiencies throughout the planning period. The monthly deficiency is the difference in the net target allocation of all participants and the total revenue collected for that month. The total revenue paid to FTR holders is based on the hourly congestion revenue collected, which includes hourly M2M, wheel payments and unallocated congestion credits.

Table 13-26 provides a demonstration of how the FTR uplift charge is calculated. In this example it is important to note that the sum of the net positive target allocations is \$32 and the total monthly deficiency is \$10. The uplift charge is structured so that those with higher target allocations pay more of the deficit, which ultimately impacts their net payout. Also, in this example, and in the PJM settlement process, the monthly payout ratio varies for all participants, but the uplift charge is

structured so that once the uplift charge is applied the end of planning period payout ratio is the same for all participants.

For the 2012 to 2013 planning period, the total deficiency was \$291.8 million. The top ten participants with the highest target allocations paid 53.6 percent of the total deficiency for the planning period. All of the uplift money is collected from individual participants, and distributed so that every participant experiences the same payout ratio. This means that some participants subsidize others and receive less payout from their FTRs after the uplift is applied, while others receive a subsidy and get a higher payout after the uplift is applied. In this example, participants 1 and 5 are paid less after the uplift charge is applied, while participants 3 and 4 are paid more.

## Table 13–26 End of planning period FTR uplift charge example

	Net Target	Total Monthly	Monthly	Uplift	Net	Payout	Monthly	EOPP Payout
Participant	Allocation	Payment	Deficiency	Charge	Payout	Change	Payout Ratio	Ratio
1	\$10.00	\$8.00	\$2.00	\$3.13	\$6.88	(\$1.13)	80.0%	68.8%
2	(\$4.00)	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	(\$4.00)	\$-	100.0%	100.0%
3	\$15.00	\$10.00	\$5.00	\$4.69	\$10.31	\$0.31	66.7%	68.8%
4	\$3.00	\$1.00	\$2.00	\$0.94	\$2.06	\$1.06	33.3%	68.8%
5	\$4.00	\$3.00	\$1.00	\$1.25	\$2.75	(\$0.25)	75.0%	68.8%
Total	\$28.00	\$22.00	\$10.00	\$10.00	\$18.00	\$0.00		

### **Revenue Adequacy Issues and Solutions**

### PJM Reported Payout Ratio

The payout ratios shown in Table 13-27 reflect the PJM reported payout ratios for each month of the planning period. These reported payout ratios equal congestion revenue divided by the sum of the net positive and net negative target allocations for each hour of the month. This does not correctly measure the payout ratio actually received by positive target allocation FTR holders in the month, but provides an estimate of the ratio based on the approach to end of planning period calculations, including cross subsidies.

The payout ratio is intended to measure the proportion of the target allocation received by the holders of FTRs with positive target allocations in a month. In fact, the actual monthly payout ratio includes the net negative target allocations as a source of funding for FTRs with net positive target allocations in an hour. Revenue from FTRs with net negative target allocations in an hour is included with congestion revenue when funding FTRs with net positive target allocations.<sup>17</sup> Also included in this revenue is any M2M charge or credit for the month and any excess ARR revenues for the month. The revenue and net target allocations are then summed over the month to calculate the monthly payout ratio. There is no payout ratio applied on a monthly basis, each participant receives a different share of the available revenue based on availability, it is simply used as a reporting mechanism. At the end of a given month, a participant's FTR payments are a proportion of the congestion credits collected, based on the participant's share of the total monthly target allocation. The payout ratio is only used and calculated at the end of the planning period after uplift is applied to each participant. The actual monthly payout ratio received by FTR holders equals congestion revenue plus the net negative target allocations divided by the net positive target allocations for each hour. The actual payout ratio received by the holders of positive

> target allocation FTRs, reported on a monthly basis, is greater than reported by PJM.

> Table 13-27 shows the PJM reported and actual monthly payout ratios for 2014. In April 2014, the PJM reported payout ratio is 1.1 percentage points below the actual payout ratio.

On a month to month basis, the payout ratio currently reported by PJM does not take into account all sources of revenue available to pay FTR holders. On a monthly basis, this provides a slightly understated payout ratio. In June 2014, there was an excess of FTR revenues, so total funding was actually over 100 percent. Additional revenue will be distributed to future months of the planning period to cover any shortfall.

<sup>17</sup> See PJM. "Manual 28: Operating Agreement Accounting," Revision 63 (December 19, 2013), p. 50.

Table 13-27 PJM Reported and Actual Monthly PayoutRatios: Calendar year 2014

	Reported Monthly Payout Ratio	Actual Monthly Payout Ratio
Jan-14	78.1%	78.9%
Feb-14	69.0%	70.7%
Mar-14	66.8%	68.1%
Apr-14	54.2%	55.3%
May-14	57.6%	62.0%
Jun-14	100.0%	100.0%
Jul-14	100.0%	100.0%
Aug-14	100.0%	100.0%
Sep-14	100.0%	100.0%
Oct-14	100.0%	100.0%
Nov-14	100.0%	100.0%
Dec-14	100.0%	100.0%

### Netting Target Allocations within Portfolios

Currently, FTR target allocations are netted within each organization in each hour. This means that within an hour, positive and negative target allocations within an organization's portfolio are offset prior to the application of the payout ratio to the positive target allocation FTRs. The payout ratios are also calculated based on these net FTR positions.

The current method requires those with fewer negative target allocation FTRs to subsidize those with more negative target allocation FTRs. The current method treats a positive target allocation FTR differently depending on the portfolio of which it is a part. But all FTRs with positive target allocations should be treated in exactly the same way, which would eliminate this form of cross subsidy.

For example, a participant has \$200 of positive target allocation FTRs and \$100 of negative target allocation FTRs and the payout ratio is 80 percent. Under the current method, the positive and negative positions are first netted to \$100 and then the payout ratio is applied. In this example, the holder of the portfolio would receive 80 percent of \$100, or \$80.

The correct method would first apply the payout ratio to FTRs with positive target allocations and then net FTRs with negative target allocations. In the example, the 80 percent payout ratio would first be applied to the positive target allocation FTRs, 80 percent of \$200 is \$160. Then the negative target allocation FTRs would be netted against the positive target allocation FTRs, \$160 minus \$100, so that the holder of the portfolio would receive \$60. If done correctly, the payout ratio would also change, although the total net payments made to or from participants would not change. The sum of all positive and negative target allocations is the same in both methods. The net result of this change would be that holders of portfolios with smaller shares of negative target allocation FTRs would no longer subsidize holders of portfolios with larger shares of negative target allocation FTRs.

Under the current method all participants with a net positive target allocation in a month are paid a payout ratio based on each participant's net portfolio position. The correct approach would calculate payouts to FTRs with positive target allocations, without netting in an hour. This would treat all FTRs the same, regardless of a participant's portfolio. This approach would also eliminate the requirement that participants with larger shares of positive target allocation FTRs subsidize participants with larger shares of negative target allocation FTRs.

Elimination of portfolio netting should also be applied to the end of planning period FTR uplift calculation. With this approach, negative target allocations would not offset positive target allocations at the end of the planning period when allocating uplift. The FTR uplift charge would be based on participants' share of the total positive target allocations paid for the planning period.

Table 13-28 shows an example of the effects of calculating FTR payouts on a per FTR basis rather than the current method of portfolio netting for four hypothetical organizations for an example hour. The positive and negative TA columns show the total positive and negative target allocations, calculated separately, for each organization. The percent negative target allocations is the share of the portfolio which is negative target allocation FTRs. The net target allocation is the net of the positive and negative target allocations for the given hour. The FTR netting payout column shows what a participant would see on their bill, including payout ratio adjustments, under the current method. The per FTR payout column shows what a participant would see on their bill, including payout ratio adjustments, if FTR target allocations were done correctly. In this example, the actual monthly payout ratio is 41.7 percent. If portfolio netting were eliminated, the actual monthly payout ratio would rise to 61.1 percent.

This table shows the effects of a per FTR target allocation calculation on individual participants. The total payout does not change, but the allocation across individual participants does.

The largest change in payout is for participants 1 and 2. Participant 1, who has a large proportion of FTRs with negative target allocations, receives less payment. Participant 2, who has no negative target allocations, receives more payment.

### Table 13-28 Example of FTR payouts from portfolio netting and without portfolio netting

	Positive Target	Negative Target	Percent Negative		FTR Netting	No Netting Payout	Percent
Participant	Allocation	Allocation	Target Allocation	Net TA	Payout (Current)	(Proposed)	Change
1	\$60.00	(\$40.00)	66.7%	\$20.00	\$8.33	(\$3.33)	(140.0%)
2	\$30.00	\$0.00	0.0%	\$30.00	\$12.50	\$18.33	46.7%
3	\$90.00	(\$20.00)	22.2%	\$70.00	\$29.17	\$35.00	20.0%
4	\$0.00	(\$5.00)	100.0%	(\$5.00)	(\$5.00)	(\$5.00)	0.0%
Total	\$180.00	(\$65.00)	-	\$115.00	\$45.00	\$45.00	-

Table 13-29 shows the total value for the 2013 to 2014 planning period of FTRs with positive and negative target allocations. The Net Positive Target Allocation column shows the value of all portfolios with an hourly net positive value after negative target allocation FTRs are netted against positive target allocation FTRs. The Net Negative Target Allocation column shows the value of all portfolios with an hourly net negative target allocation FTRs. The Net Negative target allocation FTRs are netted against positive target allocation FTRs are netted against positive target allocation FTRs are netted against positive target allocation FTRs. The Per FTR Positive Allocation column shows the total value of the hourly positive target allocation FTRs without netting. The Per Negative Allocation column shows the total value of the hourly negative target allocation FTRs without netting.

# Table 13-29 Monthly positive and negative targetallocations and payout ratios with and without hourlynetting: Planning period 2013 to 2014 and 2014 to 2015

The Reported Payout Ratio column is the monthly payout ratio as currently reported by PJM, calculated as total revenue divided by the sum of the net positive and net negative target allocations. The No Netting FTR Payout Ratio column is the payout ratio that participants with positive target allocations would receive if FTR payouts were calculated without portfolio netting, calculated by dividing the total revenue minus the per FTR negative target allocation by the per FTR positive target allocations. The total revenue available to fund the holders of positive target allocation FTRs is calculated by

> adding any negative target allocations to the congestion credits for that month.

> If netting within portfolios were eliminated and the payout ratio were

calculated correctly, the payout ratio for the 2013 to 2014 planning period would have been 87.5 percent instead of the reported 72.8. October and November 2014 experienced revenue inadequacy, but excess revenue was distributed to them from previous months to ensure full funding.

### **Counter Flow FTRs and Revenues**

The current rules create an asymmetry between the treatment of counter flow and prevailing flow FTRs. The payout to the holders of counter flow FTRs is not affected when the payout ratio is less than 100 percent. There is no reason for that asymmetric treatment.

	Net Positive Target	Net Negative	Per FTR Positive	Per FTR Negative	Total Congestion	Reported Payout	No Netting Payout
	Allocations	Target Allocations	Target Allocations	Target Allocations	Revenue	Ratio (Current)	Ratio (Proposed)
Jan-14	\$1,081,718,330	(\$37,626,711)	\$2,042,537,214	(\$998,445,595)	\$815,789,461	78.1%	78.9%
Feb-14	\$257,630,277	(\$14,286,013)	\$581,660,982	(\$338,316,718)	\$167,731,282	69.0%	70.7%
Mar-14	\$381,568,930	(\$14,281,323)	\$823,861,546	(\$456,573,940)	\$245,465,062	66.9%	68.2%
Apr-14	\$115,047,446	(\$2,753,503)	\$255,732,814	(\$143,428,606)	\$60,894,528	54.3%	55.4%
May-14	\$126,329,939	(\$13,141,697)	\$362,871,684	(\$249,683,438)	\$65,163,098	57.6%	62.0%
Jun-14	\$100,523,323	(\$14,425,640)	\$218,239,158	(\$132,125,293)	\$88,974,913	100.0%	100.0%
Jul-14	\$97,073,106	(\$12,614,842)	\$215,524,070	(\$131,065,807)	\$103,981,118	100.0%	100.0%
Aug-14	\$62,474,287	(\$13,237,305)	\$158,672,445	(\$109,435,464)	\$69,520,938	100.0%	100.0%
Sep-14	\$93,351,901	(\$18,360,141)	\$230,425,062	(\$155,432,941)	\$88,683,326	100.0%	100.0%
Oct-14	\$115,053,632	(\$34,510,582)	\$315,119,620	(\$234,573,734)	\$80,529,041	100.0%	100.0%
Nov-14	\$130,497,679	(\$24,118,185)	\$318,604,763	(\$212,209,995)	\$106,379,493	100.0%	100.0%
Dec-14	\$80,517,779	(\$19,395,531)	\$224,363,165	(\$163,240,917)	\$65,392,809	100.0%	100.0%
2013/2014 Total	\$2,625,369,880	(\$126,385,125)	\$5,442,171,151	(\$2,942,754,444)	\$1,819,508,754	72.8%	87.5%
2014/2015 Total	679,491,706.04	(\$136,662,226)	\$1,680,948,283	(\$1,138,084,151)	\$603,461,638	100.0%	100.0%

For a prevailing flow FTR, the target allocation would be subject to a reduced payout ratio, while a counter flow FTR holder would not be subject to the reduced payout ratio. The profitability of the prevailing flow FTRs is affected by the payout ratio while the profitability of the counter flow FTRs is not affected by the payout ratio.

Counter flow FTR holders make payments over the planning period, in the form of negative target allocations. These negative target allocation FTRs are paid at 100 percent regardless of whether positive target allocation FTRs are paid at less than 100 percent.

A counter flow FTR is profitable if the hourly negative target allocation is smaller than the hourly auction payment they received. A prevailing flow FTR is profitable if the hourly positive target allocation is larger than the auction payment they made.

There is no reason to treat counter flow FTRs more favorably than prevailing flow FTRs. Counter flow FTRs should also be affected when the payout ratio is less than 100 percent. This would mean that counter flow FTRs would pay back an increased amount, parallel to the decreased payments to prevailing flow FTRs. The adjusted payout ratio would evenly divide funding between counter flow FTR holders and prevailing flow FTR holders by increasing negative counter flow target allocations by the same amount it decreases positive target allocations.

Table 13-30 provides an example of how the counter flow adjustment method would impact a two FTR system. In this example there is \$15 of total congestion revenue available, corresponding to a reported payout ratio of 75 percent and an actual payout ratio of 87.5 percent. In the example, the profit is shown with and without the counter flow adjustment. As the example shows, the profit of a counter flow FTR does not change when there is a payout ratio less than 100 percent, while the profit of a prevailing flow FTR is reduced. Applying the payout ratio to counter flow FTRs distributes the funding penalty evenly to both prevailing and counter flow FTR holders.

Table 13-30 Example	implementation	of counter	now
adjustment method			
	Prevailing A-B 10MW	/ Counter C	-D 10MW

Table 12, 20 Example implementation of counter flow

	Prevailing A-B 10MW	Counter C-D 10MW
Auction Cost	\$50.00	(\$30.00)
Target Allocation	\$40.00	(\$20.00)
Payout	\$30.00	(\$20.00)
Profit without underfunding	(\$10.00)	\$10.00
Profit after underfunding	(\$20.00)	\$10.00
Payout for Positive TA	\$35.00	(\$20.00)
Profit for Positive TA	(\$15.00)	\$10.00
Payout after CF Adjustment	\$36.67	(\$21.67)
Profit after CF Adjustment	(\$13.33)	\$8.33
Profit Difference	\$1.67	(\$1.67)

Table 13-31 shows the monthly positive, negative and total target allocations.<sup>18</sup> Table 13-31 also shows the total congestion revenue available to fund FTRs, as well as the total revenue available to fund positive target allocation FTR holders on a per FTR basis and on a per FTR basis with counter flow payout adjustments. Implementing this change to the payout ratio for counter flow FTRs would result in an additional \$188.4 million (27.8 percent of difference between revenues and total target allocations) in revenue available to fund positive target allocations for the 2013 to 2014 planning period. This change would not result in additional revenue for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period because counter flow FTRs are treated in the same way as prevailing flow FTRs when there is congestion revenue sufficiency.

The result of removing portfolio netting and applying a payout ratio to counter flow FTRs would increase the calculated payout ratio for the 2013 to 2014 planning period from the reported 72.8 percent to 91.0 percent.

<sup>18</sup> Reported payout ratio may differ between Table 13-29 and Table 13-31 due to rounding differences when netting target allocations and considering each FTR individually.

					Devented		A	Adjusted
	De sition Tanant	Negetine Tennet	Tadal Taurat	Tatal Commention	Reported	Tatal Davanua	Adjusted	Counter Flow
	Positive Target	Negative Target	5	Total Congestion	Payout	Total Revenue	Counterflow	Revenue
	Allocations	Allocations	Allocations	Revenue	Ratio*	Available	Payout Ratio	Available
Jan-14	2,042,537,213.90	(998,445,595.01)	\$1,044,091,619	\$815,789,461	78.1%	\$1,814,235,056	91.9%	\$1,874,258,807
Feb-14	581,660,982.15	(338,316,718.47)	\$243,344,264	\$167,731,282	68.9%	\$506,048,000	95.6%	\$528,451,343
Mar-14	823,861,545.64	(456,573,939.94)	\$367,287,606	\$245,465,062	66.8%	\$702,039,002	98.1%	\$736,678,623
Apr-14	255,732,814.32	(143,428,606.41)	\$112,304,208	\$60,894,528	54.2%	\$204,323,135	87.3%	\$218,931,616
May-14	362,871,684.13	(249,683,438.50)	\$113,188,246	\$65,163,098	57.6%	\$314,846,537	92.5%	\$329,096,401
Jun-14	218,239,157.67	(132,125,293.49)	\$86,113,864	\$88,974,913	100.0%	\$221,100,206	100.0%	\$221,100,206
Jul-14	215,524,070.28	(131,065,806.70)	\$84,458,264	\$103,981,118	100.0%	\$235,046,924	100.0%	\$235,046,924
Aug-14	158,672,445.33	(109,435,463.69)	\$49,236,982	\$69,520,938	100.0%	\$178,956,402	100.0%	\$178,956,402
Sep-14	230,425,061.55	(155,432,941.15)	\$74,992,120	\$88,683,326	100.0%	\$244,116,267	100.0%	\$244,116,267
Oct-14	315,119,619.71	(234,573,734.00)	\$80,545,886	\$80,529,041	100.0%	\$315,102,775	200.0%	\$315,107,797
Nov-14	318,604,763.32	(212,209,995.37)	\$106,394,768	\$106,379,493	100.0%	\$318,589,489	300.0%	\$318,594,398
Dec-14	234,209,679.30	(170,750,189.69)	\$63,459,490	\$65,392,809	100.0%	\$236,142,998	400.0%	\$236,142,998
Total 2013/2014	5,442,171,151.00	(2,942,754,444.21)	\$2,499,416,707	\$1,819,508,754	72.8%	\$4,762,263,198	91.0%	\$4,950,708,852
Total 2014/2015	1,690,794,797.16	(1,145,593,424.09)	\$545,201,373	\$603,461,638	100.0%	\$1,749,055,062	100.0%	\$1,749,064,993

Table 13-31 Counter flow FTR payout ratio adjustment impacts

\* Reported payout ratios may vary due to rounding differences when netting

Figure 13-13 shows the FTR surplus, collected dayahead, balancing and total congestion payments from January 2005 through September 2014. August and December 2014 had positive total balancing congestion of \$0.03 million and \$4.4 million.

Figure 13–13 FTR surplus and the collected Day–Ahead, Balancing and Total congestion: January 2005 through December 2014

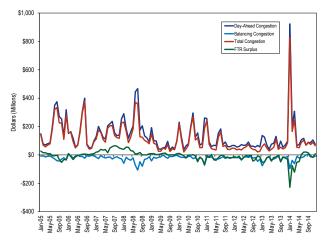
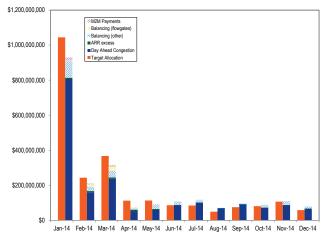


Figure 13-14 shows the relationship among monthly target allocations, balancing congestion, M2M payments and day-ahead congestion. The left column is the target allocations for all FTRs for the month. The total height of the right column is day ahead congestion revenues and the stripes are reductions to total congestion revenues. When the total height of the solid segments in the right column exceeds the height of the left column, the month is revenue adequate. For example, June was

revenue adequate. The revenue shortfalls in the months from January through May are consistent with the over selling of FTRs. In January 2014, cold weather events resulted in high levels of congestion and therefore target allocations. In the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period, day-ahead congestion exceeded target allocations and offsets were small, resulting in payout ratios over 100 percent.





### **Auction Revenue Rights**

ARRs are financial instruments that entitle the holder to receive revenues or to pay charges based on nodal price differences determined in the Annual FTR Auction.<sup>19</sup> These price differences are based on the bid prices of participants in the Annual FTR Auction. The auction clears the set of feasible FTR bids which produce the highest net revenue. ARR revenues are a function of FTR auction participants' expectations of locational congestion price differences and the associated level of revenue sufficiency.

ARRs are available only as obligations (not options) and only as the 24-hour product. ARRs are available to the nearest 0.1 MW. The ARR target allocation is equal to the product of the ARR MW and the price difference between sink and source from the Annual FTR Auction. An ARR value can be positive or negative depending on the price difference between sink and source, with a negative difference resulting in a liability for the holder. The ARR target allocation represents the revenue that an ARR holder should receive. ARR credits can be positive or negative and can range from zero to the ARR target allocation. If the combined net revenues from the Long Term, Annual and Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions are greater than the sum of all ARR target allocations, ARRs are fully funded. If these revenues are less than the sum of all ARR target allocations, available revenue is proportionally allocated among all ARR holders. If there are excess ARR revenues, the excess revenue is given pro rata to FTR holders.

When a new control zone is integrated into PJM, firm transmission customers in that control zone may choose to receive either an FTR allocation or an ARR allocation before the start of the Annual FTR Auction for two consecutive planning periods following their integration date. After the transition period, such participants receive ARRs from the annual allocation process and are not eligible for directly allocated FTRs. Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers cannot choose to receive both an FTR allocation and an ARR allocation. This selection applies to the participant's entire portfolio of ARRs that sink into the new control zone. During this transitional period, the directly allocated FTRs

19 These nodal prices are a function of the market participants' annual FTR bids and binding transmission constraints. An optimization algorithm selects the set of feasible FTR bids that produces the most net revenue. are reallocated, as load shifts between LSEs within the transmission zone.

Incremental ARRs (IARRs) are allocated to customers that have been assigned cost responsibility for certain upgrades included in the PJM's Regional Transmission Expansion Plan (RTEP). These customers as defined in Schedule 12 of the Tariff are network service customers and/or merchant transmission facility owners that are assigned the cost responsibility for upgrades included in the PJM RTEP. PJM calculates IARRs for each Regionally Assigned Facility and allocates the IARRs, if any are created by the upgrade, to eligible customers based on their percentage of cost responsibility. The customers may choose to decline the IARR allocation during the annual ARR allocation process.<sup>20</sup> Each network service customer within a zone is allocated a share of the IARRs in the zone based on their share of the network service peak load of the zone.

### Market Structure

ARRs have been available to network service and firm, point-to-point transmission service customers since June 1, 2003, when the annual ARR allocation was first implemented for the 2003 to 2004 planning period. The initial allocation covered the Mid-Atlantic Region and the AP Control Zone. For the 2006 to 2007 planning period, the choice of ARRs or direct allocation FTRs was available to eligible market participants in the AEP, DAY, DLCO and Dominion control zones. For the 2007 to 2008 and subsequent planning periods through the 2014 to 2015 planning period, all eligible market participants were allocated ARRs.

### Supply and Demand

ARR supply is limited by the capability of the transmission system to simultaneously accommodate the set of requested ARRs and the numerous combinations of ARRs that are feasible. The top ten binding transmission constraints for the 2014 to 2015 planning period are shown in Table 13-33.

<sup>20</sup> PJM. "Manual 6: Financial Transmission Rights," Revision 15 (October 10, 2013), pp. 31 and "IARRs for RTEP Upgrades Allocated for 2011/2012 Planning Period," <a href="http://www.pim.com/~/media/markets-ops/ftr/annual-arr-allocation/2011-2012/iarrs-rtep-upgrades-allocated-for-2011-12-planning-period.ashx>.</a>

### **ARR Allocation**

For the 2007 to 2008 planning period, the annual ARR allocation process was revised to include Long Term ARRs that would be in effect for 10 consecutive planning periods.<sup>21</sup> Long Term ARRs can give LSEs the ability to offset their congestion costs on a long-term basis. Long Term ARR holders can self schedule their Long Term ARRs as FTRs for any planning period during the 10 planning period timeline.

Each March, PJM allocates ARRs to eligible customers in a three-stage process:

- **Stage 1A.** In the first stage of the allocation, network transmission service customers can obtain Long Term ARRs, up to their share of the zonal base load, after taking into account generation resources that historically have served load in each control zone and up to 50 percent of their historical nonzone network load. Nonzone network load is load that is located outside of the PJM footprint. Firm, pointto-point transmission service customers can obtain Long Term ARRs, based on up to 50 percent of the MW of long-term, firm, point-to-point transmission service provided between the receipt and delivery points for the historical reference year. Stage 1A ARRs cannot be prorated. If Stage 1A ARRs are found to be infeasible, transmission system upgrades must be undertaken to maintain feasibility.22
- **Stage 1B.** ARRs unallocated in Stage 1A are available in the Stage 1B allocation for the following planning period. Network transmission service customers can obtain ARRs, up to their share of the zonal peak load, based on generation resources that historically have served load in each control zone and up to 100 percent of their transmission responsibility for nonzone network load. Firm, point-to-point transmission service customers can obtain ARRs based on the MW of long-term, firm, point-to-point service provided between the receipt and delivery points for the historical reference year. These longterm point-to-point service agreements must also remain in effect for the planning period covered by the allocation.

• Stage 2. Stage 2 of the annual ARR allocation is a three-step procedure, with one-third of the remaining system capability allocated in each step of the process. Network transmission service customers can obtain ARRs from any hub, control zone, generator bus or interface pricing point to any part of their aggregate load in the control zone or load aggregation zone for which an ARR was not allocated in Stage 1A or Stage 1B. Firm, point-topoint transmission service customers can obtain ARRs consistent with their transmission service as in Stage 1A and Stage 1B.

Prior to the start of the Stage 2 annual ARR allocation process, ARR holders can relinquish any portion of their ARRs resulting from the Stage 1A or Stage 1B allocation process, provided that all remaining outstanding ARRs are simultaneously feasible following the return of such ARRs.<sup>23</sup> Participants may seek additional ARRs in the Stage 2 allocation.

Effective for the 2015 to 2016 planning period, when residual zone pricing will be introduced, an ARR will default to sinking at the load settlement point, but the ARR holder may elect to sink their ARR at the physical zone instead.<sup>24</sup>

ARRs can also be traded between LSEs, but these trades must be made before the first round of the Annual FTR Auction. Traded ARRs are effective for the full 12-month planning period.

When ARRs are allocated, all ARRs must be simultaneously feasible to ensure that the physical transmission system can support the approved set of ARRs. In making simultaneous feasibility determinations, PJM utilizes a power flow model of security-constrained dispatch that takes into account generation and transmission facility outages and is based on assumptions about the configuration and availability of transmission capability during the planning period.<sup>25</sup> PJM may also adjust the outages modeled, adjust line limits and account for potential closed loop interfaces to address expected revenue inadequacies. The simultaneous

<sup>23</sup> See PJM. "Manual 6: Financial Transmission Rights," Revision 15 (October 10, 2013), pp. 21. 24 See "Residual Zone Pricing," PJM Presentation to the Members Committee (February 23, 2012)

c+tp://www.pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/mc/20120223/20120223-item-03-residual-zone-pricing-presentation.ashx> The introduction of residual zone pricing, while approved by PJM members, depends on a FERC order.

See the 2006 State of the Market Report (March 8, 2007) for the rules of the annual ARR allocation process for the 2006 to 2007 and prior planning periods.
 See PJM. "Manual 6: Financial Transmission Rights" Revision 15 (October 10, 2013), p. 22.

<sup>25</sup> PJM. "Manual 6: Financial Transmission Rights," Revision 15 (October 10, 2013), pp. 55-56.

feasibility requirement is necessary to ensure that there are sufficient revenues from congestion charges to satisfy all resulting ARR obligations. If the requested set of ARRs is not simultaneously feasible, customers are allocated prorated shares in direct proportion to their requested MW and in inverse proportion to their impact on binding constraints, except Stage 1A ARRs:

### Equation 13-1 Calculation of prorated ARRs

Individual prorated MW = (Constraint capability) X (Individual requested MW / Total requested MW) X (1 / MW effect on line).<sup>26</sup>

The effect of an ARR request on a binding constraint is measured using the ARR's power flow distribution factor. An ARR's distribution factor is the percent of each requested MW of ARR that would have a power flow on the binding constraint. The PJM methodology prorates ARR requests in proportion to their MW value and the impact on the binding constraint. PJM's method results in the prorating only of ARRs that cause the greatest flows on the binding constraint. Were all ARR requests prorated equally, regardless of their proportional impact on the binding constraints, the result would be a significant reduction in market participants' ARRs.

## Revenue Adequacy and Stage 1B ARR Allocations

For the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period, revenue adequacy was over 100 percent. The last time there were four months of consecutive funding of 100 percent or more was in the 2009 to 2010 planning period.

One of the main causes of the 2014 to 2015 planning period revenue adequacy was PJM's more conservative treatment of transmission outages in the FTR Auction model, designed to reduce revenue inadequacy, which resulted in a reduction of ARR allocation quantities. For the 2014 to 2015 planning period, Stage 1B and Stage 2 ARR allocations were reduced 84.9 percent and 88.1 percent from the 2013 to 2014 planning period.

PJM's more conservative approach is reflected in the increase in the outages and the inclusion of closed loop interfaces as thermal limits in the ARR and FTR auction model. While the more conservative approach to outages in the Annual FTR Auction reduces revenue inadequacy, which was caused in part by Stage 1A ARR overallocations, it does not address the Stage 1A ARR overallocation issue directly and it resulted in decreased Stage 1B ARR allocations through proration, decreased Stage 2 ARR allocations through proration and decreased FTR capability. Stage 1A ARRs were not affected by the more conservative treatment of outages because they may not be prorated.

Figure 13-15 shows the historic allocations for Stage 1B and Stage 2 ARRs from the 2011 to 2012 to 2014 to 2015 planning periods. There was an 84.9 percent decrease in Stage 1B ARRs allocated and an 88.1 percent decrease in total Stage 2 ARR allocations from the 2013 to 2014 planning period to the 2014 to 2015 planning period.



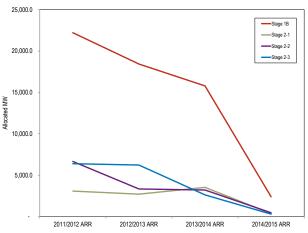


Table 13-32 shows the ARR allocations for the 2011 to 2012 through 2014 to 2015 planning periods. Stage 1A allocations cannot be prorated and have been slowly increasing. Stage 1B and Stage 2 allocations can be prorated. Stage 1B and Stage 2 allocations were steadily declining over the 2011 to 2012 through 2013 to 2014 planning periods, but were very significantly reduced in the 2014 to 2015 planning period as a result of PJM's modified approach to outage modeling designed to increase revenue adequacy.

<sup>26</sup> See the MMU Technical Reference for PJM Markets, at "Financial Transmission Rights and Auction Revenue Rights," for an illustration explaining this calculation in greater detail.

# Table 13-32 Historic Stage 1B and Stage 2 ARRAllocations from the 2011 to 2012 through 2014 to2015 planning periods

Stage	2011/2012 ARR	2012/2013 ARR	2013/2014 ARR	2014/2015 ARR
Stage 1A	64,159.9	67,299.6	67,861.4	68,837.7
Stage 1B	22,208.3	18,431.7	15,782.0	2,389.6
Stage 2-1	3,072.5	2,700.6	3,519.2	360.9
Stage 2-2	6,652.6	3,334.3	3,200.0	455.9
Stage 2-3	6,382.6	6,218.7	2,611.8	291.2
Total Stage 2	16,107.7	12,253.6	9,331.0	1,108.0

Table 13-33 shows the top 10 principal binding transmission constraints that limited the 2014 to 2015 ARR Stage 1A allocation. PJM was required to increase capability limits for several facilities in order to make the ARR allocation feasible.<sup>27</sup>

# Table 13-33 Top 10 principal binding transmissionconstraints limiting the Annual ARR Allocation:Planning period 2014 to 2015

Constraint	Туре	Control Zone
Waterford - Muskingum	Flowgate	MISO
Breed - Wheatland	Flowgate	MISO
Monroe - Bayshore	Flowgate	MISO
Western Interface	Interface	PJM
Loretto - Wilton Center	Flowgate	MISO
Dickerson - Quince Orchard	Line	Рерсо
Cedar Grove - Clifton	Line	PSEG
Nelson - Electric Junction	Flowgate	MISO
Marlton - New Freedom	Line	PSEG
Roseland - Whippany	Line	PSEG

### ARR Reassignment for Retail Load Switching

PJM rules provide that when load switches between LSEs during the planning period, a proportional share of associated ARRs that sink into a given control or load aggregation zone is automatically reassigned to follow that load.28 ARR reassignment occurs daily only if the LSE losing load has ARRs with a net positive economic value to that control zone. An LSE gaining load in the same control zone is allocated a proportional share of positively valued ARRs within the control zone based on the shifted load. ARRs are reassigned to the nearest 0.001 MW and any MW of load may be reassigned multiple times over a planning period. Residual ARRs are also subject to the rules of ARR reassignment. This practice supports competition by ensuring that the offset to congestion follows load, thereby removing a barrier to competition among LSEs and, by ensuring that only ARRs with a positive value are reassigned, preventing an LSE from assigning poor ARR choices to other LSEs. However, when ARRs are self scheduled as FTRs, these underlying self-scheduled FTRs do not follow load that shifts while the ARRs do follow load that shifts, and this may result in lower value of the ARRs for the receiving LSE compared to the total value held by the original ARR holder.

There were 64,086 MW of ARRs associated with approximately \$384,800 of revenue that were reassigned in the 2013 to 2014 planning period. There were 46,179 MW of ARRs associated with approximately \$445,300 of revenue that were reassigned for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period.

Table 13-34 summarizes ARR MW and associated revenue automatically reassigned for network load in each control zone where changes occurred between June 2013 and September 2014.

## Table 13–34 ARRs and ARR revenue automatically reassigned for network load changes by control zone: June 1, 2013, through December 31, 2014

	ARRs Rea	5	ARR Revenue R	5			
	(MW-	11	[Dollars (Thousands) per MW-day				
	2013/2014	2014/2015	2013/2014	2014/2015			
Control Zone	(12 months)	(7 months)*	(12 months)	(7 months)*			
AECO	971	378	\$3.8	\$2.2			
AEP	8,006	1,976	\$25.8	\$30.6			
AP	2,618	1,987	\$51.8	\$44.9			
ATSI	6,792	6,843	\$8.9	\$55.5			
BGE	3,672	2,651	\$42.4	\$41.4			
ComEd	9,664	7,236	\$105.7	\$96.3			
DAY	1,100	607	\$2.1	\$2.7			
DEOK	7,568	5,140	\$9.8	\$9.9			
DLCO	5,248	5,170	\$11.6	\$9.1			
DPL	2,740	1,967	\$25.1	\$31.7			
Dominion	5	0	\$0.1	\$0.0			
EKPC	NA	0	NA	\$0.0			
JCPL	1,519	1,023	\$5.7	\$7.5			
Met-Ed	1,043	827	\$7.7	\$8.5			
PECO	2,883	2,382	\$22.0	\$23.8			
PENELEC	1,265	810	\$12.0	\$10.2			
PPL	3,197	3,256	\$13.4	\$20.0			
PSEG	2,441	1,343	\$25.1	\$32.5			
Рерсо	3,134	2,546	\$11.8	\$18.3			
RECO	221	38	\$0.1	\$0.0			
Total	64,086	46,179	\$384.8	\$445.3			

\* Through 31-December-2014

<sup>27</sup> It is a requirement of Section 7.4.2 (i) in the OATT that any ARR request made in Stage 1A must be feasible and transmission capability must be raised if an ARR request is found to be infeasible.

<sup>28</sup> See PJM. "Manual 6: Financial Transmission Rights," Revision 15 (October 10, 2013), p. 28.

### Incremental ARRs (IARRs) for RTEP Upgrades

Table 13-35 lists the incremental ARR allocation volume for the current and previous planning periods from the 2008 to 2009 planning period through the 2014 to 2015 planning period.

### Table 13-35 Incremental ARR allocation volume:Planning periods 2008 to 2009 through 2014 to 2015

Planning	Requested	Bid and Requested	Cleared Volume	Cleared	Uncleared Volume	Uncleared
Period	Count	·	(MW)	Volume	(MW)	Volume
2008/2009	15	890.5	890.5	100%	0	0%
2009/2010	14	530.5	530.5	100%	0	0%
2010/2011	14	531.0	531.0	100%	0	0%
2011/2012	15	595.0	595.0	100%	0	0%
2012/2013	15	687.4	687.4	100%	0	0%
2013/2014	17	1,087.4	1,087.4	100%	0	0%
2014/2015	18	1,447.4	1,447.4	100%	0	0%

Table 13-36 lists the three RTEP upgrade projects that were allocated a total of 678.2 MW of IARRs.

### Table 13–36 IARRs allocated for 2014 to 2015 Annual ARR Allocation for RTEP upgrades

		IARR Pa	rameters	
Project #	Project Description	Source	Sink	Total MW
B0287	Install 600 MVAR Dynamic Reactive Device at Elroy 500kV	RTEP B0287 Source	DPL	190.6
B0328	TrAIL Project: 502 JCT - Loudoun 500kV	RTEP B0328 Source	Pepco	391.2
B0329	Cason-Suffolk 500 kV	RTEP B0329 Source	Dominion	96.4

### **Residual ARRs**

Only ARR holders that had their Stage 1A or Stage 1B ARRs prorated are eligible to receive residual ARRs. Residual ARRs are available if additional transmission system capability is added during the planning period after the annual ARR allocation. This additional transmission system capability would not have been accounted for in the initial annual ARR allocation, but it enables the creation of residual ARRs. Residual ARRs are effective on the first day of the month in which the additional transmission system capability is included in FTR auctions and exist until the end of the planning period. For the following planning period, any residual ARRs are available as ARRs in the annual ARR allocation. Stage 1 ARR holders have a priority right to ARRs. Residual ARRs are a separate product from incremental ARRs.

Effective August 1, 2012, as ordered by the FERC in Docket No. EL12-50-000, in addition to new transmission, residual ARRs are now available for eligible participants when a transmission outage was modeled in the Annual

ARR Allocation, but the transmission facility becomes available during the modeled year. These residual ARRs are determined the month before the effective date, are only available on paths prorated in Stage 1 of the Annual ARR Allocation and are allocated automatically to participants. Residual ARRs are effective for single, whole months and cannot be self scheduled. ARR target

allocations are based on the clearing prices from FTR obligations in the effective monthly auction, may not exceed zonal network services peak load or firm transmission reservation levels and are only available up to the prorated ARR MW capacity as allocated in the Annual ARR Allocation.

Table 13-37 shows the residual ARRs automatically allocated to eligible participants, along with the target allocations from the effective month. In the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period

planning period, PJM allocated a total of 15,096.9 MW of residual ARRs, up from 6,428.8 MW for the first

seven months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period with a total target allocation of \$9.0 million for 2014, up from \$3.6 million for 2013. This 134.8 percent increase in volume was a result of the significant

reduction in the Annual ARR Stage 1B allocations. Some ARRs that were previously allocated in Stage 1B are now being allocated as Residual ARRs on a month to month basis without the option to self-schedule.

Table 13	3-37	Residual	ARR	allocation	volume	and	target
allocatio	on: 2	014					

	Bid and Requested	Cleared Volume	Cleared	Target
Month	Volume (MW)	(MW)	Volume	Allocation
Jan-14	2,809.3	1,760.3	62.7%	\$273,006
Feb-14	2,076.9	1,564.0	75.3%	\$480,688
Mar-14	11,733.8	1,203.1	10.3%	\$1,030,177
Apr-14	4,156.2	2,723.5	65.5%	\$284,042
May-14	1,542.7	389.6	25.3%	\$333,749
Jun-14	7,870.1	2,901.1	36.9%	\$1,386,108
Jul-14	5,849.0	2,768.0	47.3%	\$2,076,393
Aug-14	7,191.8	2,406.2	33.5%	\$1,450,787
Sep-14	3,896.0	1,751.1	44.9%	\$195,876
0ct-14	8,301.8	2,085.4	25.1%	\$438,180
Nov-14	4,440.6	1,544.6	34.8%	\$735,175
Dec-14	3,473.2	1,640.5	47.2%	\$287,980
Total	63,341.4	22,737.4	35.9%	\$8,972,161

### **Market Performance**

### Volume

Table 13-38 shows the volume of ARR allocations for each round of the 2013 to 2014 and 2014 to 2015 planning periods. The percentage of cleared decreased significantly in the 2014 to 2015 planning period from the prior planning period.

### Table 13-38 Annual ARR Allocation volume: planningperiods 2013 to 2014 and 2014 to 2015

by PJM and an overall reduced system capability due to loop flows.

The result of this required increased of capability in the models is an overallocation of both ARRs and FTRs for the entire planning period and an associated reduction in ARR and FTR funding.

Table 13-39 lists the constraints for which ARR requests were found to be infeasible for the 2014 to 2015 ARR

			Requested	Requested	Cleared	Cleared	Uncleared	Uncleared
Planning Period	Stage	Round	Count	Volume (MW)	Volume (MW)	Volume	Volume (MW)	Volume
2013/2014	1A	0	18,022	67,861	67,861	100.0%	0	0.0%
	1B	1	14,227	32,679	15,782	48.3%	16,897	51.7%
	2	2	5,476	22,096	3,519	15.9%	18,577	84.1%
		3	4,128	22,480	3,200	14.2%	19,280	85.8%
		4	3,335	22,348	2,612	11.7%	19,736	88.3%
		Total	12,939	66,924	9,331	13.9%	57,593	86.1%
	Total		45,188	167,464	92,974	55.5%	74,490	44.5%
2014/2015	1A	0	19,287	68,843	68,838	100.0%	5	0.0%
	1B	1	14,235	35,104	2,390	6.8%	32,714	93.2%
	2	2	5,517	27,708	361	1.3%	27,347	98.7%
		3	5,817	27,914	456	1.6%	27,458	98.4%
		4	5,381	27,953	291	1.0%	27,662	99.0%
		Total	16,715	83,575	1,108	1.3%	82,467	98.7%
	Total		50,237	187,522	72,336	38.6%	115,186	61.4%

Stage 1A Allocation and the MW increase in modeled facility ratings required to make them feasible. In addition, the reason for infeasibility is provided, whether it is an increase in network load or transmission outages in the simultaneous feasibility test.

### Stage 1A Infeasibility

Stage 1A ARRs are allocated for a 10 year period, with the ability for a participant to opt out of any planning period. PJM conducts a simultaneous feasibility analysis to determine the transmission upgrades required so that the long term ARRs can remain feasible. If a simultaneous feasibility test violation occurs in any year, PJM will identify or accelerate any transmission upgrades to resolve the violation and these upgrades will be included in the PJM RTEP process.

For the 2014 to 2015 planning period, Stage 1A of the Annual ARR Allocation was infeasible. As a result modeled system capability, in excess of actual system capability, was provided to the Stage 1A ARRs and added to the FTR auction. According to Section 7.4.2 (i) of the PJM OATT, the capability limits of the binding constraints rendering these ARRs infeasible must be increased in the model and these increased limits must be used in subsequent ARR and FTR allocations and auctions for the entire planning period, except in the case of extraordinary circumstances. These infeasibilities are due to newly monitored facilities where upgrades could not be planned in advance, facilities not owned

	• •		-	-	
Constraint	Contingency	Туре	Zone	MW Increase	Reason
Breed - Wheatland	Rockport-Jefferson	Flowgate	MISO	329	Load
Loretto - Wilton Center	Pontiac-Dresden	Flowgate	MISO	230	Load
Nelson - Electric Junction	Cherry Valley-Silver Lake	Flowgate	MISO	204	Load
Marengo Tap - Pleasant Valley	Cherry Valley-Silver Lake	Flowgate	MISO	159	Load
Babcock - Stillwell	Wilton Center-Dumont	Flowgate	MISO	148	Load
Pleasant Prairie - Zion	Pleasant Prairie-Zion	Flowgate	MISO	121	Load
Cordova - Nelson	Nelson	Flowgate	MISO	120	Load
Byron - Cherry Valley	Byron - Cherry Valley	Line	ComEd	83	Outages
Woodstock	Cherry Valley-Silver Lake	Flowgate	MISO	75	Load
Oakgrove - Galesburg	Nelson-Electric Junction	Flowgate	MISO	69	Load
Galesburg	Electric Junction-Nelson	Flowgate	MISO	68	Load
Nelson	Nelson-Electric Junction	Flowgate	MISO	61	Load
Butler - Karns City	BASE	Line	AP	59	Outages
Burr Oak - Plymouth	Burr Oak-Lessburg	Flowgate	MISO	56	Load
Oakgrove - Galesburg	Cordova-Nelson	Flowgate	MISO	56	Load
Athenia - Bellville	BASE	Line	PSEG	55	Outages
East Akron - Knox	BASE	Line	ATSI	52	Outages
Belvidere	Cherry Valley-Silver Lake	Flowgate	MISO	52	Load
Oakgrove - Galesburg	Sterling-Nelson	Flowgate	MISO	52	Load
Kewanee - Edwards	Duck Creek-Tazewell	Flowgate	MISO	44	Load
Kewanee - Edwards	Nelson-Electric Junction	Flowgate	MISO	38	Load
Paddock - Townline	Paddock-Blackhawk	Flowgate	MISO	33	Load
Cedar Grove - Clifton	Cedar Grove-Clifton-Athenia	Line	PSEG	32	Load
Bremo - Buckingham	Carson-Clover	Line	Dominion	31	Outages
Athenia - Clifton	Cedar Grove-Clifton-Athenia	Line	PSEG	31	Load
Butler - Karns City	Handsome Lake-Homer City	Line	AP	30	Outages
Church - Townsend	Cedar Creek-Red Lion	Line	DPL	25	Outages
Babb - Evans	Hanna-Juniper	Line	ATSI	23	Outages
Monticello-East Winamac	Schahfer-Burr Oak	Flowgate	MISO	22	Load
Athenia - Bellville	Hillsdale-Waldwick	Line	PSEG	19	Outages
Beaver Channel - Albany	Rock Creek-Salem	Flowgate	MISO	19	Load
Belleville - Penhorn Tap	Hillsdale-Waldwick	Line	PSEG	19	Outages
Mazon - La Salle	Braidwood - E. Frankfort	Line	ComEd	18	
					Outages
Mazon - Dresden	Braidwood - E. Frankfort	Line	ComEd	15	Outages
Church - New Meredith	Cedar Creek-Red Lion	Line	DPL	14	Outages
Lakeview	Carson-Clover	Transformer	ATSI	14	Outages
East Akron - Knox	Sammis-Star	Line	ATSI	12	Outages
Athenia - East Rutherford	Hudson-Penhorn-Belville	Line	PSEG	11	Outages
Kammer	Muskingham River-Kammer	Transformer	AEP	10	Outages
Rantoul - Rantoul Junction	N. Champaign-Mahomet-Rising	Flowgate	MISO	10	Load
Otter - Alta Vista	Cloverdale	Line	Dominion	8	Outages
Middletown Junction	Middletown Junction #5	Transformer	MetEd	7	Outages
Dixon - Stillman Valley	Nelson - Electric Junction	Line	ComEd	7	Load
Babb - Evans	BASE	Line	ATSI	6	Outages
Michigan City - Laporte	Wilton Center	Flowgate	MISO	6	Load
Alta Vista	Altavista	Transformer	Dominion	4	Outages
Mazon	Pontiac-Brokaw	Flowgate	MISO	3	Outages
Hudson - Penhorn	BASE	Line	PSEG	2	Outages

### Table 13-39 Constraints with capacity increases due to Stage 1A infeasibility for the 2014 to 2015 ARR Allocation

### Revenue

ARRs are allocated to qualifying customers rather than sold, so there is no ARR revenue comparable to the revenue that results from the FTR auctions.

### **Revenue Adequacy**

As with FTRs, revenue adequacy for ARRs must be distinguished from the adequacy of ARRs as an offset to total congestion. Revenue adequacy is a narrower concept that compares the revenues available to ARR holders to the value of ARRs as determined in the Annual FTR Auction. ARRs have been revenue adequate for every auction to date. Customers that self schedule ARRs as FTRs have the same revenue adequacy characteristics as all other FTRs.

The adequacy of ARRs as an offset to total congestion compares ARR revenues to total congestion sinking in the participant's load zone as a measure of the extent to which ARRs offset market participants' actual, total congestion into their zone. Customers that self schedule ARRs as FTRs provide the same offset to congestion as all other FTRs.

ARR holders received a projected \$761.1 million in credits from the FTR auctions during the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period. During the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period, ARR holders received \$733.7 million in ARR credits.

Table 13-40 lists projected ARR target allocations from the Annual ARR Allocation, and net revenue sources from the Annual and Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for the 2013 to 2014 planning period and the 2014 to 2015 planning periods.

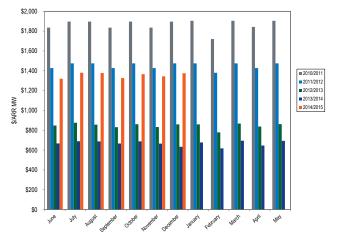
Table 13-40 Projected ARR revenue adequacy (Dollars (Millions)): Planning periods 2013 to 2014 and 2014 to 2015

	2013/2014	2014/2015
Total FTR auction net revenue	\$568.8	\$761.1
Annual FTR Auction net revenue	\$558.4	\$748.6
Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction net revenue*	\$10.4	\$12.5
ARR target allocations	\$506.2	\$733.7
ARR credits	\$506.2	\$733.7
Surplus auction revenue	\$62.6	\$27.4
ARR payout ratio	100%	100%
FTR payout ratio*	72.8%	100.0%

\* Shows twelve months for 2013/2014 and seven months for 2014/2015.

Figure 13-16 shows the dollars per ARR MW held for each month of the 2010 to 2011 through 2014 to 2015 planning periods. The ARR MW held do not include self scheduled FTRs and do include Residual ARRs starting in August 2012. FTR prices increased in the 2014 to 2015 Annual FTR Auction as a result of reduced supply caused by a more conservative model used to allocate Stage 1B and Stage 2 ARRs. The increased FTR prices result in an increase in dollars paid per ARR MW. Some of the ARR MW lost from proration were provided in the Residual ARR process, but the residual allocations are not comparable to the ARRs awarded in the annual process because residual ARR allocations change each month and cannot be self scheduled as FTRs.





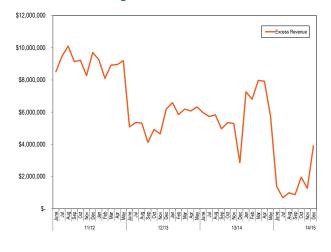
### **Excess ARR Revenue**

Excess ARR revenue is the revenue collected each month from FTR auctions in excess of ARR target allocations after PJM's implemented counter flow FTR clearing

process (Figure 13-17). Beginning with the 2014 to 2015 planning period, market rules allow PJM to lower facility limits by clearing counter flow FTRs, without making the opposite prevailing flow FTR available, as long as ARRs remain revenue adequate. This allows PJM to use the excess ARR revenue to pay prevailing flow FTRs without increasing prevailing flow obligations. This action removes money from the excess ARR revenue stream and caused the

large decrease in excess ARR revenue beginning in June 2014. Currently excess ARR revenue is allocated pro rata to FTR holders.

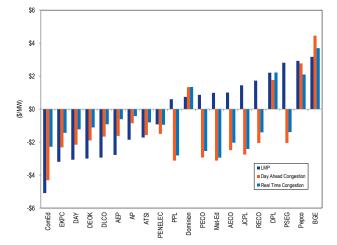
Figure 13-17 Excess ARR revenue: Planning periods 2011 to 2012 through 2014 to 2015



### ARR and FTR Revenue and Congestion FTR Prices and Zonal Price Differences

As an illustration of the relationship between FTRs and congestion, Figure 13-18 shows Annual FTR Auction prices and an approximate measure of day-ahead and real-time congestion for each PJM control zone for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period. The day-ahead and real-time congestion in Figure 13-18 are based on the difference between zonal congestion prices and Western Hub congestion prices.

Figure 13-18 Annual FTR Auction prices vs. average day-ahead and real-time congestion for all control zones relative to the Western Hub: 2014 to 2015 planning period



## Effectiveness of ARRs as an Offset to Congestion

One measure of the effectiveness of ARRs as an offset to congestion is a comparison of the revenue received by the holders of ARRs and the congestion paid by the holders of ARRs in both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market. The revenue which serves as an offset for ARR holders comes from the FTR auctions while the revenue for FTR holders is provided by the congestion payments from the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market. During the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period, the total revenues received by the holders of all ARRs and FTRs offset 90.8 percent of the total congestion costs within PJM.

The comparison between the revenue received by ARR holders and the actual congestion experienced by these ARR holders in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market is presented in Table 13-41. Total revenue equals the ARR credits and the FTR credits from ARRs which are self scheduled as FTRs. The ARR credits do not include the ARR credits for the portion of any ARR that was self scheduled as an FTR since ARR holders purchase self-scheduled FTRs in the Annual FTR Auction and that revenue is then paid back to the ARR holders, netting the transaction to zero. ARR credits are calculated as the product of the ARR MW (excludes any self-scheduled FTR MW) and the cleared price for the ARR path from the Annual FTR Auction.

FTR credits equal FTR target allocations adjusted by the FTR payout ratio. The FTR target allocation is equal to the product of the FTR MW and the congestion price differences between sink and source that occur in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. FTR credits are paid to FTR holders and may be less than the target allocation. The FTR payout ratio was 100 percent of the target allocation for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period. The target allocation is not a guarantee of payment nor does it reflect congestion incurred on a particular FTR path. The target allocation is used to set a cap on path specific FTR payouts.

ARRs served as an effective offset against congestion. The total revenues received by ARR holders, including self-scheduled FTRs, offset 100 percent of the total congestion costs experienced by these ARR holders in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period and for the 2013 to 2014 planning period.

The Congestion column shows the amount of congestion from the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market and includes only the congestion costs incurred by the organizations that hold ARRs or selfscheduled FTRs. The last column shows the difference between the total revenue and congestion collected.

Table 13-41shows the total offset due to ARRs and selfscheduled FTRs for the entire 2013 to 2014 and the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning periods. ARRs and self-scheduled FTRs served as an effective offset against congestion. ARR and self-scheduled FTR revenues offset greater than 100 percent of the total congestion costs incurred by ARR holders for both the 2013 to 2014 and first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning periods.

# Table 13-41 ARR and self-scheduled FTR congestion offset (in millions): Planning periods 2013 to 2014 and 2014 to 2015

					Total Revenue	
Planning		Self-Scheduled	Total		- Congestion	Percent
Period	ARR Credits	FTR Credits	Revenue	Congestion	Difference	Offset
2013/2014	\$336.2	\$88.7	\$424.9	\$22.1	\$432.2	>100%
2014/2015*	\$479.0	\$146.6	\$625.5	\$75.7	\$549.9	>100%

\* Shows first seven months through December 31, 2014

## Effectiveness of ARRs and FTRs as an Offset to Congestion

Table 13-42 ARR and FTR congestion offset (in millions): Planning periods 2013 to 2014 and 2014 to 2015<sup>29</sup>

						Total Offset
Planning			FTR Auction	Total ARR and		- Congestion
Period	ARR Credits	FTR Credits	Revenue	FTR Offset	Congestion	Difference
2013/2014	\$522.3	\$1,814.9	\$598.8	\$1,738.3	\$1,771.0	(\$32.7)
2014/2015*	\$760.1	\$553.2	\$788.1	\$525.2	\$578.7	(\$53.5)
* Channe finat		L D	01 0014			

\* Shows first seven months through December 31, 2014

Table 13-42 compares the revenue for ARR and FTR holders and the congestion in both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period. This compares the total offset provided by all

ARRs and all FTRs to the total congestion costs. ARR credits are calculated as the product of the ARR MW and the cleared price of the ARR path from the Annual FTR Auction. The "FTR Credits" column represents the total FTR target allocation for FTRs from the Long Term FTR Auction, Annual FTR Auction, the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions, and any FTRs that were self scheduled from ARRs, adjusted by the FTR payout ratio. The FTR target allocation is equal to the product of the FTR MW and congestion price differences between sink and source that occur in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. FTR credits are the product of the FTR target allocations and the FTR payout ratio. The FTR payout ratio was 100 percent of the target allocation for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period. The "FTR Auction Revenue" column shows the amount paid for FTRs from the Long Term FTR Auction, the Annual FTR Auction, the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions and any ARRs that were self scheduled as FTRs. ARR holders that self schedule FTRs purchased the FTRs in the Annual FTR Auction and that revenue was then paid back to those ARR holders through

ARR credits on a monthly basis through the planning period, ultimately netting the transaction to zero. The total ARR and FTR offset is the sum of the ARR credits and the FTR credits minus the FTR auction revenue. The "Congestion" column shows the total amount of congestion in the Day-Ahead

Energy Market and the balancing energy market. The last column shows the difference between the total ARR and FTR offset and the congestion cost.

Table 13-42 shows the total offset due to ARRs and FTRs for the entire 2013 to 2014 and the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning periods. ARRs and FTRs served as an effective, but not total, offset against congestion. ARR and FTR revenues offset 90.8 percent of the total

congestion costs in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market within PJM for the first seven months of the 2014 to 2015 planning period. In the 2013 to 2014 planning period, total ARR and FTR revenues offset 98.2 percent of the congestion costs.

<sup>29</sup> The FTR credits do not include after-the-fact adjustments. For the 2013 to 2014 planning period, the ARR credits were the total credits allocated to all ARR of this planning period, and the FTR Auction Revenue includes the net revenue in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for the planning period and the portion of Annual FTR Auction revenue distributed to the entire planning period.